Gc
976.4
B8li
v.2
1752958

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 02289 9212

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016

https://archive.org/details/indianwarspionee02brow

# INDIAN WARS

AND

# PIONEERS OF TEXAS.

Vol. 2

BY

JOHN HENRY BROWN.

L. E. DANIELL, Publisher,

Austin, Texas.

840

of Moody and Jemison was dissolved as to the New York house in 1877, Col. Jemison remaining in New York and conducting that business with other associates under the name of E. S. Jemison & Co. In 1881 he also retired from the Galveston house, and W. L. Moody, Jr., and F. B. Moody (sons of Col. W. L. Moody) were admitted as partners under the firm name of W. L. Moody & Co. This firm at present is doing a general banking and cotton factorage business. Col. Mood was elected to the Legislature in 1874, but before the end of the session he was appointed by the governor financial agent, to effect a sale of State bonds issued for the purpose of restoring public credit and placing the fiscal affairs of the State in a sound and healthy condition. Called to perform this important service for the State — a service requiring for its successful discharge great influence and great capacity, as these were the first Texas State bonds offered for sale in the money market after the war, he resigned his seat and went to New York and effected a negotiation under which $2,000,000 of Texas bonds were sold. In 1882 he was made chairman of the deep water committee at Galveston and spent the greater part of the winter of 1882-83 in Washington City in the interest of what was known as the Eads bill, a measure providing for the improvement of Galveston harbor. While the bill failed to become a law, its discussion became general, and wide-spread interest followed. It was the opening, as it were, of an educational campaign which has since so far progressed that all who have looked into the subject are now agreed a deep-water harbor on the Texas coast is an imperative necessity and would prove of incalculable benefit to the people of the Southwestern States, and of the feasibility of securing such a harbor at Galveston. This pioneer work of Col. Moody and those associated with him eventuated a few years ago in the appropriation of over $6,000,000 by Congress, which is now being expended at Galveston. The work has progressed to a point where it is certain that when it is completed the result will more than realize the brightest dreams of its projectors and Texas have one of the finest harbors in the world. Col. Moody was also one of the early promoters of the Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fe Railway, an enterprise that has been vastly instrumental in developing the resources and increasing the population and taxable values of the State. He was one of the directors of this road until it was sold and became a part of the Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fe system. He was president of the Galveston Cotton Exchange for twelve years. He has been, and is now, connected with many important local enterprises. He is senior member of the firm of W. L. Moody & Co. who besides doing a large and successful banking business has been one of the largest receivers of consignment cotton in the South.

The firm in handling cotton does its own banking. It owns one of the finest bank buildings in the city, and the Moody Cotton Compress & Warehouse covering four full city blocks near the wharves, perhaps the most complete plants of the character in the United States. W. L. Moody & Co. are commission merchants and not buyers, as all of the cotton received by them is handled and sold by them on commission.

1752958

## JUDGE A. H. WILLIE,

### GALVESTON.

Asa Hoxie Willie was born in Washington, Wilkes County, Georgia, October 11, 1829. His father was James Willie, a native of Vermont, and his mother bore the maiden name of C. E. Hoxie, and was a daughter of Asa Hoxie, a Massachusetts Quaker who moved to Savannah, Georgia, early in the present century.

Left fatherless at the age of four, the early training of Asa H. Willie devolved entirely upon his mother, who, however, by her ample mental endowments re-inforced by untiring zeal and self-sacrificing exertion met the requirements of the situation and gave her and her son the benefit of the best schools then in reach. At the age of sixteen, in February, 1846, he came to Texas and located at Independence in Washington County where he made his home for a year in the family of his maternal uncle, Dr. Asa Hoxie. In 1848 he began the study of law under his brother James Willie at Brenham, and in 1849 was admitted to the bar, before he had attained the age of twenty-one, by a special act of the Legislature. He took up the

practice at Brenham in partnership with his brother and pursued it there till 1857, when he moved to Austin to assist his brother in the discharge of his duties as Attorney-General of the State and Commissioner for codifying the laws of Texas. He remained at Austin about a year when in 1858 he moved to Marshall and entered into a partnership with his brother-in-law, Col. Alexander Pope, with whom he was associated in the practice, except the period covered by the late war, until 1866. At that time he moved to Galveston which has since been his home.

In 1852 Mr. Willie was appointed District Attorney for the Third Judicial District of Texas which then comprised the counties of Washington, Burleson, Milam, Bell, McLennan, Falls, Limestone, Freestone, Robertson and Brazos, and held the office for six months under this appointment when he was elected to the same and held it for a term of two years. In 1861, on the opening of the Civil War, he offered himself for service in the Confederate army and was placed on the staff of Gen. John Gregg with whom he served till that gallant officer's death, when, after a brief interval, he was stationed at San Antonio, and there had charge of the exportation of cotton during the last eleven months of the war. In 1866 he was elected Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the State for a term of nine years, but at the end of fifteen months was removed along with his associates, George F. Moore, Richard Coke, George W. Smith and S. P. Donley, by Gen. Griffin, the military commander of Texas. In 1872 he was elected from the State at large to the Forty-third Congress and served his full term but declined a re-election because he wished to devote himself to the law. Resuming practice he was actively and exclusively engaged in it till 1882, when having been made the nominee of the Democratic party for Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Texas, he was elected to that office and held the same until his resignation March 3, 1888. Since that time he has not held any public positions but has given his time and attention wholly to the practice of his profession being now senior member of the well-known law firm of Willie, Campbell & Ballinger of Galveston.

Thus for a period of forty-five years Judge Willie has had to do in varying capacities and more or less actively with the legislative and judicial history of Texas upon which he has left the imprint of his talents and character in a marked degree. He has always enjoyed a wide personal popularity both among the people and with the members of the bar as has been evidenced by the votes received by him and the expressions of esteem and good-will tendered through resolutions and the newspapers when his name has been suggested for positions of public trust. The vote cast for him for Chief Justice in 1882 gave him the largest majority which up to that time had ever been received by any candidate in Texas, his vote being 190,000 out of 200,000 cast for that office. It was a source of much surprise and regret to the people throughout the State when Judge Willie resigned his place as Chief Justice but it was a step which was forced on him by the inadequacy of the salary as stated by him in his letter to the then Governor accompanying his resignation.

Judge Willie has at all times since taking up his residence at Galveston manifested an abiding faith in the future of that city and has lent his aid on all proper occasions to everything tending to promote its growth and welfare. In March, 1874, while in Congress he delivered in the House of Representatives one of the ablest pleas and most convincing arguments in behalf of appropriations for the improvement of the harbor, made during that session of Congress on commercial matters.

It is however as a lawyer and a member of the State judiciary that Judge Willie is best known and as such that he has achieved the most solid results. His chosen profession has been the ambition of his life and he still pursues its arduous duties with the enthusiasm of youth.

In politics Judge Willie has always been a Democrat. He voted for secession but when the war was over he accepted the results in good faith, and has since given his support to all those measures of a practical nature looking to the rehabilitation of Texas and placing it where it is destined soon to be: first in the grand sisterhood of States.

At Marshall, Texas, on October 20, 1859, Judge Willie married Miss Bettie Johnson, a native of Bolivar, Tenn., and a daughter of Lyttleton and Mary C. Johnson, the former of whom died when his daughter, Bettie, was an infant, the mother being subsequently married to William C. Harper of Brandon, Miss. Judge Willie and wife have had ten children born to them, five of whom are living.

# THE STANDEFERS,

## OF BASTROP.

More than a century ago, three brothers of the name of Standefer, came from England, and settled in this country, one in Virginia, one in South Carolina, and one on the Western frontier. From this last Anderson Standefer was descended, being probably a son. About the beginning of the present century he married and moved to that part of Illinois known as the "American Bottoms," where he lived till his death some eight or ten years later. He left surviving him a widow, three sons, James Williamson, William Bailey and Jacob Littleton, and a daughter, Sarah. Shortly after her husband's death, the widow Standefer moved from Illinois to Alabama, and settled in Franklin County. From there the family came to Texas ten years later in 1827, and for a time (about a year) lived near the line of what is now Brazoria and Ft. Bend Counties, then designated by the general name of Austin's Colony. In 1828 they moved up on the Colorado, and the widow having married Leman Barker, they all settled in what was then called Barker's Bend of the Colorado, about five miles from the present town of Bastrop. That was then on the extreme frontier of Texas, and the three sons of this pioneer family, James Williamson Standefer, William Bailey Standefer, and Jacob Littleton Standefer, becoming identified with the history of the country, bore an honorable part in the same during the struggles which followed. All three of them were in Houston's army, and took part in the battle of San Jacinto, besides serving in numerous Indian campaigns, under those distinguished leaders, John H. Moore, Matthew Caldwell, Ed. Burleson, and the McCulloch brothers, Ben and Henry. They never held any public positions of note, though the eldest, James W., was a commissioner in connection with the capital location proceedings at Austin, when that place was first made the temporary seat of government. But in the military defense of the country they were active and in some degree conspicuous. James W. Standefer married just previous to the family's coming to Texas; the other two, William B. and Jacob L., and the daughter, Sarah, married after settling in Bastrop County. William B. Standefer died in Bastrop County some twelve or fourteen years since, an honored and respected citizen, and Jacob L. still lives there, being a resident of Elgin, where he is held in equally high regard. James W. Standefer after the death of his wife, Sarah Kive Standefer in 1879, went to Lampasas, where he made his home till his death February 19, 1892, being then in the eighty-fourth year of his age. He was one of those brave, generous, patriotic men to whom Texas is so greatly indebted for what it now is as a State and who profited so little by his long residdence and arduous services. He has been for more than forty years previous to his death a member of the Christian Church and for about fifty years a member of the Masonic fraternity.

The sons and daughters of James W. and Sarah Standefer who became grown, thirteen in number, were: Elizabeth, now widow of David Scott; Mary widow of Jonathan Scott, both residing in Bastrop County; William Johnson Standefer of Lampasas; Thomas Standefer of Burnet County; Sarah widow of N. B. Scott, residing on the line of Lee and Bastrop Counties; James Standefer who died some years since in Bastrop County; Jane the widow of W. C. Lawhon, of Bastrop County; Richard N. Standefer, who died in 1889 in Bastrop County; Elvina, Mrs. Kemp of San Antonio; Arminta widow of Richard Favors of San Saba County; Arinda widow of Thomas Wolf, of Burnet County and Ellen the wife of George Wilson, of Williamson County.

The data is not at hand to give in this connection the names of the descendants of William B., Jacob L. and Sarah (Mrs. J. L. Litton) Standefer but the following facts concerning James W. Standefer's descendants may be added. His three sons William J., Thomas and Richard N., were soldiers in the Confederate army during the late war, the eldest as a member of McMillen's Company, Nelson's Regiment, with which he served a year when he raised a company of his own for frontier service, and the other two as members of Capt. Highsmith's Company, Parson's Regiment. Thomas Standefer was wounded at Cotton Plant, Arkansas, and Richard V., at Yellow Bayou. All were good soldiers and all are or were good citizens.

Richard Vaughn Standefer, born in Bastrop County, Texas, December 30, 1838, was reared in his native county and there spent his entire life except the time he was in the Confederate army. September 11, 1866, he married Miss Tex Gatlin, of Bastrop County, and shortly afterwards taking up

mercantile pursuits (being incapacitated for active outdoor work by wounds received during the war) was engaged in merchandising in Bastrop County till his death May 23, 1889. He met with good success and left his family well provided for. A widow and six children survived him, though a son and daughter have since followed him to the grave. His children are Nannie Olive now Mrs. M. L. Hines; Woody Allison who died in 1892 at the age of fifteen; Lula Love who died in 1895 at about the same age; Charles Herbert, Dick Hunter and Grace Vaughn.

Mrs. Tex Standefer widow of Richard V. Standefer also comes of old settled families, her father Thomas Gatlin, having come to this country in 1840 and her mother, Nancy R. Christian, in 1832. She being a daughter of Thomas Christian who was killed by the Indians at the time Wilbarger was scalped. (See account of this elsewhere in this volume.)

---

## DEWITT CLINTON GIDDINGS,

### BRENHAM.

This well-known ex-member of Congress, lawyer and banker, was born on the 18th of July, 1827, in Susquehanna County, Penn. His father, James Giddings, a native of Connecticut, was in early life a ship captain, and in later years a farmer in Susquehanna County, where he died in 1863.

The earliest account in this country of the family (which is of Scotch extraction) is of George Giddings and his wife, who emigrated to America in 1635. Members of the family joined the patriot army at the beginning of the Revolution and remained in the ranks until victory perched upon the Continental colors and the independence of the colonies was won.

Col. Giddings' mother, Lucy (Demming) Giddings was a native of Connecticut. The Demmings are of French descent. Representatives of the family were early emigrants to America. In the Revolutionary War they associated themselves with their fellow-colonists and fought for independence.

Mrs. Giddings was a woman of rare force of character. She reared a large family, and her sons proudly boast that to the lessons of self-denial, industry and love of freedom taught them by her is due whatever of success has attended them. Col. Giddings was the youngest son. As his brothers finished school and attained maturity, one by one they left the old home and the dull routine of farm life. Wishing to keep his youngest boy with him, his father refused to educate him as he had the others; but Col. Giddings determined to secure a liberal education, and this he obtained in the best schools of New York, earning the money to defray his expenses by teaching country schools. At the age of twenty he was for a short time a civil engineer on a railroad, but in 1850 commenced reading law at Honesdale, Penn., under the direction of Earl Wheeler, a distinguished lawyer of that State, and in 1852 came to Texas, whither he had been preceded by five brothers. The eldest, Giles A., a civil engineer, came to Texas in 1833, and in 1836, on his return from a campaign against the Indians, in which he had been engaged for several months, learned that Houston's army was retreating, and, with his companions, hastened to join it. Three days before the battle of San Jacinto he wrote his parents a letter, full of the purest patriotism, telling them that if he fell, they would have the joy of knowing that their son died "fighting against oppression and for the rights of man," a letter that was almost prophetic, for he received wounds during the battle from which he died the second day of May following. The subject of this memoir, Col. D. C. Giddings, on settling in Texas, associated himself in partnership with his brother, J. D. Giddings, for the practice of law at Brenham. In 1860 he married Miss Malinda C. Lusk, a daughter of Samuel Lusk, an early pioneer, who was an active participant in the Texas revolution, a member of the Convention which framed the Constitution of the Republic of Texas, and for many years County Clerk of Washington County. They had five children, only three of whom survived infancy, viz.: Dewitt Clinton, Mary Belle (who married E. H. Cooke and whose death occurred in 1895) and Lillian Giddings. Col. Giddings opposed the idea of secession, believing that Southern rights could best be secured within the Union; but, when the State seceded, he went with her heart and soul. He entered the Confederate army in 1861 as a

private in the Twenty-first Texas Cavalry and was elected Captain and shortly after Lieutenant-Colonel, though, owing to the absence of his superior officer, he was virtually Colonel, commanding the regiment in all its engagements. He served in the Trans-Mississippi department. While scouting near Helena, Ark., he was taken prisoner after a fight, in which he with sixty men had killed, wounded or captured ninety-eight of the enemy, and was sent to St. Louis. After being retained six weeks he was exchanged and rejoined his command and was with Marmaduke in his raid into Missouri and participated in most of the fights in the Louisiana campaign. As a soldier and officer he was much esteemed by his men and by his superior officers. The following official order of Gen. Wharton attests his courage: —

"HEADQUARTERS WHARTON'S CAVALRY CORPS.
"IN THE FIELD, May 24, 1864.

"General Order No. 8.

"The Major Gen'l Com'd'g, takes pleasure in calling the attention of the troops under his command, to the gallant conduct of Lt. Col. D. C. Giddings and four companies of the Twenty-first Texas Cavalry, under his command on the 21st April, 1864, two miles this side of Cloutierville, La.

"On this occasion Lt. Col. Giddings, with these four companies, made a most gallant charge against the enemy, greatly superior to him in number and strongly posted behind fences and houses, driving them from their positions and holding it until re-enforcements was sent him. Not only on this, but several other occasions has the chivalry and daring of Lt. Col. Giddings been personally marked with pleasure by the Maj. Gen'l Com'd'g.

"By order of

"(Signed) MAJ. GEN'L JNO. A. WHARTON.
"B. H. DAVIS,
"A. A. A. Gen'l.

"Official."
"COWLES A. A. A. G."

After the waning star of the Confederacy had sunk to its nadir in the night of defeat that closed the long struggle between the States, he returned to Brenham, resumed the practice of law and devoted his energies to the upbuilding of his shattered fortunes. In 1866 he was elected and served as a member of the State Constitutional Convention. In 1870, when the Democratic Convention met in Houston to select a candidate for Congress, it was regarded as a foregone conclusion that the nominee was doomed to defeat. One by one prominent men declined the doubtful honor, until at last Col. Giddings' love of country was appealed to, and he consented to make the race. At first he had no hope of winning; but, when he took the stump and saw the enthusiasm of the people, his courage rose and he bent all his energies towards success.

He canvassed the district, then comprising about one-fourth of the State, in a buggy; and a great part of the time his friends were under grave apprehensions of his assassination at the hands of the Davis police. Over a large part of the district he was preceded by a negro company of these police who daily threatened to arrest him and put him in irons. He went on, however, with unfaltering courage. He delivered sixty speeches in forty days, and arraigned in scathing terms the Davis regime, and the people responded to his call and elected him by a good majority over his carpet-bag opponent, Gen. Wm. T. Clark. Notwithstanding the preference expressed by the people at the polls, Governor E. J. Davis gave the certificate of election to Gen. Clark.

Col. Giddings contested for the seat before the National House of Representatives and presented so strong a case that he was seated by a unanimous vote, a remarkable incident in view of the temper of that body. It was the first of the few instances in which a carpet-bagger was ousted from a seat in Congress. This determined fight broke the backbone of Republican rule in Texas, and the carpet-bagger went down, to rise no more. Col. Giddings was re-elected in 1873, over his Republican opponent, A. J. Evans, and again in 1876, over Col. G. W. Jones, who made the race as an independent Democrat. In Congress Col. Giddings proved himself an able advocate of the rights of the States, a determined champion of the cause of honest government, and (true to his patriotic Revolutionary lineage) a vigilant and fearless tribune of the people. He was inflexible in his adherence to the principles enunciated by the Democratic party, not merely from a spirit of partisan loyalty, but because he recognized that its representatives were seeking to prevent the depredations of a passion-swayed and unreasoning majority, who seemed bent upon trampling the constitution of the fathers in the dust, reducing the Southern States to the condition of conquered provinces, plundering the treasury, heaping up an enormous debt for posterity to pay, enthroning venality in high places, and changing the very spirit and genius of our constitution. No crisis so appalling had before arisen in this country since the year 1800, when Mr. Jefferson and his compeers saved the constitution, as they expressed it,

"at the last gasp." It was a time when timid men remained silent and inactive, waiting fearfully for the end; when men who were esteemed bold spoke in bated whispers. Yet in those dark and stormy days the South and Southern rights were not without defenders at the seat of government, at the point from which all danger was to be apprehended. They raised their voices in the halls of Congress and offered a brilliant opposition which has few parallels in parliamentary history and, in the face of which the party in power did not dare to advance to the carrying out of its nefarious purposes. The tempest broke its force against the breasts of this devoted band, who threw themselves between its fury and a defeated, plundered, disfranchised and defenseless people. Never were a people and a people's interests more faithfully represented. Col. Giddings moved conspicuous in all these engagements. He made a record that entitles him to the gratitude of every Texian, every Southern man, every lover of constitutional freedom, and that entitles his name to a place in the long roll of honor which it is the purpose of this volume to record upon the pages of the State's history. As a lawyer he ranks deservedly high in his profession. It was in this capacity that he rendered the State signal service. During the war Texas had sent $300,000.00 of United States bonds to Europe to be sold and the proceeds applied to the buying of arms and supplies. Part of them had been sold and proceeds partly used when the fall of the Confederacy came. The bonds and money not used were deposited with bankers. Payment of interest being refused by the United States on the bonds that had been sold, the holder of the bonds attached the unsold bonds and enjoined the bankers against paying the money on deposit to the State of Texas.

Several lawyers had been engaged to recover this property, but their efforts were fruitless. Governor Coke during his first term as Governor, appointed J. D. and D. C. Giddings as agents in the matter for the State. They took the case, and after much work and a trip to Europe, Col. Giddings brought back and turned over to the State the sum of $339,000. As a banker and business man he has evinced sagacity, liberality and public spirit, conducting his financial ventures to a successful issue and aiding, with expenditure of time, influence and money, all worthy enterprises inaugurated for the benefit of the community and section in which he lived. Col. Giddings is still mentally and physically vigorous. Ripe in experience, full of years and honors, he is pursuing the quiet tenor of his useful life surrounded by loving friends and enjoying the respect and confidence of a people whom he has served faithfully and well in time of peace and war.

---

## GEORGE W. BURKITT,

### PALESTINE.

Parton, who was America's most celebrated biographical writer, once said, "Give me the facts concerning the lives of the active and useful men of a commonwealth and I will produce from them its entire history," thus emphasizing the fact that the busy, active men, are the history-makers. To this number belongs the subject of this notice.

He was born in County Derry, Ireland, November 12, 1817; came to America early during the war between the States; worked on a farm at Morris, Ill., and then sought and found employment with a contracting firm who were engaged in grading on the road-bed of the Union Pacific Railway; drove a team for them for about two months, when he was put in charge, as foreman, of a gang of men and continued in that capacity for about five months; then resigned that position, purchased a team and worked on the grade east and west of Salt Lake, in the Green river valley, thereby increasing his income to five dollars per day; remained on the work until the grade was completed in 1869; then sold his team and went to Junction City, Kan., and engaged in subcontracting on the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railway grade, which he continued until 1872; then came to Texas and continued in the same line of business at Longview on the Texas & Pacific Railway and later graded portions of the Galveston, Harrisburg and San Antonio Short Line, now a portion of the Southern Pacific system; next was a subcontractor on the International & Great Northern Railway and not long thereafter took a general contract of construc-

tion for the same company on their line from Rockdale to Austin; then built, complete for rolling stock, the Trinity & Sabine Railway from Trinity to Colmesneil, a distance of sixty-six miles; next job was the construction of the line from Gainesville to Henrietta, a distance of seventy-two miles; also built the Santa Fe line from Montgomery to Conroe, fourteen miles, and later the Taylor, Bastrop & Houston, from Bastrop to Boggy-Tank, fifty-four miles, and in 1893 he continued the road from Boggy-Tank to Houston, both sections comprising one hundred and fifteen miles, and from Smithville to Lockhart on the Missouri, Kansas & Texas the same year, and also built extensions from Wichita Falls to Henrietta, sixteen miles, and the Velasco Terminal, twenty-two miles; associated at various times with Mr. D. Murphy, when the business operated under the firm name of Burkitt, Murphy and Burns, when the business was run under the firm name of Burkitt & Murphy, afterwards Burkitt, Burns & Co.

This is a history of railroad building that is as yet unapproached by any man in the State of Texas, the total mileage figuring up to many miles of completed road.

Mr. Burkitt is a promoter of and president of the Palestine & Dallas Railroad, which is soon to be built between the two cities. As opportunity afforded, he acquired large tracts of land and his holdings now amount to about 35,000 acres and has sold about $250,000 worth of land, principally to Germans on eight and ten days' time, who are paying promptly according to contract. These lands are both improved and unimproved and lie in seventeen counties in the State.

Mr. Burkitt has by contract supplied railroad ties in large quantities to various roads for some ten years past, the timber being cut, in many instances, from his own land.

He is closely identified with the banking interests of Texas. In 1887 he was active in the organization of the First National Bank of Palestine and is now one of its directors and its vice-president. This was the first national banking house in the city. He is a director of the Taylor National Bank, of Taylor, Texas, organized in 1868. He owns stock in the First National Bank of Stephenville, organized in 1889, and is likewise a stockholder in the First National Bank of Orange, established in the same year. He is president of the Taylor Water Works and Ice Company and a stockholder in the Palestine Cotton Seed Oil Co., of Palestine.

Mr. Burkitt married at Houston, in 1880, Miss Mary Hartley, a daughter of William Hartley, a business man and mill owner of that city. They have one son, George, and a daughter, Bessie.

---

## WILLIAM VON ROSENBERG,

### HALLETTSVILLE.

Wm. Von Rosenberg, a leading citizen and financier of Southwest Texas, was born in Washington County, Texas, August 9, 1863, and moved with his parents to Round Top, in Fayette County, in 1867; acquired the rudiments of a good English education in the public schools of that place, and in 1876 entered the college at New Braunfels, Texas, where, during the following two years, he completed his education. In 1878 he accepted employment at Bellville, Austin County, Texas, where he learned the mercantile business in the large retail establishment of C. F. Hellmuth. He remained with this firm for ten years, working himself up from the lowest to the highest position in the house in three years. In June, 1888, he embarked in the general mercantile business on his own account, at Hallettsville, Texas, taking his younger brother, Otto Von Rosenberg, into partnership with him, and establishing the firm of Rosenberg Bros. By fair, liberal and honest business methods this firm has become one of the largest and is known as one of the most reliable and successful business houses in Southwest Texas. It does an annual retail business of from $75,000.00 to $100,000.00 and handles everything in the way of general merchandise, agricultural implements, etc., needed to supply the trade of that section. The Messrs. Von Rosenberg are also large cotton buyers, the principal product raised in that part of Texas. They handle annually from 7,000 to 10,000 bales, buying principally for correspondents in Eastern States, but also largely for export to Liverpool and other European points. They have acquired large landed interests in Lavaca, Jackson and Wharton counties.

In 1891, finding their business constantly increas-

ing, they erected commodious brick buildings in Hallettsville, and added to their business a banking department, which from its inception has met with a liberal patronage from the business community.

Mr. Wm. Von Rosenberg was married at Belleville, Texas, May 9, 1889, to Miss Metta Brossmann, daughter of Mr. C. H. Brossmann, County Treasurer of Austin County.

---

# FRANCISCO DE PAUL GONZALES,

## GALVESTON.

The subject of this sketch, Francisco De Paul Gonzales, was born at Guanajuata, Mexico, on the 9th day of April, 1826. His grandfather and father were both officers in the Spanish army, having gone to Mexico, from Spain, with the Spanish troops, at the time of the expedition of Barradas, and subsequently settled here.

Mr. Gonzales, with his younger brother Thomas, received his elementary English instruction in the State of Illinois, but while still quite young, he was sent to Spain, to complete his education in the Monastic College of his ancestral home, at Valladolid. Here he was received with the demonstrative hospitality, the pomp and ceremony usually accorded to the sons of the old Spanish Grandees.

Returning from Spain, Mr. Gonzales made his home in New Orleans, where his mother was already living. His rare grace and charm of manner, his fine conversational powers, and the dignity of his distinguished presence, soon won for him the esteem and admiration of the fastidious citizens of that metropolis of the South.

After a period, fired by the spirit of adventure and enterprise which at that time stirred the hearts of so many young men, Mr. Gonzales resolved to seek his fortune in the new State of Texas. Accordingly he located at Brownsville, and for many years carried on an extensive and lucrative trade with the interior of Mexico.

It was during this time of commercial prosperity and happiness, that he married the acknowledged belle and beauty of the Lone Star State, Miss Martha Anne Rhea, the granddaughter of Governor Sevier, and the daughter of the late Judge Rhea, who, at that time, was Collector of Customs at Point Isabel. In 1856, Mr. Gonzales, with his family, moved to Galveston, and for years was a prominent cotton factor. After the death of his wife, in 1874, he retired from active business and devoted his time exclusively to his children and his consular office — as during the entire time of his residence in Galveston, he was Consul for Mexico.

He had five children, two sons — Francis Edward, who died August 9, 1885, and Joseph Maurice, who died March 28, 1893 — and three daughters, Marie Therese, Helen, and Martha, still living. Helen, married to Theodore Demetrius Murcoulides, has two children, Theodore Demetrius, Jr., and Marie Stella Murcoulides. Mr. Murcoulides, who was born and educated in classic Athens, but now a citizen of Smyrna, a city in Asiatic Turkey, is in Galveston, managing the business of the world-renowned Ralls House.

Mr. Gonzales was by faith and practice a Roman Catholic. With an inflexible belief in the dogmas of his Church in the broadest sense he obeyed its commandments.

With strict principles and exclusive tastes, he devoted himself to his children and his friends with an ardor second only to that which he bore to the divine symbol of his faith. Francisco de Paul Gonzales died January 16, 1890.

## JOHN C. WARD,

### BEAUMONT,

President of the Beaumont Ice and Electric Light Company, was born at Titus County, Texas, in 1851. His parents were Andrew J. and Nancy Ward. He was educated at Beaumont where his parents moved when he was a boy. He resided at Corpus Christi and San Antonio for four years and then returned to Beaumont. His first business experience was acquired when sixteen years of age as shipping clerk in a saw mill. He remained in the lumber business for about twenty years, beginning work at fifteen dollars per month and at the close of the time specified owned a business which he sold for $56,000. After the sale of his mill interests he embarked in the business in which he is now engaged. His financial success is attributed to perseverance, patience and judicious speculation. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

He has been twice married, first to Miss Pickie Kyle, of Jasper, Jasper County, Texas, in 1877, and second in 1885 to Miss Belle Carroll, of Beaumont. Four children were born of each union, viz. Westley Kyle Ward, aged seventeen; James Dalton Ward, aged fifteen; John Keith Ward, aged thirteen years; Andrew Jackson Ward, living at Jasper County, Texas, with his aunt, aged eleven; Mena Belle Ward, aged eight; Henry Levy Ward, aged seven; Carrol Ward, aged four, and Seawillow Ward, aged two years. All of the children, except Andrew J., are living at home.

Mr. Ward has had strong competition to contend against. His success has been due to tireless energy and superior capacity. He has moved steadily to and now occupies a leading position at the front among the brainy financiers of Texas.

---

## JEFFERSON JOHNSON,

### AUSTIN.

There is no man better known or better liked in Travis County than Mr. Jeff. Johnson, the subject of this notice. He is identified with the agricultural interests of the county, owning a well improved farm of 456 acres at Dell Valley, but resides in the city of Austin, where he has been for many years engaged in business. He has for some years past represented the Union Central Life Insurance Company, Cincinnati, Ohio, one of the leading institutions of the kind in the country.

Mr. Johnson was born January 8th, 1845, in Clermont County, Ohio, and completed his education at the Ohio Wesleyan University. His parents were Benjamin and Asenath (Tribble) Johnson, the former a native of New Jersey, and the latter a native of the State of Ohio.

Mr. Johnson came to Texas in 1879 and settled in Travis County, where he engaged in farming, and has since resided. February 5th, 1879, he was united in marriage to Miss Hattie Houston, daughter of David Houston, of Cincinnati, Ohio, and now (1896) has five children, viz., Benjamin, Augusta, Adele, Helen, and Cornelia.

He is a member of the order of Knights Templar in the Masonic fraternity, and is also a member of the Tenth Street Methodist Episcopal Church, South, in the city of his residence.

He was appointed one of the trustees of the State Asylum for the Deaf and Dumb at Austin, by Governor L. S. Ross, still retains that position, and has served through the administrations of Governors Ross, Hogg and Culberson, the greater part of the time as the President of the Board of Trustees, and at present occupies that responsible position.

He is a member of the Free School Board of Travis County, and is Chairman of the Democratic Executive Committee of the county.

In 1891 he was, prior to the assembling of the Democratic State Convention, chairman of Hon. John H. Reagan's campaign committee.

He is a Democrat, true and tried, a man of exceptionally fine judgment, has the rare faculty of

always espousing the right side of an issue, is a thorough master of the tactics of political warfare, has done yeoman service for the cause of Democracy in every campaign that has been fought before the people since coming to Texas, has in every respect come up to the full measure of enlightened, progressive and patriotic citizenship; is kind, affable, and foremost in every good work that has in view the betterment of social conditions and the prosperity of his adopted city and State, and, consequently, is esteemed and respected by all, and has many sincere and devoted friends, not only in Austin and Texas, but wherever he is known.

---

## J. C. HODGES,

### PARIS.

Hon. Jacob Calvin Hodges was born near Boone, N. C, on the 25th day of December, 1849, and grew to manhood on the farm. In consequence of the war between the States, in which his father and elder brother participated, his opportunities for obtaining an education were meager.

In 1870 he obtained license to practice law and soon after came to Texas, stopping a short time at Jefferson, from whence he went to Pittsburg, Texas, where he engaged in the practice of his profession.

In the spring of 1875 he went to Paris, Texas, where he has since resided and been actively engaged in the practice of law and has won a distinguished position at the bar. Learned in the law, and a powerful and persuasive speaker, he has been unusually successful as an advocate.

In politics he has always been a Democrat and has been outspoken upon every political question, State and national, that has come before the people, and has taken an active and aggressive part in every campaign waged by his party since he came to the State. He was elected County Attorney of Lamar County in 1878 and re-elected in 1880 and was an elector at large on the Cleveland ticket in 1892.

He is justly regarded as a tower of Democratic strength in North Texas and few men in the State have labored more zealously and effectively in the cause of good government.

---

## JOHN RABB,

### AUSTIN.

This veteran Texian was born in Fayette County, Penn., in 1798, was reared in his native State to about the age of ten, when he went to Arkansas, where he met and, at about the age of twenty-two married Miss Mary Crownover, daughter of John Crownover, in company with whom and a brother, Andrew Rabb, he came to Texas in 1822, as a member of Austin's colony, but later moved on to the Colorado, into what is now Fayette County, taking up his abode on the prairie, which bears his name, and there built on the banks of the Colorado one of the first grist mills ever erected in Texas, known as "Rabb's Mill." He received from the government a grant of a league of land as a *bonus* for this enterprise and by means of it became, in a very substantial manner, one of the first benefactors of the settlers of that section. He subsequently built and owned a number of mills in that locality, the last of which was a saw and grist mill combined, the product of which went all over Central and Southwest Texas. He was a resident, at different times, of Fayette, Fort Bend and Hill counties and finally, in 1860, moved to Travis County, settling at Barton Springs, near the city of Austin, where

he died June 5th the following year. Mr. Rabb volunteered in the patriot army in 1836 and was at the battle of San Jacinto. He was also in the frontier service and helped as often as occasion demanded to repel the attacks of Indians, and pursued them and recaptured booty they had taken during their raids. He was very little, if any, in public life, though a public-spirited, patriotic citizen. He was liberal, active and earnest, a man of a strong mechanical turn of mind, and always manifested interest in industrial pursuits of some sort. He was a zealous member of the Methodist Church and a liberal contributor to his church. He gave the lumber to build the first Methodist church ever erected in San Antonio, the lumber being hauled from his mill in Fayette County to San Antonio by Mexicans on ox-carts.

Mr. Rabb's widow survived him a little over twenty years, dying in 1882, in the seventy-seventh year of her age. She was justly entitled to be called one of the mothers of Texas, having come to the country when it was a Mexican province, and lived through all the changing vicissitudes of its fortunes for sixty years. She was living in the country when Texas threw off the yoke of Mexican despotism and established an independent republic; she was here when the young but vigorous Republic asked for admission into the American Union; she saw Texas withdraw from the Union and again enter the sisterhood of States, thus living under five governments. She was well known to, and knew many old Texians, and possessed a large fund of reminiscences concerning Texas people.

Mr. and Mrs. Rabb were the parents of nine children, one of whom died in infancy, one at about the age of nine, the other seven living to maturity. They had three sons in the Confederate army, viz.: Zebulon M. P., John W., and Virgil S. Of the seven children referred to, but three are now living, viz.: Virgil S., Mrs. Bettie Croft, and Gail T. Rabb.

Gail T. Rabb, the youngest of this pioneer family, was born at Rutersville, Fayette County, Texas, in 1847, and was reared there until he was thirteen, at which time, in 1860, his parents moved to Travis County, where he has since resided. He has been engaged in farming, stock-raising and milling, having erected two grist mills. He is an enterprising, well-to-do and highly respected citizen.

Mr. Gill L. Rabb married Miss Isabella Tharp, of Robertson County, Texas, a daughter of Eli W. and Susanna Tharp, and a native of Ohio. She was reared, however, in Texas, her parents coming to this State when she was about five years old. The issue of this marriage has been four children: Derance, Walter Tharp, Mamie, and Tom Miller.

---

## STERLING C. ROBERTSON,

### EMPRESARIO OF ROBERTSON'S COLONY.

Sterling C. Robertson was born in Nashville, Tenn., about the year 1785. He served as Major of Tennessee troops in the War of 1812 and 1814 and was honorably discharged. He received a liberal education and was reared in the occupation of planting. He engaged in agriculture in Giles County, Tenn., but in a few years moved to Nashville. Enterprising and adventurous, and being possessed of large means, in the year 1823 he formed a company in Nashville to explore the wild province of Texas. He penetrated as far as Brazos and formed a permanent camp at the mouth of Little river. All the party returned to Tennessee, however, except Col. Robertson. He visited the settlements that had been made and, while there, conceived the idea of planting a colony in Texas. Filled with enthusiasm over this plan, he went to his home in Tennessee; there he purchased a contract that had been made by the Mexican government with Robert Leftwich for the settlement of 800 families. The colonial grant embraced a tract of land, and by the terms of the contract Col. Robertson was given six years in which to introduce the 800 families; he was to receive forty leagues and forty labors of land for his services. In 1829, at his own expense, he introduced 100 families, who were driven out by the military in consequence of false representations made to the government in regard to Col. Robertson and his colonists. The matter was finally adjusted and in the spring of 1834 the colony was restored, and in the summer of the same year he laid out the town of Sarahville D'Viesca. A land office was opened about October 1, of the same year, and the settle-

ments were rapidly made. In the summer of 1835 he visited Tennessee, Mississippi, Louisiana and Kentucky, making known the inducements to emigration. He had been authorized by the Mexican government to offer to settlers who were heads of families one league and one labor of land, one-fourth of a league to single men, and to foreigners marrying native Americans, one league and a quarter of land.

border he was subject to all the trials and hardships inseparable from contact with the wild and savage Indians. Enterprising and patriotic, he had many opportunities for an exhibition of those traits.

From the campaigns of 1812 and 1814, down to 1842, the year of his death, he was an active participant in every struggle of his countrymen. Before the revolution of 1835–6 he introduced more than 600 families into the colonies, fully one-half of the



STERLING C. ROBERTSON.

Col. Robertson was a delegate to the General Convention of 1836, was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, and of the Constitution of the Republic of Texas. He commanded a military company in the spring of 1836 and received therefor a donation of 640 acres of land, having participated in the battle of San Jacinto. He was a member of the First Senate of the Congress of the Republic of Texas.

He died in Robertson County, Texas, March 4, 1842, in the fifty-seventh year of his age. No man ever led a more eventful or trying life. On the whole number having come at his expense. It would require a volume to recount in detail all his experiences, the adventures, trials and escapes through which he passed from the time of his coming to the frontier until his decease.

He was a gentleman of rare culture and was esteemed, not only for the nobility of his nature, but for his commanding intellectuality and unselfish devotion to his country and the cause of constitutional freedom. He was a leader among that band of heroes and statesmen who laid the foundation for the Texas of to-day.

# GEORGE BERNHARD ZIMPELMAN,

## AUSTIN.

The pioneers of Texas whose coming antedates the year 1846, are, as years pass, rapidly joining the "great majority," and those who remain are representatives of an historic past, whose experiences, with the passage of time, become more and more interesting.

George B. Zimpelman left his native home in Germany in 1845, and came to America to seek his fortune. He was born in the then Kingdom of Bavaria, July 24th, 1832. His father, John J. Zimpelman, was a life-long and influential citizen, and by occupation a prosperous farmer. He was also born in Bavaria, was there reared, and married a daughter of Valentine Hochdoerffer, who was likewise a well-to-do farmer in Bavaria.

Much had been published and circulated in Germany and other foreign countries about this time concerning the new Republic of Texas, and young Zimpelman, having caught the spirit of the hour, decided to make his way hither. He decided on New Orleans as his first American point of destination, landing there in January, 1845. He remained there about one year, and served as a salesman in a dry goods house, and in December of the same year proceeded to Texas and to Austin, the recently established seat of government. Austin was then on the extreme Western frontier. Settlers had, however, taken up farms along the Colorado and in the vicinity of the capital city. Building operations were quite lively, and, in lieu of something better, young Zimpelman adapted himself to the situation, and took up carpentering as an apprentice, and in due time became a master carpenter. He continued in this business until 1851. He then became interested in and followed gunsmithing for two years. In 1856 he located on a stock farm near Austin and pursued stockraising and agriculture until the breaking out of the great Civil War. Upon the first call to arms in 1861 he promptly volunteered to defend the cause of his adopted country, and became a member of Terry's Texas Rangers, the Eighth Texas Cavalry, as a private, and followed his regiment through all of the vicissitudes of that sanguinary conflict, sharing in all of its victories and defeats, and declining all offers of advancements from the ranks, preferring to stand in line of battle with his comrades. The heroic services of Terry's Texas Rangers as an organization is already a matter of historic record, and needs not to be here recounted. Mr. Zimpelman, with his regiment, participated in many of the hardest fought battles of the conflict, and in the battles of Murfreesboro, Shelbyville, Corinth, Shilo, and Chickamauga, was six times wounded, and was three times wounded in the siege of Atlanta.

After the war he returned to his farm near Austin and resumed the peaceful avocation of stock raising. In 1866 he was elected Sheriff of Travis County, but the Radical reconstruction policy of the United States Government precluded his serving as such. This state of affairs soon, however, came to an end and, he was again elected to the office in 1869 and re-elected in 1873, serving until 1876. Upon retirement from office he engaged in banking in the city of Austin as a member of the banking firm of Foster, Ludlow & Co., and continued in this connection until 1877 when the partnership was dissolved.

No citizen of Austin has been more active in the upbuilding of the city and loyal to her business interests. Mr. Zimpelman promptly identified himself with and labored for its development. He took active part in the establishment of the ice factory, street car lines, bridge across the Colorado river and was the first man to bring to public notice the possibility of a dam across the Colorado river for water power. He spent a considerable amount of money in making surveys and demonstrated its practicability. Mr. Zimpelman next spent about three years in mining in Chihuahua, Mexico, and at the same time executed a contract with the Mexican Government for the surveying of public lands. He returned to Austin in 1888 and the following year he engaged in mining projects in Lower California.

In 1893 he was appointed Postmaster of the city of Austin under Postmaster-General Bissell and has ably performed the duties of the office, which he still holds. There are few men in Austin (if indeed there are any) who have been more active in business and more faithful in fulfilling the duties of office (which Mr. Zimpelman holds to be a sacred trust) than the subject of this brief sketch. Mr. Zimpelman was married in Travis County to Miss Sarah C., daughter of Thos. Matthews, a farmer and a pioneer of 1850. Mrs. Zimpelman died in 1886, leaving three sons and two daughters, Mary Louise, who became the wife of Hon. Chas

H. Howard, both now deceased; Thos. M., of Austin; Joseph L., George W., of Utah, and a Miss Waldin, now assistant money order clerk in the Austin post office.

Mr. Zimpelman is a member of long and high standing in the order of Free and Accepted Masons, and enjoys the full confidence and esteem of a wide circle of loyal friends.

---

## THOMAS MOORE, M. D.,

### WACO.

Dr. Thomas Moore was born in Mercer County, Ky., August 6th, 1815. His parents were John and Phoebe (Westerfield) Moore.

John Moore, also a native of Kentucky, was born in 1789 and was the son of Thomas Moore (born in 1755), who was the son of Simon Moore, who, when a young man, emigrated to Kentucky with Daniel Boone's colony; his ancestor was Thomas Moore, who emigrated to America from England.

Dr. Moore was the eldest of the children born to John and Phoebe (Westerfield) Moore, and the only one now living of a large family. His father served in the volunteer force in the Northwest under Gen. William Henry Harrison in the War of 1812. He was a farmer and school teacher by occupation, and died in Lawrence County, Ala., in 1863. His widow survived him until 1875, when she departed this life at Waco, Texas. They were active members of the Church of Christ. In 1836 young Moore began the study of medicine in Glasgow, Ky., in the office of Dr. W. D. Jourdan. In the fall of 1837 he commenced the practice of his profession in Allen County; later practiced in Warren and Simpson Counties, Ky., until 1845; and then moved to Limestone County, Ala., where he remained until 1853, in which year he moved to Burnet County, Texas, where he continued actively engaged in practice. As a physician he was skillfull and his professional labors became so extensive and arduous as to result in such serious impairment of his health that he abandoned the practice of medicine. He then began the study of law, was admitted to the bar and was soon earnestly and successfully engaged in the pursuit of his new profession, practicing in the various courts of Texas.

He has never been a politician in the strict sense of the term. He has never sought office, and has never accepted office, save when called upon to do so by the voice of the people. He was a member of the Secession Convention of Texas. In that body he served as a member of the Committee on Federal Relations and aided the chairman of that committee in preparing the address to people of Texas advocating secession. During the war he was appointed, by Judge T. J. Devine, one of the Confederate States receivers for the court at Austin, which position he held until the close of the war. In 1866, while A. J. Hamilton was Provisional Governor, Dr. Moore was, with his son, John Moore, and some others, arrested by the military authorities on the charge that they were opponents of and inimical to the policy of reconstruction that was being pursued. He was taken to Austin and held in prison there seventy-eight days, when he, his son and their companions, were released, after being brought before a magistrate and giving bond. In 1867 Dr. Moore moved to Waco, where he has since resided and devoted himself to the practice of law. He was united in marriage in Glasgow, Ky., March 9, 1837, to Miss Eliza J. Dodd. They have had eight children, five sons and three daughters, born to them, viz.: John, Thomas P., Luke, James I., Bart, Emily A., now Mrs. Frazier, of Bosque County; Ida, now Mrs. Hays, and Jennie, now Mrs. Muenenhall.

March 9, 1887, they celebrated their golden wedding, which was made a great event in Waco.

# M. L. OPPENHEIMER,

## EAGLE PASS.

The history of the later material growth of Eagle Pass is as phenomenal as its Indian and pioneer history is thrilling and instructive.

The bustling, ambitious and tireless men of business soon followed in the wake of the pioneers and pushed the work of permanent development in agriculture and commerce to its present stage of growth and advancement and for this reason the brief facts touching the leading men and financiers of this latter historical epoch should find a becoming place in this history.

Mr. Oppenheimer belongs to and is identified with the history of Eagle Pass and his rise in the business and financial world is a fair illustration of what push, perseverance and well-directed industry will accomplish in a new and growing country.

Mr. Oppenheimer is a native of Bavaria and was born November 16th, 1852. He left his native home and came to America alone, and went direct to San Antonio about the year 1867, when a youth of about fifteen years. He secured a clerkship in the store of a relative, B. Oppenheimer (now deceased), then a leading merchant of that city, and later represented the house as travelling salesman in the Rio Grande valley. He thereafter worked for the mercantile house of Goldfrank, Frank & Company, of San Antonio, as accountant, for about six years. For the following three years he represented his former employer, B. Oppenheimer, on the Rio Grande and for one year the firm of Leon & H. Blum, of Galveston, in the same region. Mr. Oppenheimer, having ever an eye to the best chance, became impressed with the advantages afforded by the existing business situation and future prospects of Eagle Pass, resigned his position, purchased a stock of general merchandise and in 1881 embarked in business at that place. The venture proved a financial success and he made money. He continued in trade until 1892 and then purchased an interest in the banking business of S. P. Simpson & Company, the oldest banking house west of San Antonio, and in 1895 became sole owner of the institution. He transacts a large volume of business annually on a safe and conservative business basis and his bank is one of the strong financial institutions of Southwest Texas. Mr. Oppenheimer's rise in the world, from an humble beginning as a poor boy from a foreign land, has been steady and honorable. He is a good man for his city, takes a just pride in its institutions, and aids liberally with his influence and ample means all movements tending to its advancement and well-being. He is president of the Texas-Mexican Electric Light & Power Company and connected with other leading enterprises. Mr. Oppenheimer married an estimable San Antonio lady in 1883 and they have three children: Leonidas, Alexander and Ella. They have a spacious and attractive home and are esteemed for their excellent social accomplishments.

---

# WILLIAM P. HARDEMAN,

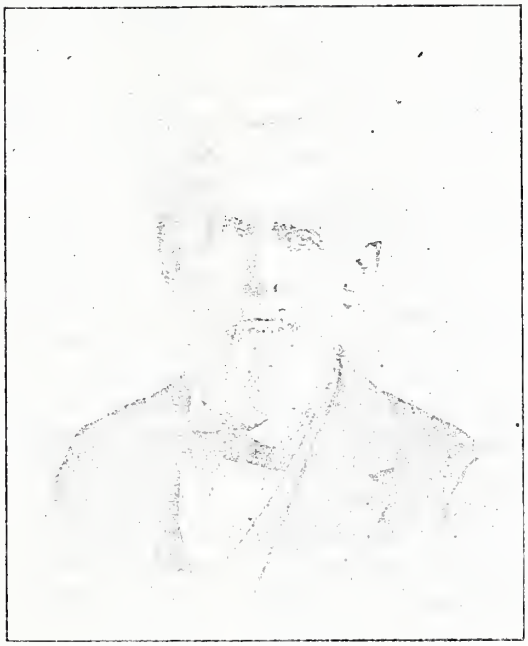
## SUPERINTENDENT CONFEDERATE HOME.

Gen. William P. Hardeman is one of the very few men now living who has served Texas in every military struggle from her first permanent colonial settlement. Though now eighty years of age, he retains his mental faculties unimpaired and to a singular degree his physical activity.

He was born in Williamson County, Tenn., the 4th day of November, 1816. His family has been distinguished in the early history of the Southern States. His grandfather, Thomas Hardeman, was a member of the first Constitutional Convention of Tennessee. His father, Thomas J. Hardeman, served several terms with marked distinction as a member of the Congress of the Republic of Texas. He was the author of the resolution of the Texas Congress which gave the name of Austin to the capital of the State. The mother of Gen. Hardeman was the daughter of Ezekiel Polk, of Irish

descent, who was a signer of the Mecklenberg Declaration of Independence in North Carolina. The Hardemans were of Welsh origin. The blood of Wales and Ireland thus mingling in the veins of William P. Hardeman, it is not strange that an ardent love for independence and a hatred of oppression, in every form, should have marked his career.

His father reached Texas with his family in 1835, just at the time when the colonists were preparing for unequal war with Mexico. Burleson Milam, Frank Johnson, and others, had determined to capture the garrison at San Antonio. Their followers were the frontier hunters and almost their



GEN. WM. P. HARDEMAN.

only weapons were the hunter's rifle. Artillery was especially needed, and W. P. Hardeman, then but nineteen years old, accompanied his uncle, Bailey Hardeman, and a few neighbors to Dimmit's landing, below the mouth of the Lavaca river, and procured an eighteen pound cannon, which had been brought on a schooner from Matagorda Pass. On the march the force was increased to seventy-five men, among whom were twenty men known as the Mobile Grays. Marching rapidly with this piece of artillery to San Antonio, the news of the approaching reinforcement reached Gen. Cos in advance and precipitated his surrender, which occurred before the artillery arrived.

In the spring of 1836, when Travis, hemmed in with his men, appealed from the Alamo for help, young Hardeman, then not twenty years old, responded with alacrity by volunteering, and started for San Antonio with twenty-one men. His father demanded that his name should be entered in the muster roll as a volunteer and it was so written. Houston, who had heard from the servant of Travis of the massacre at the Alamo, fell back from Gonzales. Hardeman, with the little band of twenty-one men, was not so fortunate, for, knowing neither the fate of Travis nor the retreat of Houston, they rode in upon the Mexican pickets and narrowly escaped capture. The horses were exhausted by forced marches to reach the Alamo and Capt. Dimmit, who was in command, ordered them to abandon their horses, which they did, and retreated on foot down the Guadalupe, marching four days without food. On their return, Bailey Hardeman, who was a member of President Burnet's cabinet, ordered W. P. Hardeman back from Harrisburg to Matagorda County, with a commission for John Bowman to raise a company, and to remain in the county. On his arrival he found but four men in that county, among whom was one who had just escaped the Fannin massacre. The trip was one of exposure and hardship; no shelter, no food, except such as he carried in his saddlebags. Swimming the San Bernard river and sleeping, wet and uncovered on the prairie at night, he at last reached Harrisburg, but sick, exhausted and unable to accompany his brother, Munroe Hardeman, with the army. In 1837 he ranged the frontier with Deaf Smith four months. On the 22d of February,

1839, he was with Col. John H. Moore in the fight with the Comanche Indians at Wallace's Creek, seven miles above San Saba. In April, 1839, he was in the Cordova fight, under Burleson, four miles east of Seguin. He served as a member of the celebrated mounted company commanded by Ben McCulloch, during the Mexican War of 1846. He has been married three times and farmed on the San Marcos river until sent by his county to the State Secession Convention of 1861. In politics Gen. Hardeman is a Democrat of the strict construction school and, believing that secession alone could preserve the institutions of the South from Federal aggression, he voted for secession and on many a bloody field he sought to establish it with arms. He joined the command destined for Arizona and New Mexico with a full company of young men, the very flower of the Guadalupe valley, and became senior Captain in the regiment commanded by Col. Riley, in which the lamented William R. Scurry was Lieutenant-Colonel, and Henry Raguet was Major. At the battle of Val Verde, he was promoted for distinguished gallantry on the field and became the Major of the regiment. The charge on McRae's battery, made by the Confederates at Val Verde, is one of the most remarkable in the annals of war. In this batile Hardeman was wounded. During that expedition Hardeman was sent to Albuquerque with Capts. Walker and Copewood, to hold the plain with 150 men. In that town all the ammunition, reserve supplies, and medicines for the army, were stored. Fifteen hundred Federal soldiers attacked the position. Hardeman was advised of their approach and could have retreated, but his retreat meant the surrender of the army, for behind it was a desert, destitute of supplies. For five days and nights, his men never leaving their guns, he sustained the attack and held the position until reinforcements arrived from Santa Fe. This defense saved the army. A council of war was held the night before the army began to retreat from Albuquerque. The situation was fully discussed, but no officer proposed any definite action, until Maj. Jackson called on Hardeman, who was present, to express his views on the situation. Gen. Sibley then invited Hardeman to speak. He remarked that it was manifest that the enemy could reinforce quicker than the Confederates, and the sooner the army got away the better. He was the only man who had the moral courage to advise a retreat, which all knew was inevitable, and his advice was promptly adopted by Gen. Sibley.

When the retreat began, Gen. Green's regiment was attacked at Peralto. It was saved by the timely return of Hardeman, who was then in command of his regiment and who had started to capture Fort Craig, then garrisoned by Federal troops under Kit Carson. His men waded the river, which was full of floating ice, during the night. The line of retreat was across the mountains to a point on the river below Fort Craig. To Hardeman is due the credit of saving the artillery on that retreat. On the arrival of the army at El Paso he was ordered by Col. Riley to go to the interior of Texas and recruit. Here was exemplified Hardeman's unselfish devotion to duty. His first impulse was that of joy at the prospect of soon seeing again his wife and children, but he knew that his long experience as a frontiersman better qualified him to take the regiment safely across the plains, than any other one in the command, and he asked Gen. Sibley to countermand the order. He was in the battle of Galveston, with the land forces, on January 1, 1863, when the Federal boats were either captured or driven from the harbor and a Massachusetts regiment captured.

After the battle of Galveston, Gen. Magruder requested Hardeman, then Lieutenant-Colonel of the Fourth Regiment, to resign, and accept command of Peter Hardeman's regiment, for the purpose of organizing a new force to return to Arizona. Afterward, when Col. Riley fell at Iberia, Louisiana, Gen. E. Kirby Smith ordered Hardeman back to command his own regiment, with which he remained until the close of the war. After his return to his old regiment he participated in the disastrous night attack on Fort Butler. Lieut. Wilkins was present when Gen. Geeen requested Hardeman's opinion about making the attack. Hardeman said that many good men would fall and nothing could be gained, for the river was full of gunboats and, if the night attack should be successful, the enemy would recapture the fort next day. He added: "If the attack is made I will lead my regiment in the fight." Green's orders to attack were imperative and the result was more disastrous to the command than any other battle of the war In this attack Hardeman was again wounded. With 250 men he met the advance of the army, under Gen. Banks, near Pleasant Hill. With his small force he stubbornly resisted the march of the Federal army, retreating and fighting at every step, until night. At night the enemy camped on the south side of a creek near the old mill and Hardeman, with his little force, rested for a time in the woods on the other side. In the night, at ten o'clock, he put his men in motion and fiercely charged the whole Federal army. The strength of the attacking force was not known and

the enemy moved back two miles and camped. This enabled the Confederate troops to fall back next morning and take position at Mansfield, where the decisive battle of the campaign was fought. In that battle Gen. Hardman commanded Green's brigade and to the fact that under his leadership it struck the Federal line in flank and rear, at the moment that the infantry of Mouton's Division had been brought up standing in front of the 13th Corps of the Union army, unable to advance further in the face of a deadly fire delivered from behind a breastwork of rails, was chiefly due the victory that the Confederates won in that engagement. To this fact Lieut. Dudley Avery, of Gen. Mouton's staff, bore eloquent testimony in a letter written to Gen. H. H. Boone a few years ago, in which he described the magnificent charge made by Mouton's infantry and spoke of the part Gen. Hardeman played upon that bloody and hard fought field.

In that desperate battle nearly every company officer of Hardeman's regiment was killed or wounded. The following day he participated in the battle of Pleasant Hill. Banks was now in full retreat, but with an army far stronger than his pursuers. The eventful campaign which resulted in driving him back to Lower Louisiana, lasted forty-three days, thirty-nine of which were days of fighting, with Hardeman nearly always at the front. The retreat terminated in the battle of Yellow Bayou, in which Hardeman commanded the division. Among the many compliments received by Hardeman's regiment from superior officers, should be mentioned that of Gen. Dick Taylor, who wrote that their charge at Franklin saved the army. Here Col. Riley was killed and Hardeman then became the Colonel of the regiment and was subsequently commissioned Brigadier-General by the War Department.

When peace was restored Gen. Hardeman went to Mexico, where he was employed to survey lands in Durango and Metlakauka. He returned home in 1866 and engaged in cattle speculation to restore his fortunes, but this resulted unfortunately. He entered the army in 1861 wealthy; at the close of the war he found himself poor.

When Coke was inaugurated as Governor in 1874, armed resistance was threatened by ex-Governor E. J. Davis, who refused to recognize the election. Gen. H. E. McCulloch, who had been placed in command of the capitol grounds and buildings, became sick, and Guy M. Bryan, Speaker of the House, appointed Gen. Hardeman, Col. Ford and Col. William N. Hardeman as assistant Sergeant-at-Arms, to protect the Legislature and public buildings, and to keep the peace. In open session of the House he said to them: "You love Texas; you have seen much service in her behalf during three wars; you are experienced and accustomed to command men. A great crisis is upon Texas; she never needed your services more than now." The crisis was manifest. Davis was relying upon Grant, who was then President, to sustain him in his usurpation, but in this he was deceived. The capitol grounds swarmed with armed negroes, who were influenced by corrupt whites, greedy to retain power. For eight days and nights the Hardemans and Ford were at their posts, and the Speaker of the House, writing of their services, said: "They showed tact, fidelity and efficiency. Twice they prevented bloodshed." When the crisis had passed, in open session of the House, he addressed them as follows: "Faithful servants of Texas, I have asked you to come here, that in the presence of the House of Representatives of the people of Texas, in their name, as the Speaker, and in the name of every man, woman and child of Texas, to thank you for the invaluable services you have rendered them. But for you, Texas might have been drenched in in blood and remanded back to military rule, which, in my humble judgment, you largely contributed to avert by your consummate tact, true courage and patriotism. You are discharged."

By Governor Coke he was appointed Public Weigher at Galveston; by Governor Roberts, Inspector of Railroads; by Governor Ross, Superintendent of Public Buildings and Grounds, and by Governor Culberson, Superintendent of the Confederate Home, at Austin, which position he now holds.

His early life was spent in camp and field with the pioneer hunters and rangers of the Republic and, yet, it would be difficult to find in any social circle a man more gentle in his bearing and refined in his manners. He acts now with another generation which knows nothing of the hardships and perils which created Texas and, yet, the death of no living man would be more sincerely deplored, not only by her old soldiers, but by the citizenship of Texas at large, than would that of Gen. William P. Hardeman.

# ANDREW H. EVANS, M. D.,

## EAGLE PASS.

Andrew H. Evans, a well-known citizen and successful physician of Eagle Pass, is a native of Kentucky and was born at High Grove, in Nelson County, March 12, 1856. His father, Walter M. Evans, was a successful farmer and a native of the same State, and married Miss Sarah E. Oliphant, a member of an old Kentucky family and a descendant of the Oliphants of Virginia.

Dr. Evans spent his boyhood and youth on the farm and received an academic education at Bardstown, Ky. His tastes did not incline him to agricultural pursuits and he entered upon the study of medicine, and took a course of study at the Medical University at Louisville, Ky., graduating therefrom in the class of 1880, and returned to his native town of High Grove, where he commenced the practice of his profession. He, in 1883, attended lectures at Bellevue Hospital Medical College, New York, and in 1884 received his diplomas from the institution, and almost immediately thereafter located at Eagle Pass, Texas, where an uncle, A. M. Oliphant, an able lawyer, of ten years' residence in that city, then resided.

Dr. Evans' profession abilities, great energy and excellent social qualities soon drew about him a circle of warm personal friends and brought to him a large medical practice, and since his coming, little of importance in the line of material growth and social advancement has transpired that Dr. Evans has not promoted and fostered with his moral support and ample means. He has served his people for eight consecutive years as a member of the Board of Trustees of the city free schools, where his influence has had a salutary effect in elevating the grade and standard of scholarship and the general development of the local free school system.

Dr. Evans has for ten years past held the office of city or county physician at Eagle Pass, and now holds the respectable position of State quarantine officer. He is one of the directors of the First National Bank of Eagle Pass, is a director of the Eagle Pass Board of Trade, and a director and vice-president of the Mesquite Club, a close organization of the business men of the city, with luxuriously equipped club-rooms. The club was organized for the promotion of business fellowship and rational enjoyment. He is also one of the vestrymen of the local Episcopal church.

Dr. Evans has been twice married, first at High Grove, Ky., in 1884, to Miss Hattie Harris, who died in 1887; and second, in 1891, to Miss Lulu Burke, a daughter of T. S. Burke, M. D., of Corpus Christi, Texas, a lady of fine domestic tastes and social culture. Dr. and Mrs. Evans have one child, a daughter, Lulu. Dr. and Mrs. Evans are communicants of the Church of the Redeemer (Episcopalian) and valued and influential members of the society circle of the city. Dr. Evans stands high in his profession and is esteemed as one of the most energetic, enterprising and useful citizens of his city. He possesses great energy and is a tireless worker. Withal, Dr. Evans is a practical business man and successful financier and is regarded as one of the substantial citizens of Eagle Pass.

---

# L. E. GRIFFITH, M. D.,

## TERRELL.

Dr. L. E. Griffith, Sr., was born at Clarksburg, Montgomery County, Md., January 9th, 1813. His parents were Rev. Alfred Griffith, a native of Montgomery County, Md., and Miss Catherine Griffith, *nee* Miss Catherine Scholl, a native of Maryland. The subject of this notice left his home in the spring of 1836 and came to Texas and located at San Augustine, nine days after the battle of San Jacinto, and there practiced his profession until 1842, in which year he removed to Paris, in Lamar County, Texas. He remained there but a short time, as the country was so sparsely settled that there was not much business for physicians. Paris at that time contained but two log houses. In the larger one of

these were kept the county records, together with groceries, general merchandise and whisky, which was a leading article of traffic and untaxed. It was a rare thing to see a drunken man, notwithstanding nearly every body drank liquor, it being considered a great medicine and preventive of chills. In the other building was a blacksmith shop. The same year he went to Clarksville, Red River County. In the winter of 1846 the Doctor removed to Sabine County, near Milam, the then county seat, where he practiced medicine for about twelve years, removing to Nacogdoches in January, 1857, where he remained about twenty-seven years, engaged in the practice of his profession and merchandising. In the spring of 1883 he removed to Terrell, Kaufman County, Texas, where he has since resided.

He was an active practitioner for upwards of fifty years and was familiarly acquainted with nearly all of the noted men of Texas of early days. Gen. Sam Houston was his first patient in Texas, the Doctor attending him after his return from New Orleans, where the General had gone to receive medical and surgical attention after having been wounded in the battle of San Jacinto. For a time during 1846, while the Mexican War was in progress, Dr. Griffith was in charge of a field hospital at San Antonio.

Eight children have been born to him, four of whom, three boys and one daughter, are living. His wife dying some years since, his maiden daughter has charge of the household and is caring for him in his declining years. One of his sons, L. E. Griffith, Jr., is in the drug business at Terrell; another son, Dr. W. C. Griffith, is a practicing physician at Terrell, Texas, and the third son, T. B. Griffith, is engaged in the Land, Loan and Insurance business at Terrell, Texas.

Although Dr. Griffith is quite a small, spare man, his general health is much above the average, and he bids fair to reach the one hundred years mark.

Rather retiring in disposition, he is very jovial and talkative when once interested and can relate anecdotes and reminiscences of early days in Texas which are very interesting.

---

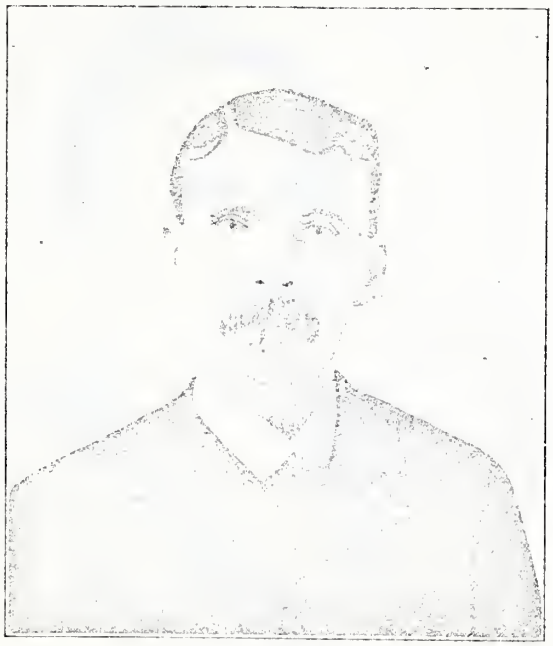
## D. H. TRENT,

### GOLDTHWAITE.

Daniel Henry Trent was born near the town of Fayetteville, Washington County, Ark., in 1842. His father was John Trent, and his mother bore the maiden name of Jane Conner, natives, probably, of Tennessee or Kentucky, but early settlers in Arkansas. The father was a type of that class of men common on the Western frontier fifty years ago, whose memory has survived to this generation only in the fireside stories of a few of their number of exceptional prominence like Boone, Crockett, and Carson. Such men cared but little for wealth and less for the applause of the world. Their home was in the forest; their pursuits those of the chase, which yielded them both the necessities and the luxuries of life. John Trent moved with his family to Texas in 1850, and was a resident, successively, of Bastrop, Williamson, Burnet, and Llano Counties.

Growing up on the frontier, where the training of the young was restricted to a desultory sort of drilling in domestic duties, far from any schools worthy of the name, the early years of Daniel H. Trent were passed in a manner exceedingly unfavorable to future success. His entire schooling did not amount to two months, and he had no opportunities to neutralize these disadvantages in any industrial or commercial pursuits. Still, fortune favored him with a liberal endowment of energy, application and force of character, which qualities bore good fruits in after years. When about fifteen he began to "work out" at twenty-five cents a day, and soon coming to have a little money he was fired with an ambition to accumulate a fortune and become independent. He was, even at that early age, the chief dependence of his father's family, to discharge his duty to whom he obtained permission to hire himself out on condition that he turn over the bulk of his wages to the family, being allowed to retain the balance for his own use. He hired to one Eldredge, then engaged in freighting between Port Lavaca and the town of Burnet, for fifteen dollars a month, ten of which was to be paid to his father. He worked for Eldredge for six months, earning $90, thirty of

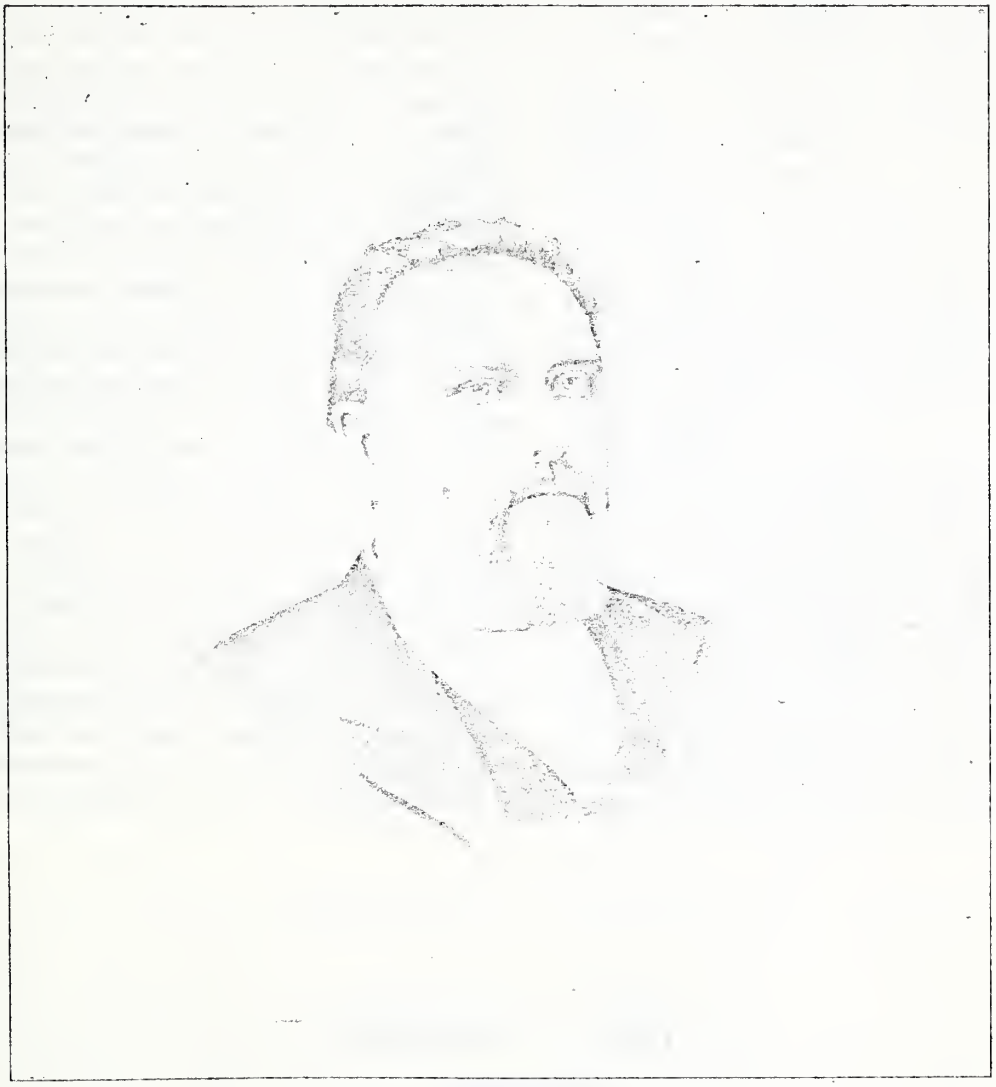
which fell to his share, $60 going to his father. This $30 he invested in a sow and pigs, and adding to the number others which he purchased with his meager earnings, he fattened the lot and drove them through to Washington County, where he sold them for something over a hundred dollars. About this time occurred one of the early Indian raids into Llano County, and a demand being created for firearms, young Trent went to Austin and invested the proceeds from the sale of his hogs in six shooters, which he readily sold at a good profit among the settlers of Burnet and Llano Counties. He then invested what money he had in two cows, which had running with them their calves, and a heifer, and with these began his career as a "cowman." The war coming on a short time afterward the cattle business, in common with all other kinds, was practically broken up, and Mr. Trent followed it in only a desultory sort of way, his time being chiefly occupied in helping to defend the frontier against the Indians, who began to be especially troublesome with the opening of hostilities between the North and South. The years from 1861 to 1865 are memorable in the history of the State, for the trials and hardships which they brought to the people of the frontier, in all of which Mr. Trent shared, bearing his part of the common burden, and promptly responding when duty called him to the field of action.



D. H. TRENT.

After the war he gathered up what cattle he could find bearing his brand and purchasing others, got together a herd of about 1,500 head. These he moved to Coleman County, then on the extreme western limits of the settled portion of the State. Later, establishing himself on the Clear Fork of the Brazos, in Fisher and Jones County, he developed a large ranch, staying by his interest through all its ups and downs until 1882, when the cattle boom being at its highest, he sold his ranch and brand to Steptoe and Stephens, of Abilene, for $100,000, the property a short time afterward passing into the hands of S. P. Moore, of Chicago, at an advance of $10,000. Mr. Trent was wise enough to see that the cattle business had reached high-water mark in 1882, and disposed of the bulk of his holdings before the fall in prices. He continued in the business, however, establishing another ranch in the same locality which he still owns, and acquiring title to other brands. Later he has engaged some also in the horse business.

Seeking new fields for investment he, in 1886, bought $48,000 of the $75,000 stock of the First National Bank of Brownwood and increasing the capital to $100,000 was made president of that institution, which position he has since held. Two years later he established a private bank at Goldthwaite on a capital of $25,000 and conducted this as a private concern till January, 1892, when the stock was increased to $50,000 and the bank nationalized, becoming the First National Bank of Goldthwaite, of which he was made president, and



SAMUEL H. SMITH.

holds that position now. For the past eight or ten years, although retaining some ranching interest, Mr. Trent has devoted his attention mainly to banking. His home is at Goldthwaite, where he settled in 1887, shortly after the town was laid out, and he spends his time between that place and Brownwood.

Such is a brief outline of what has been an exceptionally active and, in some respects, eventful career. Mr. Trent has not been a public man in any sense of the word, but the value of his services to the State is not to be measured by the standard applied to public men. He has rather occupied the position of scout to the advancing army of civilization. The contests in which he has been concerned have been the hand-to-hand sort where the issue has turned on the personal merit of the contestant. Beginning his life as a cowboy on the range, when his only companion was his pony, his best defense against hostile Indians a pair of six shooters, his bed at night the earth, and his covering the sky, with a chorus of coyotes to lull him to slumber, he has followed the cattle business through all its evolutions, experiencing its hardships and its pleasures, its alternating hopes and disappointments; and now after a third of a century so spent he is one of the few "cowmen" of Texas who have practically retired from that business with a fortune. The success of such a career argues the possession of a combination of qualities that is as rare as those which illumine the supposedly higher walks of life with their achievements and fill the pages of history with more or less renown. Yet Mr. Trent is far from making any boast of his success. It is doubtful, in fact, if he fully realizes the significance of what he has done. He has been so absorbed in the labors which he has assumed that he has never stopped to consider the magnitude of the obstacles he has encountered or to weigh the effort required to overcome them.

As a citizen he has actively interested himself in the preservation of law and order and has thrown the weight of a strong personal example in favor of whatever is calculated to stimulate industry or improve the country in which he makes his home. He feels an especially friendly interest in education, for knowing from experience the disadvantages under which one labors who has not had the benefits of schooling, it is his wish that the rising generation may not be so hampered in the race of life. He is a member of the Masonic order, Lodge No. 694, of Goldthwaite, in which his social instincts find proper expression. Steady, temperate and economical in habits, his private life meets the demands of good citizenship. He is quiet and retiring in disposition, but thinks and acts for himself.

Mr. Trent has been three times married and is the father of seven living children. His three eldest, issue of his first marriage, are grown, these being Mrs. Emily Lindsey, wife of F. H. Lindsey, of Abilene, Texas; Mrs. Mary Ellen Thompson, wife of William H. Thompson, assistant cashier of the First National Bank of Brownwood, and William H. Trent, cashier of the First National Bank of Goldthwaite. His four remaining children are small, these being Ida Belle, issue of his second marriage, Alma, Letrice and Daniel Albert, the last three being offspring of his last marriage.

---

## SAMUEL H. SMITH,

### ROCKPORT.

Maj. Samuel H. Smith was a substantial citizen of Rockport, a large property holder, and identified with the development of the material resources of the Gulf region of Southwest Texas.

He was born near the town of Montgomery, in Montgomery County, Texas, May 25, 1839, and was the oldest of four children born to John and Catherine (Gillette) Smith, the former of whom was a native of Virginia and the latter of Missouri. Mr. John Smith was one of Stephen F. Austin's first colony of 300, and located his headright on the Nueces river near Rockport. He was a relative of Governor Henry Smith, Provisional Governor of Texas during the Texas Revolution of 1835-6. He served as a soldier through the Texas Revolution, took part in the battle of San Jacinto and was a participant in the expeditions against Mexico. After living for a time in Montgomery County, he removed to Grimes County, where he died in 1848. He was an especial friend and supporter of Gen.

Sam Houston. He was the first sheriff of and built the first cotton gin in Montgomery County.

Samuel H. Smith grew up in Montgomery, Grimes and Guadalupe counties and in 1857 moved to Bee County and engaged in stock raising. In 1861 he espoused the Confederate cause and joined Downley's company, First Texas Cavalry. He was made Lieutenant of the company, then Assistant Quartermaster, later Captain and finally Major. He also served through several campaigns as Commissary of Buschell's brigade. At the close of the war he returned to Bee County, where he engaged in raising, buying and shipping cattle. He was one of the chief promoters of the enterprise that resulted in the establishment of a meat-packing house near Rockport, which for a time did a large business. In 1867 he located in Aransas County, in order to secure beef cattle for this packing house. His operations in stock were on an extensive and successful scale and he built up a considerable fortune in ranch lands, cattle and real estate in and about Rockport, of which thriving little city he was thereafter (until the time of his death, which occurred at Rockport, April 25th, 1895), an esteemed and influential citizen.

He took, also, a prominent part in securing harbor improvements at Aransas Pass and was an officer of the first company organized for that purpose.

September 15th, 1874, he married Miss Clara Hynes, daughter of Judge John Hynes, a pioneer who came to Texas with his father from Ohio, in 1836 and located on Hynes Bay, in Refugio County, where he was one of the first white settlers. He served as County Judge of Refugio County and was for many years an honored and exemplary citizen of that county, dying there at his home on Hynes' Bay, in 1887, at sixty-three years of age.

Mrs. Smith was born in Corpus Christi, Texas, December 29, 1854.

She has seven children: Tiny, John H. and James H. (twins), William H., and Samuel H. (twins), Grace and Hynes.

Maj. Smith was for two terms Mayor of the city of Rockport and was vice-president of the Aransas Pass First National Bank.

The family are all members of the Catholic Church. Maj. Smith embraced that faith before his death.

---

## ROBERT M. WILLIAMSON,

### ("THREE-LEGGED WILLIE.")

Was born in Georgia; in early life was afflicted with white swelling, which stiffened one of his knees; moved to Texas and located at San Felipe in 1827 and engaged in the practice of law; was Alcalde in 1834; was Captain of a company that served against the Indians in 1835, and was a member of a Committee of Safety at Bastrop, where he then lived; served in the General Consultation of that year; was District Judge in 1836; was elected to the Texas Congress in 1840 and until annexation was re-elected to that body from Washington County; and for several years represented that county in the State Senate after annexation. In 1857 he had a severe attack of sickness, which seriously affected his intellect. "The death of his wife," says Thrall, "a daughter of Col. Edwards, of Wharton County, occurred shortly afterwards. From these combined shocks his mind never entirely recovered, until the time of his death, which transpired peacefully and calmly on the 22d of December, 1859, in Wharton County."

Alluding to the one fault, or failing, that he possessed, one of the "fears of the brave and follies of the wise," which was to be ascribed to the temper of the times in which a large portion of his life was spent, the wild and disorderly state of society then existing, a biographer in recording his demise closes the notice with the following sentence:—

"May I supplicate for Robert M. Williamson (who, if he was a great sinner, was also a great sufferer) the kind charity of all Christians, and close this article with the following lines, from the *Light-House*, which no voice sang so sweetly as his own:—

"'In life's closing hour, when the trembling soul flies
And death stills the heart's last emotion,
Oh! then may the seraph of mercy arise,
Like a star on eternity's ocean.'"

The following are extracts from a speech delivered by Hon. George Clark, of Waco, before the Texas Senate, the night of March 21, 1891, presenting a portrait of Judge Williamson, which has since adorned the walls of the Senate chamber. Lieutenant Governor Pendleton's speech in reply was equally felicitous:—

"MR. PRESIDENT AND SENATORS: This picture is a true and life-like portrait of one of the old fathers of Texas, a member of Austin's colony, together in Texas from the four corners of the earth an array of giants to do His work, for indeed may it be truly said 'there were giants in those days.' Few in numbers, but with a resolution of purpose that recognized no such word as fail, they came upon this fair land as the vanguard of a mighty civilization. * * *

."Soldiers never make States. This is the work of a different order of men. * * * I have sometimes thought that we have done an unintentional injustice to the fathers of Texas. We often think


1752958

"THREE-LEGGED WILLIE."

the friend of Houston, the compatriot of Jack and of Archer and Wharton, the trusted counselor of Milam, the intimate associate of Travis and of Johnson; the Mirabeau of our revolution, a man whom it were base flattery to call 'the noblest Roman of them all,' for Rome, even in the palmiest days of her grandeur, never had such a man. This is a true picture of Three-Legged Willie, painted as he would have had himself painted in life — just as he was.

"As we gaze upon that face and recall again the earlier days of our most romantic history, it would seem that Providence in the exercise of His beneficence to man had purposely raised up and gathered of their prowess as soldiers, and never weary in recounting to our children their deeds of heroism. But we are prone to forget that this was the smallest part of their contribution to civilization and to humanity. San Jacinto might have been won by barbarians, for even barbarians love liberty, but Texas could only have been made by patriots and statesmen. The men who fought there knew that victory meant only the beginning of their task, and the echoes of the 'twin sisters' had scarce died away before they set themselves to the grand work of laying the foundations and erecting the framework of a great State.

"Hitherto the boast of the English-speaking

people that every man's house was his castle, into which even the king could not enter except upon invitation, had been only partially true. The king, perhaps, could not cross the sacred threshold, but his sheriff could and, after entrance, seize upon the household goods and household gods of the unfortunates and drive their loved ones out into the cold world without shelter, food or raiment. How queer it is that this barbarism was first arrested by the old fathers of Texas, who sat and deliberated in a log hut for a capitol. It seems strange now, as we look backward, that no other civilized people detected a wrong in the merciless seizure of the home by the officer of the law, and that it remained for the pioneers of Texas to establish and promulgate a great principle in the economy of government which has been since adopted and followed by every American State and Territory. The world owes to Texas the conception of this grand idea, that the homes of a free people are above the law and beyond the law, and that no matter how urgent the demand, no matter the misfortunes that may betide, or the consequences that may follow, the abiding place of the family shall be sacred. In the storms that are sure to come this will be the sheet-anchor for our safety, for the preservation of the home begets patriotism and conservatism; and capital can never lay its hand upon these people and make them aught but freemen. * * *

"And blessed be the men who conceived and carried out the grand idea of the homestead, of whom Three-Legged Willie was the chief.

"Another thought that seemed to pervade the minds of our early fathers in the construction of our government was, to banish the 'quirks and quibbles of the law,' so that our courts should be able to dispense speedy and substantial justice to the citizen without embarrassment, delay or chicanery. * * * The code practiced in most of the States to-day is the fruit of Texas' example and inspiration. * * *

"Another prominent idea in the minds of our fathers was the necessity of a general diffusion of education among the people of the State. * * * Indeed, so liberal has been their provision, a lapse of fifty years finds us quarreling among ourselves as to how we shall spend it. * * *

"But why go further in enumeratiug the many other ideas prominent in our early days? Not only this, but many nights could be spent in recounting to each other the manifold features which characterized the formative period of our history.

"I have only referred to one or two of the more prominent, in order to demonstrate, especially to our young people, the magnificent thought and statesmanship of those men who redeemed and made Texas, and with and among whom Robert M. Williamson lived and labored, *primus inter pares.*

"In addressing myself to the man as he was, I am admonished by my own instinct that my powers are wholly inadequate to the task. To properly delineate him, lawyer, judge, statesman, soldier and patriot, he who essays the task should have known him in life, have seen him upon the field, been with him in the council and at the bar, and mingled with him in the daily walks and conversations which go to make up human life. History at best deals only in fragments, and tradition often loses its thread in the memories of men.

"Only a few, very few, comrades of Judge Williamson are spared to us, and to these we are indebted for the glimpse obtained of his achievements and character. Of Scotch descent, he came of good old Revolutionary and fighting stock, his grandfather having been a Colonel in Washington's army, and his father a soldier in the War of 1812. Endowed by nature with a broad intellect, with splendid powers of analysis and oratory, and an energy of purpose and an inflexibility of will rarely equaled, he naturally turned to the bar as a proper field for his labors, and at once sprang into prominence as a lawyer in his native State and Georgia and in the adjoining State, Alabama, to which he moved. The years 1828-9 found him a citizen of Texas and here his fame as an orator and statesman was won.

"The troubles and oppressions of the colony appealed most strongly to his manhood and his patriotism, and his clarion voice was soon raised for liberty and independence. The nature of the man admitted neither of truckling nor compromise. He was an absolute separationist from the beginning, a bold champion of the rights of the people of Texas, not only to self-government but unqualified independence. With a patriotism and an eloquence at least equal to Patrick Henry, conjoined with a ruggedness of expression that Henry never possessed and which often swept his audience like a cyclone, he went before the people of the several colonies and preached the gospel of a pure and unadulterated liberty. The fires of patriotism he kindled were soon burning with bright fervor, a mere handful of patriots resolved to be free, and then followed in quick succession, the affairs of Turtle Bayou, Anapuca, Velasco, which quickened the revolution into life, and then the storming of Bexar, the heroic holocaust of the Alamo, the butchery of Goliad, the splendid and decisive victory at San Jacinto, and then free Texas. The best historian of Texas so far pays this just tribute to the man of whom I

speak that after thorough and minute investigation of the records and history of Texas he was constrained to say that Robert M. Williamson had done as much, if not more, than any other man in precipitating and sustaining the revolution of 1835–36. This is the verdict of contemporary history, and will be the verdict of posterity for all time. With a price upon his head that betokened no quarter if captured, singled out with W. B. Travis from all his compatriots as an object of special vengeance by the usurper and invader, he faced the storm, defied the tyrant, redoubled his almost superhuman efforts to free his country, knowing that his good life would be the penalty for a failure, and won by the blessing of God.

"Soon after the inauguration of the new government he was appointed a judge of one of the districts, which made him ex-officio a member of the Supreme Court. After that he was Senator in Congress or Representative in the Lower House of the Republic or State until the close of his public career, about 1850 or 1851. A few of his old fellow-senators and members, still left to us, love to dwell upon the man and never tire in recounting his splendid bursts of eloquence, his withering sarcasm and ridicule, his keen sense of humor that often destroyed an adversary with a single shaft, his absolute freedom from fear, and his unwavering honesty. Many of the great measures of legislation in use and effect to-day bear the imprint of his genius, and the jurisprudence of the Senate is indebted to him for some of its most salutary features. He passed away from us in the year 1859, at his home in the county of Wharton, a county rich in reminiscence and in the deeds of the many eminent sons she has given to the State.

"In looking over the career of Judge Williamson, if I were called upon to select the most prominent of his many prominent characteristics, I should say that his greatest virtues were sterling honesty, inflexible patriotism and an utter abnegation of self. He was too big a man to think of himself, too honest to build himself up at the expense of others, and too patriotic to tolerate with any degree of patience any measure that could by remote probability turn to injure the State or destroy the rights of the people.

"He belonged to his friends and not they to him. His warm and generous nature forbade him to refuse a favor, and his knightly courage never permitted him to turn his back upon a foe. In all the corruption naturally incident to the revolution and the acquisition of a princely landed domain by the Republic, he walked upright before God and man, and came out without the smell of fire even upon his garments. Nay, better even than this. He was ever the implacable foe of the land thief and the defender of the people's heritage. His eagle eye always saw through the flimsy veil of the jobber and detected at a glance the sinister purpose attempted to be concealed under the disguise of the public good; and every act and vote and thought of the man during his long and eventful career in our legislative halls, attest his nobleness of soul and his incorruptibility of purpose. He was always, and upon all occasions, the people's steadfast friend, and never spoke to them with a forked tongue. Too honest to tolerate deception he despised with loathing unutterable the slimy arts of the demagogue, and crushed with his denunciation the tricks of the politician. Men always knew how and where he stood and his simple word constituted his bond. And yet he carried in his breast a heart full of loving kindness for all, and a charity bounded only by the limit of his resources. Take him all in all we scarce shall look upon his like again. Faults he had, like other men, but these faults sprang from the youthful buoyancy of a heart that refused to grow old with age. He loved 'the boys' and he remained one of them until he died.

"He may not have suited these times, but the man and the hour met in the rugged days of our earlier history, and the man was always equal to the hour.

"In debate upon the hustings he was matchless. In forensic tilts with his professional brethren at the bar he may have been equaled by some but he was excelled by none. In the councils of the State he was a patient investigator in committee, but a very thunderbolt on the floor. Upon the bench he was the urbane judge and finished gentleman, tolerant of argument, painstaking in conclusion and inflexible in judgment. Tradition informs us that on one occasion he was specially commissioned by the President of the Republic to go to a distant county and there hold a term of court. The county was torn and rent into factions, and instead of raising crops the people had been devoting themselves chiefly in the task of cutting each other's throats. As a consequence no courts had been held for years in the county, and none was wanted, for the obvious reason that it would prove excessively inconvenient to most of the citizens to be forced to plead to indictments for murder. Just before court convened a large mass meeting of citizens was held, which adopted a resolution that no court should be held. When Judge Williamson took his seat upon the bench a lawyer arose and after a few prefatory remarks read the resolution

and sat down. The court room was crowded with armed and angry men determined to carry their point. The judge blandly asked the lawyer if he could cite any law for such a proceeding, as it appeared novel to him. The lawyer arose, and pulling out a bowie-knife laid it on the table and said: 'This is the statute which governs in such cases.' Quick as thought and with an eye flashing fire the Judge drew a long pistol, drew it down on the lawyer, and in tones that meant more than was said, replied: 'And this is the constitution which overrides the statute. Open court, Mr. Sheriff, and call the list of grand jurors for the term.' The court was held and without any conflict between the 'statute' and the 'constitution.'

"An old friend of Judge Williamson who himself has borne a most distinguished part in the affairs of the State, writes of him now as follows: 'Upon the organization of the government of the Republic Judge Williamson was selected to fill the important position of Judge of the Third Judicial District. He then removed his residence to Washington County, where he continued to make his home till about two years previous to his death. To evolve law and order out of the wild and discordant elements of a revolutionary and frontier people is no slight undertaking. The restraints of family and the check which society imposes in older and better regulated communities were powerless here. The wild and daring spirits attracted hither by the love of excitement and adventure, too frequently after the war was over, degenerated into lawless recklessness. To restrain and subdue this spirit no more judicious appointment could have been made. To great force of character and undaunted personal courage Judge Williamson united great suavity of manner and calmness of judgment. These qualities inspired the admiration and commanded the love and respect of the bold borderers. Did time and space permit I might enrich this sketch with many an amusing anecdote of that period. After successfully establishing regular judicial proceedings and inaugurating the new order of things consequent upon the achievement of an independence Judge Williamson withdrew from the bench. From this time until about the year 1840, he assumed the practice of law.

"'He was induced then to become a candidate to represent Washington County in the Congress of the Republic; was easily elected, and from that time until 1850, with but a single exception, he represented that district in one or the other branch of the Legislature. In the stormy times which followed the dissolution of one form of government and preceded the institution of another, Judge Williamson wielded a controlling influence. While it is not claimed for him that he originated many great measures, yet as a conservative power his influence was widely felt and acknowledged. He stood erect as a faithful and incorruptible sentinel over the rights and interests of the State.

"'Having no selfish ambition to gratify, careless of money to a fault, he was inaccessible to the threats or flatteries of the cormorants whose object it was to prey upon the public treasury or the public domain. Individuals who had bills of doubtful merit before Congress or the Legislature feared the sleepless eye and withering invective of Williamson more than the opposition of all others. The good that he thus achieved for the country is incalculable.

"'When mad extravagance ruled the hour and the country seemed on the verge of destruction, his voice was heard loudest in stern rebuke of such evil practices. In the darkest hours of the Republic, in 1842, when peace and credit and even hope itself had almost fled from our midst, again his clarion notes were heard cheery and blythe and hopeful to the end. He deserved the guerdon of merit which the Roman Senate awarded Varro when the Carthagenians were assaulting the very gates of Rome. 'For,' says the historian, 'while the weak fled in dismay and the bold trembled, he alone did not despair of the Republic.'

"When the great question of annexation came to be considered in 1845, Judge Williamson was its unflinching advocate. He was a member then of the Congress of the Republic of Texas, which accepted the overture of the United States and ratified President Jones' call for a Convention and the apportionment of representation (a most difficult and delicate point). The stirring events of the past ten or fifteen years had not been favorable to study. The exciting political question of the day opened a wider field to the ardent temperament of Williamson, and after once engaging therein he never again regularly resumed the practice of his profession. His last appearance before the public was as a candidate for Congress, when he was defeated by a few votes by the Hon. Volney E. Howard. The result was attributed by Judge Williamson's friends to the late period at which he was announced and to his want of acquaintance on the Rio Grande, where a large vote was polled. From that time he led a quiet and retired life upon a small farm near Independence, in Washington County, devoting himself exclusively to the education of his children. Although his opportunities for acquiring wealth and independence were unequaled by those of any other man, yet he was of such generous and improvident

nature that he was often embarrassed in his pecuniary affairs. Like Mr. Jefferson, Mr. Monroe and many other great men, he not unfrequently felt the iron pressure of '*Res Augusta domi.*' It may be stated as creditable to his integrity that in the midst of corruption and speculation, he lived and died in poverty.

"'He was in many respects a remarkable man. He possessed a wonderful hold upon the affections of the masses, over whose passions and sympathies his control was unbounded. The reckless daring of his own character contributed largely to this influence. This, aided by a generous, unselfish spirit and captivating manners, made him wherever known the idol of the people. Inaccessible to threats or bribes, he was an upright and honest judge, who who unflinchingly administered the law. In Congress and the Legislature he had no selfish purpose to subserve; he was therefore the able and watchful guardian of the people's rights. His intercourse with his brethren of the bar was marked by great courtesy. Toward the younger members he ever extended a helping hand and breathed a kind word of encouragement. The writer is but one of hundreds who remember gratefully the kindness extended to them in days past by Judge Williamson. The eloquence of Judge Williamson more nearly resembled that of John Randolph than of any other historical character.

"'When fully aroused there was a fire and vigor in his speech that surpassed description. True, there was quaintness and eccentricity, but it was all stamped with the originality and power of genius.

"'He was not only a wit of the first class, but a humorist also; and, like all great humorists, he bore a burden of melancholy which was only heightened by these sudden sallies, as the storm clouds are illumined by the sheet lightning.

"'In an appeal to the people and as an advocate before the jury he was unsurpassed.'

"And now, gentlemen of the Senate, with a loving heart, and with filial pride most commendable, his son, born amid the stirring scenes which demonstrated his father's greatness, presents this picture to the State to adorn the walls of this chamber. As a work of art it speaks for itself and reflects luster upon the artist, but as a picture of a grand patriot it is meet and proper that every child of Texas who may hereafter study our history should look upon that face and draw therefrom inspiration of that patriotism which loved Texas more than all things else, and never faltered in the defense of her rights or the protection of her honor.

"Men may come and men may go but in all the tide of time and amid the splendor of a mature development Texas will never have a more devoted son nor one who served her more unselfishly than Robert M. Williamson.

"In the approaching struggle of the people for supremacy over the grasp and greed of capital, would to God that another 'Three-legged Willie' could appear upon the scene as a great tribune of the people.

"God will take care of the liberties of this people, and circumstances will evolve the valiant defender of the true faith, endowed from on high with a courage and sagacity equal to the occasion and an honesty of purpose to which the howling demagogue of to-day is an entire stranger."

---

## JOHN N. METCALF,

### MERIDIAN.

John N. Metcalf, sheriff of Bosque County, Texas, was born in Scott County, Miss., in 1855. He was the second in a family of six children born to A. W. H. and Ann (Liverman) Metcalf. His parents were natives of Alabama.

His paternal grandfather, A. H. Metcalf, moved from North Carolina to Tennessee, from Tennessee to Alabama and thence to Mississippi; was a pioneer in those States and being a very firm, public-spirited and popular man was elected to and served with distinction in their respective legislatures; fought as an officer under Gen. Jackson at the battle of New Orleans in 1815, and died in Mississippi about the year 1854, after a long and useful career. A. W. H. Metcalf was a farmer and also figured in public life in Mississippi, serving as County Clerk and County Judge and filling other offices. Died on his farm in Mississippi in 1863.

The subject of this biographical notice was reared in Mississippi; moved to Texas in 1876 and located

on a farm on the Brazos river in Bosque County, and soon, in connection with this pursuit, engaged in stock raising; in 1887 was appointed Sheriff and served four years; in 1892 was elected to the office and re-elected in 1894.

He was married in 1888 to Miss Lelia Bille, a native of Bosque County, and daughter of John Bille, an early settler, who was also Sheriff of the county for a number of years. Two children have been born to them: Addie, and an infant daughter.

Mr. Metcalf is a Royal Arch Mason, a member of the Blue Lodge and Chapter at Meridian and of the Commandery at Cleburne. He is also a member of the Sheriffs' Association of Texas. Since 1885 he has made his home at Meridian. He is still identified with the farming interests of his section, owning a fine prairie farm near Meridian, consisting of two hundred acres under cultivation and several hundred in pasture. He has made and is making a most valuable and acceptable public official and is considered one of the most vigilant and efficient sheriffs in Texas.

---

## THOMAS CARSON,

### BROWNSVILLE.

Hon. Thomas Carson, of Brownsville, Texas, was born in County Down, Ireland, March 12th, 1838; received a liberal education in the Church of England and parish schools; when seventeen years of age came to America; had various experiences, and, after engaging in the cotton business at Mobile, Ala., for some time, became business manager for Charles Stillman, and moved to Brownsville, Texas, in 1871, where he could give his personal attention to the diverse and extensive interests of that pioneer investor in land within and adjacent to the limits of that city. Since the death of Mr. Stillman he has managed the affairs of the estate.

He has pointed the way for many extensive enterprises, which would have placed Brownsville in a much more exalted position than she occupies to-day had he been properly supported and seconded by the community at large; but, the spirit of conservatism, and the hesitancy to disturb the primitive business methods of this completely isolated city, have acted as constant stumbling blocks in his way, and prevented progress, to a great degree. Nevertheless, he knows that the value of his plans remains undiminished, and quietly bides the time when his work will be appreciated at its true worth.

In connection with the Stillman estate, he has had 1,200 acres in the city of Brownsville plotted into lots, and placed in marketable shape, by the New York and Brownsville Improvement Company. He is agent for a tract of land on which is situated La Sal del Rey (the King's Salt), one of the most wonderful salt lakes in the world; has interests in immense fisheries on the coast of Mexico, near Tampico, and is a joint owner of Mexican silver and lead mines.

In an official capacity, the Hon. Thomas Carson has been closely connected with the city and county governments for a long term of years. He has been successively installed as Mayor at every election since 1879. In the fall election of 1892 he was elected Judge of the County Court of Cameron County, which of necessity vacated his office of Mayor; but he continued to act in the latter capacity until his successor was legally elected. His services as a County Commissioner were gracefully acknowledged by the citizens of the county by placing him on the bench in 1892, where he has presided with dignity, and exerted a powerful influence for good.

Mr. Carson has been a principal promoter of every public movement inaugurated in recent years for the upbuilding of the town and section in which he resides, and has thoroughly identified himself with their best interests socially, financially and politically, and no citizen of Brownsville is more generally and highly esteemed.

He was married in Mobile, Ala., January 20th, 1870, to Miss Lydia C. Truwit. They have one of the most elegant and best appointed homes in Brownsville.

# GEORGE S. BONNER,

## COOKE COUNTY.

George S. Bonner, until the time of his death a leading citizen of Cooke County, this State, came to Texas from Tennessee in 1840 and settled first in Lamar County, where he remained until 1861. In the latter year he moved to Cooke County and established himself as a farmer and stock-raiser on Elm creek, six miles distant from the town of Gainesville. His wife still survives and resides with her son, Mr. George M. Bonner, in Cooke County. Six children were born to Mr. and Mrs. George S. Bonner, viz.: Martha, now Mrs. John Gillam, of Runnels County; Sallie, now Mrs. E. C. Peery, of Gainesville; Tennie, now Mrs. Judge Lindsay, of Gainesville; Duckie, now Mrs. T. P. Aiheart, of Colorado; George M., of Cooke County; and Kate, who married Mr. G. W. Lindsay, but is now deceased.

December 21st, 1863, hostile Indians from the Territory made a foray into Cooke County for purposes of murder and robbery. Two of these Indians rode up to the Bonner home in sight of the house and drove off with them two horses belonging to Mr. George S. Bonner.

He at once armed himself, mounted and started in pursuit. He followed them for several miles when he came upon about three hundred mounted Indians. They started after him, but he succeeded, by hard riding, in effecting his escape.

Mrs. Bonner, with her little son, had walked about a mile from the house, and she had climbed a tree to see if she could see her husband, and he, seeing her as he approached, called to her to go back. The Indians, hearing him calling, thought he was calling to men behind the hill and slackened their speed, which enabled him and his wife and child to get back to their home. One of his daughters, a widow, Mrs. Martha Milliken, now Mrs. John Gillam, of Runnels County, prepared for their coming. When they first left she got on an old family horse and started to town for help, but the horse scented the Indians and refused to go farther, and she returned to the house, and there gathered up all the axes, hatchets and pitchforks about the place to arm the household. Mr. Bonner stood in front of the house with his gun and frightened the Indians away by shouting to imaginary supporters, "Come on boys, we can kill them all." The Shannons, a family living out on the prairie, heard the Indians coming, and started for Mr. Bonner's house. They were overtaken by the Indians and Mr. Shannon and a little nephew were shot four times each with arrows, but all managed to make their way in and the wounded afterwards recovered. Some men who were hunting saw the savages coming and rushed to town to notify the people that the whole country was alive with Indians, and at about the time that Mr. Bonner took his stand in the yard, twenty-eight men from town came up. The Indians had crossed the creek and formed in line opposite. The twenty-eight men thought the Indians too many for them, did not charge them, and in retreating had one of their number killed. He was carried to Mr. Bonner's house and taken to town the following day. Mrs. Milliken was ready to fight and wanted all others to do so. After killing the man referred to, the Indians left and Mr. Bonner's daughters were safely conveyed to town that night. He, with the remainder of his family, followed the next day. They did not move back to their country place for several years thereafter. They returned to their home eventually, however, and were there at the time of the formidable Indian raid of 1868. Mr. Bonner died in April, 1864, following the last mentioned raid, and is buried in Gainesville. This pioneer family encountered its full share of the dangers and hardships incident to the settlement of the country, and its members have always been among the most useful and highly respected citizens of the communities in which they have made their homes.

# DAVID HIRSCH,

## CORPUS CHRISTI,

Was born April 24, 1834. His parents were Judah and Henrietta Hirsch, of Darmstadt, Germany, both of whom died before he came to America. He was educated at Darmstadt and left home in 1852, and went to Havre, France, where he secured a position as clerk in an emigrant furnishing store, where he remained until 1853, and then took passage to New Orleans, from which city he, with three hundred other passengers, started to St. Louis, Mo., aboard the Mississippi steamer *Uncle Sam*. Cholera broke out on the boat and fifty-three passengers died before reaching Memphis, where Mr. Hirsch left the vessel and took another for St. Louis. There he secured a place with Greeley & Gail, grocers. The house still exists under another name. He remained with this house until October, 1854, when he moved to Texas. Landing at Indianola, he proceeded from that port to Gonzales where he began peddling afoot. In a short time he was able to get a horse, with which he continued the business until the fall of 1858, and then moved to Belton, in Bell County and opened a general store, which he continued to conduct until late in 1863, when he moved to Matamoros, Mexico, where he remained until the close of the war and made money. In 1865 he moved to New Orleans and engaged in business there. In 1899 he returned to Texas, making his home at Corpus Christi, where he built up one of the largest mercantile establishments in the State.

He was united in marriage to Miss Jeannette Weil, of Lockhart, Texas, May 14, 1860, who died at Corpus Christi, May 11th, 1873, leaving two children, Hattie, now the wife of Silus Gunot, of San Francisco, and Joseph, also living in San Francisco, where he is manager for M. A. Gunot & Co.

July 9, 1878, Mr. Hirsch married Miss Olivia Benediet, of New Orleans. Two sons have been born to him by this, his second marriage, Alcan, born in 1885, and Mark, born in 1887. Mr. Hirsch retired from the dry goods business in 1878 and bought wool and loaned money until 1890, when he organized the Corpus Christi National Bank, of which he has since served as president and owns a majority of the capital stock. When he landed at Indianola in 1854 he borrowed six dollars to pay his way from that place to Gonzales.

He is now considered one of the wealthiest men in Corpus Christi. The measure of success that he has achieved has been due to the possession of business talents of an unusually high order, personal integrity, industry and economy.

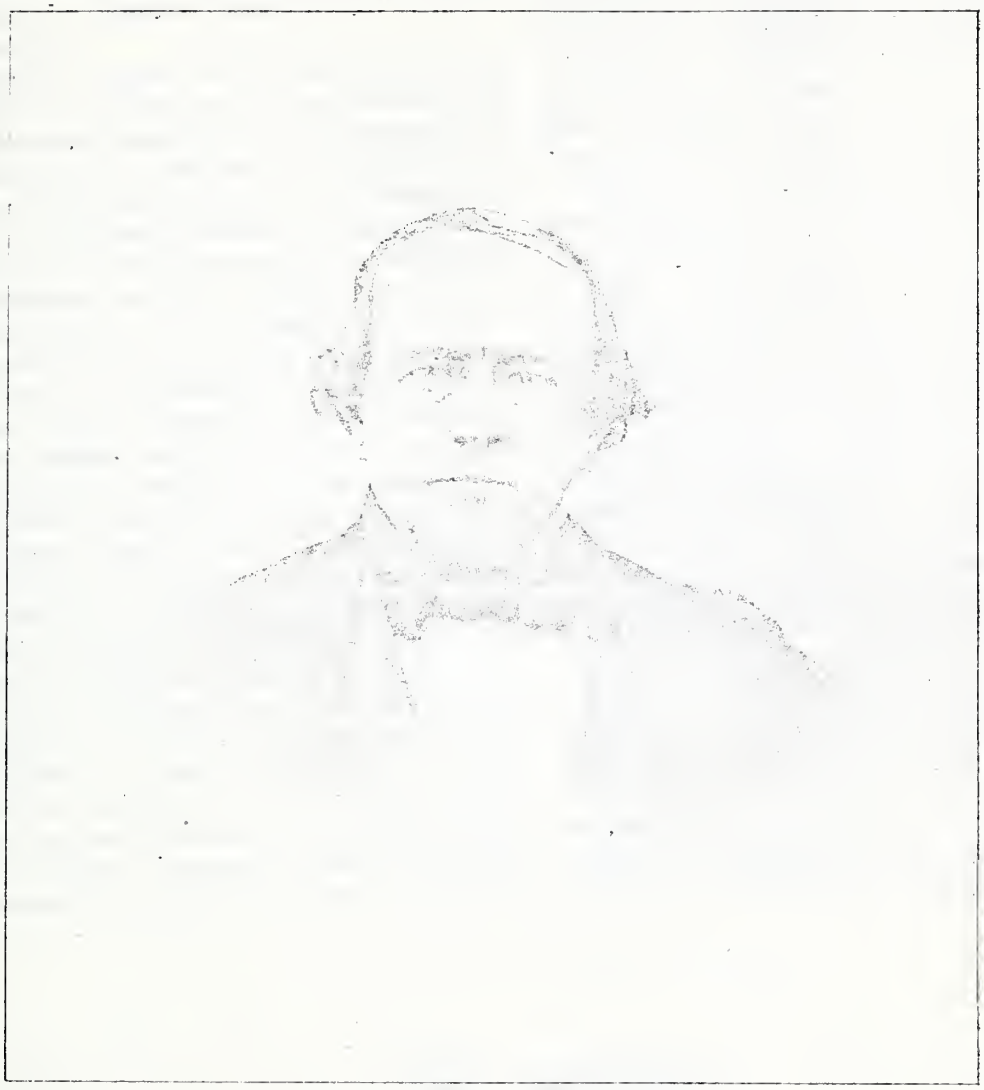
---

# SIMON H. LUMPKIN,

## MERIDIAN.

Simon H. Lumpkin, one of the leading citizens of Bosque County and a prominent lawyer of Central Texas, was born in June, 1850, in Fairfield District, S. C. He was the ninth in a family of twelve children born to Abram P. and Patience Partridge (Pickett) Lumpkin, natives of South Carolina and descendants of old colonial families.

On the paternal side two brothers, William and Joseph, were soldiers in England and came to America in 1765 with Gen. Braddock, marched with his army over the Allegheny Mountains and fell with him into the disastrous ambuscade on the Monongahela river, where Joseph was killed and William badly wounded. On account of his wound William Lumpkin was discharged from the army and settled on the James river, where he married and became a planter and the father of a family of four sons: Joseph, Thomas, Robert and Squirrelskin, who became the progenitors of all the Lumpkins now in the United States. Joseph and Squirrelskin moved to Georgia, where they married and reared families whose descendants have held the highest offices in the gift of the people of that State — one becoming governor and another chief justice of the Supreme Court, both well remembered throughout the land. Robert remained in



Frank Hardin

Virginia and of his family little is known to the writer. Thomas moved to South Carolina, where he married Miriam Ferguson, a daughter of the noted Tory Ferguson, who was captured at the battle of the Cowpens by Gen. Marion. This couple were the grandparents of the subject of this memoir and of Dr. J. J. Lumpkin, of Meridian, Texas. To Thomas and Miriam Lumpkin two sons were born, Bradshaw and Abram Ferguson Lumpkin, the latter the father of Simon H. and Dr. J. J. Lumpkin.

Bradshaw Lumpkin is still living in South Carolina and is now nearly one hundred years old. He participated in many battles with the Indians in Florida, took part in the Texas revolution and war between the United States and Mexico. His brother, Abram F. (a farmer), when the war between the States began, entered the Confederate army and served until its close. Six of his sons (three of whom yielded up their lives on the battle-field) also entered the army. Those who fell in the defense of the South were: William, killed February 4, 1865, while on detailed scouting duty near Richmond, Va.; Philip P., killed in the battle of Cold Harbor, May 31, 1864, and Abram Joseph, killed in the battle of Seven Pines, May 31, 1862. The other sons are still living. Mr. Abram F. Lumpkin died February 25, 1875, and his wife January 13, 1892. Simon H. Lumpkin, the subject of this notice, completed his literary education at Wafford College, S. C., and Transylvania University, Lexington, Ky.; taught language in a private school at Lexington for a time; taught school for about a year at Centerville, Ga.; in October, 1873, moved to Texas, and became principal of the La Grange College; remained at the head of that institution for about a year, and in November, 1874, was admitted to the bar, having assiduously studied law at leisure moments during the preceding four years. Soon thereafter he moved to Bosque County and entered upon the practice of his profession. He was very successful from the start. At first he took criminal as well as civil cases, but for years past he has confined himself strictly to civil business. He practices in all the State courts and in the United States Supreme Court, and is considered one of the ablest lawyers at the bar of Central Texas. He has been active in politics as a Democratic leader, has attended the various conventions, served as a member of State and county executive committees, and has done yeoman service upon every occasion when a battle was on for party supremacy. He was married April 4, 1876, to Miss Laura Alexander, the third white child born in Waco, and daughter of Capt. T. C. Alexander. She is also a grandniece of the noted Rev. Bob Alexander, the pioneer Methodist preacher of Texas. She graduated at the University of Waco in 1872. Of this union three children have been born: Jimmie (a daughter), Abram and Ora. The family are all members of the M. E. Church South. Mr. Lumpkin is a member of the Masonic and I. O. O. F. fraternities. He has an elegant residence in Meridian, and the grounds are tastefully adorned, and he has a fish lake on the place. He also owns among other realty nine farms in the county, aggregating three thousand acres, which he is constantly improving. In 1887 he bought out the lumber yard in Meridian, and in 1891 also bought the lumber interests at Walnut Springs, and is doing a thriving business at both places. His success in life has been due to the possession not only of natural abilities of a high order, but constant study, firmness of purpose and unbending integrity.

---

# THE HARDINS,

## OF LIBERTY.

The Hardin family are known to be descendants of a widow lady who emigrated from France to America, landing in Philadelphia with four sons, John, Henry, Mark and Martin Hardin. Her husband, in some of the internal commotions in France, had to flee for his life. Whether he was pursued and killed, or died by other casualty, is unknown. He was never heard of by his wife after bidding her adieu and riding away. From the best information that can be obtained, she was one of the Huguenots who came to America to escape persecution by Louis XIV., in the year 1685. William Hardin, the grandfather of Frank Hardin, subject of this memoir, is supposed to have been a grandson of this widowed lady.

Frank Hardin was born on the 25th day of

January, 1803, in Franklin County, Ga., and was the fourth son of Swan and Jerusha (Blackburn) Hardin. His father moved to Maury County, Tenn., with his family, when Frank was three or four years of age, and resided there until about 1825. In that year Frank Hardin came to Texas, and about the same time four brothers, Augustine B., William, Benjamin W., and Milton A., and his father came to the then Mexican province, and they all settled in what is now Liberty County, on the east side of the Trinity river. His first employment after becoming settled in his new home was to split rails, in company with his brother A. B. Hardin, for an old man living on the Trinity river, and the same year they made a crop of corn without plow or hoe, cultivating it with "hand-spikes." The first official position that Frank Hardin is known to have held was that of municipal surveyor, in the year 1834. He was afterward appointed surveyor by Commissioner Jorge Antonio Nixon, under which appointment he located and surveyed in 1835 many of the old leagues granted by the Mexican Government to colonists introduced into Liberty and adjacent counties, under Vehlin's empresario contract. On the 6th of March, 1836, he enlisted in Capt. Wm. M. Logan's company of volunteers, of which company he was elected First Lieutenant. This company was raised from Liberty and vicinity, and joined Gen. Sam. Houston's army at once, and was a part of Sherman's regiment of infantry, which performed such gallant service in the battle of San Jacinto. After participating in that memorable and glorious engagement, which deserves a place among the important and decisive battles of the world's history, he remained with the army for three months — until his term of enlistment expired. He then returned home and very soon afterwards raised and organized a company, of which he was made captain, and joined an expedition against the Indians, and went up the Brazos river as far as the Waco village. He was several months in this service. Under the act passed by the Congress of the Republic providing for the national defense, he was, on the 9th day of January, 1837, appointed by the President, a Captain, for the purpose of organizing the militia of liberty. December 19th of that year he was also appointed by President Houston surveyor for the county of Liberty. At an election held in the county September 6th, 1841, under an act of Congress, approved January 24th, 1839, he was elected Colonel of the second regiment, of the second brigade, of the militia of the Republic of Texas, E. Morehouse, Brigadier General, with headquarters at Houston, which position he held for several years. In 1842 he was again elected surveyor of Liberty County and in 1857 elected as representative from that county and served as a member of the Seventh Legislature of the State of Texas. He was not fond of public life and never accepted official position, after the independence of Texas was secured, except at the urgent solicitation of the people. He resided in the county for over fifty years, and died at his residence in the town of Liberty on the 20th of April, 1878, and was buried on the anniversary of the battle of San Jacinto.

Benjamin Watson Hardin, the oldest of the five brothers who came to Texas, was for many years Sheriff of Liberty County, and died at his homestead near the town of Liberty, January 2d, 1850.

Augustine Blackburn Hardin, the next in age, was a member of the General Council of Texas held in 1835, and also of the Consultation at San Felipe de Austin, the same year, representing the municipality of Liberty, and showed himself in those bodies to be a stanch patriot, a determined advocate of resistance to Mexican tyranny, and a firm supporter of the views of those who favored a declaration of Texian independence. He died in Liberty County, July 22, 1871.

William Hardin, the third brother, was one of the ten original proprietors of what is now the city of Galveston. Under the Mexican government, previous to the revolution, he was Primary Judge of the Jurisdiction of Liberty, Department of Nacogdoches. He took an active and leading part in the revolution which separated Texas from Mexico, was a man widely influential, and was highly respected by all who knew him. He died at Galveston, in July, 1839.

Milton Ashley Hardin, the youngest of the five brothers, was also in the service of Texas during the revolution. He died at Cleburne, Texas, in 1894.

Hardin County, Texas, was named after the "Hardins of Liberty," a deserved honor to a family whose name is linked by so many sacred memories, and by such valiant and self-sacrificing service, to the history and imperishable glory of the Republic and State of Texas.

Mrs. Cynthia A. Hardin, wife of Frank Hardin, was born October 29, 1812, in St. Mary Parish, La., and was the second daughter of Christie O'Brien and Ann Dawson Berwick, his wife, who resided many years and both died at Berwick's Bay, in St. Mary Parish, La. She came to Texas, a few years before her marriage, to reside in the town of Liberty with her sister, Mrs. Catherine Farley. She was married to Capt. Frank Hardin, August 15th, 1839, at the residence of Mrs. Far-

ley. Capt. Hardin resided in the town of Liberty with his family, until the latter part of the year of 1843, when they removed to the country, about nine miles northward from the town. They were there engaged in farming and stock-raising, until about the year 1857, when they removed again to Liberty. Mrs. Hardin died November 1st, 1889, at Dallas, Texas, while on a visit to her daughter, Mrs. George W. Davis, and was removed to Liberty for burial.

daughters, Camilla Gertrude, wife of Judge George W. Davis, of Dallas; Cynthia A., wife of Capt. John F. Skinner, of Lampasas, Texas; and Helen Berwick Hardin, the youngest child, who resides with her brother, Wm. F. Hardin, at the old family homestead in the town of Liberty.

The independence of Texas having been secured, and there being no fear of Indian depredations, the neighboring tribes all being friendly, the life of Mrs. Hardin after her marriage was a quiet one,



MRS. C. A. HARDIN.

Their eldest child, a daughter, was named Kaleta, for the old Indian, Chief of the Coshattee tribe of friendly Indians — the old chief being especially known and designated as the "Friend of the White Man." This daughter died October 7th, 1884, at the family homestead, in the town of Liberty. She was never married. The other children were two sons, William Frank and Christie O'Brien (the latter of whom died January 13th, 1867, of a gunshot wound received by accident while hunting in the Trinity bottom), and three

and without incident of special note. It was spent in the discharge of the daily routine of household duties, visiting neighbors (of whom, when living in the country, there were but three or four families) and entertaining friends and strangers, as well, for the door of the log-house in which they lived was open without charge to every belated traveler who passed that way.

William Frank Hardin, first son of Frank and Cynthia A. Hardin, was born in the town of Liberty, May 2, 1841, and resides with his young-

est sister at the old homestead in the same town. He was four years in the Confederate service during the war between the States. He first enlisted in Col. E. B. Nichol's regiment for six months service in Galveston. At the expiration of this term he joined the Second Battalion of Waul's Texas Legion, enlisting for the war, which command was a part of Gen. Sterling Price's division in the Mississippi campaign, which ended with the siege and fall of Vicksburg. After the surrender and parole of Gen. Pemberton's army, he returned home, where he remained until exchanged, when he again joined his command. The two battalions were afterward consolidated into a regiment, designated as "Timmon's Regiment," Col. B. Timmons being in command after the promotion of Gen. Waul. He remained with the army until the final surrender, and then returned to his old home, where he has since been engaged mainly in the mercantile business and stock-raising. He was once elected County Judge of Liberty County, and has since refused to accept official position.

---

## H. SCHUMACHER,

### NAVASOTA.

This gentleman, one of the leading citizens of Navasota, president of the First National Bank of that place, proprietor of the Navasota Cotton-Seed Oil Mill, and a resident of Grimes County for forty years, is a native of Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Germany, where he was born in 1832. At the age of fifteen he came to Texas, his father having died and his mother having come out the year previous to find a home for herself and four children. Mr. Schumacher reached Galveston, November 25, 1847, where his mother had established herself, and there he at once went industriously to work to earn his own support. He learned the carpenter's trade and followed it as a journeyman until 1855. He joined the Howard Association and devoted his attention to nursing the sick during the visitations of the yellow fever in 1853 and 1854. In 1855 he moved to Anderson, Grimes County, being led to this step by the condition of his wife's health, she having been a sufferer from the fever and finally dying at Anderson from the effects of the disease several months after their removal at that place.

At Anderson Mr. Schumacher established a sash, door and blind factory on a small scale, which he conducted with fair success until the War put an end to all operations of this sort. He entered the Confederate army in 1861 as a member of the Eighth Texas Infantry, Walker's Division, with which he went to the front early in 1862. Before his command was called on to do much active service he was taken sick and was transferred to the ordnance department at Anderson, where the most of his services in behalf of the Confederacy were rendered in the line of his trade as a wood-workman. In December, 1865, he moved to Navasota, which at that time was practically the terminus of the Houston & Texas Central Railroad, and at once began to make preparations to start a sash, door and blind factory. He camped under a post-oak tree, and got out the necessary timbers and erected his dwelling and shop. The rapid development of the up-country then tributary to this point afforded him a good market for his product. He added a grist mill, then a gin and planing mill to his plant and ran them all successfully until 1873. At that time he turned his attention to the cotton-seed oil business, erecting a mill for the manufacture of the various products of the cotton seed, his mill being the second erected in the State. It soon engaged his attention to the exclusion of all his other manufacturing interests, and he disposed of them. Mr. Schumacher's life has been given to business pursuits and he has achieved notable success. At present his time is devoted to his mill business and to his duties in connection with the First National Bank, of which he has for two years past been president. He was one of the organizers of that institution and its vice-president until elected president. He manifests a proper interest in everything pertaining to the welfare of the community, and is a man in whose judgment the people in the country where he resides have great confidence and for whose character they have great respect.

Mr. Schumacher has been three times married and has raised to maturity a family of ten children. His first marriage occurred in Galveston in 1854 and was to Miss Louisa Koch, a native of

Germany, whose parents settled in Galveston about the time Mr. Schumacher settled there. This lady died at Anderson, Grimes County, in 1856. He subsequently married Miss Berryman, a daughter of William Berryman, who settled in Grimes County in 1834 and a grand-daughter of Francis Holland, who was the first settler in the country, taking up his residence here in 1824. This lady lived but a few years after marriage.

For his third wife Mr. Schumacher married Miss Emma Horlock, a native of Pennsylvania, of German descent.

Mr. Schumacher is a prominent member of the Presbyterian Church.

---

## H. B. EASTERWOOD,

### HEARNE.

Young blood counts for a great deal in the affairs of this world, and nowhere for more than in a new and rapidly developing State like Texas. There is healthy stimulus to activity in a growing community, and fortunate, indeed, is the young man, who, brought up in such a community, has, coupled with the advantage of years, the mental grasp and force of character to enable him to understand and make the best possible use of his surroundings. Youth, energy, brains and ambition are qualities that win, and the degree of success attained is, as a rule, directly proportioned to the degree in which these qualities are possessed.

Henry Bascom Easterwood, son of William C. and Martha G. Easterwood, was born in Lowndes County, Miss., in 1856. Two years later his parents came to Texas and, after a brief residence in Bell County, settled on a farm near Port Sullivan, in Milan County, where the subject of this notice was chiefly reared. His educational advantages were restricted to local schools. At about the age of eighteen he began clerking for his elder brother, William E. Easterwood, in a store at Port Sullivan, and later opened two stores for his brother at different points in Milan County. He continued clerking until 1880, when in March of that year he went to Hearne, where, on a borrowed capital of $2,200, he engaged in a grocery business on his own account. He soon secured a good trade, and with the growing prosperity of that place has, from time to time, extended his line of operation until at this writing he conducts the largest general mercantile establishment in Hearne, and one of the largest on the Houston & Texas Central Railway between Dallas and Houston. His two-story, double-front, brick business block, situated on one of the principal thoroughfares of the town gives ample evidence of the amount of business done both by the quantity of goods on display and in the activity about the premises.

While giving his attention mainly to his mercantile business Mr. Easterwood has found time to interest himself in other enterprises, and has acquired considerable outside interests. He owns and conducts three good-sized farms in the vicinity of Hearne; has purchased and improved a number of lots in that place, owns and runs a gin there; is vice-president of the Hearne Building & Loan Association, helped to organize a local compress company, and was its president until its removal to another point; is president of the Brazos Valley Lumber Company; subscribed stock to and is secretary and treasurer of the Hearne & Brazos Valley Railway; helped to organize and is a member of the Board of Directors of the Hearne National Bank, and, in fact, has had some sort of interest in every public enterprise that has been started in the community where he lives during his fifteen years residence there. He is open-handed and liberal-minded, assisting with his means and personal effort whatever is calculated to stimulate industry, or in any way add to the prosperity of the community. He has never been in public life and wisely keeps aloof from the entanglements of politics. He has served as a member of the Board of Aldermen of his town, and stands ready at all times to honor sight drafts on his time and services in behalf of good government, the building up of local schools, and the promotion of all those things that tend to elevate, adorn or improve the society in which he moves.

Reminded of the fact that he had met with more than ordinary success, and asked to what he attributed it, Mr. Easterwood said he supposed to his strict attention to business. He has made it a rule to give his business close and undivided attention:

never to postpone till to-morrow what can be done to-day; to attend to business first, pleasure afterwards; to employ strict integrity and an unfailing compliance with every obligation, verbal or written, and, as near as possible, to do unto others as he would have them do unto him. Whether his income has been great or small he has always lived within it; has avoided litigation; and in the discharge of every duty has won the confidence and respect of all with whom he has had business intercourse. The cast of his mind is practical, and he is well-built and strong, having a physical constitution that insures prolonged vitality, and that patient perseverance which moves steadily forward in the path marked out; is earnest and active, never hesitating to do his share of the work about him.

Mr. Easterwood has been as fortunate in his domestic relations as he has been prosperous in business, and, indeed, it is no doubt true that the one is largely attributable to the other. In 1879 he married Miss Lillie Gohlman, a daughter of S. L. Gohlman, an old and respected citizen of Houston, Mrs. Easterwood being a native of that place, in the society of which she was, previous to her marriage, a leader. The issue of this union has been four sons and two daughters.

His home circle is charming and pleasant, and it is under his own roof and around his own fireside that he realizes the best phases and the truest enjoyments of life, as does every man who is blessed with a good wife, an interesting family of children, and the means to properly care for them.

## C. H. NIMITZ, SR.,

### FREDERICKSBURG.

Hon. Charles H. Nimitz, Sr., was born in Bremen, Germany, November 9th, 1826, and was educated in the schools of that city. He was named for his father. His mother's maiden name was Miss Meta Merriotte. His parents came to the United States in 1843 and located in Charleston, S. C. The following year he left the Fatherland, tarried for a time in Charleston with his father and mother, and then pushed westward, arriving at Fredericksburg, Texas, May 8, 1846, where he has since resided and by thrift and industry accumulated a comfortable fortune.

April 8, 1848, he married Miss Sophia Miller. They have eight living children, viz.: Ernest A., now a resident of San Angelo, Tom Green County; Bertha, now Mrs. Nanwald, of Burnet; Charles H., Jr., who lives at Kerrville; Sophie, wife of Otto Wahrmound, of San Antonio; Augusta, who married a Mr. Schwerin and is now a widow residing at Kerrville; Lina, wife of E. O. Meusbach, of Waring; William, who resides at Kerrville; and Meta, who is married to Henry Wahrmound, of Fredericksburg.

Chester B. Nimitz, who was in business with his father, died in 1885, when twenty-seven years of age. He was a bright and promising young man. His death was a sad bereavement to his parents and devoted wife. A son was born to his widow six months after his death. Mr. and Mrs. Nimitz lost several other children, but they died when quite young.

In 1861 Mr. Nimitz raised the Gillespie Rifles, but two months later was appointed by the Confederate States Government, enrolling officer for the frontier district, and served in that capacity until the close of the war. Mr. Nimitz is a devout member of the Catholic Church. He is a Democrat, true and tried, and has for years been a delegate to nearly all conventions, and an active worker for the success of the party. He has been a school trustee, school examiner and member of the board to examine teachers in the county, and in 1880 was elected to the Twenty-second Legislature, from the Eighty-ninth Representative District, composed of Gillespie, Blanco and Comal counties.

He was a member of nearly all the important House committees and made a record of which he and his constituents have reason to be proud.

# NEWTON WEBSTER FINLEY,

## DALLAS.

Hon. N. W. Finley, one of the most widely influential men in public life in Texas, and a lawyer whose abilities have won for him the distinguished position of Judge of the Court of Civil Appeals, was born in Lauderdale County, Miss. (near the famous Lauderdale Springs), July 31, 1854, in which year his parents, Rev. Robert S. and Mary H. Finley, moved to Texas. They first settled on a farm near Kickapoo, in Anderson County, and afterwards lived at various points in Texas. They now reside at Tyler. Rev. Robert S. Finley was licensed as a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, when twenty years of age, and now although eighty years of age still preaches occasionally. He is well known to all old Texians and no minister of the gospel in this State is so widely and generally beloved.



N. W. FINLEY.

N. W. Finley was educated in the common schools of this State, and began reading law while still a pupil at school. He received law lectures from Gen. Thomas J. Jennings, then living at Tyler, and was admitted to the bar in June, 1876, by Judge William H. Bonner, at Quitman, Texas. Soon after securing license Judge Finley formed a connection with H. G. Robertson, Esq., and engaged in practice in Smith County. Afterwards, Hon. Horace Chilton, now a United States Senator from Texas, became a member of the firm, which, under the style of Chilton, Robertson & Finley, continued the practice at Tyler until 1885, when the firm dissolved. Judge Finley afterwards formed a copartnership with Messrs. Marsh & Butler, a connection that lasted until Judge Finley was appointed to the bench of the Court of Civil Appeals at Dallas, Texas, by Governor James S. Hogg, in 1893. Judge Finley did not seek the appointment. He was elected to the position in 1894, and is now filling it with eminent satisfaction to the profession and the people at large.

He was elected chairman of the State Democratic Executive Committee in 1888 and was re-elected in 1890. During his term of service in this highly important position, two of the most famous political campaigns ever fought in Texas took place and he managed the Democratic forces with a consummate skill that resulted in an overwhelming victory,

made his name a household word and won for him the lasting gratitude of the rank and file of the party. In 1884 he was nominated and elected Presidential Elector from his district.

He was married in June, 1877, to Miss Alma Louise Woldert, of Tyler. Two children were born of this union: Alma Ophelia, and Mary Louise.

Mrs. Finley died in February, 1883.

January 28th, 1886, Judge Finley was united in marriage to his present wife, *nee* Miss Minnie Lee Sims, of Fort Worth, Texas. Three children have been born to them: Nora Warena, Horace Webster, and Nannie Lee. Horace W. died January 2, 1893, aged about four years.

Judge Finley is an active member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and holds the office of steward in the Church, and takes great interest in Sunday school work. He is a member of the Masonic, I. O. O. F., and K. of P. fraternities, holding the degree of Knight Templar in Masonry.

There are few lawyers in Texas capable of so truly adorning a position upon the civil court of last resort. He possesses a fine judicial mind and that learning and experience which render his services in the position he holds invaluable.

---

## H. K. WHITE,

### BRYAN.

After the revolution of 1835–6 the tide of immigration, which it was supposed would pour into Texas upon the establishment of a republican form of government to be administered by Americans, was slow in arriving, and even that which came made but little perceptible change in the condition of things, on account of the immense area of territory over which it was diffused. For a number of years the lower Brazos country, and particularly Washington County, which was then considered the Goshen of Texas, received most of the intending settlers. Some, however, who placed the health of their families and security from attacks by the Indians beyond all other considerations, took up their residence further to the east, helping to swell the population of the ancient counties of Liberty, Harris and Montgomery, and the newer counties which were carved out of these. One of this number was James White, who settled within the present limits of Grimes County in 1841. He was from Sumter County, Ala., and brought to Texas a numerous and respectable household of children, upon whom devolved the labors incident to the new settlement of a new country which he, on account of advancing age, was soon forced to abandon. Three of these children, sons, now themselves well on in years, are living, viz.: David and Joseph, in Grimes County, and Henry K., in Bryan, Brazos County.

Henry K. White was born in Wilcox County, Ala., January 19, 1828. He was just thirteen when his parents came to Texas. His youth was spent in Grimes County at the old homestead, five miles west of Anderson, the county seat. He remained with his parents until after he attained his majority and then left home and went to Louisiana, where he spent four years engaged in various pursuits, chiefly agricultural. He then returned to Texas and, taking up his residence again in Grimes County, there, in 1853, married Miss Amanda B. Noble, a daughter of Judge G. B. Noble, an old Texian, who for many years was a resident of Houston. From 1858 to 1862 Mr. White was Treasurer of Grimes County, during which time and previous thereto he was engaged in farming, on a small scale, in that county. He was exempt from military service during the late war on account of physical disabilities.

He lost his wife in 1863 and in 1869 married Miss Hattie E. Davis, of Waco, a native of South Carolina and daughter of Dr. Jas. B. Davis.

In 1873 Mr. White moved to Ellis County; but, two years later, receiving from Governor Coke the appointment of superintendent of the penitentiary at Huntsville, he changed his residence to that place and lived there for three years. He then settled in Burleson County, where he purchased land and engaged in farming. While residing there he represented Burleson County in the Eighteenth Legislature. Moving to Bryan, Brazos County, he was elected, as soon as his residence therein made him eligible, to a seat in the Twenty-third Legislature, during both of which terms of service he met the expectations of his constituents and added to



H. K. WHITE.

his reputation as a man of sound sense and business capacity.

Mr. White has always been identified with farming interests and, in fact, has made agriculture his chief study and pursuit in life. What he has, he has made from this source, and what he is, he attributes to the training obtained while so engaged. He owns a large body of land in Burleson County, over 2,000 acres of which are in cultivation, and has some property, also, in Brazos County. He is an enterprising, public-spirited citizen and, while giving his attention diligently to his own affairs, still finds time to interest himself in everything of a general nature going on around him, especially if it is calculated to stimulate industry, add to public convenience or reflect credit upon the community in which he lives. As president of the Burleson & Brazos Valley Railroad he is at this writing exerting himself to arouse an interest in a much-needed enterprise, this being the construction of a railroad from Pitt's Ferry on the Brazos river to Clay's Station on the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe Railway, which will open, in a way never attempted heretofore, a large and rich section of the Brazos country. In politics Mr. White is a Democrat. He has voted the straight Democratic ticket since he was twenty-one years old, and has attended as delegate every Democratic State Convention, with one exception, that has been held in the past fifteen years. He is a firm friend of education and favors a system of schools liberally supported out of the public funds. He was a member of the Committee on Education while in the Legislature and did good service for the cause of education.

Mr. White has no children. A daughter, the issue of his first marriage, died at the age of seventeen.

---

## JUDGE JAMES JACKSON,

### DOUBLE BAYOU.

The subject of this sketch is a very old Texian, having lived on Texas soil continuously since 1823. His father was Humphrey Jackson, a native of Ireland, born near the city of Belfast, who came to America early in the present century, quitting his native country on account of his participation in some revolutionary troubles. He was accompanied by his two brothers, Alexander and Henry, and all three settled in Louisiana. There Humphrey married Sarah Merriman, a native of Louisiana, of English and Scotch extraction. Accompanied by his wife and four children he emigrated to Texas in September, 1823, and settled in what is now Harris County about a half mile west of the present town of Crosby, where he died in 1833, being killed by a falling tree while engaged in clearing land — aged forty-three.

He was a plain civilian, acted for a time as Alcalde after settling in Texas, and opposed the revolutionary troubles which culminated in the affair at Anahuac. His wife died the year following the family's removal to Texas, that is, in 1824.

The four children of Humphrey and Sarah Merriman Jackson were: (1) Letitia, who was married first to Meredith Duncan and after his death to Andrew H. Long, and died in Chambers County in 1881; (2) Hugh Jackson, who died in Liberty County in 1854, having served for a number of years as surveyor of that county; (3) John Jackson, who died in Chambers County in 1877 — a successful farmer and stock-raiser; (4) James Jackson, the subject of this sketch.

James Jackson was born on Vermillion bayou in Vermillion Parish, La., February 15th, 1822. He was an infant when his parents moved to Texas. His childhood and youth were passed in the wilderness of old Harrisburg Municipalty and Liberty County, his advantages in consequence being much restricted. He was too young to take part in any of the stirring scenes preceding and incident to the revolution of 1835–6, but retains a distinct impression of those scenes, and remembers seeing the smoke and hearing the guns on the battle-field of San Jacinto.

December 23d, 1847, he married Sarah White, daughter of James T. White, Sr., who moved to Texas in 1826 and settled on Turtle bayou, where he subsequently lived and died. Mrs. Jackson was born in Old Liberty, now Chambers County, July 13th, 1832. Her family was one of the first settled families in that locality. Her parents died there of cholera in 1852, the father on March 4th, and the mother on March 10th. The old White homestead

was about six miles from the old Mexican military post of Anahuac and Mr. White gave succor and assistance to the settlers in their struggles against Mexican authority. Mrs Jackson was one of a family of four sons and three daughters who lived to be grown: (1) Elizabeth, (2) John. (3) Parmelia, (4) Robert, (5) Joseph, (6) James, and (7) Sarah. But three of these are now living, Robert, James and Sarah (Mrs Jackson).

In 1844, Judge Jackson took up his residence in Chambers, then Liberty County, where he now lives, moving to his present place in 1855, and has thus been a resident of that locality for the past fifty-one years. He and his wife have had eleven children, nine of whom are living: (1) Sarah E., (2) Humphrey T., (3) Mary P., (4) Alice L., (5) Robert T., (6) James Edward, (7) Humphrey H., (8) John C., (9) Raphael S., (10) Guy C., and (11) Eula J.

In 1861 Judge Jackson was elected Judge of Probate in Chambers County and held this office during the war. He has never held any other public position, but has devoted his time and attention to his personal affairs.

He is a large stock-raiser and owns several thousand acres of land in Chambers County.

He favored annexation in 1846 and opposed secession in 1861, and was always a great admirer of Gen. Houston.

---

## ED. CHRISTIAN,

### AUSTIN.

Mr. Christian came to Texas in 1851. He was a native of Virginia, and was born at Apomattox Court House, January 10th, 1833. His father, Judge Samuel Christian, was a lawyer of that town, a substantial man who stood high in his profession and in the esteem of the public. He moved with his family to Mobile, Ala., about the year 1844. There the family of children grew up and the parents died when our subject was yet a youth. He immediately set about life's work, and by perseverance and industry gained an education, and, being of a mechanical turn of mind, learned the carpenter's trade at about fifteen years of age. From Mobile he went to Montgomery, and there met Simon Loomis, who, while several years his senior, was yet a young man and also a carpenter. Between the two there proved to be a social affinity, and they came together to Texas, stopped about one year at Bastrop, and worked at their trade, and the following year, 1852, came to Austin. They formed a copartnership as carpenters, pooled their earnings, and accumulated a little money, and entered the lumber business under the firm name of Loomis & Christian, which business relation was harmonious and successful in the broadest sense of the term, and covered a period of about thirty years. Upon the breaking out of the great war between the States, Mr. Christian promptly volunteered in defense of the Confederate cause and served during the prolonged and bitter conflict as a private soldier in the ranks of Company G. (Capt. Fred. Moore), Sixteenth Texas Infantry. After the break-up he returned to Austin, broken in pocket, but not in spirits, gathered up the fragments of a disorganized business, and the firm started in anew, as it were. In 1867 they erected a planing mill and extended their lumber yards, and from that time the business prospered, and it soon became one of the most extensive in its line in the State, and one of the most useful.

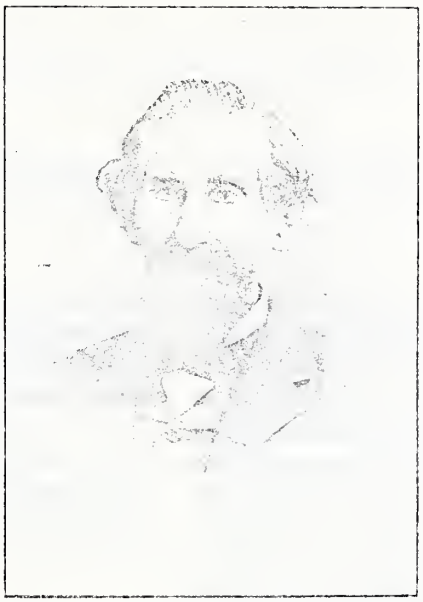
In 1873 Mr. Christian married Miss Matilda Horst, a daughter of the lamented pioneer, Louis Horst, for many years a resident and leading citizen of Austin. Mrs. Christian, the third daughter of the family, was born and reared in Austin. Mr. Christian was a worthy member of Milam Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He was a man of domestic tastes, and delighted in the society of his wife and children. He was therefore a valuable citizen, and had a wide circle of friends. He died at his home in Austin, April 14th, 1888, leaving a splendid estate and an honorable name as an inheritance to his family. Mrs. Christian and three children, Miss Nannie, Miss Margaret, and Ed Loomis Christian, survive.

# A. H. BARNES,

## LAMPASAS.

Alexander Hamilton Barnes was born in Xenia, Ohio, February 14, 1816. His father was John Barnes, a native of Virginia, and his mother bore the maiden name of Rachel Black and was a native of Kentucky. Both patents were reared in Kentucky, married there and moved thence early in the present century to Ohio. The boyhood and youth of Alexander H., were passed partly in Ohio and partly in Kentucky, his education being mostly obtained in private schools in the latter State.

In 1836 young Barnes, still under age, came to Texas with a view of locating in the country, but for some reason did not remain. He returned to Ohio, and later going to New Orleans, there spent the latter part of the succeeding ten years. He came again to Texas in 1846 and located at Austin, which had but a few years previous to that become the seat of government and was the center of considerable activity. In April, 1847, he enlisted at Austin in Capt. Samuel Highsmith's Company for service in the war with Mexico, and his command becoming part of Col. Jack Hay's Regiment (Sixth Texas Cavalry), he was with that distinguished frontier soldier during the remainder of the war. He then returned to Austin and again taking up his residence there, he made that place his home till the opening of the Civil War. In 1861, he entered the Confederate army, enlisting in Company C, Thirty-third Texas Cavalry, with which he served till the close of hostilities. He again returned to Austin after the war and resided there till 1871, at which date he settled at Lampasas, where, having purchased a considerable tract of land adjacent to the original town-site, he devoted the remainder of his life to real estate matters. He had large property interests in Lampasas and in other sections of the State, and was one of the first men in Texas, after the War, to direct attention to real estate values. He was in a sense the father of Lampasas, having built for that place more houses than any other half dozen men in it. The idea of building and developing was firmly embedded in his mind, and as he sold off his property, he put the proceeds in improvements, thereby adding thousands of dollars to the taxable wealth of the community and affording homes to hundreds of families. He never held his property waiting for it to be enhanced in value by the efforts of others, nor put prices on it that placed it beyond the reach of buyers. On the contrary, he took the initiative in inaugurating improvements and was always ready to dispose of any of his holdings at a reasonable figure. It is often menti[illegible].



A. H. BARNES.

greatly to his credit, that though he sold hundreds of lots and built scores of houses, on many of which he of necessity retained liens, he was never known to foreclose against any one who manifested the slightest disposition to pay. He was liberal in his contributions to public enterprises and extended a helping hand to whatever was calculated to benefit the community in which he lived. He was never in politics to speak of and held no official positions of any consequence. His social instincts sought expression through the medium of two or three orders, notably the Masonic and Odd Fellows, while his sympathies took practical form in many ways suggested by the necessities of his struggling fellow-creatures. He had a brusque, off-hand way about him that might be taken by those not familiar with him as indicative of a reserved, austere nature, but he was at heart kind, obliging to his friends and indulgent as a husband and father. He was noted for great energy, constantly busying himself with his personal affairs down to his last days on earth.

Mr. Barnes married late in life, his marriage taking place at Lampasas, August 3, 1871, and was to Miss Ellen Hopson, a native of San Mareas, this State, and a resident of Lampasas since early childhood. The issue of this union was a son, William Alexander, and a daughter, Ella, both of whom reside with their widowed mother at Lampasas.

Mr. Barnes' death occurred at Lampases, March 15, 1894, and his remains were laid to rest, with proper tokens of respect, at that place. As an old Texian he had served his adopted State honorably in two wars, besides taking part in a number of Indian campaigns and the ill-fated Chihuahua expedition.

---

## EDWARD H. R. GREEN,

### TERRELL.

The little town of Terrell, Texas, is now the home of Edward H. R. Green, one of the most successful business men in the United States, and one of the many-times millionaires who stand monumental of the prosperity of our country.

Mr. Green is the only son of Mrs. Hetty H. R. Green, who has for years been acknowledged as one of the ablest financiers who have battled with the brightest minds of two hemispheres upon Wall street.

Her son has received a practical education, and, untainted by the pride of wealth, has entered the ranks of the toilers. Mr. Edward Green is now the youngest railroad president in the world. He was born at the Langham Hotel, London, England, on the twenty-second day of August, 1868. He attended the public schools of New York City, the High School at Bellows Falls, Vt., and later graduated from Fordham College.

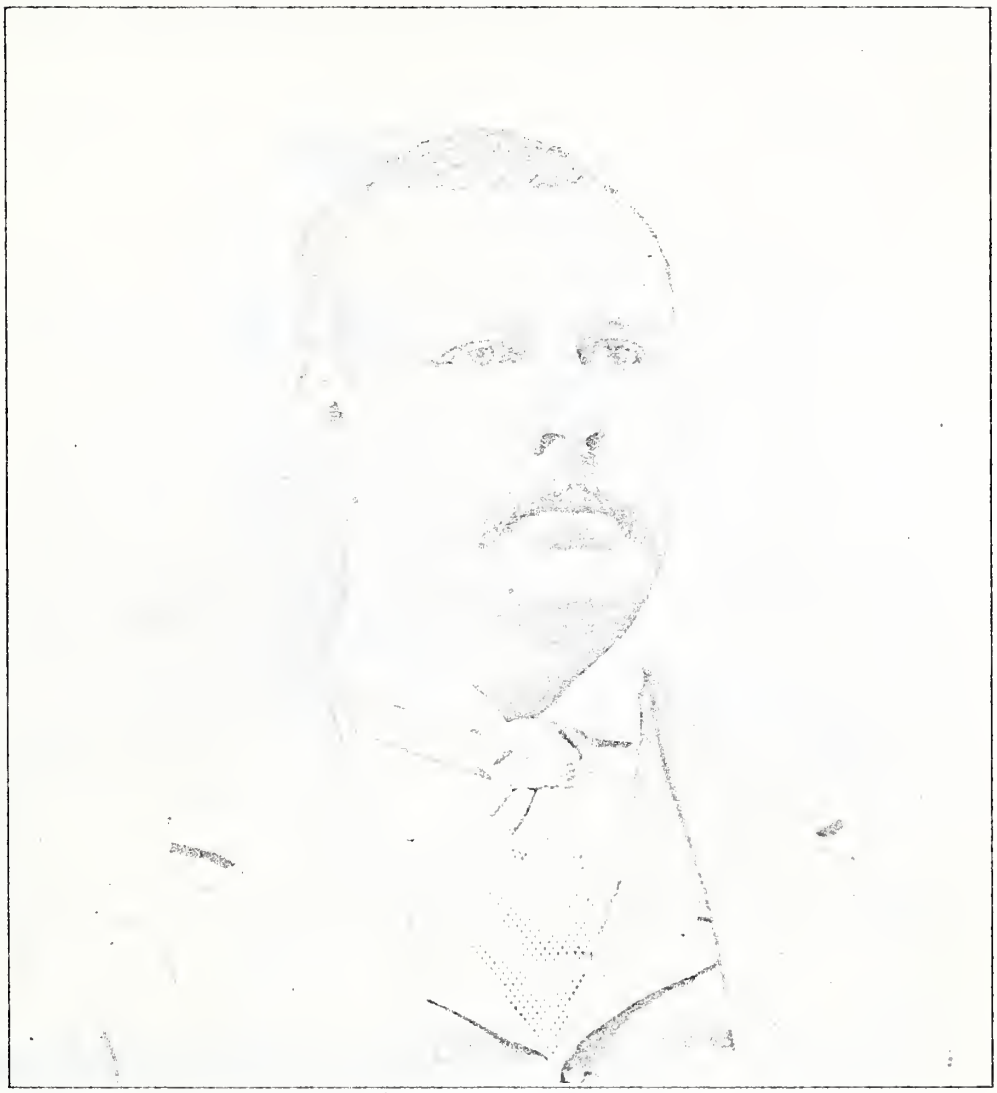
After graduating he studied law, making a speciality of branches relating to real estate and railroads. He then accepted a position as clerk in the office of the Connecticut River Railroad, and when only twenty-one years of age was elected a director of the Ohio and Mississippi Railroad. Mr. Green came to Texas in 1893, and purchased a branch of the Houston & Texas Central, one of the largest systems of railroads in Texas, and formerly controlled by his mother. During the same year he took the Texas Midland Railroad out of the hands of receivers, and was subsequently elected its president and general manager. Through his untiring efforts and thorough knowledge of railroading the road has made wonderful progress, being at present entirely out of debt and paying a good dividend. Mr. Green is not in the least afraid of work; he dons his blue overalls and jumper and mingles with his numerous employees. He is kind to them, and they in turn idolize him.

Mr. Green frequently takes a trip on an engine, and can manage it as perfectly as any skillful engineer. He is so enthusiastic over the progress of his road that he visits the towns on the line and personally interviews the merchants in reference to freights, etc.

Mr. Green is interested in many railroads throughout the United States, and owns blocks of houses in the best business streets in Chicago.

He owns the controlling interest in the Texas Midland Railroad.

Mr. Green is socially a man of the hail-fellow-well-met class, and is immensely popular. He is a member of many clubs, among which are the Union Club of New York City, the Union League and Chicago Athletic Club of Chicago, and the Dallas Club of Dallas, Texas. He is exceedingly fond of athletic



E. H. R. GREEN.



DR. J. J. LUMPKIN.

sports, and is himself a very fine specimen of athletic training.

These last named qualities he perhaps inherits from his father, who is devoted to New York club life, and spends most of his time in a quiet way at the various clubs of which he is a member.

His sterling business qualities come direct from his mother, who has by her own efforts become the richest woman in America. Mr. Green, besides the large fortune he now possesses, will inherit something like sixty million dollars from his mother.

His is a sterling, pushing, virile personality that is certain to make its influence felt in the development of the varied resources of Texas and the great Southwest.

---

## EDGAR P. GRAY,

### BEAUMONT.

County Judge of Jefferson County, Texas. Born in Canton, Madison County, Miss., September 7, 1848. Parents, Judge E. A. M. and Miria Gray.

Came to Texas in February, 1852, with his parents, who located at Beaume, where he grew to manhood and acquired a fair English education in local schools. He was elected County Assessor of Jefferson County in 1880 and served the people in that capacity until 1892, when he was elected County Judge, the office that he now fills. Noticeable features of his administration have been the improvement of public roads, the building of bridges, and the clean and able administration of the affairs of the county.

His discharge of his official duties has met with hearty indorsement of his fellow-citizens. He ranks as one of the ablest county judges in the State.

Married Miss Eliza Jiron, of Beaumont, Texas, February 2d, 1870, and has seven children: Dixon M., aged twenty-five; Nettie (deputy county clerk of Jefferson County), aged twenty-three; Earl, aged twenty-one; Myrtle, aged eighteen; Dora, aged fourteen; Fleta, aged twelve; and Judith, aged eight years, all living at home with their parents.

Judge Gray is one of the leading and most widely influential men in the section of the State in which he lives.

---

## JAMES J. LUMPKIN, M. D.,

### MERIDIAN.

Dr. James J. Lumpkin, the leading and oldest practicing physician in Meridian, Bosque County, Texas, was born in Fairfield District, S. C., in 1852; after the war he was a student at the Wafford College, South Carolina, and Transylvania University, Lexington, Ky., completing his literary education at the latter institution; graduated from the Charleston (S. C.) Medical College in 1876; had charge of the Charleston hospital for two years and then came to Texas and located at Meridian, where he has since resided and has for a long time enjoyed a large and lucrative practice. For a number of years he invested largely in cattle and sheep-raising. By successful business management he has acquired valuable property interests in town and country, the latter consisting of many thousand acres of fine farm and ranch lands. In 1894 he erected the handsome stone Lumpkin block at Meridian, the most imposing structure of the kind in the city, and has always been an active and liberal promoter of every enterprise and movement designed to accelerate the upbuilding of the place and surrounding country. January 8, 1878, he was united in marriage to Miss Ida E. Fuller, daughter of Moses W.

Fuller, of Vermont, who settled at Meridian at an early day and was for many years a leading merchant there and at other Texas towns. She was educated at Lockport, N. Y. She is a member of the Episcopal Church and a most elegant and accomplished lady. Dr. Lumpkin is a member of the Blue Lodge, Chapter and Knights Templar degrees in the Masonic fraternity, has held the highest offices in his lodge and chapter and is now, and has been for many years, master of his lodge. He is also a member of the I. O. O. F. fraternity. He is strictly a self-made man, courteous, gentlemanly, enterprising and progressive, he has been a power for good in his section of the State.

---

## L. DE BONA,

### EAGLE PASS.

The State of Texas has two distinct historical epochs. The pioneers of the first period subdued the Indians and blazed the way for civilization, and in a measure opened up the country, and later on came foreigners from other lands who took up the line of advancement and gave the wheels of progress another vigorous turn. These latter were the pioneers of the second or modern epoch, and the class to which Mr. De Bona, the subject of our sketch, belongs. The story of his coming and the success that has followed his labors in Texas teaches a lesson of thrift and enterprise that the present generation of young men may read with profit. Mr. De Bona was born in the south of Italy, July 6th, 1847. His father, Vincenzo De Bona, was a stock raiser and a thrifty man. When a mere boy our subject had a desire to accomplish something for himself in the world and, accordingly, left home and went to Paris, France, where he learned the shoemaker's trade. This was when he was about fourteen years of age. He remained in Paris about five years, working in a shoe factory where there were about 3,000 operatives. He sailed from Paris to New York City, reaching his destination late in the year 1870. He remained in New York and worked at his trade until 1872 and then went to Cleveland, Ohio, where he stopped about eighteen months. He next went to Detroit, Michigan, and late in 1876 came to Texas and visited Galveston, San Antonio and other points. In 1877 he went to St. Louis, Mo., and from that place to Des Moines, Iowa, and remained in Iowa about seven months and then returned to Texas, his health completely restored. He went to San Antonio and decided on a change of occupation, if possible. He had a small amount of money, about $160, with which he purchased a small fruit stand at the northeast corner of Main Plaza. It was an humble beginning, but by close attention and obliging manners his little stock soon found willing purchasers at reasonable profit and the business increased and thrived. Mr. De Bona visited Eagle Pass, which was at that time attracting considerable attention as a rising town. This was in 1881. The iron horse had not as yet arrived, but track for his coming was being laid. Mr. De Bona opened a small store at the then center of trade, put it in the hands of an acquaintance and returned to his business in San Antonio. Upon his next visit to his store in Eagle Pass his newly acquired partner was gone. He then decided to locate in Eagle Pass and acted almost immediately upon his decision. As compared with his now elegant establishment, his first store was a very modest affair, but the same principles of fair dealing and diligence were adhered to and he, accordingly, succeeded and gradually extended his business, adding new lines of merchandise as his capital permitted and the growing wants of the public demanded. As Eagle Pass grew so did the fortunes of De Bona and he was found never sleeping. He has ever evinced a becoming spirit of enterprise and faith in the stability of his adopted town. He invested his money from time to time in Eagle Pass realty and its enterprises. In 1890 he built the most spacious, substantial and attractive business block in the city. He is one of the organizers and a director of the First National Bank of Eagle Pass. He was one of the promoters of the public water works system and to-day is its sole owner. Besides his mammoth grocery and provision store, he owns one of the best and most prosperous dry and fancy goods stores in the city.

Mr. De Bona is essentially a business man, and his success in life is entirely due to his own personal energy, abilities and shrewd financiering. He is a

self-made man, having never asked or received aid from any one. His system of doing business is quite up to modern ideas.

He was one of the organizers of the Maverick County Bank, the first banking house established in Eagle Pass, and upon its reorganization as the First National Bank, of Eagle Pass, he became one of its directors and for a time served as its vice-president. He took an active part in the organization of the Texas & Mexico Electric Light Co., and served as its president for two years. He was foremost in the movement to put the Eagle Pass Telephone Exchange upon its feet, and there has not been a public enterprise of any kind proposed that Mr. De Bona has not encouraged with his influence and means. He, in fact, might be truthfully called the "Merchant Prince" of Eagle Pass. His investments in Eagle Pass are all of the beneficial kind. He owns the imposing Post-office block, besides several other substantial buildings. Eagle Pass owes her best buildings, her finest stores, her modern enterprises to the efforts, the thrift and the sagacity of Mr. L. De Bona, her popular citizen and in many things her benefactor. At the urgent solicitation of many of the leading citizens of Eagle Pass, we present herewith a lifelike protrait of L. De Bona, as a truly representative man of the town and section of the State in which he resides.

---

## J. K. HELTON,

### MERIDIAN.

Judge J. K. Helton, a sterling old-time citizen of Bosque County and the Nestor of the Bosque County bar, was born in White County, Tenn., August 12, 1817. His parents, Edward and Elizabeth (Knowles) Helton, were natives of Virginia. His father, although only a boy, served for two years in the Revolutionary War of 1776, under Gen. Anthony Wayne; moved to Tennessee with the early pioneers and there resided until the time of his death in 1846, his wife having preceded him to the grave thirteen years before. Judge Helton, the subject of this notice, moved from Tennessee to Mississippi in 1835; in 1839 married Miss Lucinda Mabray, a native of Tennessee, and in 1842 came to Texas, settling in Harrison County, where he remained three years and then moved to Rusk County where he engaged in farming until 1853. In the latter year he moved to McLennan County. In 1854 Bosque County was organized from part of McLennan County, and his property falling within the limits of the new county, he was elected Justice of the Peace of Precinct No. 1; held that office until 1861 and was made Chief Justice of the county; served in that capacity for five years and in 1866 was removed from office by Federal authorities; under the constitution of that year was elected to the newly created office of County Judge; filled that position for one year and was again ousted by military force; in 1867 was admitted to the bar and at once began practice; in 1873 was elected to the lower house of the State Legislature, and at the same election was also elected County Judge (again at that time called Presiding, or Chief, Justice) and held both offices until 1876. The constitution adopted by the people that year, changed the title from Presiding Justice to County Justice, and he was again elected to the office and served two terms, and in 1880 voluntarily retired from official life.

He moved to Meridian in 1874 and is engaged in the active practice of his profession here. His wife died January 2, 1880, leaving eight children, six of whom are now living. He is an earnest member of the Masonic fraternity and has belonged to and served as master of a number of lodges.

He has been a life-long Democrat and is an active and effective party worker.

# C. W. TIDWELL.

## MERIDIAN.

Charles W. Tidwell, County Clerk of Bosque County, was born in Limestone County in 1863.

His parents, John W. and Frances R. (McGee) Tidwell moved from Mississippi to Texas in 1853 or 1854, settling first in Cherokee and then in Limestone County, where they resided until 1875, when the family moved to Bosque and bought a farm in the northern part of the county.

Mr. John W. Tidwell died in 1878. His widow is still living.

Charles W. Tidwell completed his education by a commercial course at Bryant & Stratton's Business College, at St. Louis, Mo.; on leaving school, in 1885, he accepted a position as salesman in a store at Iredell, Texas, which he continued to fill until elected County Clerk of Bosque County, in 1892. He was renominated in 1894 and easily re-elected at the polls, owing to the exeellent record he had made as a county official. He was united in marriage in 1886 to Miss Rebecca Mingus, daughter of Mr. J. Mingus, an extensive merchant at Iredell. They have four children: Roberta, Jerry, Ruby and Winnie.

Mr. Tidwell is a member of the M. E. Church South, Masonic fraternity, and Democratic party.

---

# JAMES M. ROBERTSON,

## MERIDIAN.

James M. Robertson, a prominent attorney of Bosque County, Texas, was born in Hunt County, Texas, October 25, 1854, the oldest child born to Eldridge B. and Malinda G. (Dragoo) Robertson. His parents were respectively natives of Tennessee and Missouri. His paternal grandfather moved from North Carolina to Tennessee at an early day, and was one of the first settlers of Nashville. The family is of Scotch-Irish descent and emigrated to America in Colonial times.

Mr. Robertson's father came to Texas in 1845 and settled at Independence, in Washington County; hewed timber for the first cotton gin erected in that section, and shortly thereafter engaged in land surveying, which he followed until 1850, when he moved to Hunt County, where he located a headright and began farming, and two years later (June 1, 1852) married Miss Malinda G. Dragoo. He moved from Hunt to Bosque County May 3, 1856, and established himself on Hog creek, where he improved a farm and resided until his death, August 3, 1876. Mrs. Robertson is still living, a loved and honored inmate of the home of her son, James M. Robertson, at Meridian.

The subject of this memoir was reared and educated in Bosque County; was elected County Surveyor in 1878, and served one term of two years; thereafter engaged in the real estate business at Meridian until 1889, and then, having read law at leisure moments, was admitted to the bar, and formed a copartnership with Mr. J. Jenkins. Mr. Jenkins died the following December, since which time Mr. Robertson has practiced alone. He has acquired large landed interests in Bosque County, and now enjoys a large and lucrative civil and land practice in the various courts of the State. He has for years been an active Democratic worker, and has been a prominent delegate to county, district and State conventions. He is a Royal Arch Mason (now treasurer of the Masonic Chapter at Meridian), an Odd Fellow, and a member of the M. E. Church, South. October 2, 1879, he was united in marriage to Miss Lula Standifer, a native of Alabama, and a daughter of Mr. John H. Standifer, of Meridian, Texas.

Six children have blessed this union: Mary Ida, John E., James Monroe, Jr., Felix Hilton, Marvin H., and Joseph Kay Robertson.

Mr. Robertson has already achieved distinction in his profession, and is destined to win fresh laurels in the future. He is the attorney for the largest corporations in his county.



C. H. SILLIMAN.

# CHARLES HERBERT SILLIMAN,

## FORT WORTH.

One of Fort Worth's most prominent and influential citizens is Mr. C. H. Silliman, president of the Chamber of Commerce, and manager of the Land Mortgage Bank of Texas (limited). He is a native of Monroe County, N. Y., born on the banks of Lake Ontario, on the 30th day of January, 1852. His father, La Fayette Silliman, a native of the State of Connecticut, followed farming until 1862, and then engaged in the manufacture of agricultural implements, as a member of the firm of Silliman, Bowman & Company, at Brockport, N. Y. Subsequently he sold his interest in the manufacturing business to the Johnston Harvester Company, and is now a resident of Albion, Mich. He married Miss Caroline, daughter of Samuel Porter, a well-known manufacturer of Holly, N. Y., who, at his death, in 1880, at the age of ninety years, was one of the oldest Free Masons in the United States.

The father of our subject is a relative of the noted Professor Silliman of Yale College, and both the Silliman and Porter ancestors were Revolutionary patriots, and among the original settlers of Connecticut.

Mr. Silliman spent much of his time while a boy, in his father's factory, receiving considerable practical instruction in mechanics as applied to motive power. He attended the Brockport Academy during the school year; always-spending his summer vacations in the country, on one of his father's farms, where the free, open air and exercise would remove any tendency of the physical system to an unhealthy development, and where his mental faculties could recover their normal vigor after a year of hard study. The Brockport Academy, in 1867, was converted into a State Normal School, and young Silliman was a member of its second graduating class, delivering the first graduating oration in July, 1869, his subject being: "Men the World Demands." He then went to Albion, Mich., where his parents had removed, and there engaged in teaching in the intermediate department of the public schools. In 1871 he went to New Orleans, where he was appointed first assistant in the Fisk Grammar School, and afterward, in a competitive examination, was awarded the professorship of natural sciences in the Boys' High School of that city. After filling the duties of that position successfully until 1874, he resigned and went to Santa Barbara, Cal., a desire to see the Pacific Coast country prompting the change. Here he was for a year engaged as professor of mathematics in Santa Barbara College. The following year he went to Oakland to fill a chair in the California Military Academy, then under the direction of the Reverend David McClure, the founder and proprietor. In 1877 he was elected assistant in the Boys' High School of San Francisco, a position he held for four years. During this time Mr. Silliman took a complete course in Hastings College of the law, and in 1881 was graduated from that department of the University of California with the degree of LL.B., being a member of the first graduating law class of that institution of learning.

Resigning his position in the high school, he immediately entered a wider field of usefulness at San Diego, Cal., by engaging in the practice of the law, but finding that merchandising in that part of the State would afford greater opportunities for acquiring a competency, he temporarily abandoned the law and became managing partner of the firm of Francisco, Silliman & Company, which was succeeded later by that of Gruendike & Company. Mr. Silliman remained in business at San Diego until 1884, and then came to Texas to look after several tracts of land he had previously acquired in his trading enterprises. While investigating the inexhaustible resources of this State, he concluded that it would be a good field for a land business, and he accordingly opened an office in the Masonic Temple in Austin, Texas, being associated with John McDougall, an old Louisiana friend, who had a branch office at New Orleans. In 1885, Mr. Silliman went to England and succeeded in organizing the company of which he is now the manager. Through his exertions, aided by his wife's relatives, sufficient capital was raised and the company was organized with Mr. Alderman, Benjamin S. Brigg, J. P., of Keighley, England, as chairman. The other directors were the Hon. Harold Finch-Hatton, David MacPherson, Esq., Swire Smith, J. P., Joseph C. Wakefield, Esq., and William Woodall, M. P. Messrs. Smith, Payne & Smiths are the London bankers, and Alfred T. Jay is the London manager. The company organized with a capital of £500,000 of which only £11,000 was paid up when they began operations. The development of the business was rapid. Ample funds were offered as fast

as they could be profitably employed, and in four years' time the nominal capital was doubled. The company has confined itself exclusively to advancements on first mortgages of freehold real estates, not exceeding fifty per cent of their market value, and has been eminently and uniformly successful, paying satisfactory dividends to its stockholders, besides accumulating a reserve fund of £60,000.

From the inception of the company until the present time Mr. Silliman has had the management of its affairs in Texas, and its uniform success, and the fact that it went through the panic of 1893 without the slightest inconvenience, reflects great credit upon his executive ability as a financier. In 1889 Mr. Silliman removed his offices from Austin to Fort Worth, and since his residence there has been closely identified with the advancement of the "Queen City," and to his public spirit and liberality is due to a great extent the reputation Fort Worth enjoys as a commercial and financial center.

In his capacity as president of the Chamber of Commerce he has labored heroically and unceasingly to secure for the city factories, railroads and other industrial enterprises to employ labor, and has proven himself a tower of strength in encouraging and aiding in the development of the city, her industries and institutions.

His interests are many, and he is an extremely busy man. Three times he has visited Europe on business in connection with his company. He is a shareholder in several of the national banks, of the Fort Worth Stock Yards Company, and is largely interested in Texas real estate. His worth as a progressive and enterprising citizen is fully appreciated by his fellow-citizens, and few stand higher than he in the esteem and admiration of all. He is a member of the various orders of Free Masonry, being a Past Master of Austin Lodge No. 12, and a past officer in the commandery, and the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite, having received the thirty-second degree. He takes great interest in church work, being a deacon of the First Baptist Church.

Mr. Silliman was married on the 15th day of July, 1876, in the Church of the Annunciation at New Orleans, La., to the daughter of Benjamin Jackson, of Louisville, Ky. Mrs. Silliman's mother's maiden name was Swire, her people coming from Keighley, Yorkshire, England.

Mrs. Silliman's home is known as the Somerville Place. It is situated on the bluff overlooking the Trinity river in the western part of Fort Worth, where he has recently erected one of the handsomest residences in the city. The residence is modeled after the colonial style of architecture, and is built of granitic pressed-brick, with stone trimmings, and is three stories in height. On the first floor are the parlors, library and dining-room; on the second the sleeping apartments and billiard room; while the third floor is almost entirely taken up by the art studio of Mrs. Silliman, who enjoys quite a local reputation as an amateur artist. The entire house is lighted by electricity and is heated by the most approved appliances. Artesian water is supplied by a deep well located on the premises. The house is furnished in exquisite taste, and all in all is one of the most elegant and hospitable homes in Fort Worth, as will be attested by many at home and abroad who have been entertained within its walls.

---

## ROBERT A. LOTT,

### WASHINGTON,

Came to Texas in 1836, and crossed the Brazos river into the town of Old Washington, in Washington County, December 25, of that year. He came hither from Mississippi but was a native of Florida, where he was born near the city of Tallahasse, October 10, 1797. Two brothers, John and Jesse Lott, preceded him to Texas. John lost his life (killed by Indians) near Killum Springs, in Grimes County, about the year 1838. Jesse located at San Antonio, where he died late in the 60's. Robert A. Lott located in Washington County, about four miles southwest of Washington, and in 1851 returned to the old town of Washington, where he kept a hotel and did a general merchandising business until the breaking out of the late Civil War, when he closed out his business. He took part in the Somervell expedition and was one of the Texans captured at Mier. He drew a white bean at the hacienda of Salado and thereby escaped death at that place. Those who drew black beans were

shot, pursuant to orders received from Santa Anna. He died January 3, 1861, at sixty-three years of age. He doubtless grew up in Florida in the stock-raising business, as he brought a band of fine horses with him to Texas. He married Susan C. Behn, January 17, 1828, who survived until February 28, 1895. She was eighty-four years of age at the time of her death. She was born May 29, 1812, and was the mother of eleven children, five of whom, at this writing (1895), are living, viz.: William R., Jesse B., James F., Laura L. (who is now Mrs. John C. McKinney), and Phrandius K.

Jesse B. Lott, son of Robert A. Lott, is a well-known merchant of Navasota. He was born in Washington County, near the old town of Washington, on his father's farm, April 1, 1842, and there grew to manhood. He learned merchandising in his father's store at Old Washington and there followed same until 1889, when he engaged in business for himself in Navasota, where he now resides and owns a large mercantile establishment. He married in Washington County, Miss Augusta L., daughter of Col. Henry A. Lockett, a Texas pioneer of 1856.

Mr. and Mrs. Lott have three children: Jessie, Alice and Edward T.

---

## ROBERT ALEXANDER HORLOCK,

### NAVASOTA.

The subject of this sketch is one of Navasota's most enterprising citizens. He is a native of Alabama, born January 5th, 1849, in the city of Mobile, in that State. His father was of English and his mother of German birth. His father, John Horlock, was a ship-chandler by occupation; established himself in Mobile in 1840 and came from that city to Texas in 1860 and located at Galveston, where he engaged in ship-chandelery at the corner of Twentieth and Market streets. His store was one of the very few that kept open for business during the prolonged period covered by the war between the States, sustaining serious losses. He, in 1865, returned to England and opened a store in the city of Liverpool, taking his family with him. He, however, came again to Galveston and soon after his return there died in 1868. His wife survived him until 1892. She died in Navasota. She reared seven children, three of whom are now living, viz.: Robert A., Mrs. T. C. Ogilvy and William, all of whom are living at Navasota. Mr. Robert A. Horlock was about twelve years of age when his parents moved from Mobile to Galveston The war broke out about this time, schools were closed and business disorganized. Young Horlock, although a mere lad, absorbed the spirit of the times, boarded a blockade runner in Galveston harbor, presented himself to the commander for duty and was enlisted as Captain's boy. He remained in service in this capacity until the fall of Richmond and Lee's surrender and experienced all the excitements and adventure incident to this most hazardous feature of warfare.

The old blockade runner, the steamer *Denbiegh*, happened to be lying in Galveston harbor when the closing event of the war took place. News of Lee's surrender reached Galveston several days before the arrival of Federal authorities at that port, but was immediately abandoned and her hull and boilers have since lain off Bolliver point, a land-mark often visited by local fishermen, who make large catches from its ruins.

Mr. Horlock went to England with his parents and returned to Galveston with them, where he was employed as buyer for a firm of hide and wool dealers until 1870. He then spent one year in the hardware business on the Strand, and late in 1871, moved to Navasota, in Grimes County, since which time he has been a conspicuous figure in the business development of that place. He is at the head of the firm of Horlock & Hawley (cotton ginners and manufacturers of ice), and is, also, senior member of the firm of Horlock & Schumacher, jewelers.

He is manager of the Schmacher Oil Company and has extensive landed interests in the Brazos Valley in Grimes County.

Mr. Horlock has been twice married, in 1872 to Miss Ella Lyon, of Evansville, Ind., who died in 1876, leaving one son, Robert, and a daughter,

Emma, and in 1877 to Miss Agnes White, of New Orleans, who has born him seven children, viz.: Agnes, Effie, Ida, Arthur, Gladys, Naniscah and Henry.

Mr. Horlock is a member of the K. of P. Uniformed Knights and Knights of Honor fraternities and is an officer with the rank of Colonel on the staff of Gen. Hopkins, in the U. R. K. of P.

---

## GEORGE H. DUNN,

### WHEELOCK.

His father, Capt. James Dunn, and mother, whose maiden name was Miss Isabella Caufield (natives of Ireland), sailed from Belfast to America early in the present century; after a brief residence in South Carolina, settled in 1815 in Alabama, where they lived until 1832, when they started for Texas, reaching the Irish settlement in Robertson's Colony known as "Stagger Point" in January, 1833, and shortly afterwards moved to Wheelock's prairie, where the following year Capt. Dunn located a headright, the first of the kind made in that section. Here he built a log-house which became the nucleus of a frontier settlement. In 1837 his house was fortified and armed, and became a place of considerable importance, the land-office, Court of the Alcalde, etc., being located there. During his twenty years residence in Texas, he was engaged mainly in locating lands and became the owner of large bodies of "wild land" and great numbers of cattle. He died in August, 1852. His wife survived him eleven years, dying in August, 1863. They had four children who reached maturity. Mary (twice married, first to Felix Robertson, and after his death, to David Love), James (who served in early days against the Indians and died in Navarro County, in 1865), George H. (subject of this sketch). and Catherine A. (who married Joseph Cavitt and is now deceased). George H. Dunn was born in Green County, Ala., September 30, 1824; and was mainly reared in Robertson County, Texas; was brought up in the saddle and at an early date was one of the best known stock-raisers in Eastern or Central Texas; inherited large landed and cattle interests from his parents and through his untiring energy and thorough knowledge of the business soon forged to the front as the leading cattleman in his section; was commissioned by the Confederate Government, with the rank of Captain, to purchase cattle and forward them to the soldiers at the front, and during the war between the States disbursed thousands and thousands of dollars in this service; during his active business career, which continued until a number of years ago, when he sold his cattle and invested all of his means in land and good securities, his cattle roamed over a dozen counties and he effected many large sales, ranging from $20,000.00 in one instance to $90,000 in another. It would have been impossible for him to have handled this volume of business alone, as he had no educational advantages. He found a valuable assistant in his wife; Mrs. Nancy J. Dunn, who took charge of the clerical end of his business affairs. She was a daughter of Judge Samuel B. Killough (mention of whom will be found elsewhere in this volume) and was born in Robertson County, Texas. She was united in marriage to Capt. George H. Dunn, February 24th, 1861. Thirteen children were born of this union: Mary Ann, James Blackburn, Isabella (who married M. C. Armstrong and died December 9th, 1892); Josephine (wife of T. A. Sims of Robertson County); Willie, wife of Rev. John H. Jackson); Sallie E. (wife of Marsh Mitchell of Wheelock); George R., John C., Annette Woodward (wife of Wm. G. Curry of Wheelock); Samuel R. Nancy J., and twins Ida and Ada. Mr. and Mrs. Dunn have twenty grandchildren living.

Both Capt. and Mrs. Dunn are members of the Methodist Church.

Capt. Dunn was a member of the Masonic fraternity for many years, joining the order in Wheelock, where he held a membership as long as the local lodge remained in existence.



J. Q. YARBOROUGH.

## B. H. AHRENBECK,

### NAVASOTA.

Mr. Ahrenbeck was born and reared in Hanover, Germany, whence he emigrated to America in 1855, landing at Galveston in November of that year. He settled on Spring Branch in Harris County, where he resided two years, and then moved to Hempstead. In 1867 he moved from Hempstead to Navasota, his present place of residence. Mr. Ahrenbeck learned the milling business in Germany; but, on coming to this country, for lack of employment at his trade, worked as a wagon-maker. He built a flour-mill at Navasota in 1877; but, after a short and unprofitable run, shut it down, and resumed work as a wagon-maker. In 1891 he again went into the milling business, which he has since followed. Mr. Ahrenbeck was accompanied to this country by his brother Charles, and they were always associated together in business until the latter's death September 23, 1885. Both were competent mechanics, and struggled hard during their early years in Texas to secure a foothold. Their efforts were finally rewarded with success. They built up a good trade and secured a first-class standing in the community where they lived. Mr. Ahrenbeck is one of the leading citizens of Navasota, a man of means and is highly respected.

He married Mrs. Weston, of Grimes County, in 1869, but has no children.

---

## JAMES QUINCY YARBOROUGH,

### GRIMES COUNTY.

Col. James Quincy Yarborough, son of Alfred and Mary Yarborough, was born in Coosa County, Ala., September 8, 1827, and was reared in Marengo and Sumter counties in that State, growing up on his father's farm, where his boyhood and youth were divided between the duties and sports of the farm and his attendance at the local schools. His opportunities for obtaining an education were good and he availed himself of them. At about the age of twenty-one he married and began life as a planter upon his own account. He engaged in planting in his native State until the death of his wife in 1852, when, unsettled by that event and filled with a desire to try his fortunes in the new West, he went to California in 1849 where, however, he remained only a short time, returning thence to Alabama. In 1859 he came to Texas, settling at Apolonia, in Grimes County, where he was residing at the opening of the late war. He entered the Confederate army as a member of Company H., Carter's Regiment, with which he served in Texas, Arkansas and Louisiana until the close of the struggle. His services were rendered in the capacity of a private, but the title of "Colonel," which he subsequently bore, was not a purely honorary distinction, as he was Colonel of the State Militia in Alabama previous to his removal to Texas, and took an active part in military matters in that State.

After the war, in 1869, Col. Yarborough became associated with Lewis J. Wilson and W. R. Howell, under the firm name of Wilson, Yarborough & Co., and embarked in the mercantile business at Anderson, Apolonia, and Navasota, in Grimes County, and at Madisonville, in Madison County. This partnership lasted until 1875, when Col. Yarborough disposed of his interest, and subsequently engaged in business on his own account in Navasota. Later he moved his business to the present station of Yarborough, on the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe Railway, ten miles from Navasota, and there followed merchandising and farming until his death. He met with more than ordinary success both as a merchant and planter and left a handsome estate. He was entirely devoted to business, never holding any public positions and taking only such interest in politics as good citizenship required. When occasion demanded, however, he never hesitated to go to the front in every movement and he always displayed in public matters much of the same spirit, energy, and enterprise

which brought such pronounced success in his own undertakings. He was especially active in securing the extension of the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe Railway through Grimes County and gave to the company the grounds on which the station of Yarborough is situated to which he added a bonus of $2,000 in cash to aid in the construction of the road. Whatever tended in any way to stimulate industry, to increase the value of property or build up the community, found in him an intelligent and cordial supporter. In politics he was a staunch Democrat, adhering strictly to the principles and traditions of the party. He never asked office for himself but always stood ready to assist with his means and personal efforts those who were honored as standard bearers of the party, and in his quiet but vigorous way did good service for the men and measures of his choice. Col. Yarborough was a man of strong likes and dislikes. There was not the slightest trace of the compromise element in his nature. He always took sides and sought in every legitimate way to carry his point. If he professed friendship for one he was ready to testify to that friendship in a substantial way, and if any one incurred his displeasure he did not hesitate to let the fact be known. He was of a retiring disposition but did his own thinking, acting vigorously and promptly as occasion demanded. He was of genial nature, affable to his friends and easily approached by strangers. Persistent in what he believed to be right or expedient, he never abandoned his matured opinions at the suggestion, or as the result of the opposition of any one. He joined the Masons in Alabama previous to his removal to Texas, and was a liberal contributor to every worthy purpose.

Col. Yarborough was three times married and left surviving him ten children. His first marriage occurred in Alabama and was to Miss Mary A. Parham, a native of that State and a daughter of Mathew Parham, a respectable and well-to-do planter. The issue of this union was one son, the present Mathew Parham Yarborough, of Navasota. His second marriage occurred in Texas and was to Miss Alice Scott, a daughter of Judge James Scott, of Grimes County. Three children were born of this union, viz., Mant, now Mrs. Tom Owen, Alfred, and Jas. L. Yarborough. His last marriage took place in Florida and was to Miss Fannie A. Milton, a native of Marianna, that State, and a daughter of Governor John A. Milton, who served in the Florida Indian wars and was Governor of the State during the war between the States. The six children of this union are: Earle H., J. Milton, Martha E., Virgil H., Guy and Hunter.

Col. Yarborough's death occurred December 23, 1890, and called forth many expressions of sorrow from the people of Grimes County, to whom he was well known and by whom he was greatly respected.

---

## LEWIS J. WILSON,

### NAVASOTA.

Was born in Harwinton, Litchfield County, Conn., December 12th, 1832. While an infant his parents moved to Marion, Ala., where they resided until he was fourteen years old, when he was sent North to complete his education, where he remained until he was nineteen years of age.

Mr. Wilson came of an old Connecticut family, one that has long been prominent in the history of that State. His father, Samuel Wilson, a merchant of large means, moved from Connecticut to Marion, Ala., in the early 30's and there engaged in the mercantile business until 1851, when he came to Texas and established a business at Anderson, in Grimes County, in copartnership with Chester M. Case, under the firm name of Case & Wilson. The son, Lewis J., came out to Texas in 1852, took the position of bookkeeper and general manager for the firm and, later, acquired a proprietary interest in the business. Mr. Lewis J. Wilson served as a member of Capt. J. R. Alston's Company, Twenty-first (Carter's) Regiment of Texas Cavalry for two years during the war between the States, and was then honorably discharged from active service in the field on account of physical disabilities. Returning to Anderson, he was soon after made chief clerk in the ordnance department at that place, remaining until the war was over. Immediately after the war he began merchandising in his own name. In 1866 he associated himself with Col. J. Q. Yarborough and, in 1869, Mr. W. R. Howell was admitted to a partnership in the firm. Mr. Wilson and his partner, Mr. Yarborough, soon

after moved to Navasota and opened up a general mercantile business, leaving Mr. Howell in charge of the business at Anderson. In 1875 Mr. Yarborough withdrew from the firm and the business was continued by Wilson & Howell for six years. Mr. Howell afterwards retired and Mr. Wilson continued the business up to his death. In May, 1890, Mr. Wilson in connection with his son-in-law, Mr. Gibbs, established the Merchants' and Farmers' Bank at Kosse, in Limestone County, a private concern which has done and still continues to do a good business.

In the year 1858 he was married to Miss Lucy Perkins, of Harwinton, Conn., who still survives him. The result of this union was two children, Laura and Sam. Miss Laura married Mr. Blake Gibbs, and is now a widow, Mr. Gibbs having died February 1st, 1891. Sam, who was married to Miss May Matthews, of Navasota, Texas, died July 10th, 1893.

Mr. Wilson died at his residence in Navasota, during the morning of March 8th, 1895, after an illness of only twenty-four hours. For several months Mr. Wilson had been in bad health, although able to make almost daily visits to his business office. In the morning previous to his decease he was stricken with apoplexy. He remained in an unconscious state from that time until 4 o'clock a. m., March 8th, when he quietly passed from earth, through the valley of the shadow of death, into the bright beyond. A friend writing of him says: —

"Mr. Wilson was distinguished for his close application to business and strict integrity. Those who knew him best and were most closely associated with him in business, knew him as an honest man, and unassuming, modest gentleman. Less than a year previous to his death he embraced the religion of Christ and united with the Presbyterian Church of Navasota. The sincerity of that profession is best attested by those who saw his daily life and heard his conversation. His regular attendance on all the services of the sanctuary was to his pastor and all true Christians a fitting evidence of his interest in divine things, all of whom will sadly miss his familiar face."

## NORVAL C. WILSON,

### COLORADO COUNTY.

Norval C. Wilson was born in Lewisburg, Greenbrier County, Va, October 2, 1837; moved to Texas with his parents, Hugh and Adeline P. Wilson, in 1846, and settled in Colorado County; entered the Virginia Military Institute, at Lexington, Va., in 1854, and graduated from that institution in 1858; served in the Confederate army as Lieutenant in Brown's Regiment of Texas Cavalry during the war between the States, and returned to Texas after the surrender; engaged in farming at the old farm-place in Colorado County and now owns a fine farm consisting of three hundred and fifty acres of bottom land and one hundred acres of upland. Mr. Wilson's father died in June, 1857, and his mother in June, 1885. September 25, 1865, Mr. Wilson was united in marriage to Miss Mollie E. Sanford, daughter of Maj. John A. Sanford, of Tyler, Texas. Three children have been born to them: Della, wife of B. F. Moore, of Glidden, Texas; Bessie, wife of W. J. Wright, of Colorado County, Texas, and Hugh, who lives at home with his parents. Mr. Wilson is an enterprising and public-spirited citizen of Colorado County and few men in that section have so large a number of warm friends and admirers.

# JOHN WAHRENBERGER,

## AUSTIN.

If the early settlement of Texas, the final accomplishment of her independence, and the founding of a splendid commonwealth is due to only one particular cause, it is certainly due to the resolute and determined character of her pioneers. The real pioneers of Texas were not as a rule adventurers, but men and women born and raised amid civilizing influences in law-abiding communities of this and foreign lands, and it was the future possibilities of the Lone Star Republic, the promise of rewards for honest and well-directed labor, that enticed them hither. They came to acquire homes, rear their families and reap for themselves the blessings of free government. The permanent settlement of many of the fairest portions of Texas was accomplished by the organized influx of people from the German Empire and kindred peoples. A majority of them were practically without means. Their only capital consisted, in the main, of stout hearts, strong constitutions and a spirit of adaptability which collectively proved the very best capital they could possibly have brought with them to a frontier country. After Texas had acquired her independence and assumed the dignity of a Republic, she attracted widespread attention and heavy accessions to her population. Antedating that period, settlements had been made chiefly in the Gulf-Coast country and along the Lower Brazos river; but, after the location of the permanent seat of government at Austin, the tide of settlement drifted in that direction, and among those who became identified with the young and growing city was the subject of this sketch. John Wahrenberger was of Swiss parentage. He was born in Switzerland, the most romantic and picturesque of all countries, in the month of April, 1812.

Possessed of a restless and ambitious nature, he left his native home when a youth and went to Italy. There he learned the baker's trade. The condition of affairs in that then distracted country did not suit his ambitious purposes, and he, accordingly, in 1836, emigrated to America, landing at New Orleans, where he found employment with a French wine importing house. He remained in New Orleans about five years, and in 1841 came to Austin. This was during the exciting early days of the Republic, and the lively interest with which he entered into local affairs made for him many friends, and he soon became popular with the people, and familiarly known to them as "Dutch John." Upon his arrival in Austin he engaged on a modest scale in the confectionery, bakery and grocery business. In 1850 he erected a two-story building on the southeast corner of Congress avenue and Seventh street, and two years later occupied it. This was at that time one of the most pretentious buildings in the town. He prospered financially from the time he first opened his establishment.

May 10th, 1848, he was united in marriage by Chief Justice Cummings to Miss Caroline, a daughter of Charles Klein, a Texas pioneer of Swiss nativity, and a citizen of high respectability, who still survives, a venerable resident of Austin.

Mr. Klein reached Texas on Christmas day, 1846, with his family. Placing his two daughters in an English school in Galveston, he, with his wife and son, Arnold, proceeded by ox-teams to Austin. He has been an active and reasonably successful business man. His first wife, the mother of his children, was Barbara Schubiyer, a daughter of a Swiss farmer. Of her children, besides Mrs. Wahrenberger and Arnold, there still survives Albertine, widow of the late Jacob Steussy. Mr. Wahrenberger's early residence in Austin was fraught with many of the exciting experiences so common to those unsettled times. The country was as yet full of hostile Indians, who took every opportunity to raid the town or lurk in waiting by the roadside to waylay unsuspecting travelers. On one occasion, when on the way to his home, he narrowly escaped death from an Indian's arrow. A sack of meal which he carried on his shoulder received the deadly missile and saved his life. A second shot crippled his arm, however, for life.

Mr. Wahrenberger was in the "Archive War." While on a business trip down the country about sixty miles he overheard a discussion about the contemplated removal of the archives. He had no horse or conveyance and therefore walked back to Austin to give the alarm. When he reached town the deed had been accomplished and he, with others, pursued the party intrusted by Gen. Houston with the task of removal and compelled it to return the archives to their old place in the public buildings at the capital.

He was a busy, industrious, frugal man, pos-



MRS. WAHRENBERGER.

sessed a warm heart and benevolent nature, and many are the quiet and becoming charities that, in his modest way, he dispensed.

He died March 9, 1864, on his farm, whither he had retired with the hope of renewing his impaired health.

Mrs. Wahrenberger took up the reins of business and has distinguished herself in Austin for her executive ability. She has done more in the way of substantially building up the business streets of Austin than any other woman, besides improving some nice pieces of residence property. After the death of her husband, she, with her family, sojourned in Europe about four years for the purpose, chiefly, of finishing the education of her children. Her son, now a prosperous architect at San Antonio, was graduated from a polytechnic institute at Carls Rhue, Baden, Germany, and the daughters attended a private seminary at Zurich.

To Mr. and Mrs. Wahrenberger were born five children: Elizabeth, deceased; James, before mentioned; Bertha, deceased; Josephine, wife of William Cullen; and Mary, widow of the late Ernest Leuferman.

Mrs. Wahrenberger has, to a very great extent, carved out her own fortunes. She is possessed of keen business discrimination and abilities and, withal, finds time for much charitable and benevolent work. She was one of the first promoters and organizers of the German Relief Society and has for many years served as its president and executive head. The benefactions of this organization are legion and have had a wonderfully uplifting influence in Austin among the poor.

Mrs. Wahrenberger is esteemed throughout the community for her many excellent qualities.

She is rightfully regarded as one of the mothers of Austin.

---

## FELIX G. ROBERTS,

### NAVASOTA,

Is a son of Elisha and Patsy (Gill) Roberts, the former of whom was born on the Holston river in East Tennessee in 1775 and the latter in Bedford County, Va., some time near 1780. Both went to Kentucky after attaining their majority and there met and in 1800 were married. In 1801 Elisha Roberts visited Texas, then a dependency of the Spanish Crown, making his way as far as the Trinity river. Returning to Kentucky he settled in Barren County, where he lived until 1811, when he moved to Washington Parish, La. There he resided until 1822, when becoming again smitten with the "Texas fever," he came out and took a second look at the country and this time decided to settle in it. He prospected in the vicinity of Ayish bayou, in the eastern part of the State, and, having purchased what was known as an improvement from William Elam, about four miles from San Augustine, moved and settled there in 1823. As time passed he bought other "improvements" as they were offered for sale, and finally, when the lands came into market under the Mexican colonization laws, located a headright and established a considerable plantation, for that day, four hundred acres being put under cultivation. His house, fronting on the public highway coming into Texas, was frequented by many overland travelers, and was known far and wide. He died there October 4, 1844, and his widow in December, 1845. He never performed any military service in Texas, but was a soldier in the War of 1812–14, between the United States and Great Britain; held some minor civil offices while residing in Louisiana and served for a number of years as Alcalde under the Mexican government after coming to Texas.

Nine children, six daughters and three sons, were born to him and his beloved wife, viz.: Annie, who married Bryan Daugherty and settled on Mill creek, in Austin County, this State, where she died and her descendants now live; Elizabeth, who married William D. Smith, settled in Sabine County and died in the town of San Augustine; Easter J., who married Philip A. Sublett, and lived in San Augustine until the time of her death; Matilda F., who was three times married, her second husband, Sam. T. Allen, was murdered by Indians in the famous "Surveyors' Fight," in Navarro County); William G., who died at Miami University, Oxford, Ohio, when a young man; Noel G., who settled six miles from San Augustine, where he died; Mahala L., who married a Mr. Sharp and, after his death, a Mr. Hall, and died in Houston

County; Felix G., the subject of this memoir, and Margaret S., who married Alexander S. McDoland, of Huntsville, and died in Houston of cholera.

Felix Grundy Roberts, the youngest but one and now the only survivor of the above family, was born in Washington Parish, La., August 23, 1818. He was just five years old when his parents moved to Texas; remembers riding behind an elder sister on horseback when the family crossed the Sabine, and many other incidents of the journey. He was chiefly reared at San Augustine. Attended school in Kentucky and completed his education at the University, at Lexington, in that State, where he took a full law course, graduating in the class of 1842, of which the late Judge Thomas J. Devine was also a member.

While at Lexington, Mr. Roberts met and married Miss Elizabeth K. Layton, a native of Kentucky, the marriage occurring August 2, 1842. Returning to Texas he abandoned the idea of practicing law and devoted his attention to his plantation, near San Augustine, until 1859, when he moved to Washington County, where he had purchased a farm, and there lived engaged in agricultural pursuits, until his recent removal to Navasota, in Grimes County, where he now resides.

August 5, 1894, Mr. Roberts lost his wife, after a happy married life of fifty-two years. They raised to maturity four sons: John Harrison, Patrick Henry, Charles Morgan, and Jefferson Davis, all of whom are married and either planters or stockmen. Mr. Roberts has resided in Texas for seventy-two years and has never seriously thought of leaving the State but once, that being in 1849, when he went to California. After a residence of more than a year there, during which he endured many hardships, he returned to Texas, fully satisfied to make his home here for the rest of his days. He was personally acquainted with Ellis P. Bean (who stopped at his father's house near San Augustine), Gen. Piedras, Col. Almonte, Gen. Sam. Houston, Thomas J. Rusk, J. Pinkney Henderson, David S. Kauffman, William B. Ochiltree, and many other men who figure prominently on the pages of Texas history.

Mr. Roberts has passed through many changing scenes and trying vicissitudes, through all of which he moved as a brave and true-hearted gentleman and from which he emerged with untarnished honor.

He lived to see Texas transformed from a well-nigh uninhabited wilderness to a well-settled and prosperous State of the Union and now, in his old age, enjoys the confidence and esteem of all who knew him.

---

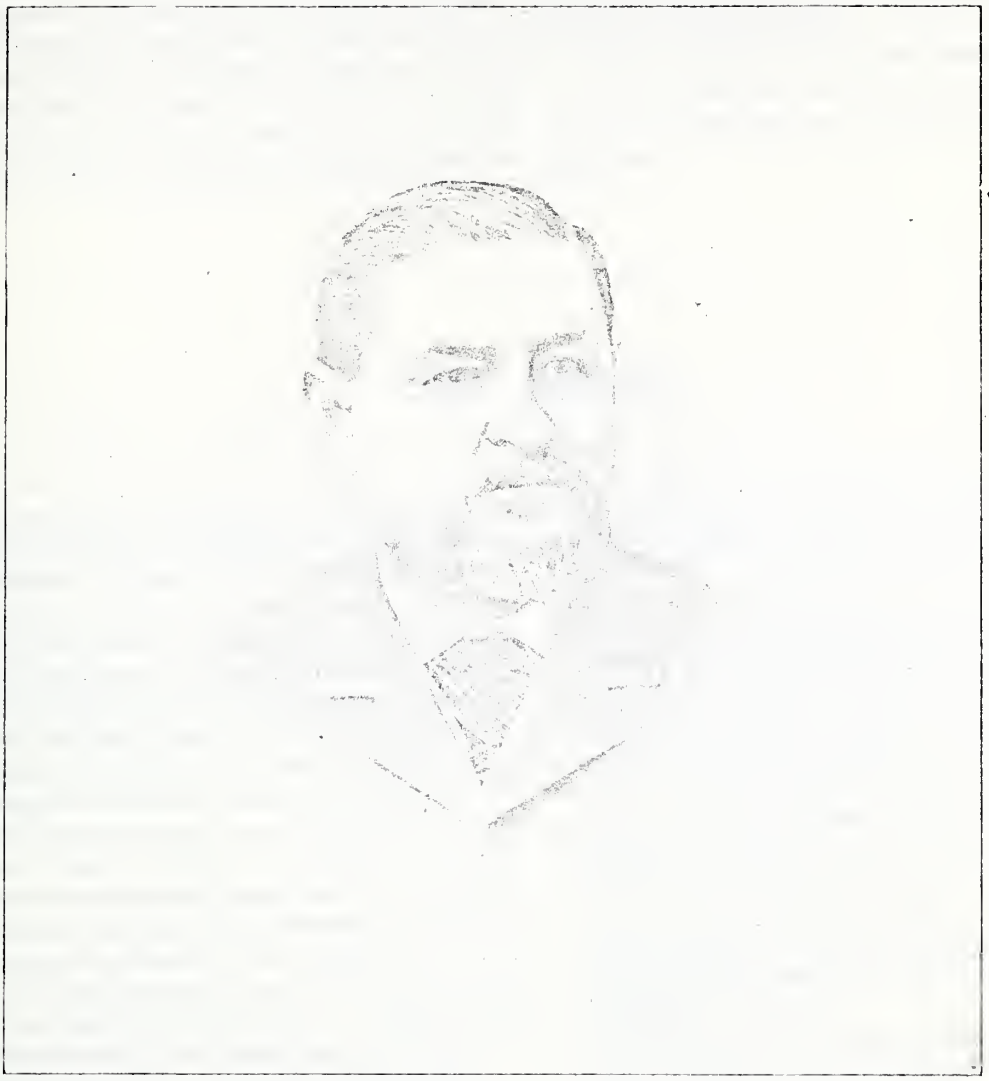
## JOSEPH BROOKS,

### NAVASOTA.

The subject of this sketch was a native of England, born in Greenwich, April 11, 1830. In 1852 he married Miss Mary Ann Farrar, of Greenwich, and the following year came to Texas, settling in the town of Old Washington. He resided there until 1866, when he moved to Navasota, which place he made his home until his death. During his forty-odd years residence in Texas, Mr. Brooks was actively engaged at his trade, embarking at Navasota extensively in the coffin-manufacturing and undertaking business.

The present lumber establishment of Jesse Youens & Company, at Navasota, one of the largest in the State, was founded by him. He was a man of industrious habits, a skillfull workman, possessed good business ability, and, as a result of these qualities, accumulated a very handsome estate. With the exception of the office of Alderman of Navasota, he never filled any public position, but, nevertheless, was a public-spirited citizen and discharged his duties as such in every capacity.

He died December 1st, 1889. His widow and one daughter, Mrs. Benjamin F. Salyer, survive him and reside at Navasota.



F. W. Brooks.

## THOMAS J. MORRIS,

Rev. Thomas J. Morris, the well-known farmer and minister of the gospel of Colorado County, was born in the State of Florida, December 30, 1843; completed his education at the University of the South; served as a soldier in the Confederate army in Company B., Eighth Florida Regiment, during the war between the States, participating in the battles of the Wilderness and Gettysburg (in both of which he was severely wounded), and in 1867 moved to Texas, and settled in Colorado County in 1871, where he has since resided. After coming to Texas, he married Miss Mary B. Hunt, adopted daughter of Capt. William Hunt. This union has been blessed with six children: William Hunt, Howard C., Mabel, Mary E., Thomas J., Jr., and Francis Wilmans Morris.

Rev. Mr. Morris is one of the most progressive and truly representative men of his county and deservedly ranks high as a citizen and Christian gentleman.

---

## F. W. BROSIG,

### NAVASOTA.

Ferdinand Wallace Brosig was born in Niesse, Germany, October 31, 1842, and when seven years of age came to America with his parents, Joseph and Augusta Brosig, and other members of the family, who landed at Galveston, 1849, and proceeded to Houston, where they made their home and where the subject of this brief memoir passed his boyhood and youth and learned the tinner's trade. His father and mother died when he was a child. When in his nineteenth year he enlisted in the Confederate army as a volunteer and was mustered into service at San Antonio as a soldier in H. B. Andrews' Regiment, and some time later was put in charge of the mechanical department of the Trans-Mississippi Department of the Confederate States Army and stationed at Anderson, in Grimes County, where he remained until the close of hostilities and for a year thereafter, and then removed to Navasota, where he passed the remaining years of his life.

July 2, 1867, he was united in marriage to Miss Josephine Shafer, daughter of J. P. Shafer, a merchant of Navasota. Her parents were natives of Germany. They were pioneer settlers in the city of Houston, where they located in 1848 and she was born in 1849. Mr. Brosig clerked and worked at his trade until 1871, and then purchased his father-in-law's establishment and embarked in the hardware and agricultural implement business. During the time intervening between 1871 and 1886 he sustained three serious business losses by fire, and once the loss of his residence. Being a man of great will-power and indomitable perseverance he surmounted all such reverses and built anew upon the ashes of his former fortunes. In 1886 he erected the "Brosig Block" (a two-story brick building, 58 by 145 feet, in the heart of the business center of Navasota), which he fitted up for the hardware and crockery business and where he did thereafter an extensive and successful business. It was mainly through the efforts of Mr. Brosig that the First National Bank of Navasota was organized in 1890. He was elected president of the bank upon its establishment and continued to serve as such until the time of his death, which occurred at 11:30 p. m., the night of July 31, 1893, at his home in Navasota, Texas. Aside from his mercantile business, he owned valuable real estate interests in and about Navasota.

Mr. Brosig's death was caused by a paralytic stroke. His funeral was one of the most largely attended ever witnessed in Navasota, of which place he had been a citizen for twenty-nine years. The religious services took place at St. Paul's Episcopal Church, Rev. Dr. Dunn officiating. He was buried in the Oakland Cemetery with Masonic honors. Mr. Brosig had one brother, Hugo Brosig, now a merchant at El Paso, who located at, lived in and was for many years a prominent citizen of Galveston, where he was for several years Justice of the Peace of the city. Joseph, another brother, settled in Mexico, where he distinguished himself as a General in the Mexican army.

Mr. Brosig left surviving him a widow and five children, four daughters and one son, Annie, Eleanor, Joseph Wallace, Mattie, Nettie. The son has charge of the hardware business and other property interests left by his father, which he manages for the benefit of the estate.

Mr. Brosig was a man of sterling traits of character. Possessed of keen business foresight and strictest integrity, his judgment was consulted upon quite all matters of local concern. His influence was always exercised on the side of good morals, for the maintenance and enforcement of the laws of the land and for the promotion of all movements looking to the welfare and advancement of his home, city and county. He possessed the unbounded confidence of a wide business acquaintance and a large circle of friends throughout Central Texas. He left an honored name and fine estate as legacies to his family.

His memory will be long kept fresh and green by the many who knew and loved him for his genuine manly worth.

---

## J. E. DYER,

### RICHMOND.

The late J. E Dyer, for so many years a prominent figure in the section of the State in which he lived, was born at Stafford's Point, in Fort Bend County, Texas, July 11, 1832, and was reared and educated in the town of Richmond, in that county, to which place his parents moved when he was seven years of age.

His father, Judge C. C. Dyer, came to Texas, in 1822, from Dyersburg, Tenn., and settled in what is now Harris County, where he resided for a number of years. He then moved to Fort Bend County, where he passed the remaining years of his life. In journeying to Texas, Judge Dyer traveled in company with Mr. William Stafford and family, consisting of A. Stafford and Misses Sarah and Mary Stafford. Acquaintance with Miss Stafford ripened into love and they were married at Natchitoches, La., upon the arrival of the party at that place. Her grandfather built and owned a place in Tennessee called Stafford's Mills, which still bears that name. Judge Dyer served as a member of the First Commissioners' Court of Harris County and later was elected County Judge of the county and filled that office for a period of ten years. Judge Dyer was in the famous battle of the "Horse-Shoe," when quite a boy. He followed the occupation of a trader for many years after coming to Texas, bringing goods from Nachitoches, La., to the then sparsely settled Mexican province and was absent from Texas on one of these trips when the battle of San Jacinto was fought. He and his wife died in Fort Bend County and are buried in the family cemetery at Richmond. Mr. J. E. Dyer, the subject of this memoir, was educated in private schools at Richmond and upon reaching manhood engaged in stock-raising and merchandising and in the banking business at that place. He was a successful business man and left at the time of his death a considerable estate to his widow and children.

He served as County Treasurer of Fort Bend County, from 1852 to 1859, a period of seven years, and at various times filled many positions of honor and trust. An uncompromising Democrat, he did much to promote the cause of good government in his section of the State. Every worthy enterprise found in him a liberal supporter. Enlightened, liberal and public-spirited, he was a power for good in his day and generation. The needy and friendless were often relieved by his bounty, and there are very many who have reason to revere his memory. He served during the war between the States as a soldier in Brown's Battalion, Waul's Legion, and was stationed for a time at Matagorda, but saw no field service, as the command, detailed, as it was, for coast defense duty, was never in an engagement.

He was a member of the "Temple of Honor," an old organization in Texas, but was connected with no other secret or fraternal society. He was united in marriage to Miss Isabella M. T. Heard, at Woodville, Texas, January 4, 1859. Eight children were born of this union, viz.: J. T. and H. L. Dyer, who own the largest mercantile establishment at Richmond; Ray and Milton Dyer, who are attending the Texas Military Academy at San Antonio; C. C. and Reginald Dyer, who stay at home on the ranch four miles from Richmond;

Maud, wife of Mr. H. M. White, of Houston, and Juha, wife of Mr. A. B. Heard, of Richmond, and J. E. Dyer, Jr. Mr. Dyer died at Bourne, October 31, 1894, whither he had gone in the hope of restoration to health, and is buried in the family cemetery at Richmond. His death was a sad bereavement to his family, to which he was thoroughly devoted. His loss was also deeply mourned by a wide circle of friends extending throughout Texas.

Mrs. Dyer's parents, Mr. George L. and Mrs. K. (Wright) Heard, were Georgians by birth and came to Texas at an early day. Her mother's father was Dr. Isaac Wright, of Tennessee.

Mrs. Dyer had four brothers who served in the Confederate army during the late war. Of these G. W. Heard died ten days after the battle of Corinth, from wounds received at Oxford, Miss.; W. F. Heard, for years a banker at Cleburne, Texas, died at that place a few years since; J. F. Heard lives at Woodville, Texas, and —— Heard died soon after the war. Mrs. Dyer's mother and father died at Woodville, and are buried there. The Dyer and Heard families have been prominent in social, business and political life in Texas, since settling in this State, and representatives have distinguished themselves in various professions, civil and military, in other parts of the Union. J. A. Dyer, Jr., died July 25, 1895, aged twenty-one years. He was educated at the University of Georgetown. He was a young man of great promise and his death was a sore affliction to his family and many friends.

---

## WILLIAM M. KNIGHT,

### MERIDIAN.

William M. Knight was born in New Hampshire in 1855. His parents, Prof. Ephraim and Mrs. Augusta B. (Crain) Knight, were natives of that State, and scions of an old Colonial family of Scotch-Irish descent. Prof. Ephraim Knight was one of the founders of the New London Literary and Scientific Academy (now Colby Academy), and occupied the chair of mathematics in that institution until 1876, when he retired after many years of service. He died in 1878. His widow is still living in New Hampshire.

William M. Knight graduated from Colby Academy in 1875, and Brown University in 1877, winning the degree of A. B. at the University; went to Charleston, W. Va., in 1878 and entered the law office of Smith & Knight (the latter gentleman an uncle), and was admitted to the bar in 1880, and shortly thereafter came to Texas and located at Meridian, where he has since resided. He has served three times as County Attorney of Bosque County, twice by appointment and one full term, from 1884 to 1886, by election.

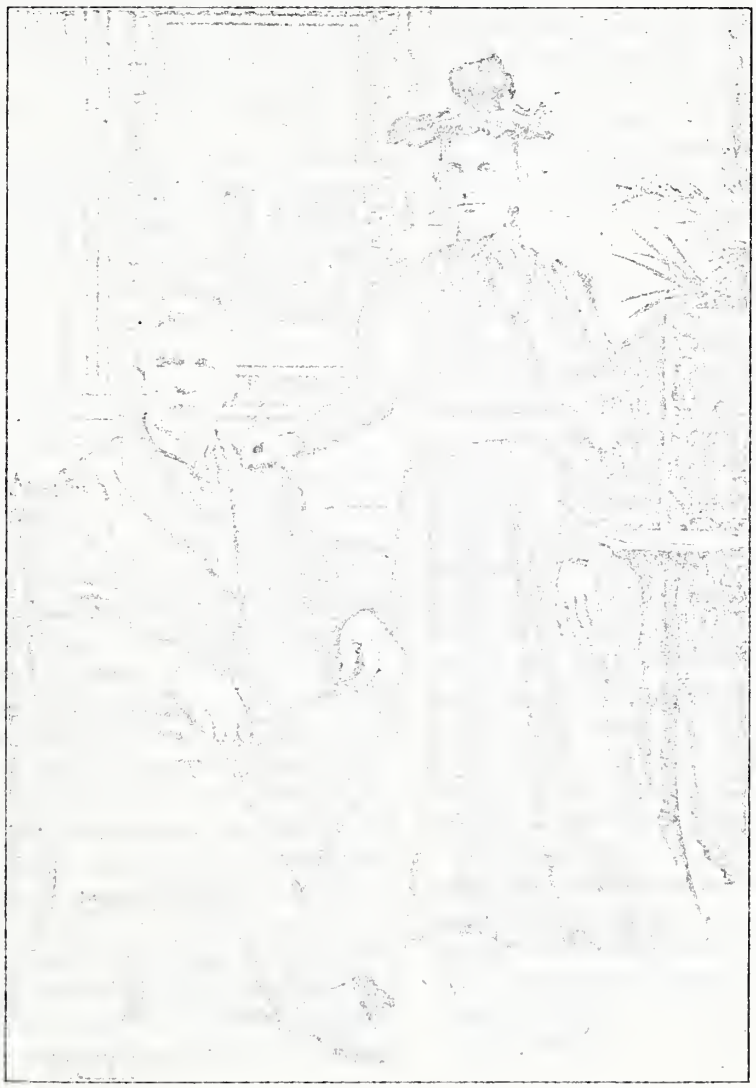
December 3d, 1890, he was united in marriage to Miss Mattie E. Farmer, a native of Virginia, but then recently from Missouri. Mr. Knight is a member of the Masonic fraternity; a member of the Blue Lodge and Chapter at Meridian and of Cleburne Knight Templar Commandery No. 10, and has served as master of the lodge and high priest of the chapter at Meridian. He is an active Democratic worker and has been a delegate to various party conventions.

As a lawyer he ranks among the most skillful practitioners of the Central Texas bar.

# JAMES R. MOSS,

## LLANO.

James R. Moss, eldest son of Mathew W. and Mary Moss, was born in Fayette County, Texas, January 24, 1843, and was reared in Williamson County, where his parents settled four years later.



JAMES R. MOSS AND WIFE.

His educational advantages were limited, the neighborhood schools taught from three to four months in the year, being the sole reliance of the youth of his day for that mental training and equipment now considered so essential to success in life.

At the opening of the late war, then in his eighteenth year, he entered the Confederate army as a member of Company E., Seventeenth Texas Infantry, McCulloch's Brigade, with which he began active service in Arkansas, and later took part in that series of brilliant military movements along Red river incident to the Federal General Banks' campaign in Arkansas and Louisiana. He was injured by a fall the day before the battle of Mansfield, which necessitated his transfer from the infantry to the cavalry, in which branch he served during the remainder of the war.

After the surrender Mr. Moss engaged in the live stock business in Llano County, which he has since followed, having thus been identified with the cattle industry nearly all his life and is familiar with all its details and experiences. He is one of the oldest stockmen of Llano County and has been one of the most successful. He owns a ranch of about 9,000 acres located in the southern part of Llano County, which he has stocked with a high grade of cattle.

Mentioning Mr. Moss' experiences on the frontier brings to mind the fact that he took part in one of the last Indian fights in Llano County, the "Pack Saddle Fight." The incidents of that affair as related to the writer by Mr. Moss were as follows: —

On the 4th of August, 1873, a party of redskins supposed to be Comanches, made a raid into Llano County, and stole a lot of horses, with which they were making their escape out of the country, when a company of eight, Dever Harrington, Robert Brown, Eli Lloyd, Arch Martin, Pink Ayers, and the Moss brothers, James R., William, and Stephen D., was hurriedly organized and started in pursuit. After following the trail perhaps a distance of forty miles, the rangers discovered the Indians about noon on the following day in camp on the top of Pack Saddle Mountain. Concealing their movements the pursuers carefully reconsidered the situation and discovered that the redskins had made only a temporary halt to rest and refresh themselves. They had passed over an open space about forty yards in width covered with grass and had pitched their camp on the edge of the bluff beyond, leaving their stock in the glade to graze. The bluff where they halted was skirted below with a sparse growth of stunted trees, which, with some scrubby bushes growing adjacent, afforded them a good camping ground. Some of the Indians had lain down in the bushes to rest, while others were roasting meat over a stick fire and eating. It was agreed among the rangers that they would charge across the glade on horseback and put themselves between the Indians and their horses, then dismount and open fire. The charge was made and all dismounted before firing, except William Moss, who fired two shots from his horse. Though surprised, the Indians gathered their guns and returned the fire, forming, as they did so, in a kind of battle line, in which manner they made two separate charges, evidently intending, if possible, to reach their horses. But they were repulsed each time, and a third line was broken up before they got well out of the timber, under cover of which it was formed. One buck, bolder than the rest, advanced alone to some distance to the right of the others, and without firing his gun, which, however, he held grasped in an upright position, seemed determined to make his way to the horses. He came to within a few feet of the rangers, some of them firing at him, when suddenly he turned and, retreating to the edge of the timber, fell forward stone dead, but, as was afterwards found, still tightly grasping his gun. About this time three or four of the Indians started up a chant and began to file off under the bluff, the others followed suit, and almost in a twinkling, nothing more was seen of them. On inspecting the battle-ground the rangers found three bodies. Four of their own number were more or less hurt, William Moss being shot in the right arm and shoulder, the ball ranging through the breast and coming out on the left side; Arch Martin shot in the left groin; Eli Lloyd three slight wounds in the arms, and Pink Ayers, two balls in the hips. It was estimated that there were twenty Indians, seventeen bucks, two squaws and a boy. All of the stock which these Indians had, twenty head, together with some of their fire-arms, saddles and accoutrements, fell into the hands of the rangers. None of the wounds sustained by the pursuers proved serious, except those of William Moss; he has always suffered more or less with his.

Though he has had considerable military experience, Mr. Moss has never been before the public in any official capacity. His private affairs have engrossed his attention to the exclusion of everything else. He married Miss Delia Johnson, of Llano County, in 1877, and has by this union a family of eleven children.

## C. T. MOSS,

### LLANO COUNTY.

Charles Tate Moss, son of Matthew and Mary Moss, was born in Travis County, Texas, December 28, 1845. He was reared in Williamson and Llano counties, his parents residing successively in these two counties during his boyhood and youth. In 1863, then in his eighteenth year, he entered the frontier service as a member of Capt. Bowling's Company from Llano County, and served with this and Capt. Irvin's Company from Blanco County till the close of the war. Engaged in stock-raising on the cessation of hostilities, and has followed it with a marked degree of success since. The firm of C. T. & A. F. Moss, of which he is the senior member, is one of the largest and best known in West Central Texas, owning more than 30,000 acres of grazing land lying in Llano and Gillespie counties, on which is kept from 2,000 to 3,000 herd of cattle the year round.

In 1882, Mr. Moss married Miss Sallie Ryfield, daughter of Holmes and Lucinda Ryfield, and a native of Goliad County, Texas, her parents being early settlers of Texas, her father a veteran of the Revolution of 1835-6. Mr. and Mrs. Moss have three sons and one daughter: Holmes, Carlos, Maud, and Cash.

---

## SAM. S. SMITH,

### SAN ANTONIO,

Was born at Boston, Mass., September 17th, 1810, and died at San Antonio August 17th, 1882, in the seventy-second year of his age. He came to Texas in the memorable year 1836, just after the battle of San Jacinto, and took part in several subsequent campaigns, serving with gallantry and distinction. He made his home in the city of Houston in 1837, and in 1843 went to San Antonio, where he identified himself with the growth and progress of Southwestern Texas, occupied several positions of honor and trust and resided until the time of his death. He served for twenty-three months as Mayor of San Antonio in 1840-41 and later as Alderman and City Treasurer. He was also a member of the Secession Convention of Texas in 1861. He was elected to the office of County Clerk of Bexar County, August, 1850, and served the people in that capacity continuously up to the reconstruction era. In 1873 he was elected District and County Clerk and held that position until the two offices were separated, after which he held that of County Clerk of Bexar County until the time of his decease.

The long years he held so many positions of trust and emoluments at the hands of a most friendly and appreciative constituency fully attests the universal esteem in which he was held. Charitable and kind in all his dealings with his fellowmen, it has never been intimated that he willfully erred either in word or deed. He, together with his wife who survived him, was a member of the Texas Veterans' Association, which historic organization passed a feeling tribute of respect to his memory as, "An esteemed friend and comrade, whose loss was deeply mourned."

The *Express* and other city papers contained fitting obituary editorials. The members of the Bexar County bar, through a committee appointed for that purpose, passed and caused to be spread upon the records of the court a tribute to his memory in which due appreciation of his exemplary life and valuable services to his people were acknowledged. The report declares, "that in the death of Mr. Smith Bexar County lost an honored and trustworthy officer; a polite, worthy and trusted citizen, and a kind, true and generous friend to the poor and needy, whose place in social and official life can scarcely be filled from among the living." It was signed by Wesley Ogden, Thos. J. Devine, N. O. Green, T. S. Harrison, T. G. Smith and John E. Ochse.

Samuel S. Smith married Miss Sarah Brackett at San Antonio, January 18th, 1854. Mrs. Smith has

four children: Oscar; Thaddeus W., county clerk of Bexar County; Georgia C., now Mrs. Joseph Olivarri; and Minnie, now Mrs. Edwin Flory. Thaddeus M. Wood, grandfather of Mrs. Sarah B. Smith, was born at Lenox, Mass., in 1772; became at first a practicing lawyer at Onondago in 1794 and was distinguished for his legal ability. He was also widely known as a military man. He died January 10th, 1836.

Her father, Oscar B. Brackett, a merchant, native of the Empire State, came directly from Syracuse, N. Y., to San Antonio, in 1844. He brought with him his wife (*nee* Miss Emily Wood) and four children, of whom Mrs. Smith was the third born. Two sisters of Mrs. Smith are living: Emily, widow of Chas. F. King, and Ella N., widow of Simeon W. Cooley, of San Antonio. Mrs. Smith's mother was a daughter of Gen. Wood, who served with distinction during the War of 1812.

Mr. Oscar Brackett had a store on Main Plaza at San Antonio. He died in 1857 and his wife in 1893. Both were highly respected and greatly beloved and rest side by side in the cemetery at the beautiful Alamo City.

---

## CONSTANTIN HAERTER,

### COMFORT,

A venerable old settler of Kendall County, Texas, came to this country from his native home, in 1850. He was born near Gotha, in Saxon-Coburg-Gotha, in 1819. Mr. Haerter came directly to Fredericksburg, and lived there about five years, since which time he has lived on and developed a fine farm of one hundred and sixty-five acres, at Comfort. He has never married. He is quiet and unobtrusive in manner, and interests himself little in matters outside of his own domains. He is the president of the German Evangelical Church of Comfort, established in the year 1891. It may be truly said of him that he is a good citizen and successful farmer.

---

## L. W. CARR,

### HEARNE,

Was born in Lenore County, N. C., February 7, 1824. His father was Matthew B. Carr, a native of Virginia, and paternal grandfather, Lawrence Carr, a Virginian, who served on a patriot privateer during the Revolutionary War of 1776. Lawrence Carr emigrated to North Carolina soon after the close of the colonial struggle for independence, and there his son, the father of the subject of this sketch, was mainly reared; married Sallie Murphy, a native of that State, and, establishing himself as a planter, spent the greater part of the remaining years of his life, dying at the advanced age of eighty-seven years. Mrs. Matthew Carr survived some years, dying at about the same age. They had seven children who reached maturity, of whom Lewis Whitfield, of this article, was second in age. Their eldest son, Joshua Carr, died in Florida when a young man. The others were Patsie, who was twice married, and still lives in North Carolina; James, who died in North Carolina; Susan, who was married to a Mr. Cox, and is deceased; Alexander, who died in North Carolina; Titus, who came to Texas and died in Hill County; and Matthew, who lives in North Carolina. Three of these, James, Alexander, and Titus, were in the Confederate service in the late war. Lewis Whitfield Carr was reared in North Carolina, and went to North Mississippi when a young man (in 1847), when that section was a comparatively unsettled portion of the State. Married Mrs. Sidney A. Westbrook at West Point, Miss., 1854; engaged in planting there until 1858;

in January of that year came to Texas; stopped for a time in Washington County, and in December, 1858, bought and settled on a tract of land in the Brazos bottom, in Robertson County, about eight miles south of the present town of Hearne. Here he opened a plantation and engaged in farming, which he has since followed. Where he settled there were about sixty acres in cultivation. He immediately put in more, and has developed one of the best plantations in the bottom. He now owns two plantations, aggregating about 2,700 acres, most of which are in cultivation. He has seen the country grow from almost a wilderness to its present condition, and has been a leading factor in its development. When he settled in the bottom, his trading place was Houston, one hundred and twenty-five miles distant, and his post-office, Wheelock, seventeen miles distant. He helped to build the Hearne & Brazos Valley Railway, of which he is vice-president, and to organize the First National Bank of Hearne, of which he is vice-president. He was made a Free Mason at West Point, Miss., in 1849; has since been a member of the order, and is the present Master of Golden Circle Lodge No. 361, at Hearne.

His wife died in 1883. One daughter (widow of B. W. Beckham), now residing at Hearne, was born of this union. Mrs. Beckham has three children, daughters: Misses Lee and Floy, and Beverly Beckham. He has never been in public office, but has served the public in other ways. For twenty years he has been a member of the grand jury. He is now the administrator of three large estates. No man stands higher in Robertson County.

---

## DR. ASA HOXEY,

### INDEPENDENCE,

Was born in Savannah, Ga., February 22d, 1800, and received a good literary education in the select schools in the town of Washington, Wilkes County, in that State, whither his parents moved during his youth. He graduated with honor at the University of Georgia, in 1820. His medical education was secured in the University of New York, from which he graduated with distinction in 1822. He began practice at Montgomery, Ala., about the year 1823 and resided there until 1833, when he moved to Texas, bringing with him about thirty negroes and $40,000 in money and located in "Cole's Settlement," afterwards Independence, Washington County, where he opened two large prairie plantations and, later, two in the Brazos Bottom. The latter he abandoned, however, on account of overflows, and confined his farming operations to his upland property. He also engaged in merchandising at the town of Old Washington for a time with Messrs. Bailey and Gay, under the firm name of Bailey, Gay & Hoxey, but lost instead of made money by the venture, from which he accordingly withdrew. He was a prominent figure and active participant in the political movements that led up to the Texas revolution and in the revolution itself, being a delegate to the convention that issued the declaration of Texas Independence, to which his name is affixed with that of the other patriots who composed that historic body. He was for a while medical censor of the Republic of Texas during the presidency of Gen. Sam Houston. He did not practice medicine after coming to Texas, but nevertheless, at all times manifested a lively interest in matters pertaining to the profession. He was a staunch supporter in the cause of education and contributed liberally to the support of Baylor University, during its early years at Independence, and to other institutions of learning.

He owned one of the finest private libraries in Texas and his home was a favorite resort of the great men of the times. He was an omnivorous, but discriminating reader, had an unusually retentive memory and was a brilliant and delightful conversationalist. Of dignified and courtly presence, possessed of an intellect of uncommon strength and clearness, his society was sought by the able men and true patriots that were his compeers, associates and friends. Before leaving Alabama for Texas in 1833, he was married to Mrs. Elizabeth Bennett, a New York lady, who accompanied him to his new home, which she graced with her beauty, refinement and noble matronly qualities for many years, dying November 16, 1865. Two children were born of this union, Thomas Robert Hoxey, who died of yellow fever at Galveston, September 16th, 1864, while a soldier in the Confederate army, and Mrs.

Sarah Ann Williams, now residing at Independence, Washington County, Texas. Dr. Hoxey died May 20, 1863.

He was a member of the Masonic fraternity, joining the first lodge organized at Independence, one of the first established in Texas. As a Democrat he belonged to the South Carolina school, and was a warm and steadfast supporter of the political views of John C. Calhoun. Dr. Hoxey belonged to a race who studied deep the principles of civil government and to whom personal honor, human liberty and free institutions were dearer than life itself.

He rests in peace with the spirits of Texas' great departed and his name deserves a place beside theirs in the annals of his country.

---

# FRANKLIN W. SHAEFFER,

## CORPUS CHRISTI.

Born in the State of Ohio, August 4, 1825. Married to Rowena Davidson, of Galveston, Texas, August 7th, 1877. Died at San Diego, Duval County, Texas, October 25th, 1886.

The progressive, energetic and successful citizen, whose name appears at the head of this brief biography, was a type of the enterprising American, who by industry, integrity and intelligence, achieves success in life, and enjoys every hour of the years allotted to him by his Creator.

Franklin Wingot Shaeffer came from that sturdy stock that originally settled and peopled the State of Pennsylvania. His father was Frederick W. Shaeffer; born in that State on the eighteenth day of October, 1792. A trade was an honor as well as promise of thrift in the period in which he grew up; and after a faithful apprenticeship, he became master of his trade at nineteen; married early Mary Boose, a worthy and industrious helpmeet; and, lured by the promises of an extended sphere for his business, went West, and settled permanently in the town of Lancaster, Ohio, where to him were born several children, and amongst others he, of whom we write, Franklin W. Shaeffer.

The good and Christian mother lived long enough to implant in the growth-structure of her children, by teaching an example, a reverence for all sacred things, high moral principles, and staunch integrity. She died in the year 1844, when Franklin was about nineteen years old. The father survived her for many years afterwards, dying at the ripe age of over eighty-six years, in the year 1879, honored and loved by all who knew him or were his neighbors.

The subject of this notice was what may be termed a self-educated man. True, he acquired a common school education, a knowledge of the rudiments as the period of his youth afforded.

The same breadth of desire to carve for himself, as possessed by his father, was the inheritance of Franklin W. Shaeffer. The discovery of gold in California turned thither those in whom was fostered a spirit of restlessness, and at the age of twenty-four he was one of the "Argonauts," one of the "Forty-niners," whom the pen and genius of Joaquin Miller, and the original humor of Bret Harte, have made historically famous.

Franklin made successfully the long, weary and hazardous journey across the plains and over the Rockies to the "El Dorado." Here he met with all the kaleidoscopic changes that the drift of days in that country afforded, learning day by day those lessons of endurance and self-reliance so valuable to him in after years. What little he accumulated, he preferred to invest in something that had less of the feverishness of gold-seeking, and for the few years of his stay in the far West, he was alternately engaged in mercantile pursuits, and in the management and ownership of a transportation line, engaged in the conveyance of mining machinery and supplies from the immediate Pacific Coast, to the mining camps in the interior.

Gradually, the aggregate of corporate wealth encroached upon his business, and having a favorable opportunity to dispose of all his interests, he did so and came East, and for many years, in New York, carried on a mercantile business. In 1857 there was a tide of emigration to another land of golden promise, the domain of Texas; and the subject of our memoir was amongst those who in good earnest adopted the Lone Star State as home.

He located in a beautiful region, near Boerne. He purchased lands and sheep, and entered into the rearing and breeding of the latter, and the growth of wool, and, with George Wilkins Kendall,

was one of the pioneers of the sheep industry of Western Texas. Finding the winters of that region north of San Antonio less favorable to the increase of his flocks than he had anticipated, and not free from some of the contagious diseases that are serious to sheep, he made a personal visit to the section of Texas further south, and with excellent judgment settled upon the Agua Dulce (sweet water) valley, as the field of his future operations; and here he settled permanently, beginning with his own preemption, and gradually, by labor, economy and thrift acquired by purchase the magnificent pasture of seventy thousand acres, under one inclosure, and now valued at half a million of dollars, that bears his name.

Franklin Shaeffer was in all he essayed to do an exemplifier of the principle, that whatever is worth doing at all is worth doing well. He supplied the natural deficit of the region an abundance of water by an extensive and judiciously distributed system of wells and windmills, the latter of the largest and most approved pattern. These were supplemented with tanks, some of which are veritable lakes. He was one of the first to fence, thus reducing his losses from straying flocks to the minimum, as well as economize in employing a less number of shepherds.

From the close of the war up to 1880 he was eminently successful, and not only amassed wealth, but had the proud satisfaction of knowing that the finest flocks of the West, and the best and highest priced wool, were the products of his sheep ranch. He led in the industry; and the millions invested by others marked them as but followers, encouraged and stimulated by his remarkable success and prosperity.

With keen foresight as to the depreciation of values in sheep, and a desire for a relief from the attention to details in their management, requiring constant personal labor, he gradually changed his business from that of sheep-raising to the rearing and breeding of cattle and fine horses. In this line he was as markedly successful as in the sheep industry; and in this pursuit he was engaged at the time of his death. His death was the proximate result of an accident, in which he was thrown from his family carriage and one of his limbs broken, and at which same time his wife was injured, but subsequently recovered.

Franklin Shaeffer was a man of striking physique, and commanded attention wherever he went. He was never ostentatious, and his manners were winning, and there was a hearty, genial frankness in them that brought him pleasant companionships, and sincere and enduring friendships. He was broad of heart and generous — often impulsively so — and his charities were abundant, and well bestowed.

As a citizen of this Commonwealth, he was an exemplar. He was a model in the strictness of his integrity and carefulness in business matters. He was to the fore in support of the principles of law and order, even in turbulent times.

In politics he was never a partisan, but a free-thinker, and fearless in the open expressions of his opinions, matured from a careful study of the principles of our government, of political economy, and the blended relations of capital and labor.

On national issues, he leaned to Republicanism, but being an earnest believer in an intelligent suffrage, he voted as his reason dictated.

He is a subject of note in this volume because he was of prominence in the region of Southwest Texas, and established one of its leading industries. He had the love and confidence of all those amongst whom he lived, and had he been spared, and become an octogenarian as did his father before him, he would have been a patriarch, and lived to see the land of promise he had loved and adopted, fulfill all his predictions of its golden future.

His union with Miss Rowena Davidson was a very happy one. She was the daughter of Capt. John Davidson, a worthy pilot of the port of Galveston, who lost his life in an heroic endeavor to save the crew of a vessel, wrecked near that place.

She is an accomplished and cultured lady; and since the death of her husband has managed the large estate, left entirely to her disposal, with prudence and business skill. She has devoted herself to the education of her children, four of whom survived their father. For several years she was virtually compelled to live upon the ranch and supervise its management; but latterly she has been enabled to place the same under lease, and with her children and mother, has removed to San Antonio, and purchased a residence there, pretty and comfortable in all its appointments, and in proximity to the educational institute, where her daughters can obtain its benefits.

Franklin Shaeffer came to Texas a comparatively poor man. When he settled in the Agua Dulce Valley, the great Southwest was a primeval wilderness, subject to the incursions of hostile and predatory Indians, and filled with a lawless element. He established himself in that section, and did much to redeem it and encourage peaceful pursuits and industries, and render possible the civilization of to-day that therein abounds.

He was successful in all that makes life desirable, and has left behind him a name that is a priceless

legacy to his children, and will be to his children's children. The beneficial effects of his life-work will long be felt in that part of the State, with whose growth and history it is identified. It affords the writer genuine pleasure to accord to him a place in this volume, the object of which is to preserve in imperishable form, to coming generations, a brief recollection of the men who, amid trials, perils and adversities, have accomplished much for Texas.

---

## AUGUSTA PERRY DRISCOLL,

### NAVASOTA.

Few men were better known in Grimes County than the late Capt. A. P. Driscoll. He was a native of Arkansas and was born in 1829.

It is not known just when he first came to Texas, but it is known that he located at Huntsville, in Walker County, in the early 40's, and that he was stage agent in early times along the route between Shreveport, La., and El Paso, on the Mexican border. He was one of the first station agents for the Houston & Texas Central Railway Co. at Cypress Station, in Harris County, and in 1867 was appointed station agent at Navasota, in Grimes County, which position he filled for many years. Upon the breaking out of the late war he organized a company of soldiers and was elected their Captain. Owing to physical disabilities, however, he resigned his commission and was made Commissary at Cypress Station, where he remained until the close of hostilities in that capacity, and afterward as railway station agent and telegraph operator until he removed to Navasota, where he continued in the service of the H. & T. C. R. R. Co. until 1879, having served this company for twenty years. He died in 1880. He was married in Harris County, Texas, in 1860, to Miss Lydia Morton, of Louisiana, who with five daughters and one son survive him. The children are: Bettie, now Mrs. John Hamilton, of Navasota; Katie, now Mrs. F. Chimene, of Houston; Jennie, now Mrs. Walker Humphries, of Pensacola, Florida; Wave, now Mrs. Max Otto, of Houston; Eva, residing at home with her mother and John W. Driscoll, of ———. Capt. A. P. Driscoll served one term as Mayor of Navasota and was honored and beloved by all who knew him. He was the grandson of Col. Martin Parmer.

---

## JAMES M. WILLIAMS,

### INDEPENDENCE.

Capt. James M. Williams was born in De Soto Parish, Louisiana, March 28th, 1833. His father, Rev. M. E. Williams, was a prominent Baptist minister of Northern Louisiana.

The subject of this memoir completed his education at McKinzie College, Clarksville, Texas, a famous institution of learning presided over by Rev. Dr. McKinzie, and was a fellow-student of Hon. J. W. Herndon, of Tyler, for many years a member of the United States Congress from Texas. At the beginning of the war between the States, Capt. Williams enlisted as a private in Drew's battalion, the first command organized in his native State; served for a time in Florida, and then, under Gen. J. Bankhead Magruder, in Virginia, where he was transferred to the Second Louisiana, commanded by his cousin Col. (afterwards Brigadier General) Jesse Williams, participating in the great battles fought in front of Richmond and many minor engagements, in which he bore himself with conspicuous gallantry. When Gen. Magruder was sent to assume command of the military district of Texas, Capt. Williams accompanied him, and was assigned to the transportation department and stationed at Houston. He

was subsequently promoted to the office of post quartermaster, with the rank of Captain, and stationed at Tyler, where he continued in charge until the close of the war. When the war closed he was serving as quartermaster at Brenham, under Gen. Robertson.

July 16, 1864, he was united in marriage to Miss Sallie A. Hubert, daughter of Dr. Asa Hoxey, an early and distinguished Texas pioneer. Very soon after Dr. Hoxey's death it became necessary for Capt. Williams to administer on the large estate left by deceased, which he did with marked ability and entire satisfaction to all parties at interest. His own affairs were managed in an equally systematic and skillful manner and he left a fine property to his beloved wife.

He was kind, benevolent and helpful to those in distress, a steadfast champion of temperance and a consistent member of the Baptist Church. He died at Burnett's Well, near the town of Luling, Texas, September 11, 1881, where he had gone in hope of restoration of health. He manifested a deep interest in county, State and national affairs, and all that pertained to the welfare of the country. He was a delegate to the national convention held at St. Louis, in 1876, which nominated Samuel J. Tilden for President. He was a member of the Masonic and Patrons of the Husbandry fraternities and an active worker in both organizations. He left four children: James Hozey; Emma, wife of E. Hoffman, of Brenham; Nettie, wife of C. L. Anderson, of Ardmore, I. T., and Asa M. Hoxey, who is living with his mother at their home at Independence.

---

## THOMAS D. WILSON,

### BRAZOS COUNTY.

Born in North Carolina, and partly reared there; ran away from home when a boy and went to Tennessee, where he lived a number of years; returned to North Carolina, married, and engaged in mining for gold; again went to Tennessee, where he engaged in planting; then, after stopping a year or two in Arkansas, came to Texas, locating in what is now Harrison County, where he engaged in farming until the fall of 1851, when he removed to the Brazos bottom, in Brazos County, then in the heart of the wilderness, where he opened a plantation, on which he employed his hundred or more negro slaves profitably until the war between the States; during the war hauled cotton to Mexico and brought back merchandise, greatly adding to his wealth; continued to make his home on his plantation from 1865 to the time of his death in 1879, at the age of seventy-eight years; was four times married, and raised eight children to maturity, seven of whom, Laura, Ruth, Alfred F., Pattie, now Mrs. M. W. Sims, Mary, Alice, and Thomas D., were born in Texas of his marriage to Miss Rachel Flournoy, a daughter of Dr. Alfred Flournoy, who fought in the battle of New Orleans under Gen. Andrew Jackson; was a man of striking appearance, being six feet, two inches in height, and weighing 225 pounds; had light hair, fair complexion, and clear blue eyes, the steady gaze of which was equaled by that of few men; was a man of marked individuality of character, reserved, strong willed, well informed, rather imperious, though courteous, in manner; courageous to a fault; had devoted friends, and enemies too, who both disliked and feared him; in fact, was a typical Southern planter of the old *regime*, widely known and widely influential in his day. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity from early manhood. His son, Alfred F. Wilson, was born in Harrison County, Texas, December 16, 1847; was taken to Brazos County with his parents in 1851; has always lived in this State, and for many years has been engaged in planting and stock-raising; now resides in Robertson County, Texas; married Miss Fannie Gleaves, daughter of Frank Gleaves, Hermitage, Tenn., and has three children: May Herbert, Alice Ray, and Thomas D. Wilson.

# WM. C. ROBERTS,

## ALVIN.

Wm. C. Roberts was born in Matagorda County in 1862. He is a son of Columbus W. Roberts, deceased (also a native of the same county), whose father, Ransome Roberts, deceased, was a pioneer of 1836. Ransome Roberts located in Matagorda County on coming to Texas, located on Caney Creek, where he established himself as a farmer and stock-raiser and raised a family of ten children, three of whom survive and live at different points in Texas. He was a native of Georgia. Columbus W. Roberts, father of the subject of this notice, married Miss Mollie Harris, a daughter of Parson Harris, a widely known clergyman of the M. E. Church South, and like his father, located on Caney Creek. Here he reared a family of six children, of whom Wm. C. Roberts is the oldest. These are well settled in life in various parts of the State and are useful and honored citizens of the communities in which they reside. Mr. Roberts is a contractor in Alvin, where he also conducts a livery business. He married Miss Sallie O'Connor in Houston, February 1st, 1888, and has one child, a daughter named Flora. Mrs. Roberts is a native of Mobile, Ala., and was born December 4, 1867. She is a most estimable and accomplished lady. Mr. Roberts is a pushing, clear-headed business man, who has done much toward aiding in the upbuilding of the thriving town of Alvin and the development of the resources of the surrounding country.

---

# C. L. GOODMAN,

## ORANGE.

Judge C. L. Goodman, of Orange, Texas, was born January 12, 1854, in Choctaw County, Ala., and educated in the common schools of Texas, and at Eastman's Business College, Poughkeepsie, N. Y., graduating from the latter institution in November, 1876. He then returned to Orange, Texas. He came to Texas in March, 1861, with his parents, who located in Jasper County, Texas; resided first at Sabine Pass and later at Orange until 1876 and then went to New York to school. He returned to Orange in 1877 and began work with the *Tribune*, a weekly newspaper edited by A. P. Harris, helping to get out the first issue of the paper.

On his way home from New York, he stopped at St. Louis and was engaged for a time with Dr. W. G. Kingsbury in Texas immigration work. His connection with the *Orange Tribune* continued until 1878. In 1879 he became partner with Dr. Shalars, in the drug business at Orange, which he continued until 1883. In 1884 he was elected to the office of county and district clerk of Orange County and was re-elected for four successive terms. In 1894 he refused to again become a candidate for the office. In his first election he defeated a man who had been clerk for eighteen years, by a large majority. After retiring from public life he engaged in the milling business, which he has since built up to large proportions. His bids fair to be one of the largest and leading mills in Southern Texas. His success in life has been due to good management, the exercise of sound discretion and the possession of natural business abilities of a very superior order. He owns considerable realty in various parts of the State. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and Elks fraternities. June 22d, 1887, he was united in marriage to Miss Beauregard Traylor, of Jackson County, Texas. She was born in 1862, in Jasper County, Texas, and is a daughter of J. C. Traylor, Esq., a prosperous stock-raiser of Jackson County. Four children (all boys) have been born to them, viz.: Charles Riviere, aged eight; Josiah Traylor, six; John Willard, four, and Leland Keith, two years old.

Mr. Goodman has a lovely home in Orange, and is one of the most prominent and influential citizens of that part of the State.

# D. THEO. AYERS,

## GALVESTON.

The subject of this memoir was born in Ithica, N. Y., July 21, 1828, and in April, 1834, left his native State for Texas with his parents, David and Ann M. Ayers, and other members of the household.

The party took passage in the brig "Asia." The vessel was wrecked on St. Joseph's Island, opposite Corpus Christi, and residents of the country, Mexicans from San Patricio, learning of the disaster, made their way to the island and conveyed the Ayers and other families in small boats up to the village of San Patricio. Mr. Davis Ayers went ahead to the point of destination that he had decided upon near Long Point in Washington County, secured transportation for his household effects, returned to San Patricio and then, loading his earthly possessions (family and chattels) upon wagons, set forth for the home he had selected, which in due time he reached in safety and without adventure. He had previously come to Texas in 1832 and built what was known as "The Stone House" at the point indicated.

The family consisted of the parents and six children: The eldest, afterward Mrs. L. P. Moore, who resided and died at Temple (her husband, a participant in the battle of San Jacinto and in the war between the United States and Mexico, survives her and lives at Temple); Mrs. Rufus C. Campbell, now living at Burton, Texas (her husband was also a soldier at San Jacinto and handcuffed Santa Anna after his capture); Mrs. Eliza Alexander, who died at Chappell Hill in 1873 (her husband was the late lamented Rev. Robert Alexander, a noted Texian pioneer); Mrs Sarah Park, now living at Galveston (her husband, now deceased, was a well-known merchant of that city); Capt. F. H. Ayers and D. Theo. Ayers. Capt. F. H. Ayers participated in the ill-fated Somervell expedition, with a few of his comrades gallantly effected their escape from their inhuman captors at Mier, Mexico, and returned to Texas.

During the war between the States (1861–5) he served a part of the time Quartermaster of Parson's Regiment and in service in the open field signalized himself for gallantry. He died at his home in Temple, Texas, January 10th, 1891, after a successful career as a civilian.

Of the parents, Mrs. Ann M. Ayers died in 1876 and David Ayers in 1878, at the home of their son, D. Theo. Ayers, in the city of Galveston. Mr. David Ayers being advanced in years and quite deaf could not enter active service during the war between the States and for these reasons consented to become one of those detailed by the Confederate government to remain at home and care for the families of the soldiers doing duty in the field. He was the founder of St. James M. E. Church at Galveston. Both Mr. and Mrs. Ayers were devout Christians and greatly beloved by a wide circle of friends.

The Ayers family resided and prospered at their home at Long Point until the advance of Santa Anna's victorious army (more merciless than that of Atilla or Hyder Ali), sweeping eastward like a besom of destruction, compelled them and other settlers to abandon all they had and flee for life. They had reached the Trinity river, on their way to Louisiana, when they received news of the glorious and decisive victory won by the Texian army at ever-memorable San Jacinto. They thereupon returned to their home and re-established themselves, to be no longer agitated with fears of molestation by ruthless Mexican invaders.

In 1836 Mr. David Ayers moved to the town of Washington and thence in 1842 to Center Hill, Austin County, where he was engaged in general merchandise. During this time D. Theo. Ayers was attending school at Rutersville, in Fayette County, Texas.

In 1840 a band of Indians swept down upon and burned the neighboring town of Linnville and massacred many of the inhabitants. A wave of indignation swept through the settlement as news of this act of fiendish atrocity traveled from house to house. Volunteers were called for to take part in an expedition against the savages and the subject of this sketch and a number of other school boys, who owned saddle horses, were among the first to respond. The Indians were intercepted at High Hill, in Gonzales County, and were severely punished in the battle, known as the Plum Creek Fight, that followed.

On another occasion hostile Indians, raiding through the country, passed within four miles of Rutersville, attacked a family, killing a young man, Henry Earther, a member of the household. All the school boys who had horses went out to the residence and helped to bury the deceased, and then followed fast upon the trail of Indians

for twenty-four hours under the leadership of Capt. John H. Moore, when, not being supplied with provisions, the pursuing party were compelled to return to their homes.

From 1844 to 1847 young Ayers was employed as a clerk in the general merchandising establishment of Moses Park, at Independence, Texas, where the Mexican War being in progress he enlisted as a private soldier in Ben McCulloch's Company, Hay's Regiment, Taylor's Division, U. S. A., and served in the army for six months; returned to Independence at the expiration of that time and clerked for Mr. Sparks for three or four months; went to Corpus Christi and dealt in live stock until 1849; moved to Goliad and engaged in stock-raising until 1854; then drove his stock out on the Aransas and established a ranch, and sold out in 1855, and moved to Galveston. In 1855 he was united in marriage to Miss Mary E. Hall, daughter of Campbell Hall, a well-known pioneer then residing on the San Antonio river. Mr. Campbell Hall came to Texas with Austin's colony about the year 1828, and died at his home, ten miles below Goliad, on the San Antonio river, in 1868. Mr. and Mrs. Ayers have had eight children born to them, three of whom, T. C., W. F., and Emily, are now living, and have seven grandchildren. Mr. Ayers embarked in the dry goods business at Galveston during 1855, as a member of the firm of Riddle & Ayers, a connection which continued for twelve months, at the expiration of which time he sold his interest to his partner and moved to La Grange, where he formed a similar connection in the same line with James A. Haynie, and eighteen months later returned to Galveston and went into the grocery business under the firm name of Ayers & Perry, a partnership that continued until 1861, when Mr. Ayers sold out his interest and moved to his father-in-law's place on the San Antonio river, and farmed until the spring of 1864. In the latter year he enlisted in the Confederate army as a soldier, in Capt. A. C. Jones' Company, a part of Col. John S. Ford's famous regiment, a command that covered itself with glory on the Rio Grande, during the fateful struggle made for the Lost Cause. At the close of the campaign he participated in the fight at Palmetto Ranch, the last of the war, an engagement in which was fired the last shot exchanged between the blue and the gray. Throughout the campaign he won the confidence and esteem of his comrades in arms, by his soldierly qualities and intrepid gallantry. He returned to Galveston during 1865 and went into the grocery business, in which he was continuously engaged until 1880, when he sold the business to Moore, Stratton & Co., and engaged in the general commission business in that city under the firm name of G. B. Miller & Co. Mr. Miller sold his interest to Mr. Ayers in 1891 and the business has since been conducted by Ayers, Gardener & Co.

Mr. Ayers is a member of the Masonic fraternity and Democratic party.

Having come to Texas when it was still a Mexican province and since lived in the country under all succeeding governments — Provisional, *ad interim*, Republic of Texas, State of Texas, Confederate States, re-construction and State, he has witnessed the many and strange vicissitudes to which the Commonwealth has been exposed, and through them all, seen the beloved lone star move through light and shade from its nadir proudly upward toward the zenith and the high destiny decreed by Providence. Amid all these changing scenes he has not been a passive and indifferent looker-on, but a patriotic actor, his heart beating strong and warm with affection for the land and its people.

Every worthy movement designed to promote the happiness or prosperity of his fellow-citizens, has met with his hearty indorsement and support. Having from the beginning to rely solely upon his own resources, he has made a success of life in a financial way and while that is an end commendable in itself and that must necessarily be accomplished as an aid to wider and more unselfish ends, he has done far more, he has preserved under all temptations and trials an unsullied integrity, an unpolluted mind and an unhardened heart. Now with a mind well trained in scholastic lore, stored with the spoils of time that literature has hoarded for those who will think and read, and enriched and disciplined by experience (mother of Wisdom); at the head of a leading mercantile establishment of the Oleander City, with his beloved life-companion still by his side and surrounded by children and grandchildren, looking back over his eventful career there must be little, if anything, for him to regret. He is still vigorous and actively engaged in business pursuits and many years of active usefulness apparently await him. A stalwart survivor of the early Texians (a band that would have graced the halcyon days of the Roman Republic) he is honored by all who know him and loved by a wide circle of friends extending throughout the State.

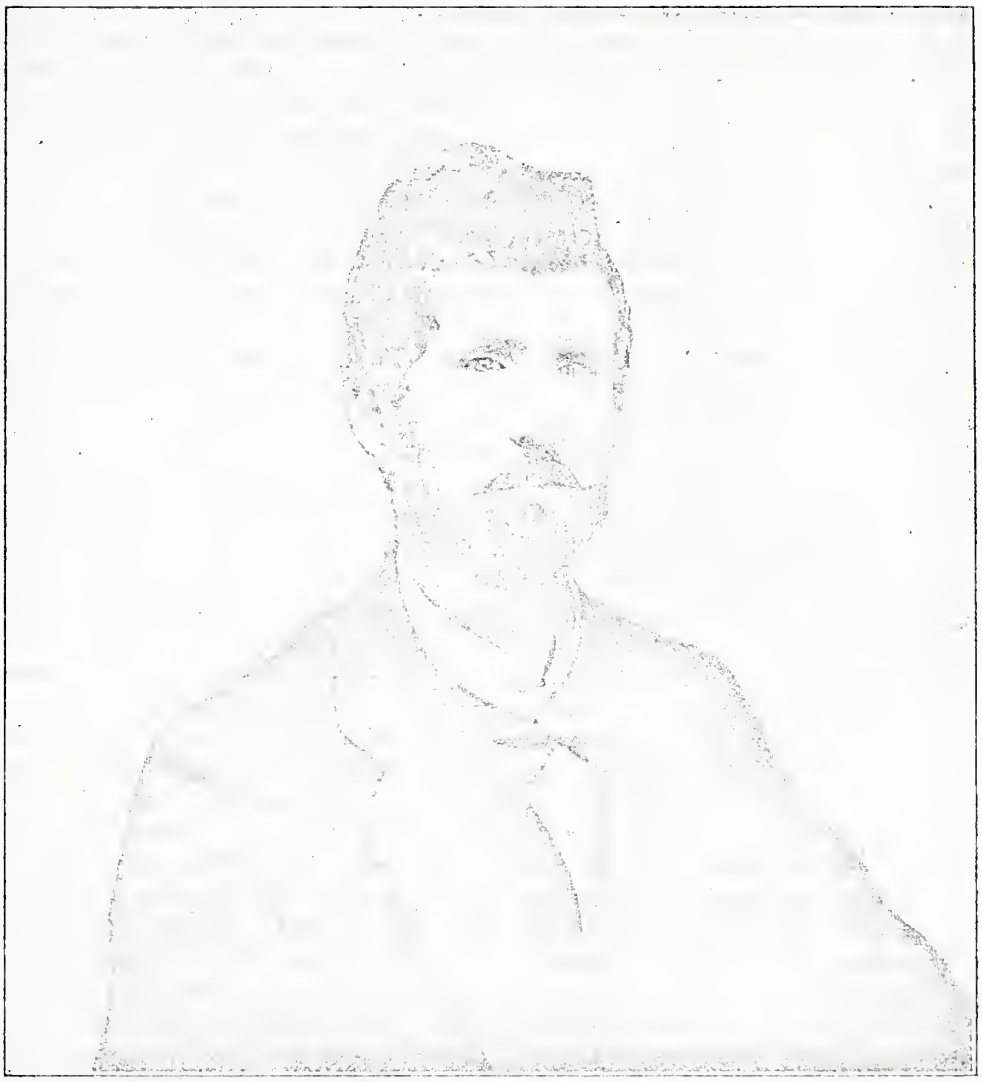
# LEVIN P. BAUGH,

## BROWN COUNTY.

The subject of this sketch, while not a native Texian, may virtually be considered as such, since he has resided on Texas soil from early infancy and developed in the conflicts of the Texas frontier the qualities which characterize him as a man. Mr. Baugh is descended from sturdy Scotch stock. His first ancestors in this country settled in Virginia, whence some of them moved to Georgia, probably about the beginning of the present century. His father, David Baugh, was born in Georgia, as was also his mother, whose maiden name was Pensey Collins. These two as members of their parents' families were early immigrants to Mississippi, met and were married in Tippoo County, that State, in 1832, and moved from there in 1844 to Texas. The senior Mr. Baugh first settled in Kaufman County on coming to Texas, but moved from there in the early spring of 1853, and settled in Brown County. At that time Brown County was on the extreme western frontier of the State, had only a little more than a year before been created by act of the Legislature, and was as yet unorganized. Mr. Baugh assisted in its organization in the summer of 1858, and became one of its first commissioners. The population was very sparse, being confined to a few settlements along the streams, embracing those well-remembered pioneers, W. W. Chandler, Ichabod Adams, T. D. Harris, W. F. Brown, Archie Roberts, Moses Anderson, William Connell Brooks, W. Lee, H. C. Knight, Richard Germany, the Hannas, and possibly a few others whose names can not now be recalled. Stock-raising was the only industry, and it was the excellent range which the country afforded at that time that induced most of the settlers to take up their abode in that section. The elder Mr. Baugh was engaged in the stock business, and never found it necessary afterwards to move, but made his home in Brown County till his death, which occurred in 1867, in the sixty-fifth year of his age. His widow survived him a number of years, dying there in 1895, aged sixty-seven.

Levin P. Baugh, of this article, was born in Tippoo County, Miss., October 28, 1842, was the fifth in age of his parents' seven sons and seven daughters, being the baby of the family at the time of the removal to Texas. He was in his sixteenth year when his father settled in Brown County. He received practically no education, and what he has accomplished is to be attributed solely to native energy, force of character, persistent industry and mother wit. Growing up on the frontier he early became familiar with all its ways, its perils and pleasures forming his chief pursuits. He has gone through all the border warfare in Brown County from the first "brushes" with the Indians to the "fence-cutting troubles" of later years, and it would probably be no exaggeration to say that his experiences during the thirty years' conflict from 1858 to 1888, when the county was finally rid of such troubles would make a very respectable volume of itself, if given in detail. An instance or two, only, will be mentioned. About a year after the Baughs had settled in Brown County the Indians came into the community on one of their monthly raids. The family was aroused one night by the barking of the dogs, and Levin, knowing from the signs that Indians were about, hastily took down his gun and disappeared through the back door in an opposite direction from where the redskins seemed to be. Circling around he came upon the scene from the rear and picking his way cautiously got within gunshot distance of the Indians without being discovered. He singled out one whose general form he could see fairly well by the starlight and drawing a bead on him fired, at the same time yelling and dodging through the brush on the lookout for others. None, however, showed up close enough to be shot at, though he could hear them scampering through the thicket. He saw the Indian he fired on fall and, returning to the place, found his body. Seizing the redskin by the leg he dragged him to the house and threw the body over the yard fence where he proceeded to examine it at his leisure, and later removed the scalp. An examination next morning showed that there were several Indians in the party, and young Baugh could only account for their flight by the supposition that they thought themselves surrounded by several whites and ran without waiting to find out how many whites there were.

Again, in 1865, Mr. Baugh was cow hunting in Comanche County, when word was received that a family of movers had been murdered by the Indians in Hamilton County. A party of eleven, himself one of them, was hastily formed to go in



L. P. BAUGH.

pursuit. The Indians were supposed to be Comanches and were returning to their reservation on the head-waters of the Brazos. Prominent geographical points by which they would direct their course were watched and the intervening country surveyed with field-glasses, from one elevation to another. At last the rangers discovered the Indians some six miles behind them. Taking the back track they struck the trail about a mile in the rear, from which point riding rapidly on they saw a short distance ahead of them, emerging on to a prairie, two bucks and a squaw, each well mounted. A considerable ravine lay between the Indians and their pursuers and not being able to pick their way in the charge, all of the rangers' horses became for a minute or two "ditched" except that of Mr. Baugh. He, by accident, struck the ravine at a narrow place and his horse jumped it. This threw him in advance of his companions and his horse going at full speed soon brought him up with the Indians. He was armed with an Enfield rifle and a brace of pistols, and having made the charge with his gun drawn, he fired as soon as he was within range, on the old buck who was riding with the squaw and fanning her with a fan made of cotton-wood leaves. The ball struck the Indian at the base of the brain and went entirely through his head. He fell instantly from his horse and expired. Dismounting, Mr. Baugh drew one of his pistols and opened fire on the other buck. His first shot struck the Indian in the shoulder, the second missed and the third took effect in his hip. The Indian held on to his horse which, taking fright, ran forward and carried his rider out of range of pistol shot. Remounting, Mr. Baugh unwound his lariat and took after the squaw, intending to rope her, but at this juncture the main body of the Indians, some twenty-five or thirty, who were traveling in advance, having heard the firing, turned about and appeared on the scene. About the same time also the rangers came up, and for a few seconds the indications pointed to what promised to be a lively fight; but one of the white men appearing on an eminence at some distance yelling, gesticulating and waving his hat, led the Indians to believe that there was a large body in pursuit, and without waiting to assure themselves of the number by whom they were attacked they took to their heels and were soon out of sight. Mr. Baugh took possession of the accoutrements of the Indian he had killed, which consisted of a bow, a well tanned buck-skin arrow case, filled with arrows, a raw-hide shield, a pair of silver tweezers and a pocket-knife, which trophies he afterwards gave away to a gentleman traveling through the country, but would like very much now to have.

In 1868 Mr. Baugh married, and after that, though a great deal on the range, he became more cautious in his dealings with the Indians. After the war, as is well known, the settlers along the frontier were greatly annoyed by cattle and horse thieves, and the people living in Brown County had this very troublesome class to deal with for several years. Mr. Baugh was a sufferer from their depredations, and was frequently called on to run down these lawless characters and recover property taken by them. It is perhaps true, as claimed by old settlers, that the law was not always the most effective means to use in dealing with these characters; at any rate it was not in all cases called into requisition, summary punishment being dealt out by the citizens when there was a prospect of a defeat of justice by the law's delay. Mr. Baugh, however, always insisted on allowing the law to take its way unless the personal security of a citizen was threatened, but when this was the case he too became an advocate of the use of those important adjuncts of the courts, the rope and six-shooter. Being a large landholder he was forced to take an especially active part during the "fence-cutting troubles." His troubles with the fence-cutters began by their posting the following notice in a conspicious place on his ranch: "Mr. Baugh, take down this fence; if you don't we will cut it, and if we cut and a drop of the cutter's blood is spilled, your life will pay the penalty." He wrote underneath it: "You cowardly cur! This is my fence and you let it alone." To which he signed his name. This was equivalent to a declaration of hostilities on both sides, and the war began. The fence was cut and put up several times in succession till at last Mr. Baugh caught the parties in the act. Being boys he told their parents and offered not to prosecute, provided the depredations ceased; but he met with no encouragement along this line, and he then turned to the law. He applied to the local authorities but got very little satisfaction, and at last adopted measures of his own, still, however, within the law. He hired a man, a stranger in the community, to go live among the fence-cutters, furnishing him with money to buy a small place and means to live on, and instructed him to fully post himself on all the doings of the gang and to keep him (Baugh) advised of these. It took time to accomplish this, but it was done. Then when a list of the fence-cutters had been obtained and a general raid was being planned a company of rangers which had been sent up from Austin by Gen. King, the Adjutant-General, with whom Mr. Baugh was in correspondence, appeared on the scene and at an opportune time were turned loose on the fence-cutters,

who were caught in the act of destroying long strings of fences. A fierce fight followed and several of the cutters were killed or wounded, the rest leaving the country, which finally put an end to their depredations. The county was thus rid of one of the worst troubles with which it had ever been afflicted and all good citizens were heartily glad of it. Such were afterwards permitted to enjoy the fruits of their industry unmolested, and there was a marked increase in the industrial growth of the county as well as a change for the better in the moral tone of the community.

Mr. Baugh abandoned stock-raising, after the old style, when the country began to settle up, and turned his attention to farming. He began investing in land just after the war, and owns at this time a ranch of 10,000 acres, all lying in one body, about five miles north of Brownwood, nearly half it valley land lying about Pecan Valley, all of it under fence, 4,000 acres being surrounded by a five-foot rock fence, making it the finest farm in Brown County, and one of the finest in the State. All of it is utilized for farming and stock-raising, and is conducted according to modern methods. To the task of acquiring, protecting and improving this place, Mr. Baugh has devoted the best years of his life, and is still following up his early labors with the most persistent and arduous efforts. Incidentally, and in a general way, he has interested himself in public matters in the community where he resides, but has filled no offices, nor had other pursuits than those mentioned. He has contributed to the upbuilding of some local enterprises, helped to foster a spirit of industry, encouraged the school interest, and lent his influence to every thing of that nature calculated to benefit the country in which he lives.

On September 23, 1868, Mr. Baugh married Miss Frances E. Moseley, a daughter of Capt. Daniel H. Moseley, of Brownwood, Mrs. Baugh being a native of Cherokee County, Texas, where her father settled on first coming to the State at about the age of eighteen. He was from Georgia, and married in Cherokee County, Texas, residing there some years. He was all over the frontier, traveling as far as Arizona, but settled at Brownwood in 1862, and lived there the remainder of his life, his death occurring in 1892. He filled the offices of Sheriff and County Clerk of Brown County, and both as an official and citizen was well liked.

Mr. and Mrs. Baugh have six children living: Arizona Isabelle, John Morgan, Mary Blain, Frances E., Levin P., Jr., and Urolla.

---

## E. M. SCARBROUGH,

### AUSTIN.

E. M. Scarbrough, though still in the vigor of mature manhood, may truthfully be called a Texas pioneer. He comes of a pioneer stock — people who cut their way through the cane-brakes of the Southeast and fought the savages in the early part of this century. His father, Lemuel Scarbrough, died on his old plantation, near White Plains, Calhoun County Ala., in 1850, leaving a widow with the care of twelve children — seven sons and five daughters. E. M. was then four years old, there being one younger boy. The mother, like the brave, strong woman that she was, took up the affairs of her husband and began the personal management of her plantation and slaves. Her fortitude and good sense bore her bravely and business prospered. She saw her older children settled in life and her younger bidding fair to enter manhood and womanhood as become the children of such a parentage. But ten years of peaceful success had scarce passed over her head when the guns that startled Fort Sumpter called upon this widow to sacrifice her sons to her country. Five of them went into early Confederate regiments, leaving E. M. to care for the home and do local military duty as occasion not infrequently required. Even this degree of quiet was soon broken in upon by a demand for the active military services of this sixth son of his mother, and in June, 1864, he was mustered as a volunteer into the depleted ranks of the Fifty-first Alabama Cavalry. He followed the fortunes of his regiment through the closing scenes of the bitterest civil war the world has ever known, remaining at his post of duty until the final surrender. It may be remarked here that this trait of standing by his duty is characteristic of his entire career. When he knew positively that this was a "lost cause" he turned

his face toward the old home. He did not even wait for the formalities usually connected with such events, but simply said to his comrades: "Boys, come, go home with me," and rode away, in company with the Regimental Commander, Quartermaster, other officers and sixty companions.

Of course he found the old farm a wreck and the slaves gone, but he went to work and for two years labored unceasingly, obeying the will and directions of his mother until he was twenty-one years old. But in 1867 he decided to "go West," and his home was soon made in Texas. Why should he be called a pioneer? Because he came to a country devastated by war and her institutions in a worse condition than if they had not existed.

Mr. Scarbrough's capital stock, on reaching this State, consisted entirely of such assets as well-planned determination, laudable ambition, well-formed business habits and sterling integrity — good bankable paper in those days. His first employment was as a salesman in the store of Hall & Evans, at Bryant's Station, Milam County, and there he remained until 1870, when the business of the firm was transferred to Hearne, Mr. Scarbrough remaining with the concern. Not long after this removal he entered into a contract to supply the H. & T. C. R. R. and International & Great Northern R. R., which were being constructed northward, with cross-ties and telegraph poles. The terms of this contract were complied with during the years 1872–3 and Mr. Scarbrough having acquired the necessary means to enter into business, in 1874 formed a copartnership at Rockdale with his former employers, and opened business at Rockdale under the firm name of Haskins & Co. This partnership continued until the death of Gen. Hale in 1882. The affairs of the old firm were then wound up and the firm of Scarbrough & Hicks was formed. In this concern Mr. Scarbrough was very active, as he was also in the affairs of the town of Rockdale. He was a moving spirit in the organization of what is now the First National Bank of Rockdale and became one of its directors. He was president of the School Board and organized the free schools of Rockdale. He entered readily and heartily into every movement for the advancement of Rockdale's interests. He was one of the earliest and most active of the movers to secure the construction of the Aransas Pass Railroad to Rockdale, and on his own motion became one of four men to become responsible for the required bonus of $10,000 while the competing town of Taylor was circulating a petition and speculating upon its influence. This is a fair illustration of Mr. Scarbrough's business methods. When he wants a thing he goes after it.

In 1889 Mr. Scarbrough moved with his family to Austin, where he lived in comparative quiet for a time, but his active mind could not allow him such peace, and in 1890 he opened the mammoth establishment of Scarbrough & Hicks, on Congress avenue, which has in no way interfered with the firm's business at Rockdale. His intention was to have one of the largest, best stocked and most completely appointed department stores in the State, as it was the first in the city of Austin. This store has a frontage of 110 feet on Congress avenue, occupies two floors connected by a passenger and freight elevator, and demands the constant services of more than forty people. It is not strange that such a man should become identified with other interests; so we find him a director in the Austin National Bank, which is one of the strongest institutions in the State.

Mr. Scarbrough, November 7th, 1877, was married to Miss Ada R. Ledbetter, a daughter of Isaac and Julia Ledbetter, who removed to Milam County in 1853, her mother having died in 1864, after which her home was with her sister, Mrs. Lizzie Wilson, who gave her every possible advantage. On the 23d of May, 1892, the happiness of the home was broken into by death, who claimed Mrs Scarbrough, leaving the husband to care for his five children to whom the tender strength of his nature has gone out in watchful love.

Mr. Scarbrough is a firm and unbending business man, but is one of the most approachable of men, which trait has gone far to make him popular as well as respected. His word is his bond and through all the ramifications of his business he will not tolerate the least misrepresentation or deception of any kind.

## CHARLES V. VAUGHAN,

### NAVASOTA.

Was born in Amelia County, Va., January 3, 1844. His father was Henderson F. Vaughan and his mother bore the maiden name of Mollie B. Walthall. Mr. Vaughan was reared in Amelia and Prince Edward counties, Va., and in the schools of the latter received his education. In January, 1862, he entered the Confederate army, enlisting in Company C., Eighteenth Virginia Infantry, Pickett's Brigade, Longstreet's Corps. He took part in all the stirring scenes about Richmond, and was in the engagements at Williamsburg, Seven Pines, Gaines' Mill, and at intermediate places, and was twice wounded — by a shell explosion (taking effect in the spine), at Seven Pines, by a gun-shot (shattering his right arm) at Gaines' Mill, and surrendered at Appomattox at the general armistice.

Returning home, Mr. Vaughan found everything devastated and in ruins. He took up his residence with his mother and step-father, his father having died many years before and his mother having remarried, and during the year of 1865 made a crop with horses and on provisions furnished by the general government. Concluding that there was nothing in store for him in his native State, he left it for Texas in December, 1866, and settled at Old Washington, where until 1869 he alternately clerked in a mercantile establishment and engaged in farming. He then moved to Navasota, where he continued in the mercantile business, first as clerk, and later on his own account, until a comparatively recent date.

In 1873 Mr. Vaughan married Miss Imogene C. Cabler, a daughter of Edwin S. Cabler, an old settler of Washington County.

---

## THEODORE GERFERS,

### KENDALIA.

One of the well-known pioneers of Comal County, came to Texas from Dusseldorf on the Rhine, in Prussia, where he was born February 1, 1809, settled at New Braunfels, where he followed farming for about six years, and then moved to Bexar County, where he established a farm on the Gibolo and engaged in stock-raising until his death. He brought his wife and five children with him to this country, viz.: William, Agnes, Theo. W., Joseph, and Frederick W.

Frederick, living four miles northwest of Kendalia, born February 3, 1849, was an infant of five weeks when his parents left Germany for America. He grew up on his father's farm in Bexar County and married in 1873 Miss Albertina Leistikow.

Mr. and Mrs. Frederick Gerfers have two children: Charles and Jennie. Mr. Gerfers has a ranch of about 4,000 acres of farming and grazing lands.



BROOK SMITH.

## JACOB THEIS,

### BOERNE,

Was born in Nassua, Germany, October 22, 1831, and in 1854 came to New Braunfels, Texas, where he remained for two years and learned the blacksmith's trade. He worked in various towns in Texas until 1868 and then opened a shop on his own account at Boerne, and there followed his trade until about the year 1875, when he bought 117 acres of land near town and engaged in farming. To this property he has since added until he now owns 25,000 acres. He spent the years 1862-3 working in the Confederate States Arsenal at San Antonio and later went to Mexico and returned to Boerne in 1865. Mr. Theis married Miss Minnie Kass, at Boerne, in 1862. They have nine children. Mr. Theis was a member of Col. Sansom's Texas Rangers in 1858-9 and was in several Indian fights about the head-waters of the Guadalupe. His farm and dairy are among the best in Kendall County.

---

## JACOB SCHMIDT,

### FREDERICKSBURG,

A retired farmer and business man and esteemed citizen of Fredericksburg, was born in Prussia, December 14, 1825, and came to Texas in 1857 from Bremen and Galveston, and then making his way overland to San Antonio and Fredericksburg. By his first marriage he had one daughter, Katie, born January 29, 1855, who became Mrs. August Gamman and died, leaving one son and four daughters. By a second marriage Mr. Schmidt has the following children: Mary, born June 25, 1857, married to Fritz Karrier, of Kerrville; Louise, born January 3, 1860, married to Max Schultz, of El Paso; Ferdinand, born July 28, 1861, now in South America; Hannah, born October 21, 1867, married to Charles Gibert; William, born October 20, 1869; and Frederick, born April 28, 1871. Mr. Schmidt has been an industrious and law-abiding citizen and reasonably successful in life.

---

## BROOKE SMITH,

### BROWNWOOD.

The brief biography here submitted is not based on a political or military record, it is simply that of a plain man of business. Yet it will not be without significance in this work, not only as helping to show the character of men who, since the Civil War, have been chiefly instrumental in building up the State's commercial and financial interests, but as an illustration of what in varying degrees of success can always be accomplished by persistent industry coupled with integrity and sound practical sense.

Brooke Smith, who established the first bank in West Central Texas and who has been longer and more prominently connected with the banking business in that section of the State than any one else, is not, as this fact might seem to indicate, an old man, for he was born in March, 1853, and is therefore still on the sunny side of fifty by several years. He is a native of Hanover County, Va., and comes of Virginia stock throughout, his ancestors on both sides having settled in the "Old Dominion" in early colonial days. His parents were John Snelson

Smith (who is still living, being a resident of Anson, Jones County, Texas), and Paulina T. (Doswell) Smith, who died some years since (December 31, 1883), at Brownwood, in this State.

Very little of Brooke Smith's life was spent in his native State, his parents moving from there when he was about seven years old (1860) to Indiana, settling in Marion County, near Indianapolis, and from there ten years later (1870) to Texas, settling in McLennan County, close to Waco. He was brought up as a farm boy in the localities mentioned and received his education in the public school of the same, no opportunities for distinction in the higher branches of learning being open to him.

Mr. Smith's career has been strictly one of a business nature and it began at the time at his location in Brownwood, in 1876. Brownwood at that time was a new place but had begun to attract the attention of settlers and was one of the best towns in Western Texas. It was the supply point for a large area of country drawing trade for 150 miles West, Northwest and Southwest and for about half that distance in other directions. The cattle industry was then yielding fair results and the business being concentrated in the hands of a few large dealers, made their patronage very profitable. The firm of Smith & Steffens (Brooke Smith and Otto W. Steffens), merchants, started in business at Brownwood on the 4th of April, 1876. Their capital at that time consisted of about $4,000 invested of course in their business. They soon began to receive their share of the trade and before the expiration of a year were doing the bulk of the general mercantile business of the place. There were no banks then in Brownwood and none nearer than Ft. Worth, Waco and Austin, each distant about 145 miles. In consequence there was very little banking business done by the people of that section, none in fact except what was done at the places named. A local merchant might occasionally cash a check or draft, but none of them thought of taking deposits. Business ran along this way for about two years after Smith & Steffens located in Brownwood when, having a number of cash balances standing on their books to the credit of their customers who had deposited checks, drafts and in some instances cash, they thought it advisable as a security against loss as well as to facilitate the conduct of their business to establish a banking department. The suggestion was made by Mr. Smith, who agreed to take charge of that feature of the business, and readily concurred in by Mr. Steffens, who was to continue to give his attention to the mercantile branch. An 8,500 pound safe was ordered from the Diebold Safe & Lock Company, of Canton, Ohio, which was shipped to Round Rock in Williamson County, whence it was hauled with ox-teams to Brownwood. The arrival of that safe in Brownwood marked an era in the history of the town. For days before it had been the chief topic of conversation, and when it finally reached the outskirts of the place it was met by about one-half the population, who greeted it with a welcome that made the traditional "welkin" ring. A procession in which the irrepressible small boy and the ubiquitous village wit took a conspicuous part, escorted the ponderous mass of iron and steel with its dusty and leg-weary attendants into town, and subsequently amidst much speculation and amateur "bossing," saw it securely placed in the rear of Smith-Steffens store. The safe was a good one, being of fire and burglar proof construction, and up to date in other respects. The other fixtures, however, were not so pretentious, though answering in all essentials their purpose. These consisted of a counter ten feet long and three feet four inches high, made of lumber, along the top of which ran a light wire netting, extending upright three feet six inches, which, with a small door of the same material opening against the wall, served as a guard against intruders. Over the cashier's window appeared the sign in cheap metal letters: "Pecan Valley Bank." The cost of the entire outfit exclusive of the safe not exceeding fifty dollars. The bank was opened without any preliminaries, Mr. Smith simply taking his position at his desk and announcing ready for business. This came at once and in very gratifying quantities. Before the expiration of the first year the deposits had reached $90,000, and increasing from year to year ran as high as $250,000. Discounting, buying and selling of exchange, collections, etc., kept pace with the increase of deposits, and the Pecan Valley Bank rapidly developed into one of the recognized financial institutions of the country. In 1881 Messrs. Smith and Steffens started a store and small banking business at Buffalo Gap in Taylor County, but shortly afterwards moved their establishment to Abilene, where, the goods being disposed of, they with others organized the First National Bank of that place, since continued under the management of Mr. Steffens. The Pecan Valley Bank of Brownwood ran along under the management of Mr. Smith until 1883, when he, representing Smith & Steffens, associated with himself J. L. Vaughn, J. C. Weakley and D. H. Trent, and organized the First National Bank of Brownwood on a capital of $75,000, increased a

year later to $100,000. This bank succeeded the Pecan Valley Bank and, being placed in charge of Mr. Smith as cashier, accumulated under his management during the next ten years a surplus of $20,000, and paid its stockholders in cash dividends $211,000. In 1894 Mr. Smith, having withdrawn from this bank, associated with himself J. C. Weakley, John G. Lee and his old partner, Mr. Steffens, and started the private banking house of Brooke Smith & Co., at Brownwood, of which he is now the manager. There are at this writing four banks in Brownwood, all presumably secure and doing a satisfactory business. The following figures taken from their last published reports, February 28, 1896, are inserted in this place, not for the purpose of drawing any invidious comparisons, but simply to show, in the most direct and practical way, the standing, relative and absolute, of the bank under consideration:—

Brooke Smith & Co.: Loans, discounts and securities, $162,225.75; capital, $200,000, since increased to $250,000; deposits, $137,118.38.

The Brownwood National Bank: Loans and discounts, $75,408.89; capital, $60,000; deposits, $93,678.87.

The First National Bank: Loans and discounts, $111,925.41; capital, $100,000; deposits, $69,976.93.

The Merchants' National Bank: Loans and discounts, $73,420.91; capital, $50,000; deposits, $55,181.24.

Twenty years measures the time to date that Mr. Smith has been connected with the banking business of Brownwood and Western Texas. This is an important period in the formative era of a new country and perhaps in no respect has it been more important in that section than in the banking business. The entire business has grown up in this time, and in its growth not only has this single interest been developed, but a direction has been incidentally imparted to latent energies and a cast and coloring given to events that will survive through this and perhaps many succeeding generations.

The three banks mentioned, the Pecan Valley, the First National of Brownwood, and that of Brooke Smith & Co., represent more largely the labors of Mr. Smith than of any other man; and as to what these labors involve no adequate idea can be given in a brief sketch like this; for it is to be remembered that the business was begun and for years carried on under circumstances very different from those now existing. Until 1887 Brownwood had no railway connection with the outside world, nor any telegraph or express facilities, all communication being by stage-coach and slow-going ox-trains. This rendered the task of ordering money and transferring balances especially difficult, and in the latter case often hazardous. All sorts of uses had to be resorted to to elude road agents and to insure protection against possible dishonesty on the part of carriers. Specie was usually shipped as nails, axes, or other heavy merchandise, and currency in the same manner, a few bars of soap, or a bolt of cheap cloth being removed from a box to make room for $10,000 or $20,000 in bills. Once Mr. Smith was going to Ft. Worth, and wished to take a considerable sum of money with him. He constructed a small box with a false bottom; put the money in the bottom, filled the top space with dirt in which he placed a geranium and thus carried his valuable package on his lap, or in the seat by his side. Sometimes in removing silver in large amounts the weight of the metal made secrecy impossible, in which case more heroic methods had to be adopted. He once hauled $16,000 dollars in silver, weighing approximately one thousand pounds, in a hack from Cisco, the then terminus of the railway, to Brownwood, the guards being himself and one other. It may be added, however, that the weight of the money in cases like the last was no small protection of itself.

In addition to having helped establish the banks named, Mr. Smith has been a leading spirit in every enterprise of consequence that has been set on foot in Brownwood or Brown County since he settled there. In 1885 he subscribed $10,000 to the Brown County Milling Company, assisted in organizing the company, and has since been connected with it as director, secretary and treasurer. He helped to organize the Brownwood Cotton Compress Company, with which he is still connected, and he was a charter member of the Ft. Worth & Rio Grande Railroad Company, of which he is now a director, and for which, as well as for the Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fe, at an earlier day he obtained, unaided and alone, the rights of way through Brown County, donating his services and securing the grants at a nominal cost to the companies. A few years ago Mr. Smith owned 32,000 acres of land in the vicinity of Brownwood. Seeing the necessity for a larger farming population in that section he cut these lands into tracts of 160 acres each, which he began to sell to settlers and has, up to this time, disposed of about 20,000 acres. His terms — one-tenth down, and balance in ten equal annual installments with eight per cent interest on deferred payments — are such that any one can comply with them and thereby secure a home, and it is gratifying to know that many are doing so. Such settlers add materially to the taxable wealth of the State and

their presence in the communities where they locate is in every way beneficial.

Mr. Smith has manifested an especially friendly interest in popular education and in good local government; and while he has differed widely at times from some of his fellow-citizens as to how these ends were best to be attained, occasionally finding himself with the minority advocating unpopular measures, his zeal has not on that account known any abatement nor has the rectitude of his motives ever been called in question. He has taken scarcely any interest in partisan politics and has held no offices except those of school trustee, Alderman and Mayor of Brownwood. He prefers to be known for the good he can do rather than for accumulated public honors, and for this reason as well as for the real pleasure it gives him to be helpful to others he has made it a point through life to assist in a financial way and with advice young men of his acquaintance, among whom he has thus created enduring friendships. He belongs to the Odd Fellows and Knights of Pythias, and is a member of the Episcopal Church. St. John's Episcopal Church at Brownwood, one of the handsomest and costliest edifices in that diocese, was erected mainly through his efforts and contributions. Benevolent under the exercise of reason and sound judgment, charitable without compromising his principles, firm without obstinacy, and religious without bigotry, he is a representative of that type of manhood most potential for good in this world and of which, sad to say, it has all too much need.

On March 2, 1880, in Bourbon County, Ky., Mr. Smith married Miss Juliet L. Sparks, daughter of Lloyd W. and Elizabeth (Richardson) Sparks, and the issue of this union has been three daughters and a son, three of whom, Lola Doswell, Norma Brooke and Brooke, Jr., are living, the eldest of the number, a daughter, being deceased. Mr. Smith has three brothers living: R. C. M. Smith, of McCordsville, Ind., the only one of his father's family who never came to Texas, Temple D. Smith, engaged in the banking business at Fredericksburg, Texas, and Frank M. Smith, a banker at Anson, Jones County, this State, and three sisters, all residents of Brownwood: Fannie Gwathmey, now Mrs. A. P. Jones, Nannie Lee Smith, and Alice Lewis, widow of J. J. Ramey.

---

## ANSON RAINEY,

### WAXAHACHIE.

Judge Anson Rainey was born in El Dorado, Union County, Ark., March 1st, 1848. His father was Christopher Columbus Rainey, a native of Alabama, who died at El Dorado, Ark., in 1854, when twenty-nine years of age. The Judge's grandfather, Matthew F. Rainey, was, for many years, a citizen of Green County, Ala., in which county he held for years the office of Sheriff. He also represented it in the lower House of the State Legislature. He subsequently moved to Arkansas, and at the time of his death was a State Senator. The Judge's mother, *nee* Nancy Blake Baker, still living, was a daughter of Zadok Baker, a primitive Baptist preacher, who came from North Carolina to Alabama, where he died at an advanced age. The wife of Zadok Baker, *nee* Lucretia King, was a cousin of Hon. William R. King, Vice-President of the United States during Pierce's administration and for twenty-five years United States Senator from Alabama.

Judge Rainey is one of a family of four children consisting of himself, a brother (Columbus) and two sisters (Lee and Minnie E.). The brother died in early manhood. In 1880 Miss Lee married N. J. Nash, who died in October, 1881. She now lives in Waxahachie, Texas. Miss Minnie married E. F. Yrager, who died in 1890. She died in 1893.

After the death of the Judge's father in 1854, his mother returned to Mt. Hebron, Green County, Ala., where the subject of this sketch was reared to farm life and received a common school education. At the age of fifteen years he entered the Confederate service, enlisting in August, 1863, in Company A., Sixteenth Confederate Cavalry, and served until the close of the war. His command operated principally in Georgia, Alabama and Mississippi. He was in every battle in which his regiment participated until April 2d, 1865, when Fort Blakely, opposite Mobile, Ala., was invested by the Federals and he was wounded and permanently disabled. When his command surrendered

in May of that year, he was at home on furlough and remained there until January, 1867, when he came to Texas, making his first stop at Crockett, where he lived for two years, clerking for his uncle, Dr. Frank Rainey, who was engaged in the drug business.

In January, 1869, he went to Bryan, Texas, at which place, and at Hearne, Texas, he clerked for Tabor & Luce, until September of that year, when he went to Delhi, La., at which place he engaged in the mercantile business until the spring of 1871, when his mercantile career ended. From early youth his ambition was to become a lawyer, so, when his mercantile career ended, he prosecuted his legal studies under Capt. H. P. Wells, of Delhi. July 6th, 1871, he obtained license from the Supreme Court of Louisiana to practice law. He immediately formed a partnership with Capt. Wells, under the firm name of Wells & Rainey, and located at Delta, Madison Parish, La., where he practiced his profession until January, 1873, when he returned to Texas and located at Waxahachie, Ellis County, February 12 of that year. That place has been his home ever since. He practiced in partnership with his brother-in-law, N. J. Nash, at Waxahachie, until in April, 1874, when he formed a partnership with Judge J. Ferris, the firm name being Ferris & Rainey. In 1880 he was elected to the State Senate, the district being composed of Dallas and Ellis counties, and served for one term, not appearing for re-election at the end of that time. The firm of Ferris & Rainey continued until November, 1883, when it dissolved and Mr. Rainey associated with him Mr. G. C. Grose, the firm being Rainey & Grose, a connection that continued until July 6th, 1885, when Mr. Rainey was appointed, by Governor Ireland, Judge of the Fourth Judicial District, composed of the counties of Ellis, Kaufman and Rockwall. He was twice elected to this position without opposition and was holding it when appointed by Governor Hogg, in 1893, Associate Justice of the Court of Civil Appeals for the Fifth Supreme Judicial District of Texas, which position he is now holding.

He is a member of the Christian Church and of the Masonic fraternity, of which order in Texas he was Grand Master in 1888. His political affiliation has been with the Democratic party from his majority to the present time.

He was married in Houston County, Texas, February 17, 1874, to Miss Fannie Irene Merriwether, who was born in Harrison County, this State, September 8th, 1848; a daughter of Dr. F. L. Merriwether, a native of Alabama. Her mother, *nee* Edith Dunlap, was also a native of Alabama, a daughter of Samuel Dunlap, a planter of that State.

Judge Rainey has two children, Frank M. and Edna. The family are temporarily residing in Dallas, where the Judge's duties require his constant attention.

---

## O. H. P. TOWNSEN,

### LAMPASAS.

Oliver Hazard Perry Townsen, or, as he was more familiarly known, "Uncle Perry Townsen," was an old settler of Lampasas County and, according to general report, was for many years one of that county's best citizens. He was born in Carroll County, Tenn., in 1826. His father was John Townsen of Virginia, and his mother, before marriage, Tamar Holt, of Kentucky. He was descended from English ancestry on his father's side. His mother was of German descent. His patronymic was originally Townsend. The final d in the name was dropped by the American representatives of the family to distinguish them from their relatives in the old country who were especially active against the colonists in their struggles for freedom. John Townsen and Tamar Holt were married in Kentucky and moved thence some years later to Tennessee, settling in Carroll County. There most of their children, five in number, were born, these being John Garrett, James Madison, Stephen Copeland, Elizabeth, and Oliver Hazard Perry. The mother died in Tennessee. When he was advanced in years the father returned to Kentucky, where he died. The subject was the youngest of the family and was not grown at the time of his parents' death. He left his native county when about seventeen years of age and went to Mississippi, where he worked as a farm hand and later learned the milling business, on Cold Water Creek, in De Soto County. While there he formed the

acquaintance of Dr. J. C. Nowlen, with whom he entered into a partnership arrangement to engage in the milling business, and in company with that gentleman went to Missouri in the spring of 1853 in search of a location. Not finding a place to suit them they left Missouri a year later and came to Texas and stopped at Gonzales. There Mr. Nowlen located, but Mr. Townsen left that place in the spring of 1855 and went to Lampasas County and settled. He bought land about twenty miles north of the present town of Lampasas and erected a grist-mill, on the Lampasas river. A two years' drought followed and he sold his mill machinery in 1857 to parties living in San Saba County, and turned his attention to stock-raising. In the meantime his nephew, Lafayette Jasper Townsen, had come to Texas and was residing in Smith County. Mr. Townsen paid him a visit and induced him to join in an enterprise to establish a ranch in Lampasas County. The two put their funds together and purchased some stock, with which they began in a small way near where the senior Mr. Townsen had first located. The country was very sparsely settled at that time, and that portion of it was subject to Indian depredations, which, with the hardships and privations otherwise connected with the settlement of a new country, made the first few years of their life in Texas anything but pleasant. Still they bore it with fortitude, and applied themselves industriously to the task which they had set before themselves. The war interfered very seriously with their operations, but after the return of peace, they gathered up the remnant of their cattle and in 1866 moved to the vicinity of Fort Chadron, where they hoped to enjoy for a number of years an open range, and freedom from those annoyances with which ranchmen have to contend in a rapidly settling country. But in this they were disappointed, for they had been there but a short while when the Indians and United States soldiers began making trouble, and after keeping up the unequal struggle for some time, the Messrs. Townsen were forced to abandon it, and returned to Lampasas County. In 1868 they bought 640 acres of land on the Lampasas river, where they had formerly lived and, locating on that, began farming and stock-raising on a limited scale. They had all their property in joint ownership, but about this date the farming and stock business was turned over to Mr. J. L. Townsen, while Mr. Perry Townsen again took up the milling business. He erected a saw and grist mill on the Lampasas river in 1871, and soon developed a large milling interest. The saw mill part of it was never pushed to any great extent, but the other was, and for a number of years he manufactured a high grade of flour and other mill products, for which he found a ready sale throughout the surrounding country. He gave his attention actively to this business until his death, which occurred January 30, 1891, being caused by an accident in the mill. He left a considerable estate (consisting mostly of lands), and a reputation of which any man might be proud. His thorough-going business methods united with sound habits, strict integrity and a reasonable amount of public spirit won him the esteem and friendship of all those with whom he came in contact, and made him for more than thirty years one of the leading citizens in the county where he lived. He never held any public offices, but took more or less interest in public matters and was very well informed on public questions. In an earlier day he was a Whig in politics, but after the war he joined the Democratic party and always afterward voted with that party. He was a high Mason and made Masonry his religion.

Mr. Townsen was never married, though a man of domestic habits and fond of children. He made his home with his nephew, L. J. Townsen, whose family looked upon him as a second father, and are greatly devoted to his memory.

Lafayette Jasper Townsen, mentioned in the foregoing memoir and whose life was so intimately connected with that of his uncle, was also born in Carroll County, Tenn., in 1833. His father was John Garrett Townsen, eldest son of John and Tamar Townsen, and his mother bore the maiden name of Mary A. Mitchell. He was reared in Tennessee, and came to Texas in 1856. Joining his uncle the following year he went to Lampasas County, which has practically been his home since and with the history of which he has been connected as an active, earnest, law-abiding citizen. As the outcome of his early struggles along with his uncle and good management in later years he has accumulated an estate ample for his wants, and he is spending his time now in the supervision of his property and the rearing of his children. He married Miss Mary A. Stanley, of Lampasas County, in January, 1865, whose father, John Stanley, moved from Mississippi to Texas, and settled in Lampasas County in 1854, the issue of which union has been seven sons and three daughters, all are living.

Both the gentlemen mentioned in this article had many encounters with the Indians at an early day in Lampasas County, and suffered the loss of a great deal of property from Indian depredations, but their experience in this respect was of that character which fell to the lot of all the first settlers, a full account of which will be found in the historical portion of this work, illustrated at intervals with incidents of blood, daring and personal heroism.

## WILLIAM HAUSSER,

### EAGLE PASS,

Was born in Wurtemburg, Germany, May 24th, 1847; the son of a vineyardist and gardener. He learned the carpenter's trade in his native country; came to America in 1867, and worked at his trade in Louisville, Ky., until 1873, when he came to Texas and continued his occupation at Fort Clark, Texas, for two years, after which he went to Eagle Pass and worked at his trade and as contractor until 1887. He bought, then, the lumber yards and business of Martin & Schriever, at the latter place, and has since continued the business with marked success, shipping large quantities of building material to Mexico. He is one of the solid men of his town and greatly esteemed.

He married, in 1881, Miss Amelia Mayer, of Eagle Pass. Six children, William, Albert, Amelia, Frederick, Emma, and Charles, have been born of this union.

---

## LOUIS STEIN,

### BULVERDE,

Is well known in Comal County, Texas, as a pioneer settler. He was born in Germany, April 2, 1833, where he learned the cooper's trade under his father, and followed the same until 1869, when he took passage for New York City, where he remained for some time, after which he made a tour through many of the Eastern and Middle States, and then, in 1871, came to Texas. He settled first in Blanco County, where he built a number of dwellings under contract for various persons, and then, in 1889, located on 200 acres of land near Bulverde, where he now lives. He was united in marriage to Miss Mary Otto, in 1873, and has seven children, viz.: Louise, Dora, August, William, Ida, Clara, and Bertha. Mr. Stein is advanced in years, but hale and hearty, still possessing much of the vigor of youth.

---

## CARL ROMPEL,

### BULVERDE,

Was born in Prussia, January 24, 1836. His father, Dr. Benjamin Rompel, came to America in 1846, and located at New Braunfels, where he practiced medicine until 1852, and then secured 800 acres of land in Comal County, on the Bexar County line, and established a farm, on which he afterwards resided. Dr. Rompel brought seven children with him to this country, viz.: Wilhemine, Carl, Victor, Edward, Frank, Charlotte, and Alvin. Alvin, Frank and Victor are deceased. Alvin died at New Orleans in 1863, while a soldier in the Union army. Carl and Edward served for three years in the First Texas Cavalry during the war between the States. After the war, Carl Rompel, subject of this notice, returned home, engaged in farming, and in 1873 married Miss Pauline Wielbacher, daughter of the late Christian Wielbacher, of New Braunfels. Mr. and Mrs. Rompel have six children: August, Lena, Freda, Julia, Emil, and an infant. Mr. Rompel has a fine home, and is a successful farmer.

# JOSEPH C. WEAKLEY,

## BROWNWOOD.

The subject of this sketch comes of pioneer ancestry. His father was John Weakley, and his mother bore the maiden name of Mary Williamson, both of whom were natives of Kentucky, where their parents, George and Mary Weakley, and John and Ellen Williamson, were settlers in the days of Daniel Boone. Both families were from Virginia, and had been identified with the history of that State from early Colonial days. John and Ellen Williamson died in Kentucky, as did also Mary Weakley, but George Weakley left there at an advanced age and went to Indiana, and later to Illinois, settling on the present site of Monmouth, in the latter State, where he spent the closing years of his life; a type of his kind, full of the spirit of the pioneer, impatient of the restraints of civilization, and caring but little for wealth or the applause of the world. His son, John, father of Joseph C., was of much the same character. He moved from Kentucky in the latter part of the 30's, and settled in Tippecanoe County, Ind., near the famous battle field of Tippecanoe, where he died in 1841. Near that historic spot, Joseph C. of this sketch, was born in 1839. He was the youngest of a large family of children, the care and maintenance of whom bore heavily on the widowed mother in a new and unsettled country, the better to discharge which duties she left Tippecanoe County in 1846, and settled in Indianapolis, then a town of some 2,000 inhabitants. In that town the boyhood and youth of Joseph C. were passed and in the public schools of the same he received what education fell to his lot. He was early apprenticed to the trade of a tinner, which he mastered and followed in Indianapolis till the opening of the Civil War. In 1861 he enlisted in the Union army as a volunteer in the Thirty-ninth Indiana Infantry, Col. John F. Harrison, with which he served in the Army of the Cumberland for three years. On the expiration of the term of his enlistment he returned to Indianapolis and again taking up his trade followed it there till the close of the war. In 1866 he went West and for four years worked at his trade as a journeyman in different parts of the country, finally in 1871 coming to Texas. After a residence of some eight months in Galveston, three years in Waco, and a year in Comanche, he settled April 15, 1876, at Brownwood, which has since been his home. From the date of his first settling at Brownwood, Mr. Weakley has been actively identified with the history of the place, and to-day perhaps has as large and diversified interests in the town as any man living there. He began business there on a capital of $1,000, opening a small tin shop on the east side of the square. His tinshop has expanded into a large hardware establishment, where all kinds of metal manufacturing is done and all sorts of hardware, mill machinery, implements and vehicles are sold. The house is one of the largest in Western Texas, doing an annual business of about $50,000. Mr. Weakley has given this business almost his exclusive attention, and it represents in the main the best efforts of the last twenty years of his life. He has considerable real estate investments in and around Brownwood, and some interests represented by local enterprises. In 1883 he assisted in organizing the First National Bank of Brownwood, of which he then became vice-president and a director and has been such since. In 1891 he assisted in organizing the Brownwood National Bank, of which he was made president, and holds that position now. In 1894 he assisted in organizing the banking business of Brooke Smith & Co., of Brownwood, and is a member of the board of directors of the same at this writing. In 1885 he subscribed stock to the Brown County Milling Company, which was organized that year and of which he became president, and has held that position since. And he is a stockholder and director in the Brownwood Cotton Compress Company. His subscription to the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe Railway was $1,000 and to the Fort Worth & Rio Grande, $2,200; and he has contributed to the two principal educational institutions of Brownwood, Daniel Baker (Presbyterian) College, and Howard Payne (Baptist) College, over $3,000, all of which subscriptions and contributions being matters of common knowledge and falling within the scope of this article are thus stated, but are to be taken as showing only in part what Mr. Weakley has done for the community in which he resides. His sympathies and personal efforts have gone forth on all proper occasions and his private charities have been bestowed with a liberal hand. Constantly absorbed with his business interests, he has held aloof from politics, taking only such part in public matters as has been



D. CALL.

demanded of him as a citizen. He has served as a member of the school board, and as Mayor of Brownwood, but has allowed his name to be used no further. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, Brownwood Lodge No. 41 and Brownwood Commandery No. 22 Knights Templar, and of the Knights of Pythias.

In 1872, while residing at Galveston, Mr. Weakley married Miss Helen C. Colmer, then of that place but a native of Cape Girardeau, Mo. This lady died, leaving three children, Mary, now Mrs. Lee Watson, of Brownwood, Alice, and Frank.

Mr. Weakley's second marriage was to Miss Helen Young, and the issue of this union has been four children, Vivian, Itylene, Harry, and Eugene.

---

# DENNIS CALL,

## ORANGE.

Mr. Webster in his memorable speech, delivered in 1825 upon the occasion of the laying of the corner-stone of the Bunker Hill monument, called attention to the wonderful strides that the country had made in material development during the half century that had elapsed since that day in 1775, when a few patriots under the leadership of the lamented and immortal Warren consecrated their devotion to the cause of liberty upon the first real battle-field of the Revolution. In his still more notable oration delivered in 1842, upon the completion and unveiling of the monument — an oration that has never been surpassed for strength, breadth of sweep, stately eloquence or prophetic prescience in ancient or modern times — he again called attention to the progress the country has made and in commenting upon that progress made a forecast for the future which must have been listened to by his more than fifty thousand auditors, with sentiments of admiration for the glowing colors and the grand outlines of the picture drawn by the pencil of his matchless fancy and of doubt as to whether it would ever be realized in those days that were to come after them — when their hearts should be stilled in death, when their moldering forms should rest beneath the "mossy marbles" of many churchyards and when other generations should move about in the marts of trade, the halls of legislation, in the forum and through all the varied avenues of social life, and when other hands should guide and control the destinies of a Republic whose mighty life should have grown richer and fuller and stronger with the flight of years. Yet the picture that Webster drew has fallen far short of what has already come to pass.

The United States extend from ocean to ocean, from the British possessions on the north to the Gulf of Mexico. Thousands of cities dot the hills and valleys and plains of this vast territorial expanse. Thousands upon thousands of new industries have sprung into existence to furnish employment to a largely increased population. The progress of the development of internal resources; the advances made in inventions, in the arts and sciences and in the means and processes of popular education since 1842 have had no parallel in preceding ages. In the past century has been crowded more startling changes, more real and permanent advancement along all lines than in all the ones of prior times combined since the day-dawn of the race. It has been an advancement that has gathered dynamic force from year to year, each result proving but a means for the accomplishment of still more wonderful and transforming results. The past quarter of a century has been a period of intense activity. The conditions have been such as to offer unexampled opportunities to men of superior abilities and to stimulate and develop those abilities to the full limits of their possibilities. They have been such that timidity, incapacity, or even mediocrity has had little to expect. This has been especially true in the commercial world. A race of financiers has been evolved, remarkable for their sagacity, cool and daring judgment and the success that they have achieved; many of them building up princely fortunes from the smallest of beginnings. We do not refer to reckless speculators, but to sound business men who have made their fortunes by sound business methods and have benefited and helped to build up every material interest of the communities and States in which they live.

Among the best known members of the latter class, can be truthfully numbered the subject of this

memoir, Mr. Dennis Call, Jr., now, and for many years, a leading citizen of the thriving town of Orange.

He is secretary and treasurer of the Orange Terminal Railroad; vice-president of the Gulf & North Western Railroad, and president and treasurer of the Cow Creek Tram Company. He entered the tram business in Salem, Newton County, Texas, in 1890, and was then elected president and treasurer, positions which he has since held. At that time he owned one-third, and now owns one-half, of the net capital ($178,350) of the company. It owns over twenty miles of railroad, laid with steel rails, fifty-four cars, three locomotives (the road extending through Newton and Jasper Counties) and about 20,000 acres of long leaf yellow pine timber, and at this time is furnishing three of the saw-mills at Orange with their logs. The company is now (1895) building a double saw-mill on their road, with a daily capacity of at least 125,000 feet, and hope to increase it to 150,000 feet. The cost of the erection of this mill will be about $50,000.00.

Mr. Call was born in Orange, Texas, September 20, 1855, attended local schools and, in 1874, entered Eastman's Business College, Poughkeepsie, N. Y., from which he graduated in 1875. He then returned home and entered upon his business career as junior member of the firm of D. Call & Son, his father (D. Call, Sr.), being the senior member. In 1880 George Call was admitted as a partner in the firm of D. Call & Son, and the firm name changed to D. Call & Sons. After the death of D. Call, Sr., the business was continued under the same firm name under the management of the surviving sons. The firm engaged in the regular banking business in 1880, which continued without change until the death of D. Call, Sr., October 17, 1883, after which the subject of this memoir assumed control. The firm, besides the banking business, was also engaged in milling and steamboating and owned a line of schooners that ran between Texas and Mexican ports. Mr. Call is a member of the Orange Fire Department; Orange board of trade; Knights of Pythias, Legion of Honor, Woodmen of the World, Elks, T. P. A., Hoo-Hoo and Masonic fraternities, of the latter for the past eighteen years, joining Madison Lodge No. 126 at Orange, in 1877. He has been a member of Orange Chapter No. 78, A. F. & A. M., for fifteen years and was High Priest for two years. He is also a member of Ruthven Commandery No. 2, Knights Templar, of Houston. He has been a staff officer of the Texas Volunteer Guard for ten years and in 1889 distinguished himself as a volunteer soldier by contesting for and winning a gold medal, offered by the Belknap Rifles, of San Antonio, to the best Adjutant. Mr. Call's success in life has been due to honesty, industry, close application to business and an adherence to the principles instilled into his mind and heart at his mother's knees.

He has long been a prominent man in his town and section of the State, has aided with princely liberality every worthy enterprise, has helped the poor and needy and been a friend to the friendless, is beloved and honored by all who know him and is in every respect a model citizen and representative Texian. His parents were D. Call, Sr., and Mrs. Marian (Jordan) Call.

D. Call, Sr., was born in Ireland in 1825 and was a merchant and banker — the first merchant of any note in the city of Orange, commencing business in 1845. He was a heavy loser by the war between the States, but after the close of hostilities resumed business, soon receiving merchandise from New Orleans by the schooner load. During the war period he came very near losing his life in the Caribbean Sea, off the coast of Yucatan. The vessel in which he was a passenger was caught in a terrible storm, during the progress of which he was washed overboard. Although incumbered with a heavy overcoat and a large money belt filled with gold coin, he succeeded in maintaining himself afloat for three-quarters of an hour, until rescued by the ship's boats. A man less vigorous, less courageous or cool would have inevitably perished. He was a man of singular firmness of character and bravery of spirit. These traits were dignified and adorned by a sweetness of temper, kindliness and true Christian charity that endeared him to all with whom he came in contact. He was a member of Madison Lodge No. 126 and Orange Chapter No. 78, A. F. & A. M., and was one of the original signers of the charter for the chapter.

He was married in 1852 to Miss Marian Jordan, born in Alabama in 1836 and a daughter of Josiah Jordan, who came to Texas in 1843, and was for many years a prominent citizen of Orange. Seven children were born to them, three of whom are still living, viz: D. Call, Jr., a merchant at Orange; George; and Lema Call, now the wife of J. A. Robinson, of Orange.

One daughter, Eliza, died at Boerne, Texas, March 17, 1895. She was born February 3, 1868, and graduated from Ward's Seminary, at Nashville, Tenn., in 1885. Soon after returning home from the institution of learning she went to the Boston (Mass.) Conservatory of Music, where she completed her musical education.

While at Boston she contracted a severe cold which led to her death. She married Charles Haggerty, of Michigan. One daughter, Hildegard, was born of this union. Mrs. Haggerty went to Boerne in the hope of recovering her health. Her remains were brought to Orange for interment. She was a devout member of the Christian Church and a most lovable and estimable lady.

Mrs. Call is still living and, although sixty years of age, does not appear to be over forty-five or fifty. Her hair is yet unsilvered by the snows of age and she is as cheerful, vivacious and entertaining as any of the younger ladies at social gatherings.

Mr. D. Call, Jr., was united in marriage February 28, 1878, to Miss Ella C. Holland, of Brenham, Texas, daughter of Dr. J. A. Holland, a physician of Independence, and alumnus of the University of Virginia. She is a niece of Dr. R. T. Flewellen, of Houston, a gentleman prominent in the political affairs of the State, having represented the district several times in the Legislature.

Mrs. Call completed her education at Baylor College and, after graduation, was elected to a position as teacher in the faculty and taught in the college for a number of years. She is an accomplished musician, a charming conversationalist and a great lover of the young people who spend many delightful evenings at her palatial and hospitable home. She and Mr. Call are favorite chaperons on summer outings and other similar occasions. A gracious and queenly lady, she is beloved by young and old, rich and poor, for herself and for her deeds of sweet charity. In the language of the dear old Southern song, "None knew her, but to love her."

Mr. Call has accumulated a fortune variously estimated at from $150,000 to $200,000.

At the head of a number of important enterprises, in the full meridian of life and with many years, in the course of nature, yet before him, newer and brighter laurels await him in the field of finance, and he will yet more deeply mark his impress upon the times in which he lives.

---

## GEORGE CALL,

### ORANGE.

George Call was born in Orange, Texas, June 16th, 1859; was a pupil at local schools during boyhood and completed his education by attending Baylor University, Independence, Texas; Roanoke College, Salem, Va.; the State Agricultural and Mechanical College, at Bryan, Texas, and Soule Business College, New Orleans, La.

Returning home he was, in 1880, admitted to a partnership in the firm of D. Call & Son. The firm name was thereupon changed to D. Call & Sons, and so continued until after the death of his father, D. Call, Sr., which occurred October 17, 1883. (A short outline of the life of Mr. D. Call, Sr., and of the family's history, occurs in the memoir of D. Call, Jr., that appears elsewhere in this volume.) The business was discontinued in 1891 in order that the assets of the estate might be divided between the legal heirs.

Since that time Mr. George Call has been in business upon his own account and is now one of the most extensive wholesale dealers in grain and feed-stuffs in the city of Orange.

He was married May 22, 1889, to Miss Eugenia Sells, of Orange, Texas.

Mrs. Call is a most charming lady, possessed of all the qualities that adorn matronhood, and make home the most delightful and sacred spot of earth. She has proven to be a wise counselor to Mr. Call in his extensive business, and therein lies partially the secret of the unusual success that has attended his financial ventures.

Mr. Call was a charter member of the Board o Trade, organized in Orange in 1890, was for three years its secretary, and has at all times and in every possible way labored for the upbuilding of his city and section of the State.

Genial, kindly, hospitable and of high integrity, he has a wide circle of friends throughout the State.

## PAUL HANISCH,

### FREDERICKSBURG,

Was born June 4, 1831, on the Isle of Rugen, one of the most picturesque and beautiful spots on the coast of Germany. After securing a good literary education, he applied himself for ten years to the study of pharmacy and kindred branches of science, thus thoroughly equipping himself for the business of an apothecary, which he has principally followed. His father, Rev. Peter Hanisch, was an able and zealous clergyman of the German Lutheran Church.

The subject of this notice, Mr. Paul Hanisch, came to America in 1856 and landed at Indianola, Texas, on the 6th day of June of that year. He proceeded in ox-teams from Indianola to New Braunfels, San Antonio and Comfort. He remained at the latter place until 1872 and then formed a co-partnership with his pioneer friend, Emil Serger, and opened a drug store in Fredericksburg, where he has since continued in business and has accumulated a competency.

December 18, 1878, he was united in marriage to Miss Helen Siedschlag, at Galveston, Texas.

They have three children, two daughters and one son, viz: Helen, Elizabeth, and Frank.

---

## C. H. SUELTENFUSS,

### SCHILLER.

C. H. Sueltenfuss, Postmaster at Schiller, Kendall County, Texas, was born in the Rhine district of Prussia, April 15, 1844.

His father, John A. Sueltenfuss, came to the United States in 1848; engaged in farming at Schemannsville, near New Braunfels, Texas, for one year and then located near San Antonio, where he died in 1869, at sixty-two years of age, leaving eight children.

C. H. Sueltenfuss, the eldest of the six children of this family now living, reached Texas from Germany on the first day of January, 1860; worked for his father until 1863; went to Mexico; clerked in a store for a while, and then enlisted at Brownsville in Company C., First Regiment of Texas Rangers, commanded by Col. Jack Hays, with which he served for two years, when he was honorably discharged at San Antonio at the close of the war.

In 1867, he located on his present home farm consisting of 3,000 acres of good farming and grazing land at Schiller, in Kendall County, and the following year married Miss Anna Voelcker, daughter of Eugene Voelcker, an early pioneer of Comal County, now residing at New Braunfels. They have nine children living: Paul, Charles, Clara, Bruno, Emil, Mary, Louise, Alfred, and Franz.

Mr. Sueltenfuss is a member of the Republican party. He was appointed Postmaster at Schiller in 1883.

## JULIUS VOELCKER,

### NEW BRAUNFELS,

Was a native of Germany and was born near the shores of the Baltic Sea, March 2d, 1821. He studied at Potsdam and Berlin, perfected himself as an apothecary and was employed as such in various establishments in the latter city; came to Texas as a colonist in 1846, received his apportionment of land at New Braunfels; became a prominent member of that thrifty community, engaged first in farming and then, in 1868, in the drug business in the town of New Braunfels, in which he continued until his death. Here in this beautiful town he married Miss Louise Korbach, daughter of David Korbach, deceased. Six children were born to them, four of whom are living: Frank, the oldest, now the San Antonio agent for the Southern Pacific Ry. Co.; Rudolph, a druggist at Temple, Texas; Bruno E., a leading druggist at New Braunfels, and Emil, a furniture dealer at New Braunfels. A daughter, Emme, died in 1874; another child, Otto, died in 1866.

Julius Voelcker was an esteemed citizen and an active and enterprising business man. He held the office of Justice of the Peace at various times, and, at the time of his death, which occurred in 1878, was Mayor of the city of New Braunfels. Bruno E. Voelcker was born in New Braunfels, June 4, 1857, schooled in his home town, he studied chemistry under his father and became an apothecary. He later went to New Orleans, where he clerked in various establishments, until the death of his father. He then returned home and assumed charge of the business he now owns and conducts. He owns the handsome business block he occupies, besides other valuable property. He married Miss Mary Brecher, a daughter of Jacob Brecher, deceased, of New Braunfels. They have three children living: Emma, Edwin, and Julius.

---

## EMIL SERGER,

### COMFORT,

Well-known throughout the western part of Central Texas as a pioneer farmer, came to America January 4th, 1856, landed in New York, and proceeded from that city by water direct to Galveston, and from Galveston, via Indianola, New Braunfels, and San Antonio, to Comfort, where he now resides. Mr. Serger is a native of Prussia, where he was born March 27, 1831. Early in life he was apprenticed to learn the trade of millwright. He also studied architecture, in which he became proficient, but left his native country before securing a diploma as an architect. In Texas he followed the millwright's trade, and engaged more or less in farming. Upon reaching Comfort, he located on a spot where his typical old-time, yet comfortable, home now stands, and where he has since continuously lived. When he first visited it, it was covered with the *tepes* of Comanche Indians, but they soon quietly moved on to give way to the aggressive pioneer settlement. Mr. Serger here developed a fertile tract of farming land, ranged cattle in the open valleys and on the hills, and did his full share as a member of the company, organized for the protection of the settlement from Indian depredations. For a time during the Civil War he was a frontier ranger, under Capt. Weindenfeld and Col. McAdoo, in the Confederate service. He has never deeply interested himself in politics, but has served as County Commissioner of his county, and has exerted himself in every practicable way to promote the upbuilding of his section of the State. In 1868 he returned to the Fatherland and married Miss Marie Settel, a young lady of domestic tastes and womanly qualities. Mr. and Mrs. Serger have four children, three sons and one daughter, viz.: Powell, Emil, Frank, and Eliza. All have been given advantages of excellent schooling.

Mr. Serger's landed interests comprise about 680 acres in Kendall and Kerr Counties.

## GABRIEL REMLER,

### SMITHSON'S VALLEY,

A venerable pioneer, came to Texas in 1844 when about twenty-two years of age with Prince Solms. He was born in the south of Germany, October 20, 1822. He lived at New Braunfels until 1852 and then located on his present place on the Guadalupe river in the vicinity on Smithson's Valley, where he has developed a farm of one thousand acres — one of the finest in Comal County. He has a most hospitable and frugal wife, who has borne him seven children, now all married, viz.: Sophia, Pauline, Allena, Minnie, Peter J., Frederick and William. They have fifteen grandchildren.

---

## AUGUST G. STARTZ,

### SMITHSON'S VALLEY,

Born in Comal County, December 25, 1856, is a son of the venerable pioneer, Henry Startz. His father came to Texas in 1844 with the Prince Solms Colony. The subject of this notice grew up at the old homestead in Smithson's Valley in Comal County and gained a thorough knowledge of the stock-raising business, in which he is now extensively engaged. He also owns a well stocked store and cotton gin in Smithson's Valley and about 4,000 acres of grazing land in Comal County.

He married, December 25, 1879, Miss Emma, daughter of Fritz Bartels. They have six children: Teela, Olga, Walter, Ella, Charles, and Henry.

Mr. Startz has served eight years as Deputy Sheriff of Comal County, and is now a member of the County Commissioners' Court.

---

## HERMAN E. FISCHER,

### NEW BRAUNFELS.

Hon. Herman E. Fischer, an active and influential business man of New Braunfels, is a pioneer of Texas of 1852, coming to the State December 6th of that year. Upon landing at Galveston he proceeded directly to San Antonio and from that place to New Braunfels, reaching the latter city about December 20th. He is a native of Germany, born in the village of Heersum, Province of Hanover, February 8th, 1835. He was trained in boyhood and youth for mercantile pursuits, but came to Texas for the purpose of farming, which he engaged in soon after his arrival and continued to follow until 1859. He then accepted a position as a clerk in a store in New Braunfels and remained an employee in the establishment until the close of the late war. In 1865 he received the appointment of District Clerk and held the position until 1866. He then engaged in merchandising on his own account until 1870. In February of that year he entered the County Clerk's office as Deputy Clerk of Comal County and held the position until 1874. He was then elected District and County Clerk and served in that capacity ten years. In 1884 he was chosen County Judge and served the people in a most acceptable manner for two terms. He then, until 1889, engaged in the real estate business in New Braunfels, when he established the present Comal Lumber Company which he still owns and conducts. During the discharge of his duties as County Judge of Comal County, the Guadalupe bridge, one of the

finest highway bridges in Southwestern Texas, was built. The sale of the county's public school lands was also inaugurated at the price of $5.00 per acre, which sales have accumulated a school fund of about $80,000.00 to date (1895). Judge Fiseher has at various times served on the Board of City Aldermen and as School Trustee of the city. He married, in 1865, Miss Mary Conring, a daughter of Dr. H. Conring. They have eight children, seven of whom are living. The names of these children are: Alex, Carl (deceased), Hilmar, Hermina, Emil, Freda and Erick.

Judge Fiseher is highly esteemed for his broad citizenship and his many exeellent traits of character. He has ever been an effective worker for the advancement of his city, county and State, and has taken an active part in all movements in that direction.

---

## AUGUST KEONNECKE,

### FREDERICKSBURG,

One of the first settlers of Gillespie County, was born in Prussia, March 23, 1832, and came to Texas in 1881. Landing at Indianola in December of that year, he proceeded thence to San Antonio, and from that place to Gillespie County, where he pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of land on Cane creek, twelve miles northeast of Fredericksburg, in what is now the Keonnecke settlement.

To this he afterwards added until he owned a arm of two thousand acres, which he has apportioned to his children. He married, in 1855, Miss Charlotte Bearns, daughter of Christian Bearns, a pioneer of 1853, who lived, during the later years of his life, at Palo Alto. Mr. and Mrs. Keonnecke have five children: Gaustav, Hermann, William, Annie, and Otto. Annie married C. F. Luckenbaeh, of Frederieksburg; Gustav married Miss Albertine Kramer; Hermann married Miss Emma Hebenicht; and William married Miss Bertha Hebenicht.

Mr. Keonnecke has served as Justiee of the Peace and County Commissioner of his county, and has been an active and effective worker for the upbuilding of his section of the State. His father, Frederick Keonnecke (a weaver and owner of woolen mills in Germany), and an unele, Charles Keonnecke, came to Texas in 1848, and were followed in 1853 by William Keonnecke, another uncle of the subject of this notice.

Frederick died of yellow fever at Indianola, while there to meet his brother William, whose arrival he expected in the country. Charles has retired from aetive pursuits and lives in Fredericksburg.

William located in the Keonnecke settlement on Cane ereek, where he established a farm adjoining that of his nephew, August Keonneeke, and resided until the time of his death, which oecurred June 9, 1894, in the seventy-third year of his age.

---

## SIMON WIESS,

### BEAUMONT.

The poetic fancy of the Greeks was not slow to note the great dissimilarities that mark the destinies of men ushered into being amid the same environments — destinies, the general outlines and ultimate ends of which seem to be beyond their control — and they wove into the song and drama and theology of those ancient days the idea of three silent sisters, the Fates, sitting in the dark weaving eonstantly at their looms the destinies of gods and men. It was a beautiful eonceit. The mind's-eye, which needs no lamp to aid its vision, can almost see the shutters flying back and forth, back and

forth, working threads, dark and bright, into the warp and woof, controlled by an impulse flowing from the unknowable center of the unknown. The same idea has, in later times, found expression in the deeply pious predestinarianism of Calvinism, the coldly callous indifference of fatalism, such popular expressions as "Man proposes and God disposes," and the lines "There is a destiny that shapes our ends, rough hew them as we may," and in a thousand other mental conceptions and forms of speech. To what extent each life is pre-ordered and the limits within which free-agency operates, we know not. We know, however, that the serf of Russia, until a few generations back, was born into conditions that he could never hope to alter, and that fixed, from its beginning, the general course and tenor of his life; that every man, however brilliant his inherited talents, however great the wealth that descends to him, however exalted the station into which he is introduced by the fact of birth, however free he may imagine himself to be to do as he pleases, is yet surrounded by limitations that (although as invisible as the air or thought itself) are, yet, as strong as forged and tempered steel and that he can by no possibility break through. The efforts of the bird that beats its feeble wings against the bars of its cage are not more futile. Two boys are playing upon the village green. One will till the soil where his eyes first beheld the light and, passing quietly through the scenes of youth and manhood, descend through an uneventful old age to his place in the village church-yard where his dust and bones will mingle with those of his fore-fathers of many generations. The other will pass through many strange scenes and thrilling experiences, perhaps, by flood and field, and find his home and final life-work and final resting-place, in a land of which he has, as yet, not so much as heard the name.

Mrs. Hemans, in her poem "The Graves of a Household," thus beautifully expresses the thought:—

They grew in beauty side by side,
They filled one home with glee,
Their graves are severed far and wide,
By mount, and stream and sea.

The same fond mother bent at night
O'er each fair sleeping brow,
She had each folded flower in sight —
Where are those dreamers now!

One, midst the forest of the West,
By a dark stream is laid,
The Indian knows his place of rest,
Far in the cedar-shade.

The sea, the blue lone sea hath one,
He lies where pearls lie deep;
He was the loved of all, yet none
O'er his low bed may weep.

One sleeps where Southern vines are drest
Above the noble slain;
He wrapt his colours round his breast
On a blood-red field of Spain.

And one, o'er her the myrtle showers
Its leaves by soft winds fanned;
She faded 'midst Italian flowers,
The last of that bright band.

And parted thus, they rest who played
Beneath the same green tree;
Whose voices mingled as they prayed
Around one parent knee.

The truth is that no man can tell what the future has in store for him — what pleasures, what heart-aches, what successes, what reverses, what triumphs, what disasters, or how he shall fare him battling amid the thousand and one cross-currents of circumstance. But of one thing there is a certainty and that is, that the man who makes the voyage of a long life, meets and overcomes its difficulties, keeps heart, mind and hands undefiled and achieves honorable success, has earned a patent of nobility that belongs to him of divine right and that entitles him to the confidence and esteem of his fellow-men while living and his memory to preservation from oblivion to which the undiscriminating hand of time seeks to consign all transitory things.

In the early days of the present century there lived in the little town of Lublin, Poland, a sturdy lad, who, after years spent in travel upon three continents, was to make his home in Texas, and here exercise a wide and beneficent influence and leave his impress upon the communities in which he lived. We refer to the late lamented Simon Wiess, Sr., of Wiess' Bluff, Jasper County, Texas.

Mr. Wiess was born at Lublin, Poland, January 1, 1800, and remained there until sixteen years of age when he started out in the world to try his fortunes. The limits of this notice will not permit a detailed account of his various adventures or commercial experiences, but the following facts, taken from his Masonic chart, will give some idea of the extent of his travels and the high character he acquired in early life and ever afterwards maintained. He was a Royal Arch Mason at Constantinople, April 2, 1825, and went to Asia Minor the same year, where he held a prominent position in the Masonic circles. He visited Mt. Lebanon Lodge, Boston, Mass., February 22, 1826, which is the first we hear of him in the United



SIMON WIESS.

States. August 17th, 1828, he was in San Domingo and there participated with the Masonic fraternity. He also visited Albion Lodge No. 333, at Barbadoes, West Indies, and received the degree of Past Master. On the ninth of May, 1829, he visited Amity Lodge No. 277, at ———, on the registry of the Right Worshipful G. L., of Ireland. May 11th, 1829, he visited Integrity Lodge, No. 259, at ———, and there received Mark Master degree; June 2, 1829, visited Union Lodge No. 462, at Georgetown, Demerara, and we find that in 1840, he visited Galveston and participated with Harmony Lodge, No. 6. In 1847, he met with DeWitt Clinton Lodge No. 129, in Jasper County, Texas. Two years later, April 17th, 1849, he met with the Woodville, Texas, Lodge. There are few countries in Europe that he did not visit. He lived at various times in Turkey, Asia Minor, the West Indies, Central and South America, and Mexico. He also traveled extensively through the United States and lived for a time in Louisiana before making his home in Texas. He could read, write and speak fluently seven languages. In his young days before coming to America he owned several sailing vessels and engaged in the trade being carried on between New England and the West Indies. In 1836 he was Deputy Collector of Customs for the Republic of Texas at Camp Sabine (now Sabine town) near the border-line between Texas and Louisiana. It was the military post of the United States at that time. Gen. Gaines was stationed there in command of four thousand troops and, during the war for Texas Independence, it was believed that he and Gen. Sam Houston entered into an agreement under which the latter was to retreat in a northeasterly direction before the Mexican army, until it followed him across the disputed boundary line between Texas and the United States and then Gaines was to turn out with his regulars, attack Santa Anna and follow him, if necessary, to the Rio Grande and into Mexico. If any such agreement was entered into, subsequent events rendered the carrying out of its terms unnecessary. The three divisions of the Mexican army became separated and, marching through a country incapable of supporting such a large number of men, were worn down by days of marching over roads that were almost impassable, and thoroughly dispirited before the final blow of the revolution was struck. Houston took advantage of this combination of circumstances, joined battle with Santa Anna at San Jacinto and, with the unaided strength of the Texian arms, won one of the most glorious and decisive victories recorded in the annals of war — an achievement that justly immortalized his name. Mr. Wiess was acquainted with Gen. Houston and the other heroes, orators and statesmen of the Republic, when in the prime and zenith of their fame.

In January, 1836, he was united in marriage to Miss Margaret Sturrock, at Natchitoches, La. She was a daughter of Wm. and Ann Sturrock, *nee* Miss Ann Swan, whose mother's maiden name was Miss Agnes Kerr, all of Scottish lineage. The Sturrock family came to America about 1830 and settled on the Hudson, remained there about two years and then went to New Orleans, from which place they moved to Natchitoches, La. In 1836 Mr. and Mrs. Wiess moved to Nacogdoches where he engaged in merchandising, a part of the time occupying the historic stone fort situated in that place. In 1838 he left Nacogdoches with his family and household effects aboard a keel-boat loaded with the first cotton ever transported down that stream to Sabine Pass, and disembarked at Beaumont where, and at Grigsby's Bluff, he merchandised until 1840, and then moved to Wiess' Bluff, in Jasper County, where he remained until his death, which occurred August 13, 1868. While living at Wiess' Bluff he was also engaged in merchandising, did a large receiving and forwarding business, handling most of the cotton raised in the section, and was interested in steamboating on the Neches river. He left six children: Pauline, who married Abel Coffin (deceased), she is still living at their old home in Jasper County; Napoleon, deceased and buried at Wiess' Bluff; Mark, William and Valentine, prominent mill-men largely interested in the Reliance Lumber Company, of Beaumont: and Massena, the youngest, who lives at Round Rock in Williamson County.

In all his dealings with his fellow-men, whether as a traveler or trader in the Orient, an owner of vessels plying the pirate-infested waters of the Spanish Main — on the steppes of Russia, in the Indies, in Central and South America, in his counting-room, in Southern Texas — everywhere and always, he manifested a just, generous and manly spirit.

A favorite quotation of his was the following lines of Philip Massinger: —

" Briefly thus, then
Since I must speak for all; your tyranny
Drew us from our obedience. Happy those times
When lords were styled fathers of families,
And not imperious masters! when they numbered
Their servants almost equal with their sons,
Or one degree beneath them! when their labors
Were cherished and rewarded, and a period
Set to their sufferings; when they did not press
Their duties or their wills beyond their power
And strength of their performance, all things ordered

With such decorum as wise law-makers,
From each well governed private house derived
The perfect model of a commonwealth.
Humanity then lodged in the hearts of men,
And thankful masters carefully provided
For creatures wanting reason. The noble horse,
That, in his fiery youth, from his wide nostrils
Neighed courage to his rider, and brake through
Groves of opposed pikes, bearing his lord
Safe to triumphant victory; old or wounded,
Was set at liberty, and freed from service.
The Athenian mules, that from the quarry drew
Marble, hewed for the temples of the gods,
The great work ended, were dismissed, and fed
At the public cost; nay, faithful dogs have found
Their sepulchers; but man to man more cruel,
Appoints no end to the sufferings of his slave."

His was the true patriot's heart. He had a deep and intense love for the United States and free institutions. He hated tyranny, oppression and injustice in any form. He liberally rewarded those who served him. He was generous and true to his friends. His charity knew no fainting. He possessed none of that greedy and glutinous spirit that enables its possessor to fare sumptuously and with added zest unaffected by the starvation and the wails of the distressed which are bourne to him upon every breeze. He subordinated his desire for financial independence to the dictates of honor. He was true to every obligation as employer, citizen, husband, father and friend, and left behind him an untarnished name of which his descendants may feel justly proud. He died full of years, loved by many, respected by all. He sleeps with his fathers, a sleep that is the reward of a well-spent life. Peace to his ashes, and honor to the memory of his usefulness, kindliness and worth.

Mrs. Wiess, for so many years his beloved counsellor, companion and helpmate, who cheered and sustained him in many an hour of trial and difficulty, a truly noble woman, died at Wiess' Bluff, May 17, 1881. The following obituary, written by E. L. Armstrong, of Irene, Hill County, Texas, is a fitting testimonial to her many excellencies of character.

"Wiess — Died at Wiess' Bluff, Jasper County, Texas, May 17th, 1881, Mrs. Margaret Wiess. She was born in Scotland, near Dundee, June 12, 1814. Was married to Simon Wiess at Nachitoches, La., January 6th, 1836, with whom she lived happily until his death, which occurred in August, 1868.

"She came to Texas during the struggle for independence, and was intimately acquainted with Gen. Sam Houston, Rusk and other noted men of the day.

"Forty-one years ago, she, with her husband, settled at Wiess' Bluff, where she lived until removed by 'relentless death.'

"She was the mother of six children, five of whom still live; the eldest died some years ago.

"She was a woman of extraordinary endowments, possessing all the rare excellencies that combine to make the true wife, the devoted mother and a successful keeper of home and the affairs of home.

"She was fully equal to the emergencies of life.

"As a mother she was the embodiment of kindness, guiding her children by the law of love; their success in life is attributable to the care and culture imparted at home.

"As a wife it was her chief joy to make her husband happy — to this end she lent her energies without stint, and her success was wonderful.

"As a friend she was true, devoted and obliging.

"She was truly benevolent to the poor and needy — never turning them away empty-handed.

"Her great heart was touched when suffering befell her kind, often giving to those that were better able to help themselves.

"She was reared a Presbyterian, but never united with the Church, not being situated so that she could do so.

"She was a woman of prayer and loved her Bible.

"I met her twenty-eight years ago and our acquaintance matured into mutual and abiding friendship; having spent many days and hours under her hospitable roof.

"Last December I saw her for the last time on earth — worn and emaciated by age and disease.

"She feared not the approach of death.

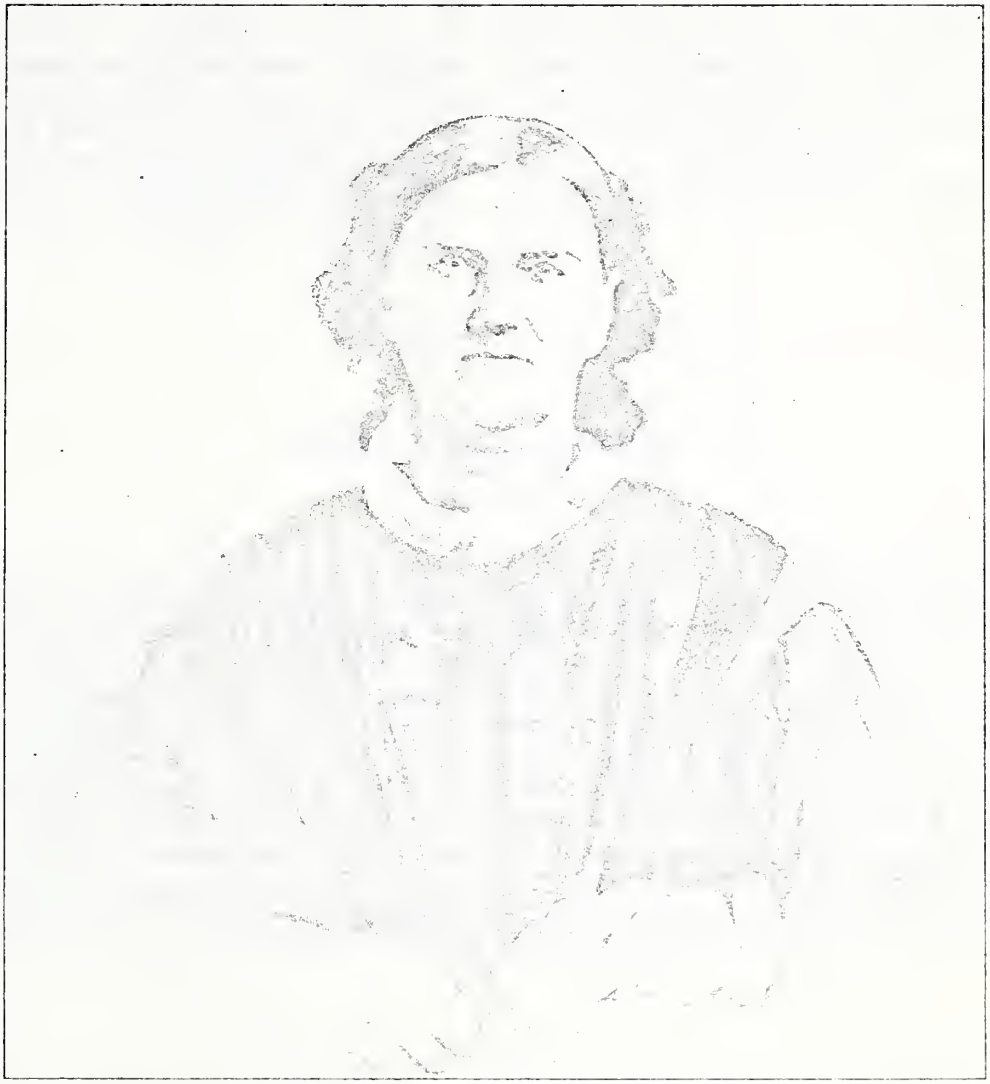
"At her request I read for and prayed with her, and conversed with her in regard to the approaching end; she had no fears, but trusted in the atoning blood.

"We are informed by her sons that her end was peace.

"We are to hear no more the hearty welcome to her home, nor note the many acts of kindness performed to make the weary itinerant comfortable and happy. But we will remember her through all the days of our pilgrimage.

"We extend to her children our heartfelt sympathy and invoke the blessings of heaven upon each one of them.

"May they also be ready."



MRS. SIMON WIESS.

## EMIL KARGER,

### COMFORT,

Was born January 1, 1851, in the kingdom of Prussia, Germany, and came to this country with his parents, who settled at Comfort and pursued farming, to which calling he was reared. His father, John Karger, is mentioned elsewhere in this book, in the notice of Charles Karger. Mr. Karger was married May 14th, 1876, to Miss Sarah Wille, a daughter of Herman Wille, of Comfort, at which place she was born January 16, 1859. Mr. Wille died in 1877 at forty-one years of age. Mr. and Mrs. Karger have seven children, viz.: Hermann, Louise, Lena, Edward, Gustav, Mary and Amelia.

Mr. Karger is a thorough business man, a successful farmer, and is esteemed throughout his community for his excellent traits of character. He is trustee of his school district, one of the three surviving charter members of the Comfort Liedertafel, the vocal musical organization of that town, and has been for many years its leader.

He owns a well improved farm of 260 acres at Comfort.

---

## FRANZ SCHAEFER,

### ANHALT,

A wealthy farmer and esteemed citizen of Comal County, came to Texas with his parents in 1845, when about eight years of age. His mother died the year of their arrival in New Braunfels. His father, Franz Schaefer, Sr., was a cooper by trade, but followed various occupations in New Braunfels, Fredericksburg, Llano, and San Antonio, doing contract work for the government at the latter place. Mr. Franz Schaefer, Sr., never married again after his wife's death, remaining true to her memory until the time of his death, which occurred in November, 1868, in San Antonio. He bought 160 acres of land near Anhalt before the war between the States, and from time to time added thereto until he now owned about 3,000 acres. Franz Schaefer was the only child born to his parents. He learned stone-cutting at Cincinnati, Ohio, and worked at his trade in Texas until the war broke out, and then enlisted in the Confederate army, in which he served in Capt. Kempmann's Company until the close of hostilities. Since the war he has been engaged in farming on the family estate at Anhalt. Mr. Schaefer married in May, 1867, Miss Matilda Kaubert, daughter of Lawrence Kaubert, of San Antonio. His farm is highly improved, and consists of about 2,100 acres.

---

## WILLIAM J. MOORE,

### MYERS,

A large planter of Burleson County, Texas, was born in Perry County, Ala., in August, 1845. Son of Alfred and Martha (Hanna) Moore who were natives of Spartanburg District, S. C., and early immigrants to Alabama, where they lived many years, the father dying there in 1854, and the mother in 1863. One uncle of the subject of this sketch, Thomas Moore, commanded a regiment of troops at Charleston, S. C., in the War of 1812 and another, A. B. Moore, was twice

Governor of Alabama. His people, however, were but little in public life, being mostly planters.

William J. was reared in Perry County, Ala.; there he enlisted in the Confederate army at the age of sixteen, at the opening of the late war, joining a company of cadets which became a part of the Seventh Alabama Cavalry, with which he served throughout the period of hostilities. During sixteen or eighteen months of his service he was under the celebrated cavalry commander, Gen. Forrest, and took part in most of the operations in which Forrest was concerned, in Western Kentucky, Middle Tennessee, Northern Alabama and Mississippi. He took part in the battles at Columbia, Spring Hill, Franklin, Nashville, Paris Landing, Johnstown, Pittsburg Landing and many minor engagements. Served as a private and was never captured or wounded. Laid down his arms at Gainesville, Ala., at the close of hostilities.

In March, 1866, Mr. Moore came to Texas and settled in Brazos County, where he leased the Allen farm, which he cultivated for two years. The unsettled condition of affairs led him to sell out at the end of that time and return to Alabama, where he remained for four years, when he came again to Texas, settling this time in Burleson County. For twelve or fourteen years he was engaged, alternately, in farming and merchandising, when, in 1885, he purchased a large body of Brazos bottom-land and embarked extensively in cotton planting, which he has followed steadily and successfully since. He owns 2,100 acres, 1,500 acres of which are in cultivation. He raises from 600 to 700 bales of cotton annually, besides considerable corn and other farm products; is one of the largest planters in Burleson County and has made every dollar he has within the past fifteen years.

Has never married and has but few relatives, his only sister, Mrs. James Garrity, of Corsicana, having died in February, 1893, childless.

---

## ROSWELL SKINNER,

### LAMPASSA COUNTY.

The action of the Texas Veterans' Association making priority of residence and the performance of some sort of civil or military service conditions of membership in their order, has given rise to an opinion, more or less general, that only those who meet these conditions are entitled to be called pioneers and to share in the honors generally accorded those so designated. But this is erroneous. The conditions imposed by the association are perfectly proper so far as the objects of the association are concerned, but, viewing the matter in a broader light, there is a historical propriety in making the term "Pioneers" sufficiently comprehensive to include those who arrived in the country during the eight or ten years following annexation, many of whom performed no public service of a civil or military character, but were, nevertheless, important factors in the settlement and development of the communities where they located. The fact is there were hundreds of men living in the older States who took great interest in the struggle of the colonists, lending material aid in numberless instances, who intended all along to finally make their homes in Texas, but who, for various reasons, did not take up their abode here until the struggles with Mexico, and, in a measure, those with the Indians, were substantially over. These were the real builders of the commonwealth; men of industrious habits, possessing a thorough knowledge of the arts of civilization, believers in the supremacy of the law, and the maintenance of order and good government; lovers of their homes and advocates of all the influences tending to elevate, improve and adorn society.

Of this number is the subject of this sketch. Roswell Skinner was born in Nelson County, Va., February 1st, 1807. His father was Bird Skinner, and his mother bore the maiden name of Nancy Austin, both of whom were Virginians by birth. The father died in his native State, after which the widowed mother moved with her family to Kentucky about 1814 or 1815, and settled in what was then Washington, now Marion County. In that county the boyhood and youth of the subject of this article was passed. He grew up on the farm, where he had but meager educational advantages (none to speak of) but received good moral training, and reached man-

hood well prepared for the discharge of its duties. Soon after attaining his majority, he married a neighbor girl, Theodosia Dever, who had been born in Virginia and taken to Kentucky by her parents, John and Winnie Dever, while she was still young. Settling on a small farm in Marion County, Mr. Skinner devoted the next twenty years of his life to making a home for himself and those dependent upon him, and succeeded in paying for and putting under cultivation a farm of over 200 acres, but the steady advance of land values in that State made the task of providing for his children, seven in number, as he wished them provided for, a very difficult one, and as the easiest solution of the problem, he decided to move to Texas, where land was cheaper, and conditions, in general, more favorable. With his family, consisting of his wife and five children, two daughters having married, one of whom was deceased and the other gone to make her home in Indiana, he left Louisville the 25th of November, 1849, taking the river route to New Orleans. From New Orleans he went by sail vessel to Galveston, crossed the bay at that point and reached the town of Liberty, his destination, the 15th of December following. He had friends residing at Liberty and partly through their influence, and partly because he liked that section, he settled there, buying a tract of land and opening a farm four miles from the county seat. Mr. Skinner was a resident of Liberty County for forty-six years, only recently leaving there to make his home in Lampasas County. During his long residence in old Liberty, he was honorably connected with the county's history as an industrious, law-abiding citizen, but was very little in public life. He always felt that the deficiency of his education disqualified him for holding public office and therefore persistently refused to allow his name to be used in that connection, but was once induced to accept the office of Treasurer of Liberty County, which he held for two years, resigning it at the end of that time. His chief pursuits were those of agriculture in which he met with a fair degree of success. He was exempt, by reason of age, from military duty during the late war, but furnished three sons to the Confederate service and gave the cause his active sympathy and support at home. Mr. Skinner was a Whig in former years, having cast his first vote for President for William Henry Harrison in the famous "log cabin and hard cider" campaign of 1840. He has been a member of the Methodist Church for over sixty years and has actively interested himself in all kinds of Church work. His habits have been unexceptionable and he is, perhaps, to day one of the best preserved men of his age in the State. He will be ninety his next birthday, yet his mind is clear and not only is his memory good, but his reasoning is sound, and his conversation, in general, spirited and entertaining, full of interesting reminiscences and apposite allusions, and, until he was injured by a fall from his horse some ten or twelve years ago, he could get around as well as men of half his age. Asked to what he attributed his longevity and well-preserved condition, he said, first to the sound constitution which he inherited, and second to correct habits of life. He never indulged in the ruinous pastimes of youth and therefore reached and has enjoyed manhood in health.

He was never intoxicated but once, that being when he was a boy, and, though he used tobacco for nearly thirty years, he quit it when he found it was injuring his health. In all the relations of life he has endeavored to live along the lines of fairness, sobriety and moral rectitude, seeking to do what was right from a sense of justice and taking every act and every motive before the tribunal of conscience. He has not been one to cavil or complain, but has accepted the good things of life with gratitude and has borne its ills with resignation. Petty bickerings and small quarrels he has known nothing of, having always been self-respecting and respected by others. The domestic virtues preponderate in him and his home circle before it was broken up by death, and the marriage of his children was charming and pleasant.

Mr. Skinner lost his wife in March, 1861, her death occurring at the old homestead in Liberty County. Of his three sons and four daughter, but three are living, though all became grown and were married. The eldest, a daughter, Eliza Jane, was married to Buford Brown and died many years ago in Indiana. The eldest son, James D. Skinner, is a prominent citizen of Galveston. The next, a daughter, Cynthia Ann, was married to Anthony Drane and died in Marion County, Ky., a short time after her marriage. William P. Skinner, the second son, died at Liberty, Texas, in 1864, from disease contracted in the Confederate army. Julia Ann was married to Agnilla J. Beard and died at Liberty, Texas, in 1895. John F. Skinner, the youngest son, is a citizen of Lampasas, and Sarah A., the youngest daughter, is the wife of Wilson R. Swinney and resides in Lampasas County. Mr. Skinner has a large number of grandchildren and great-grandchildren, his youngest son being nearly sixty years old. It is estimated that his descendants number between eighty and one hundred. All, so far as they have assumed the duties of life, are filling respectable places in society.

John F. Skinner, youngest son of Roswell and Theodosia Skinner, was born in Marion County, Ky., February 16th, 1839; enlisted for six months in Capt. James Wrigley's Company, Confederate States service, in 1861; served the term of his enlistment on Galveston Island, and then entered Waul's Legion for three years or during the war; served in that command until the fall of Vicksburg, when he was paroled, returned to Texas, and served again on Galveston Island and coast country until the close of hostilities. After the war he engaged in the mercantile business at Liberty, Texas, which he followed at that place until 1883, when he moved to Lampasas, where he had previously become interested in the stock business, and which has since been his home. He is president of the First National Bank of Lampasas and has ranching interests in Lampasas County. November 7th, 1871, at Liberty, Texas, Mr. Skinner married Miss Nannie Hardin, a native of that place and a daughter of Frank Hardin. The issue of this union has been five children: Helen, now Mrs. J. F. White, John F., Jr., Christie O'Brien, Wickliffe and Ruth.

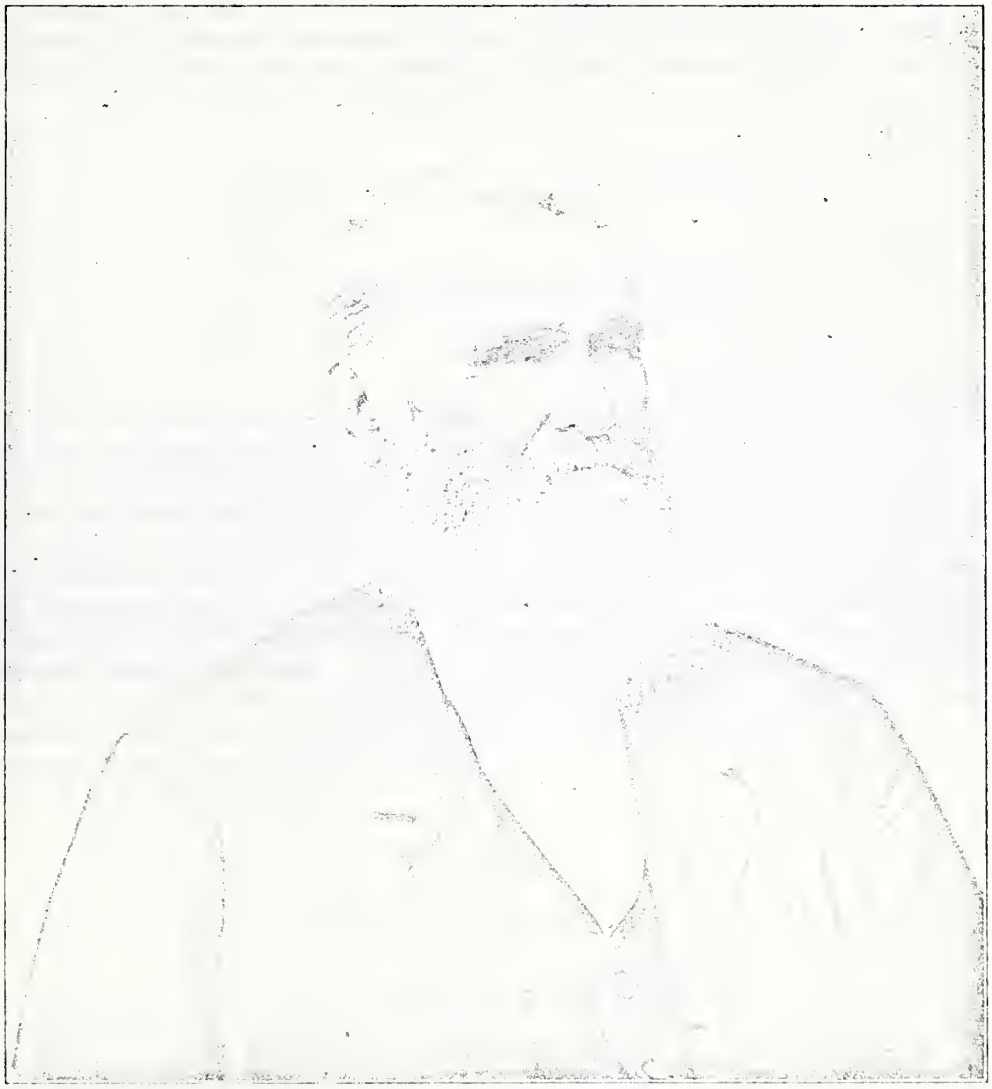
---

## B. E. HURLBUT,

### BROWNWOOD.

B. E. Hurlbut, son of Eli D. and Emma E. Hurlbut, was born in Courtland County, N. Y., August 22, 1858, and was reared at Windsor, Henry County, Miss., where his parents settled in 1864. He began his mercantile career in the hardware house of Huey & Philip, of Dallas, Texas, entering the employ of the firm at the age of eighteen. Though the youngest employee of the firm he soon developed a capacity for business and earnest work that brought him continued and rapid promotion, and won for him the position of confidential clerk and buyer before he was twenty-one years old. His health becoming impaired from overwork, he resigned his position with Huey & High to accept one with F. W. Carruthers of Corsicana, at the same time receiving a substantial increase in salary. In 1884 he formed a partnership with Frank J. Semple under the firm name of Hubert & Semple, and opened a hardware business at Lampasas. The firm carried on a large and profitable trade at that place as long as it continued the western terminus of the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe Railway. In 1888, after the road extended West, the business was moved to Brownwood where it has since continued, the partnership terminating in 1891, at which time the present name, the Hurlbut Hardware Company, was adopted. Mr. Semple was never actively connected with the management of the business, but received good returns — four dollars for one — on the amount he had invested in it. Mr. Hurlbut has, since the reorganization, owned ninety per cent of the business, and has at all times had full control of it. This, as indicated by the name, was originally confined to hardware but has grown to embrace all kinds of merchandise except groceries, and has two factories, one for making saddles and harness, and the other for tin and sheet metal goods. The Hurlbut Hardware Company occupies commodious quarters in the center of business at Brownwood, owning a two-story stone block fronting a hundred feet on one of the main thoroughfares and extending a hundred and twenty feet to the rear, being divided into compartments, each of which is especially fitted up for some branch of business. A stock ranging from $85,000 to $90,000 is carried and an annual business of $225,000 is done. The employees number from twenty to twenty-seven, three traveling salesmen being included in the list, and a territory embracing twenty-six counties is drawn on for trade. Mr. Hurlbut gives this business his strict personal attention, and while a liberal supporter of all public enterprises and interested in everything affecting the public good, he has never taken part in politics nor suffered himself to be drawn into any schemes of a speculative nature. He was the first president of the Brownwood Board of Trade and has served as trustee of the city schools. His establishment has of itself helped to strengthen the commercial credit of Brownwood in a marked degree besides adding greatly to the taxable wealth of Brown County.

Mr. Hurlbut has attained noteworthy success and the secret of it lies near the surface. It is to be found in his natural aptitude for business, in the



J. S. CROSS.

excellent business training which he enjoyed and the adherence to practical methods in the conduct of his business. His treatment of his employees as friends and associates is especially worthy of mention, since in this way he has helped to lay the foundation of independent careers, and by selling to them at different times a small interest in his business has enlisted their best efforts in building it up. He worked for others nearly eight years himself during which time in recognition of his services he received each year an increase in wages without asking it, of which fact he is prouder than anything he has accomplished since he has been engaged in business for himself.

On September 23, 1884, Mr. Hurlbut married Miss Licia H. Brown, daughter of James S. and Martha Brown, and a native of Owen County, Ky., Mr. and Mrs. Hurlbut having first met at Lampasas where she was visiting friends and relatives. The issue of this union has been three sons and two daughters. Mr. Hurlbut's parents reside in Brownwood and he has a sister, Mrs. W. W. Glover, living in Sedalia, Mo., who, with those just mentioned, constitute all of his immediate relatives.

## WILLIAM G. HUNT,

### COLUMBUS.

Capt. William G. Hunt was born in Lunenburg County, Va., September 5th, 1813, and came to Texas in 1831. In those early pioneer days Indians were often troublesome and he had numerous and exciting brushes with the savages. Capt. Hunt fought through the War of Texas Independence from its inception to its close. He was a member of the Spartan band that fired the first shots of the revolution at Gonzales, the Texian Lexington, and was one of the brave men who stepped forward at San Antonio, when the immortal Ben Milam strode to the center of the camp, waved his hat, gave a ringing huzza and shouted: "Who will follow old Ben Milam into San Antonio?" and took part in the assault and capture of that place.

Capt. Hunt served in Company C., Thirteenth Texas Infantry, during the war between the States, and rose to the rank of Captain in the Confederate service. He is a prosperous farmer and now in his old age is enjoying that ease which is the reward of a well-spent life, in his comfortable home in the town of Columbus. Such old heroes are the glory and boast of Texas.

## JOHN S. CROSS,

### BROWNSVILLE.

There are few persons now living whose names are more familiar and who have been more closely identified with the history and development of Southwest Texas than the subject of this memoir, and nearly half a century has passed since he linked his name with the history and destimes of the Lone Star State. Mr. Cross was born in South Carolina, August 16th, 1816.

His father, John Cross, was also a native of the "Old Palmetto State" and was there reared. He was by occupation a successful planter and was an astute man of business. He married Miss Margaret Joiner and they reared a family of seven children. John S. Cross, the subject of this sketch, was the third born of this family. He received such education as the meager facilities of his State and county afforded in those early days, grew up on his father's plantation and finally went to Mississippi, where he took a position as overseer on a large cotton plantation.

He remained in Mississippi until the year 1848, and then came to Texas by way of New Orleans.

landing at Galveston, which was then an unpretentious little seaport town. He remained at Galveston but a short time and, being restless and anxious to accomplish something, started north on a prospecting tour, and soon located about twenty miles north of Galveston, in Brazoria County, where he remained for about two years and then sold his interests and, in about 1850, moved to Brownsville.

The thrilling experiences of this old-time veteran, with the redman and the marauding Mexican who at once, and for years preyed upon and "ran off" his stock, besides committing numerous other depredations, would make most interesting reading. It is safe to say that Mr. Cross has seen and experienced as much of the stern reality of border life, as any other living Texian. He continued his stock operations on the lower Rio Grande until about the year 1859, when the unsettled condition of affairs along the Mexican border, and finally the breaking out of the great war between the States, rendered the business so hazardous that he withdrew from it and located with his family at Matamoros, Mexico, and engaged in merchandising on a modest scale. This was in the year 1862. While the war was in progress in the United States, Matamoros was lively and business was good. Mr. Cross therefore made money rapidly, and by his straightforward business methods extended his trade until his establishment became one of the leading mercantile houses in the city. In 1880 Mr. Cross admitted to partnership his eldest son, Middleton H. Cross, forming the well-known firm of J. S. & M. H. Cross, doubtless the strongest in Eastern Mexico and Southwest Texas. Besides their large wholesale and retail stores in Matamoros, the firm own and operate a bakery that gives employment to a large number of people. In 1880 the firm opened a branch wholesale store in Brownsville, Texas, where they carry a large and complete line of dry goods, notions, etc. The trade of these establishments extends far into the interior of Southwest Texas and Mexico, and is an important factor in the business history of that section of country. Besides these important enterprises, the firm owns large tracts of fine agricultural and pasture lands, all under fence, and have fine and most substantial improvements thereon.

Mr. Cross, our subject, now well advanced in years, while well preserved and in the enjoyment of good health, is gradually relinquishing the cares of business, and devotes his time chiefly to his ranch interests near Brownsfield, while the entire management of their stores and bakery is intrusted to the care of the junior member of the firm, Middleton H. Cross, Esq. They each own and live in the most complete, attractive and spacious homes in the city of Matamoros. Mr. Cross is a typical old-time Texian, of plain, unassuming and easy manners and genuine Southern hospitality.

---

## HENRY M. FIELD,

### BROWNSVILLE.

The subject of this brief memoir is a well-known citizen of Brownsville, Texas, a native of Southwick, Mass., and was born September 1, 1842. The Fields of New England and New York, of which family he is a member, have descended from a long line of ancient and honored ancestry dating in England as far back as 1316 to Lord Robertus Field of Hardwick, and John Field, a lord of the township of Chelsham, Surrey.

Burke's History of the Commoners of England (1833) gives evidence of the antiquity and prominence of the family. It is said of Dr. Richard Field that his family was of an ancient origin, early emigrated to Massachusetts Colony and soon located at Hartford, Conn. Our subject descends from this gentleman, who was born in England in 1561 and served as Chaplain to Queen Elizabeth. From that date down the march of time the name has been a prominent one upon the pages of English and American history and is to-day familiar to the student of the religious, legal, scientific and financial history of our country. The family has been established in America for a period covering more than two hundred years. The American founder of the family was Zechariah Field, who settled in Massachusetts not more than a dozen years after the pilgrims landed at Plymouth and was, himself, a Puritan. Later, his brother Robert came to the country. Cyrus W. Field, of New York, the projector of the great Atlantic cable, is an uncle of our

subject, Mr. Henry M. Field. His father, Mathew D. Field, an older brother of Cyrus W. Field, was a paper manufacturer for many years at Lee, Mass.; in 1843 removed to St. Louis, Mo., and for eleven years resided in the West, where he did heavy contract work upon railroads and constructed several large suspension bridges, one of which, 1,956 feet long, spans the Cumberland river at Nashville, Tenn. He served in the Massachusetts Senate from Hamdem for several terms and was prominent in public affairs wherever he resided.

Stephen J. Field, Justice of the United States Supreme Court, is an uncle. The family throughout is noted in legal circles and as financiers and members of the Christian clergy.

Henry M. Field came to Brownsville with the Federal troops in 1865, and upon being mustered out of service, took up his residence in that city.

He received his education in Massachusetts, his native State, and, in 1862, entered a volunteer regiment, which served in the Army of Virginia, Army of West Virginia and Army of the James. He then served as a commissioned officer in a regiment of United States colored troops, which was sent to Brownsville, after Appomattox, and was a First Lieutenant and A. A. Engineer when mustered out in 1866.

He occupied the office of Deputy Collector of Customs and for several years was County Surveyor for Cameron County, in both of which positions he made excellent records. In 1879 he entered business in Brownsville, and since that time has not held any public office.

In 1871 he was the engineer that built the Rio Grande Railroad from Brownsville to Point Isabel.

He deals in lumber and hardware, and is a large buyer of hides, wool, cotton, bones, horns and pelts of all descriptions, from the *rancheros* of the vicinity, shipping the articles to Eastern markets. His establishment occupies nearly a block on Eleventh street, between Jackson and Van Buren. A disastrous fire occurred in 1890, destroying nearly all of the buildings and their valuable contents. The account books were burned, in spite of every effort to save them, and Mr. Field was therefore unable to fix his exact loss, and had infinite difficulty in adjusting the multitude of outstanding accounts. He rebuilt immediately on the same site, taking the precaution to include a fire-proof vault in his office arrangements.

Among other branches of business, Mr. Field was associated at the time of the fire, with a skillful taxidermist and enthusiastic naturalist, who had collected over eight hundred species of birds, and a large number of mammals and rodents pertaining to the Brownsville section. This valuable collection was fortunately unharmed.

About one mile from the city there is a large tract of land owned by Mr. Field. A portion of the 2,685 acres has been laid out in lots and streets, and is known as Field's Addition. Trees have been planted on each side of the streets, and when Brownsville rises from her long sleep and begins to stretch herself, there will be some splendid building lots all ready, where handsome dwellings may be erected on green lawns surrounded by beautiful shade trees. The balance of the tract is partly under cultivation, and partly pasture lands. A system of irrigation is provided, which furnishes water for some of the land, by means of a dam across the resaca (old river bed) running through the place. Mr. Field has taken the proper course to secure large crops with certainty, for all the soil requires to make it yield abundantly is a supply of water at the proper time.

## WILLIAM G. HUGHES,

### HASTINGS,

Was born in London, England, May 29, 1859; educated at Marlborough College; came to America in 1878 and lived in Boston, Mass. (where his father still resides), until the following year when, owing to failing health, he came South in search of a more genial climate. Visiting the picturesque and salubrious mountain district of Kendall County, he was so charmed with the country that he bought and improved what is now known as the Hughes Ranch. It is located in a romantic dell, three and a half miles from Boerne. Among other springs on the property are mineral springs that have become famous for their medicinal virtues and are annually attracting large numbers of health seek-

ers. Mr. Hughes has fine herds of Jersey cattle, half-bred Shetland ponies and Angora goats, and conducts a dairy, whose output of from three to four hundred pounds of butter per month is eagerly sought and sells at the highest market prices. Mr. Hughes was united in marriage to Miss Lucy Stephenson at San Antonio, Texas, June 28, 1888. She is a daughter of Mr. John Stephenson, an English gentleman, who has been engaged in farming in Kendall County since 1872. Mr. and Mrs. Hughes are delightful entertainers, genial and cultured, and have a wide circle of friends.

---

## PEYTON W. NOWLIN,

### AUSTIN.

One of the best known and most highly esteemed of the Texas pioneers, is the lamented Peyton Wade Nowlin, whose name was a synonym of honor among the statesmen and heroes of former times, who laid broad and deep the foundations for our present prosperity, enlightenment and progressive civilization.

He was born in Logan County, Ky., October 12th, 1802; lived there until sixteen years of age and then moved with his parents to Missouri, where he completed his education at Franklin College. Reaching man's estate, he became a large shipper of tobacco and successfully engaged in merchandising and farming. October 28th, 1827, he was united in marriage to Miss Martha M. Pulliam. Mr. Nowlin came to Texas in 1847, and returned to Missouri for his family, just prior to the permanent location of the State capitol at Austin, in 1848. He erected the first house built in the town after Austin was decided upon as the seat of the Government, and in this house his eldest daughter (Mrs. Lucy A. Dancy) now resides.

Mr. Nowlin was elected in 1850 a delegate to the first railroad convention held in the State; was an earnest advocate of the construction of a railway to the Pacific Ocean and, possessed of unusual breadth and strength of mind, liberal and public-spirited in his views, he was an active promoter of every enterprise that promised benefit to the State of his adoption. He was a member of the Christian Church and stood high in the Masonic fraternity, by which order he was interred with befitting honors after his death, which occurred at the old family homestead at Austin, August 31, 1884. He was a kind husband and father, generous neighbor and friend, a patriot and citizen above reproach; a man who is affectionately remembered by the few old Texians who knew and still survive him. His wife died at Austin, March 2, 1877, and is interred beside him in the city cemetery. She was a woman of literary tastes, shared her husband's patriotism, and kept her nimble fingers ever busy to cover the weary Confederate soldiers' feet; even a sick Federal was the recipient of her kindness. Eight children were born to them, two sons and six daughters. Five daughters survive, viz.: Lucy A., who married Col. J. W. Dancy; Susan B., who married Hon. C. H. Randolph; Annie E., who married Col. E. M. Lesueur; Mollie, who married Capt. J. H. Dinkins; and Addie, who married David N. Robinson; Mattie and Peyton died unmarried.

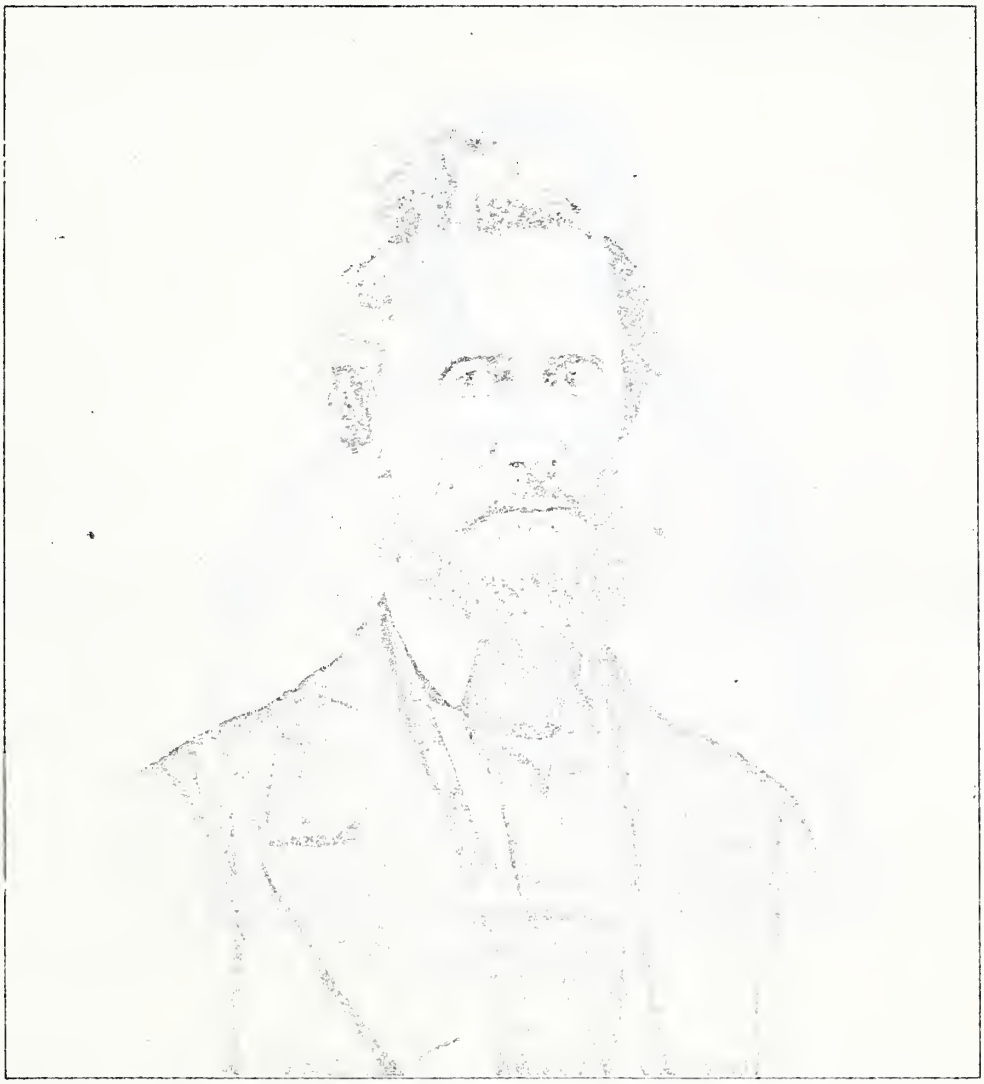
---

## COL. J. W. DANCY,

### LA GRANGE, TEXAS.

Col. J. W. Dancy, the lineal descendant of Francis de Dancé (a Castillian nobleman, who fled with the Huguenots from persecution in France to the freedom of America), was born in Virginia, Greenville County, September 3, 1810. His father, William Dancy, who married Percilla Turner, of Virginia, moved to Decatur, Ala., when their son, John Winfield, was quite small.

Col. Dancy received an excellent education, studied law, science, language, and everything in



COL. J. W. DANCY.



MRS. LUCY DANCY.

his reach, graduating at the University of Tennessee at Nashville. He received his license to practice law from Judge Catron, of Tennessee, afterwards Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court. He married Miss Evalina Rhodes, July, 1835, who lived only one year. Left a widower so early in life, he was attracted by the sorrows of Texas to embrace her dangers, landing at Velasco, December 28, 1836. The rough sea voyage "made him sick unto despair," says the Hon. F. R. Lubbock (ex-Governor and State Treasurer of Texas), who came to this State in company with Col. Dancy. Determined to identify his every interest with Texas, he took, within sixteen days, papers of citizenship (January 13, 1837), under District Judge R. M. Williamson, also Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the Republic of Texas. He followed the practice of his profession with distinction and marked financial success at La Grange for many years, taking a helpful interest in younger members of the bar, and moved to the front, a recognized leader. He was elected to the Congress of the Republic of Texas in 1841 and 1842, there maintaining the reputation he had previously earned, as a man of great purity of character and purpose. Col. Dancy participated in many exciting skirmishes with Indians, and received a severe wound in the shoulder while pursuing the red-skinned marauders out on the Medina. He served under Capt. Jack Hays in 1842, in repelling Vasquez's Mexican invasion.

With a prodigality of love for the beauty and utility of nature, he immediately purchased a large tract of land, establishing a plantation and stock ranch thereon, near La Grange, his residence overlooking the lovely fern-decorated banks of the Colorado river. To this garden of Eden he brought his queenly wife, Lucy Mowlin, of Austin, to whom he was married, October 25, 1849. At this place he planted the first hydraulic-ram in Texas, just beneath his magnificent spring, which abundantly irrigated the finest berries, fruits and flowers ever grown in the State. He was one of a company to establish the first newspaper in Fayette County (1850, *The Texas Monument*), which he gratuitously edited, for the purpose of raising funds to erect a monument over the remains of the Mier prisoners and Dawson's men, brought from Mexico and deposited in a vault on Monument Bluff, just across the river from La Grange.

Col. Dancy was one of the trustees who founded a Military College at Rutersville, the first established in Texas. The Galveston *News* in 1851, speaking of Col. Dancy, says: "He is the noblest work of God — a man incapable of a dishonorable act, and a detester of meanness, a high-toned gentleman, scholar, and critic; he has not a superior in the State in a knowledge of parliamentary rules, and makes a good presiding officer. His virtues, public and private, are of the highest order."

Austin and San Antonio papers of 1853 said of him: "Senator Dancy is madly in favor of the Pacific Railway. It must pass through Texas with a Mississippi terminus at New Orleans. He would strain every nerve to secure its passage — is body and soul an internal improvement man. With strength of statistics, power of argument and beauty of imagery, he portrayed the vast, almost incomprehensible advantage of railroads to Texas. He said 'Railroads are the only key to unlock her casket of costly gems.'" His ideas of the telegraph and railroad were then laughed at and derided, especially when he said "We will be enabled to get a dispatch from China the evening before it was sent." They, however, were planted in good soil, took root and later placed high on the list of practical utility, finally being realized by his children.

Col. Dancy, the "Father of Railroads in Texas," lived only long enough to see two roads commenced. He was the director of the first one (which reached only to Alleyton), when he died, February 13th, 1866, at La Grange, Texas. His heart's desire is at last perfected, that road now runs from New Orleans to San Francisco.

Though possessed of every Christian virtue, and giving liberally to all denominations, he belonged to none; but praised God for a beautiful earth as his birthright, and a glorious heaven his eternal inheritance. Having lost a son and daughter quite young, he left a widow with four girls to raise to maturity, all ardent members of the Episcopal Church, viz.: Evalina, who graduated at Carnatz Institute, New Orleans, and married J. P. Ledbetter, now an attorney of Coleman, Texas, possessing the utmost confidence of his clients from all parts of the United States; Olivia, who completed her education at Columbia, Tenn., and married J. C. Brown, a very prominent and successful lawyer of La Grange, Texas; Ella, a girl of rare literary ability and superior personal attractions, who married quite young to Mr. Hall, and now lives in San Antonio; and Lucie Winnie, who was summoned by the Death Angel when just blooming into womanhood, and a beloved student, at Columbia, Institute, Tenn.

Mrs. Lucy Nowlin Dancy was born in Saline County, Mo., September 16, 1828, and married

in Austin, Texas, October 25, 1849, remaining all her husband's lifetime at Dancy Plantation, just opposite La Grange. Rt. Rev. Alexander Gregg, Episcopal Bishop of Texas, appointed her president of the first "Parochial Society" of La Grange. She was elected several times president of the "La Grange Cemetery Association" (the first one formed in the State), was one of the organizers of the Travis Chapter, Daughters of the Republic of Texas, and has ever since been on the Committee of Credentials. Mrs. Dancy is possessed of fine executive ability, is widely cultured and accomplished and is deservedly one of the most popular of our noble matrons.

Peyton D. Nowlin, a lawyer by profession and a brother of Mrs. Dancy, entered the Confederate army soon after the commencement of the war between the States; was captured at the fall of Arkansas Post and was afterwards exchanged, after which he served under Gen. Joseph E. Johnston and Hood through the famous Tennessee and Georgia campaign, taking part in the battles of Chickamauga and Lookout Mountain and other important engagements, bearing himself with that gallantry that characterizes the conduct only of the bravest of the brave. He also saw hard service in Virginia, and was severely wounded in the hip in front of Richmond. At the close of the war he came home and, having recovered from his wound, went to Mexico with his sister, Mrs. Randolph, and, returning, took, and died, of yellow fever at the City of Tuxpan, May 26, 1866.

---

## CHAS. OHLRICH,

### SMITHSON'S VALLEY,

Was born November 24, 1834, in the town of Greifswald, North Germany; came to Texas in 1854 with sixty other emigrants from the same locality, rented a piece of land on Spring Branch in Comal County; and married and purchased land on the Guadalupe river, in that county, where he lived six years. He started in 1863 and taught until 1865 the first school in that locality and then sold out and commenced life at his present home in Smithson's Valley.

He started and taught the first school in the valley in 1865, he building a log school-house on land situated near his present residence and owned by him. This modest structure now serves as a corn-crib.

Mr. Ohlrich taught a private school until the public school system was inaugurated and then continued to train the young idea, under the new system, for several years. He was made Postmaster at Smithson's Valley, in April, 1866, and has held the position since that time, a period of twenty-nine years. In 1870 he was elected Justice of the Peace and County Commissioner and still holds the former office. Held the latter office for about ten years. He engaged for a time in merchandising but sold out his stock and devoted his attention to agriculture, at which he met with gratifying success, owing to his thrift, energy and skill. Some years since he sold the greater part of his farming interests to his son, retaining a comfortable home.

Mr. Ohlrich married in 1859 Miss Louise, daughter of Joachim Pantermuehl, a pioneer of Comal County, further mention of whom is made in this volume.

Mr. Ohlrich has two living children: Ernest, born August 26th, 1861, and Clara, born March 16th, 1871. Ernest married Miss Martha, daughter of Henry Startz, and has two children: a daughter, Ada, and a son, Otto.

Clara is Mrs. Max Richter, of Kendall County and has two sons, Arno and Harry.

# FELIX VANDERSTUCKEN,

## FREDERICKSBURG,

Is one of Fredericksburg's most enterprising and substantial business men. He came to Texas in 1857 and located on a ranch in Mason County and engaged in stock-raising for about seven years. In 1864 he closed out his stock interests and removed to Fredericksburg and purchased the Fredericksburg Flour Mills. He operated these mills until about 1889, when he renovated the entire outfit, transforming it into a complete roller mill of seventy-five barrels capacity, the product of which is the highest grade in quality and finds a ready domestic market. Mr. Vanderstucken has been twice married and has seven children. He has taken an active part in local affairs, both business and educational; has served several years as County Commissioner of Gillespie County; was one of the organizers and is now one of the Directors of the Gillespie County Fair Association, and has served a number of terms as Trustee of the Fredericksburg Public Schools. A brother of Mr. Vanderstucken, Frank Vanderstucken, was one of the original Texas pioneers, coming to the country, in company with De Castro, when a boy of only fifteen years of age. He met Castro in Antwerp, where his father, Frank Vanderstueken, Sr., then lived, and where Frank Vanderstucken, Jr., was born.

De Castro saw in the lad the elements of a successful pioneer, the making of a man of great enterprise, energy and daring, and, therefore, insisted on bringing him to Texas where those manly qualities could not fail to find full scope for development. On reaching Texas, the spirit of improvement and progress took full possession of the young pioneer and he promptly engaged in various enterprises, such as the building of forts, etc., under government contracts. At the opening of the war between the States he, with Henry Runge, held government freight contracts for the State of Texas. He served four years in the First Texas Cavalry, Confederate army, and distinguished himself as the "Dutch Captain," being in command of a company. He served with great bravery, taking part in the memorable battles of Mansfield and Pleasant Hill, Louisiana, and other engagements. After the war he returned to Antwerp, his native city in Belgium, and engaged in the milling business and there attained a position of business, political and local prominence and amassed a large fortune. He married in Texas, Miss Sophia Scheonerwolf, of Fredericksburg, and they have four children, all born in Fredericksburg. One son, Frank, Jr., a musical composer of world-wide celebrity, was recently at the head of the Orion Club, of New York City, but is now at the head of the profession in Cincinnati, Ohio.

---

# ANTONE KOCH,

## BOERNE,

Was born in Baden, Germany, in 1835; worked in a cloth-weaving mill in Germany when a boy; came to America; found employment in New York City and later in Philadelphia, and in 1856 enlisted in the regular army of the United States, with which he served as a private soldier for five years, securing an honorable discharge — in 1860. He then came to Texas, "striking" San Antonio, where he remained several months. He finally engaged in farming sixteen miles east of San Antonio. He spent the years 1861–5 in the service of the Southern Confederacy and during that period aided in the building of various fortifications in Texas.

He married Miss Gaild Schubert in San Antonio in 1860. They have one son, Julius Koch. Mr. Koch located in Boerne in 1862, where he has been engaged in farming and gardening and has accumulated a competency.

## ANDRAES WOLLSCHLAEGER,

### BOERNE,

Was born in Prussia, August 25, 1818, where he learned the shoemaker's trade, which he followed until he left Germany for America, 1868. Landing at Galveston in 1868, he took passage in another ship for Indianola and from the latter place proceeded to San Antonio, where he resided for a short time and then moved to Sisterdale, where he purchased and improved a farm and engaged in raising horses and cattle. After a residence of six years at Sisterdale he sold out his property there and in 1874 located on the present family estate, near Boerne.

He brought his wife and four children with him to this country. He died July 28, 1894, at seventy-five years of age. His widow survives at seventy years of age. The living children are Andraes, Christian, Sophia, now Mrs. A. Behr, of Sisterdale, and Gustav.

The farm consists of 420 acres of splendid farming and grazing lands.

---

## HENRY BOERNER,

### COMFORT,

Was born in Hanover, Germany, November 21, 1826, and came to Texas in 1850. Other members of the family followed. The subject of this notice first located at Horton Town, near New Braunfels, where he remained for six years engaged in farming. He later moved to his present home near Comfort. His father, Henry Boerner, Sr., came from Germany to Texas in 1851, and lived at New Braunfels, where he died in 1886, at ninety-three years of age. Henry Boerner, Jr., subject of this notice, had one brother in Texas, who was killed by the Indians in the historic Nueces Massacre. His name appears on the monument erected to the memory of the victims at Comfort, where their remains were interred. Mr. Boerner has one brother in Germany, and two married sisters in Texas. He was married July 11, 1852, to Miss Caroline Schultz. They have six children: Johanna, now Mrs. Joseph Keiner of Comfort; Frederick, Minnie, Lena, Augusta and Dora. He served in the Home Guards during the late war. Mr. Boerner is one of Comfort's most highly esteemed citizens and prosperous farmers.

---

## HERMAN KNIBBE,

### SPANISH BRANCH,

A native of Comal County, Texas, born July 6th, 1850, is second son of Dietrich Knibbe, one of Comal County's earliest and most prominent pioneers, and was reared on the old Knibbe estate in that county. He is a successful farmer and stockraiser. December 7, 1874, he was united in marriage to Miss Ottilie, a daughter of Philip Wagner. She was a native of Texas and died in 1889, leaving three children: Alice, Meta, and Alvin. A number of years later Mr. Knibbe married Mrs. Minnie Schultz, widow of the late Chas. Schultz, and by this union has two children: Hilda and Dietrich.

# ERNST CORETH,

## NEW BRAUNFELS.

Ernst Coreth, one of the early pioneers Comal County, Texas, was born in Vienna, Austria, December 2d, 1803. Was educated in that city. Enlisted in the Austrian army in 1820 and served as an officer until 1830, when he retired and settled on the estate, in Tyrol, inherited from his father, who fell an officer in the Austrian army, in the battle at Austerlitz, on the 2d of December, 1805. In 1834 he married Miss Agnes Erler and in 1846 he came with his family to Comal County and improved the estate near New Braunfels, now owned by his son, Rudolph. The family then consisted of six children and four were born afterward. Three of the children are dead and seven survive at this writing:—

Charles, born January 16th, 1837, married Miss Hedwig Kapp and died in 1865, a soldier in the Confederate army. His two sons died in early childhood and his widow survives.

John, born February 22d, 1845, died a soldier in the Confederate army in 1863; Amalia, born June 22, 1840, married Dr. Goldman, in 1872, and died in 1873 without issue. Ernst Coreth, died July 10th, 1881, and his wife died April 11, 1888.

The living children are:—

1. Agnes, born September 18th, 1835, now wife of John O. Meusebach, of Loyd Valley, Texas.

2. Rudolph, born May 7th, 1838, is not married.

3. Franz, born October 29th, 1846, at Houston, Texas, married Miss Minna Zesch. His children are: Agnes, born January 26th, 1884; Lina, born May 29th, 1885; and Rudolph George Rochette, born January 3d, 1892.

4. Mary, born November 25th, 1848, is not married.

5. Anna, born February 27th, 1852, now wife of Hans Marshall, of Mason County.

6. Joseph, born December 5th, 1854, married Miss Mathilde Rudorf. His children are: Elizabeth, born September 26th, 1882; Ottilie, born, March 15th, 1887; Veronica, born January 29th, 1889; and Arthur Leopold, born October 13th, 1891.

7. Ottillie, born April 16th, 1858, now wife of Herman Altgelt, of Comal County.

---

# RUDOLPH CARSTANJEN,

## BOERNE,

A well-known and wealthy citizen of Boerne, Kendal County, Texas, and a pioneer settler in the State, came to Texas in 1850 and in November, 1855, camped with seven other young men on the present site of Boerne, up to that time unoccupied by a human habitation. The surrounding country was infested with Indians. The names of the party of campers were as follows: Mr. —— Zoeller, of Boerne, Dr. Cramer and Christian Flaek, of Comfort, Mr. ——Fredericks, J. Küchler, —— Schulz, Adam Vogt (the financial head of the expedition), and the subject of this notice. The party of explorers built a log-cabin on the spot and from this beginning the town has grown to its present proportions. The edifice now (1895) serves as the kitchen of the residence of County Surveyor —— Croskey. These seven men were bound together as a commune, intending to locate and perpetuate a colony along communistic lines. It is no surprise, however, to state that, as such, it was a failure. Part of the 640 acres aequired by them has, in the course of various subsequent transfers of ownership, become the property of Mr. Croskey. Mr. Carstanjen had no money invested or material interest in this project. He was merely a traveler, who had joined the idealists in search of health and pleasure. It becoming evident to the little band of adventurers that the scheme was impracticable, they disbanded and Mr. Carstanjen went to Sisterdale. There he bought 320 acres of land upon which he settled down to the quiet and independent life of a farmer. In 1869 he married Miss Ottillie Von

Werder, a granddaughter of Gen. Werder, a distinguished officer of the Prussian army, in the wars with France, notably that of 1870. Mr. Carstanjen remained on and improved this land at Sisterdale until 1872, when he abandoned agricultural pursuits and removed to Boerne, where he now lives in ease. He possesses means (mostly invested in Germany) that yield him an ample revenue and enable him to lead a life free from business cares. He has experienced hardships of pioneer life in Texas and appreciates the privileges he enjoys. He has spent liberally of his fortune in travel in the United States and Europe for the edification and culture of his children. During his pioneer experience he had $1,000 worth of horses and other stock stolen by the Indians. He "roughed it" two years, *without once sleeping in a house.* Mr. Carstanjen was born August 20, 1827, in Duisburg, on the Rhine, in Prussia. His father, Charles Carstanjen, was a successful merchant and amassed a fortune. The subject of this notice, Rudolph Carstanjen, was given a thorough German College education and at twenty-one years of age went to Buenos Ayres, South America. He traveled in various portions of that interesting country and then out of love for adventure came to Texas, where his desires were fully gratified. Mrs. Carstanjen was born in New Braunfels, Texas. Her father, Hans von Werder, was a First Lieutenant in the Prussian army. He came to New Braunfels in 1846, a companion of Prince Solms, the distinguished German colonist. He lived and died at Sisterdale, departing this life October 5, 1891.

Mr. and Mrs. Carstanjen have five interesting children: Ida, Rudolph, Hedwig, Charles, and Alvin.

## FRITZ ADLER,

### BOERNE,

An enterprising and prosperous German citizen of Boerne, Kendall County, Texas, left Heiderstoph, Germany, for America, in 1874; landed at Baltimore, Md., traveled through the States, in July of that year came to Texas, and the following year located at Boerne with his wife and three children and engaged in farming. He was born June 27th, 1841. Mrs. Adler's maiden name was Miss Julia Naikel. They have four children: Anna, Fritz, Emma, Powell, and Ernst Henrick. Mr. Adler's farm consists of 80 acres in a high state of cultivation and is well improved.

## FREDERICK LEASCH,

### BULVERDE,

An energetic and thrifty farmer of Comal County, Texas, came to America in 1860. He was born in the little town of East-Sea, Germany, May 29, 1835. His father, who also bore the name of Frederick, came to this country in 1867, and died in 1889. He had one other son, John, who, however, never came to America, and two daughters, Mary, who is now Mrs. William Edgar, of Comal County, and Lena, widow of the late Hermann ———, of that county. The subject of this memoir married Miss Riea Kobbelmaker in 1860. Her father, John Kobbelmaker, a carpenter by trade, and in later life a farmer, came to Texas with Prince Solms in 1845 and died here in 1870. Her mother is still living, as an honored and beloved member of the Leasch household. Mr. and Mrs. Leasch have eleven children: Louise, Henry, Frederick, Charles, Emil, Sophia, Augusta, Mennie, Idelhite, Frederica, and Robert, and nine grandchildren. Mr. Leasch has a well improved farm of 400 acres.

## HENRY RICHTER,

### SCHILLER,

Was born near Bremen, Germany, July 28, 1826; came to America in 1852, as a passenger on the sailing vessel, "*Texas*," on her trial trip, and after a voyage of fourteen weeks, landed at Indianola, from which place he went to New Braunfels and from there to Jones Mills, at the junction of Curry's creek and the Guadalupe river, in Kendall County, where he worked at the mill for two years for Judge Jones. He then pre-empted land and began farming, in which he has since been engaged. He now owns a well improved farm of seven hundred and twenty acres.

He was united in marriage to Miss Mary Stendeback in 1856. They have eight children, viz.: Paul, Emil, Norma, Mary, Otto, Minnie, Henry, and Elvira.

---

## CHARLES VOGES, JR.,

### BULVERDE,

Is a son of the venerable and esteemed Harry Voges.

Charles Voges was born in 1848. In January, 1874, he was united in marriage to Miss Amelia Georg, daughter of Charles Georg. They have seven children: Clara, now Mrs. Henry Ross; Matilda, Huldah, Oscar, Emil, Freda, and Meda. Mr. Voges owns a considerable body of land, part of which is under cultivation; and is regarded as a prosperous business man and substantial citizen of Comal County.

---

## ERNEST GRUENE, SR.,

### GOODWIN,

An old and respected settler of New Braunfels, came to America in 1845 and to New Braunfels in 1846. He was born in Hanover, Germany, July 6, 1819. He has two sons and one daughter. The daughter, Johanna, is the wife of Mr. John Zipp, of New Braunfels. The sons are well known and prosperous business men of that place. Mr. and Mrs. Gruene are members of the German Lutheran Church of New Braunfels. They were members of the first band of the Prince Solms colony.

## GOTTLIEB ELBEL,

### SPRING BRANCH,

A Texian pioneer of 1849; came from Saxony, where he was born March 2, 1827. His wife, *nee* Miss Christina Zeh, who was then a single woman, and to whom he was married in the fall of 1849, came to Texas with him. They landed at Galveston and proceeded thence to New Braunfels by way of Port Lavaca. He remained at New Braunfels for a brief time and in 1852 located on his present farm near Spring Branch, where he owns about 1,900 acres of good farming and grazing lands. His wife was born in Saxony. She died March, 1862, and left eight children: Wilhelmina, Augusta, Herman, Emma, Bertha, Ernst and Mary. Mr. Elbel married again in 1867, his second wife being Mrs. Wehe, widow of Charles Wehe, of Comal County. She has two children by her first marriage: Caroline Wehe, who married and lives in New Braunfels, and Louise Wehe, who married Charles Bierle and lives in New Braunfels. She has borne Mr. Elbel three children: Albert, Franklyn and Alma.

---

## CHARLES LEISTIKOW,

### KENDALIA,

One of the most prosperous and esteemed German farmers of Comal County, came to America in 1851 from Labenz, Germany.

He was born August 6, 1824. He married in 1848 Miss Johanna Troga. She was born in the town of Kissburg, Germany. They came over in the ship *Francisa*, sailing from Bremen to Galveston. They came from the latter port to Indianola and from thence to New Braunfels, where they lived for a period of about ten years. Mr. Leistikow worked out by the day three years and farmed on rented land for about seven years, after which he moved to the Piper settlement and there lived until 1877, when he established himself on his present place, which consists of 3,000 acres of farming and grazing lands.

---

## CHARLES KNIBBE,

### SPRING BRANCH,

Fourth son of the late Deterich Knibbe, was born June 16, 1860, at the old homestead in Comal County, where he now resides. He was married April 17, 1881, to Miss Pauline, daughter of Phillip Wegner. Mrs. Knibbe was born at Anhalt, Comal County, August 26, 1859. They have four children: Ella, Hermann, Henry, and Arno. Mr. Knibbe owns several hundred acres of good farming and pasture lands and a cotton gin, located near his home, and he is recognized as a substantial business man.

## S. W. SHOLARS, M. D.,

### ORANGE.

Physician. Born October 15, 1847, at Talladega, Ala.

Father, Dr. R. P. Sholars, born in 1812, in the State of Georgia — one of the prominent physicians of that grand old commonwealth. Died in Jasper County, Texas, in 1864.

Mother, Miss S. E. Wallace, born in Virginia, August 24, 1820.

Dr. Sholars reeeived his literary education in the common schools of Texas and his medical education at the University of Louisiana (now Tulane University), attending that institution three years in succession and graduating therefrom Mareh 12, 1872. In 1886 he returned to the college for review.

His parents moved from Alabama to North Louisiana; remained there about ten years and then eame to Texas and settled in Jasper County, in November, 1858. The remained there until 1878, and then moved to Orange.

The subject of this notice began practicing medicine in the winter of 1872 at his old home in Jasper County and remained there the six succeeding years. He moved to Orange April 16, 1878, where he has since practiced his profession and for a number of years been engaged in the drug business.

He has met with excellent financial success.

He enlisted in the Confederate army in 1864, as a private in Company I., Lane's (Texas) Regiment of Cavalry, with which he served until the close of the war. He then returned to his home in Jasper County, Texas.

He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, in which he has attained the Royal Arch degree, and is also a member of the K. of P., and Elks fraternities.

April 18, 1874, he was united in marriage, at Jasper, Texas, to Miss S. E. Miller, of Randolph County, Ga. She died April 16, 1880, at Orange.

His second marriage was to Miss Odessa Brockett, formerly of Alabama, June 22, 1887. Four children were born to him by his first wife, one of whom is dead, and two by his second wife, one of whom is deceased.

Of these children, Arthur R. Sholars attended Baylor University at Waco three years, going as far as he could in civil engineering and acquiring some knowledge of military tactics.

S. Wallace Sholars attended Baylor University for three years and is now a student at the University of Texas, law department.

O. Louis Sholars is attending the public schools of Orange, Texas; and Theta Sholars is now five years of age.

Dr. Sholars has been president of the Board of Medical Examiners of the first district for the past 15 years, and is serving his second term as president of the Southeast Texas Medical Society, headquarters at Beaumont. He was one of the first aldermen of Orange, elected upon the incorporation of the town under the general laws of the State.

He has been a member of the city school board for the past eleven years and Captain of the Orange Rifles for five years. He has held a commission as Surgeon, with rank of Captain, in the First Regiment T. V. G., and was promoted to the office of Medical Director of the First Brigade, with the rank of Lieutenant-colonel.

He has been a member of the State Medieal Association for a number of years.

Dr. Sholars is widely known and is respected by all who know him as a leading and influential citizen.

---

## WILLIAM VOGT,

### BOERNE,

Was born in the kingdom of Prussia, Germany, April 15, 1826, and was reared to the occupation of a farmer. He came to America in 1852, landing at Indianola, Texas, in December of that year.

From Indianola he proceeded to Seguin, in Guadalupe County, where he remained for four years, engaged in farming and stock-raising. He, however, lost all he had by Indian depredations

and the vicissitudes of the war between the States. He pioneered in Guadalupe County with ex-Governor John Ireland, and at times shared the same bed with him. Mr. Vogt aided in building the first school-house erected in Seguin. He finally located at Boerne, in Kendall County, where he has since resided. He at first purchased four acres of land on which his home now stands. To this he has since added ninety-six acres, and now owns a well-improved farm of one hundred acres.

In 1866-68 he served the people of Kendall County as Assessor of Taxes and made an active, efficient and acceptable official.

Mr. Vogt was united in marriage to Miss Anna Nesser in 1850. They have seven children: Joseph, deceased; Caroline, now Mrs. Ernst Pfiffer; August, deceased; Emma, now Mrs. Adam Phillip; Pauline, now Mrs. Charles Bergmann; Wilhelmina, now Mrs. Charles Reinhardt; and Bertha.

Two brothers of Mr. Vogt, Ferdinand and August, also came to Texas. The latter died at Spring creek, in Kendall County. Ferdinand located in Cuero, where he engaged in merchandising and resided until the time of his death.

## EWIN LACY,

### BURNET COUNTY.

Ewin Lacy was born in Christian County, Ky., October, 1832, and is a son of George W. and Sarah (Myers) Lacy, both of whom were also natives of Kentucky. Mr. Lacy comes of Revolutionary stock on both sides, both grandfathers, Moses Lacy and John Myers, having served in the Continental army. They subsequently settled in Kentucky, where they helped to beat back the Indians, fell the forests and lay the foundation of that great commonwealth.

George W. Lacy and Sarah Myers were married in Kentucky and moved thence to Missouri in 1842 and settled in Cedar County, where Mr. Lacy died the same year and his wife ten years later. They were the parents of eight sons and five daughters, all of whom lived to maturity. One of the sons, Zephaniah, died in Missouri, the others, seven in number, came to Texas: George W., Ewin and Jacob in 1858; John H. and Frank M. in 1860, and Matthew and Milton in 1872. Most of these settled in Burnet County, where they were for many years residents, and where some of them, among the number the subject of this sketch, still reside. George W. and Ewin stopped, on coming to the country, at Rockvale on the Colorado, not far from the present town of Marble Falls, and there put up a two-story stone dwelling for Josiah Fowler, the first building of that kind erected in that part of the State. Jacob stopped at Smithwick Mills, further down the river, and opened a blacksmith shop. After the war the several brothers engaged in farming and stock-raising, at which they met with success.

Ewin Lacy was a young man, unmarried, when he came to the State. He worked at his trade as a stone-mason until the opening of the war between the States and then entered the Confederate army as a member of Company B., Carter's Twenty-first Texas Cavalry, Parson's Brigade, with which he remained until the close of hostilities. He saw service under each of those distinguished commanders, Marmaduke, Tom Green, Wharton and Dick Taylor, and took part in most of the operations in Southwest Missouri, Arkansas and Louisiana. He received a gun-shot wound and a saber wound in the left wrist, a gun-shot wound in the left leg and a saber cut on the head, but was never for any considerable length of time out of the service and was but once captured (at Lick Creek, Ark.), and was then held only for a short time, his exchange being effected within a few weeks. He returned to Burnet County after the war and settled on a tract of land near Marble Falls, which he first rented and subsequently purchased and where he has since lived engaged in farming and stock-raising, at both of which occupations he has met with a full measure of success. He married Miss Kate Crownover of Burnet County in October, 1868. She is a native of Fayette County, Texas, and a daughter of Arter Crownover, who came to Texas previous to the revolution of 1835-6 and was for many years a resident first of Fayette and later of Burnet County

where he died a few years since. Mr. and Mrs. Lacy have had nine children born to them, seven of whom are living: Oleva, Arter, Melissa, Marshal Ney, John, Christian, and Ewin.

Mr. Lacy is a Democrat in politics and a member of the Methodist Church. He has lived in Burnet County since early Indian times and has served as a ranger at irregular intervals as often as the public safety demanded. On these expeditions he has, on various occasions, ranged Northwest Texas as far as the Concho, and tracked the "red skins" to their haunts and helped to recapture stolen property, but could never get close enough to them to have an actual fight.

---

## ERNEST DOSCH,

### SAN ANTONIO.

Ernest Dosch, a well-known pioneer citizen of San Antonio, one of the German colonists who came to Texas in 1848, in his younger days saw active service as a soldier and daring Indian fighter. He is a native of Hessen, Darmstadt, Germany, and was born May 3d, 1822; studied forestry; received a good education at the University of Giesen, from which he graduated in 1844, and, being of an enterprising and adventurous spirit, was attracted to the Texas Republic, in 1848, as above stated, and located near New Braunfels, where he engaged in farming. His father was an eminent jurist in Germany, serving acceptably a wealthy and influential constituency.

In 1857, Mr. Ernest Dosch, the subject of this notice, moved to San Antonio, where he has since resided, with the exception of the years 1865–6, which he spent in Germany. He is a plain, unassuming, kind-hearted and genial man, and has hosts of friends in the Alamo city, and throughout Southwest Texas. He has labored upon all occasions actively and efficiently, for the development and general welfare of the section of the State in which he has so long been a resident and a leading citizen. He has repeatedly declined public office, and although once elected Alderman from one of the influential wards of San Antonio, declined to serve.

---

## A. L. STEEL,

### HOUSTON.

Col. A. L. Steel was born in Oldham County, Ky., October 14th, 1830. His father, William M. Steel, was for years a prominent merchant of Louisville, Ky. The maiden name of his mother was Miss Lusatia Loughery. His paternal grandfather, Judge Andrew Steel, a native of Virginia, served throughout the Revolutionary War and emigrated to Oldham County, Ky., in 1785. His maternal grandfather, Alexander Loughery, an eminent surgeon in the Continental army, settled and lived in Woodford County, Ky.

Col. Steel, when about nine years old, lost his father, but remained at home until fifteen years of age, when he joined a surveying corps of the Louisville and Jeffersonville Ry., as rodman. In the following years he perfected himself in the knowledge of civil engineering. In 1850 he came to Texas, dealt in lands for a time, then accepted a position as Assistant Civil Engineer under the Buffalo Bayou, Brazos & Colorado Ry. Co., Mr. J. A. Williams holding the position as chief engineer. The road was completed to Richmond in 1855; in the winter of 1855–6 was projected in the direction of Austin, and was built to Allerton in 1860. Mr. Williams in the meantime had been made the superintendent of the completed portion of the road to Richmond, and Col. Steel, chief engineer, west of the Brazos

river. Col. Steel located the road to Allerton, and surveyed the line from that point to San Antonio. He continued to fill the position until the beginning of the war between the States, when railroad building ceased.

He joined the Eighth Texas Cavalry (Terry's Texas Rangers) as a private; became Quartermaster of his regiment, and November 18th, 1862, was promoted to the rank of Major of Engineers. He remained in the service until the war closed, participating in many hot engagements, and was five times wounded. After the close of hostilities he returned to Texas and located at Houston, where he has since resided; engaged first in the real estate and later in the insurance business. He is a member of the Masonic, I. O. O. F. and K. of P. fraternities, and is one of the best known and most highly respected citizens of Houston.

## CHARLES GRIESENBECK,

### SAN ANTONIO.

Charles Griesenbeck, well known in San Antonio and Southwestern Texas because of his long connection with the banking and business interests of the Alamo city, was born in Prussia, February 9th, 1829; attended local schools and took a collegiate course in his native town; afterwards accepted a position as bookkeeper and librarian in a large publishing house, with which he remained until twenty years of age, and then, in 1849, came to Texas, of which he had read so much that his ambition had become fired to succeed in a new and prosperous country. He landed first at Galveston, proceeded from that place to New Braunfels, where he stayed a short time, and then went to Gillespie County, where he pursued farming for six months. After leaving Blanco County he went to New Braunfels and Seguin, where he filled positions as clerk and salesman in various stores. From 1856 to 1861 he sold dry goods in San Antonio and then went to Mexico, where he remained until 1865. In the latter year he returned to San Antonio, where for twenty-one years thereafter he kept books for and acted as cashier of the bank of John Twohig. During the past five years he has been engaged in the cotton buying and commission business at San Antonio.

He married twice, having three sons — Louis, Arthur and Charles F., by his first marriage; and then married Miss Wilhelmine Boekel, of New York, by whom he has five children — Hugo, Bertha, Baldwin, Emily and Eugene. Mr. Griesenbeck is a pronounced type of a thorough-going German scion of a race that has done so much for the development of Southwestern and Central Texas, and a representative citizen of his section as well.

## ERNST BLUMBERG,

### NEW BRAUNFELS.

Ernst Blumberg, a well-known pioneer of New Braunfels, Texas, came to America direct to Fredericksburg, by way of Galveston, with his parents in 1845. He soon, in 1846, settled on a farm near New Braunfels with his father, Carl Blumberg. Carl Blumberg was born near the town of Kulm, in Prussia. He was an educated man, a professional tutor, but as a colonist came to the then new country to engage in agriculture, hoping to better his fortunes. He located five miles below New Braunfels, on the Guadalupe river. He brought with him to this country a wife and eight children: Ernst, whose name heads this sketch; Frederick, a citizen of Seguin, Texas; Julius, who resided at San Francisco, Cal., until his death in 1893; Betsy, who married in Texas and died some years

since; Henrietta (now Mrs. Rev. Gust of Elley) and Hulda (now Mrs. Michael Koepsel of Guadalupe Valley). Carl Blumberg lived on the farm until his death, which occurred in 1856 of yellow fever.

Ernst Blumberg pursued farming in its various branches until recently, when he practically retired from active business pursuits. He continues, however, to nominally act as the local agent of the Lone Star Brewing Company. He married, in 1859, Miss Margaret Zipp. She is a native of Prussia and a daughter of John Zipp, who was a New Braunfels pioneer in 1846. The family name is a familiar one in the community. Mr. and Mrs. Blumberg have ten living children: Ernst, Jr., Martha, Henry, August, Matilda, William, Lydia, Ferdinand, Olga, and Pauline.

Emma, a daughter, died some years ago. Mr. Blumberg made his home permanently in New Braunfels in 1891. He is a progressive and popular citizen and one who has done much for his section and Southwest Texas.

---

## FAYETTE SMITH,

### NAVASOTA.

The subject of this sketch was born in Alabama, January 22, 1832. His father was James W. Smith, and his mother bore the maiden name of Angeline D. Stamps. She was a daughter of Elijah Stamps, of Talledega, Ala. His parents were married in Alabama, and moved thence to Texas in February, 1837, his father stopping for a while at San Felipe and the family joining him in 1837 at Old Washington, on the Brazos. In 1838, when the seat of government was changed from Washington to Austin, they changed their abode to the latter place, and were residing there in 1841 when the tragic death of the father occurred, and the strange and thrilling episode in the life of the son, the subject of this sketch, took place. The main incidents connected with the killing of his father and capture of himself, as told by Mr. Smith to the writer, are as follows:—

"It occurred on January 22, 1841, the day I was nine years old. My father was riding out on horseback close to Austin (only a little way from the houses), and I accompanied him, riding behind. We were suddenly surprised by five Comanche Indians, who, coming out of the bushes, opened fire with bows and arrows and a gun or two. Almost the first missile, an arrow, struck my father's left arm, breaking it, and glanced, striking me on the forehead. The horse wheeled around and gave a bound or two and became unmanageable. As he dashed under a tree both my father and myself were swept off by a limb, and my father was immediately dispatched by the Indians and I was taken captive. The Indians started at once in a northwesterly direction, and joined a band of twenty Indians the first night, with whom we journeyed several days longer (probably a month), when we fell in with the main body of the tribe. Our course was still to the northwest, and after two or three months of weary travel we came upon some Mexican traders who, as I afterward learned, were from Taos, New Mexico, and who could speak a little English. The Indians sold me to these Mexicans, and we started for Taos. I asked the trader the question how far it was to where they lived. They replied: 'About a hundred years' travel.' I then asked them if they did not mean one hundred days, and they said yes. At Taos I was turned over to a man named John Rowland, an American, who had married a Mexican woman and settled at Taos, where he was engaged in trading with the Mexicans and Indians. I gave Rowland my mother's name and place of residence, and the name and residence of my grandfather, Stamps, but I do not think that he wrote to them, as there were no mails between Taos and the States.

"I remained with him and made myself as useful as possible awaiting developments. While there the Santa Fe Expedition arrived, and I remember seeing some of the members and of hearing about Texas, but did not get any tidings from any of my people. My uncle, William Smith, who was living at Austin at the time of my father's murder and my capture, soon after joined a party of Tonkaway Indians and went direct to Santa Fe to effect my release, supposing that I would be taken there by the Indians or Mexicans for a ransom. He reached that place, however, before I did, and went on

from there to St. Louis, where he hoped to get track of me. My mother, as I afterward learned, left Austin shortly after my father's death, and returned to Washington. A place was secured for me by Rowland in the first overland train that started from Santa Fe to Missouri, and I accompanied it to Independence, its destination. My uncle having gone to St. Louis, I missed him again, but was put in care of Lewis Jones, at Independence, who wrote to my mother at Austin and to my grandfather, Stamps, at Talledega, Ala., and from the latter received a reply that he would be on in a few days for me. As soon as my grandfather heard of me, he wrote to my mother to come on to Alabama. He arrived, as promised, and I was taken by him to his home in Talledega, which we reached a few days before the arrival of my mother. I returned to Texas with my mother and, she having settled at Old Washington, there my youthful lines were again cast under the single star of the Republic of Texas. I had no more experience with the Indians, and I do not want any more, yet I hold no ill-will toward them, as I think that they have been badly treated and robbed of a country, the best for their purpose in the world. They killed both my father and my grandfather, Smith, near the same place and date."

Young Smith became a clerk in the store of Shackelford, Gould & Company, at Washington, at about the age of seventeen years, and was in their employ for several years, spending the spring and summer behind the counter, and the fall and winter traveling through the Central and Western parts of the State, collecting for and looking after the interests of their business.

In 1855 he married Miss Elizabeth A. Gresham, a daughter of George M. Gresham, of Washington County, and began business for himself as a merchant and planter. He resided in Washington County until 1888, when he moved to Navasota, Grimes County, where he now lives. During the Mexican War he was a boy helping the sutler in Twiggs' regiment, and during the late war was a volunteer in the Confederate army, De Bray's regiment, serving in Texas and Louisiana, up to the battle of Mansfield, where he was wounded and disabled from further service. He has never held an official position and does not care to. He has raised a family of two sons and three daughters, all of whom remain with him, namely: Carrie, Edith, Rowland, Angeline D., and Roger.

---

## HENRY VOGES, JR.,

### BULVERDE,

A successful farmer, was born December 26, 1840, in Germany, and grew to manhood in Comal County, where he has since resided. He is a son of Henry Voges, Sr., the well-known Comal County pioneer settler. Married June 26, 1868, Miss Charlotte Langbein, a daughter of Andraes Langbein, of Sisterdale, Kendall County. Mr. and Mrs. Voges have eleven children: Ida (now Mrs. August Wehe), Hermann (a prosperous business man at Bulverde), Emilie (now Mrs. Louis Barttels), Richard, Edmund, Adolph, August, Walter, Bertha, Emma, and Arthur.

---

## ROBERT A. ALLEN,

### HEARNE,

A prominent merchant of Hearne, Robertson County, was born in Cabarras County, N. C., in 1840. His parents, Alexander and Serena (Townsend) Allen, moved to Tennessee when he was a child and there he was mainly reared. During the war between the States he served first in a six months company, organized in Searcy, Ark., in the spring of 1861, and afterwards, in the

Eighth Arkansas, Army of Tennessee, participating in the battles of Corinth, Chickamauga and Perryville, and the one hundred days fighting of the Georgia campaign from Dalton to Atlanta, and then followed Hood on his return into Tennessee, taking part in the battles at Franklin and Nashville. Later he was with Johnston in the last fight at Bentonville, N. C., and surrendered at Greensboro, in that State. He served a great part of the time as a private, but held the rank of First Sergeant at the time of the surrender. Although he served continuously throughout the war he was never captured or wounded. Mr. Allen's parents having come to Texas during the war, he came out immediately after the surrender and settled with them at Lancaster, in Dallas County. He made a crop there in 1866 and in the fall of that year went to Millican, then the terminus of the Houston & Texas Central Railway, and secured a clerkship; remained there a year or so and then went on with the terminus to Bryan, at which place he formed a copartnership with W. R. King, under the firm name of Allen & King, and was engaged in business until 1873, when he moved to Hearne, where he has since been engaged in merchandizing and is now the head of the firm of R. A. Allen & Son, dealers in hardware, furniture and saddlery, and has one of the largest establishments along the line of the H. & T. C. R. R. between Dallas and Houston. He has, as a matter of course, interested himself in some outside enterprises, taking stock in the Hearne & Brazos Valley Railroad. He is public-spirited, broad-minded and generous with his means. He began without a cent, a friend paying his way to the State and what he has represents the results of his own labor. In 1889, Mr. Allen married Miss Alice Cyrus, of Bryan, Texas, a native of the State and a daughter of J. T. Cyrus, an old Texian. A son, Robert Cyrus Allen, who is the junior member of the firm of R. A. Allen & Son, was born of this union. Mr. Allen had two brothers who came to Texas about the time he did, namely, William C. Allen, now of Thurber, this State, and Samuel Allen, who lives at Dallas. Two other brothers, James and Marshall, went to California at an early day and still reside there. His father, Alexander Allen, died at Hearne in 1890, at the advanced age of eighty-two. His mother died at Austin in 1885 at the age of seventy-five.

## ROBERT SPENCE,

### HEMPSTEAD,

A well-known and successful business man, of Waller County, is an Englishman by birth; came to America in 1836, landing at New York City and shortly thereafter located near Hamilton, Canada, where he resided for two years. He heard much of New Orleans, La., and the year 1838 found him in that city, where he remained thirteen years as a bookkeeper in a mercantile house. Ill-health rendered a change of climate and business habits desirable and he accordingly moved to Illinois and lived for a time in that State, ten miles east of St. Louis, Mo., at the town of Collinsville. From that time until 1854, he pursued farming near Collinsville and in Louisiana, spending several months of each year in the city of New Orleans. In 1865 he came to Texas and located in Houston, where he clerked and kept books in a store for two years. Here he met and married Mrs. Isaac Major, a lady of English birth, who came to America when a child, in 1850. Mr. and Mrs. Spence moved to Hempstead in 1867, where he engaged in merchandising, at which he has since prospered. He is now and has been for many years one of the most substantial citizens of that thrifty inland city. By a former marriage Mr. Spence had one daughter, a devout Roman Catholic, who became a sister of Charity and died at Mobile, Ala. Mr. and Mrs. Spence have adopted and reared two grandchildren, C. M. and W. S. Close. Mr. Spence was born in Yorkshire, England, October 9th, 1812. He was one of ten children. One brother, William, came to Texas in 1840, lived for several years at Hempstead but finally returned to the mother country. Mr. Spence some years since retired from business.

## R. M. BOZMAN,

### HEMPSTEAD,

Was born in Hempstead, Texas, August 10, 1869. His father, Richard Morton Bozman, was born in the town of Golconda, Polk County, Ill., and was a son of Wesley Winfield Bozman and Cornelia (Pryor) Bozman. Cornelia Pryor was a daughter of Gen. Pryor, a frontiersman in Illinois and Iowa in the early days of the settlement of the Mississippi valley, whose name has been perpetuated in Pryor's Island, a prominent landmark in the Mississippi river.

Richard Morton Bozman served with distinguished gallantry in the Federal army during the war between the States as Adjutant of Company F, Twenty-ninth Illinois Infantry, and after the close of that struggle came to Texas in 1865 and settled at Hempstead, in Waller County, where for many years he was a prominent farmer, merchant and citizen.

He married Miss Margaret Elizabeth Peebles, a daughter of the lamented Dr. Richard Rogers Peebles, one of the most widely known and beloved of the early pioneers of Texas and a veteran of the revolutionary war of 1835-6. Dr. Peebles first settled at the town of Old Washington, in Washington County. His death occurred at the residence of Mrs. Richard Morton Bozman (mother of the subject of this sketch), at Gaylord. Mr. Richard Morton Bozman died November 19th, 1876, and his wife, May 10th, 1893, at their home, Gaylord, one mile south of Hempstead, leaving one child, the subject of this notice, Mr. R. M. Bozman, who succeeded to his father's estate and is now a leading citizen and one of the most considerate farmers and merchants of Waller County. Mr. R. M. Bozman married Miss Nina K., daughter of E. O. Jones, of Hempstead. They have one child, a daughter, Margaret Elizabeth Bozman.

---

## MRS. MARY ELIZABETH DAWSON,

### ALLEYTON.

Mrs. Dawson was born December 18, 1843, and is a native Texian. Her parents were Abraham and Nancy Alley. Her father was a brother of Ross Alley, famous in Texas history. Abraham Alley was married to Miss Nancy Miller, April 26, 1835, and in 1836, when Santa Anna's legions were sweeping eastward across the country, moved his family to the Trinity, where they were encamped when the engagement that won Texian independence was fought. Mr. Alley and Daniell Miller, a brother of Mrs. Alley, left the family on the Trinity, hurried to the front and took part in the battle of San Jacinto. After the battle Mr. Alley moved to Colorado County and settled on the east side of the river. He died in 1862, respected and esteemed by all who knew him. His wife, a noble Christian lady, died in 1893. Mrs. Dawson married Mr. T. C. Wright, in June, 1863. He died in June, 1874. In the year 1883 she was united in marriage to Mr. G. C. Dawson, who died in 1889. Mrs. Dawson has been blessed with two children: Lula Wright (now the wife of Dr. G. L. Davidson, of Wharton, Texas) and William J. Wright, who is now married and is living with his mother on the old home place.

Mrs. Dawson has a fine farm and a beautiful cottage home. Here she spends her days in the loved society of her children and friends.

## CHARLES P. SALTER,

### CALVERT,

Was born in Washington County, Ga., March 9th, 1830. Son of Zadoc and Nancy (Gainer) Salter, both of whom were also natives of Georgia. Parents died when Charles P. was about fifteen. He went some three years later to Pike County. Ala., where he subsequently married a daughter of James Talbot, in company with whom, in 1852 he came to Texas, stopping in Washington County. He moved from that county in the fall of 1853 to Robertson County, where he purchased and settled on a tract of land about five miles from the present town of Calvert, in the Brazos bottom, and opened a farm. He was one of the first settlers in that locality and resided there for thirty years. Selling this place, he purchased another and has for the past forty-odd years been identified with the agricultural interests of Robertson County, and is now one of the wealthiest planters of that county. Planting has been his chief and almost exclusive pursuit, though at intervals he has had some mercantile interests and as contractor built the Houston & Central Railroad from Bryan to Calvert in 1868. He has also interested himself in local enterprises, subscribing for stock in banks, railroads and manufacturing industries, and has, whenever and wherever occasion offered, stood ready to help out with his means and personal efforts every worthy measure. He was elected to the State Legislature in 1873, from Robertson, Freestone and Leon counties and served for a time as Alderman of the town of Calvert. Was made a Mason at Old Sterling in Robertson County in the early 50's and is still a member of the order. Is also a member of the Knights of Honor. Is a Democrat in State and national politics and independent in local matters. For his second wife Mr. Salter married Miss Bertha Lovett, a native of Alabama and a daughter of Thomas Lovett, who moved to Texas in 1863. The issue of this union has been one daughter, Charlie, now living. He is an active, energetic, prosperous and popular gentleman of Irish extraction and is possessed of a large vein of Irish wit and good humor.

---

## DR. JOHN A. McALPHINE,

### WHITE HALL,

Was born in Ansen County, N. C., in 1842, but was chiefly reared in Alabama, to which State his parents moved when he was a child. His education, begun at Glenville Military Institute, Alabama, was interrupted by the war of 1861–5. He entered the Confederate army in 1863 as a member of the North Carolina Artillery, Webb's Battalion, with which he served around Richmond and Petersburg from the date of his enlistment until the surrender as Quartermaster of the battalion. After the war he went to Bozier Parish, La., whither his father had in the meantime moved and where he had died. There young McAlpine tried farming one year, but, being unable to control negro labor gave it up and began reading medicine with a view to qualifying himself for practice. He entered on the pursuit of his profession in Louisiana but shortly after came to Texas and settled in Grimes County. There he took up the practice and has followed it constantly and successfully since. The Doctor has also acquired large landed interests in Grimes County and is a successful and extensive planter. He is regarded as one of the men of solid means of his county. He represented Grimes County in the Eighteenth Legislature, being nominated and elected on the Democrat ticket at a time when the election of a Democrat was somewhat doubtful on account of the large negro vote in the county. This was due to his popularity with all classes and conditions of people in the district. He made a very acceptable representative, but, much to the regret of his constituents, declined a second nomination.

He has always manifested a proper interest in

public affairs and has given his party the benefit of his services when needed.

In 1873 Dr. McAlpine married Miss Willie Cameron of Grimes County, a native of Louisiana and daughter of John D. Cameron, who moved to that county just after the war. Nine children have been born of this union, to all of whom he has, or is giving the best edueational advantages that money can seeure. He is a firm believer in and friend of education and religion.

---

## ANDREW EIKEL,

### NEW BRAUNFELS,

Came to America in 1843 from Coblentz, Germany. He spent his first year in this country at New Orleans, and then (1844) joined the German colony at New Braunfels, Texas. He was a wagonmaker and wheelwright by trade and an enterprising and eminently suceessful business man. He did a large business in his line at New Braunfels, employing from time to time thirty to forty workmen, and turning out a large number of durable wagons, some of whieh may still be seen in service on mountain farms in Central Texas. He continued in this business until about 1875 and then retired, and, to occupy his time agreeably, developed a fruit farm near New Braunfels. April 20, 1847, he was united in marriage to Miss Barbara Klein, a daughter of the late Stephen Klein, who came to Texas in 1845 and was a man of influence in his day and generation, and whose children became eonneeted by marriage with several of the prominent pioneer families of Central Texas. Mr. Eikel died April 8, 1889. Mrs. Eikel survives him and lives in retirement in New Braunfels. She had seven ehildren, five sons and two daughters, viz.: Joseph and Walter, who are grocers in San Antonio; Albert and Frederiek, who are hardware merchants in Taylor; Robert, who is a salesman in the large wholesale and retail hardware establishment of Walter Tipps, at Austin; Bertha, wife of William Smith, who eonduets a blacksmithing and repair shop at the old stand of Andrew Eikel; and Antonio, wife of Joseph Whittaker, of Seguin. One daughter, Annie, died single at Austin in 1882.

The family is one of high moral, soeial and business standing.

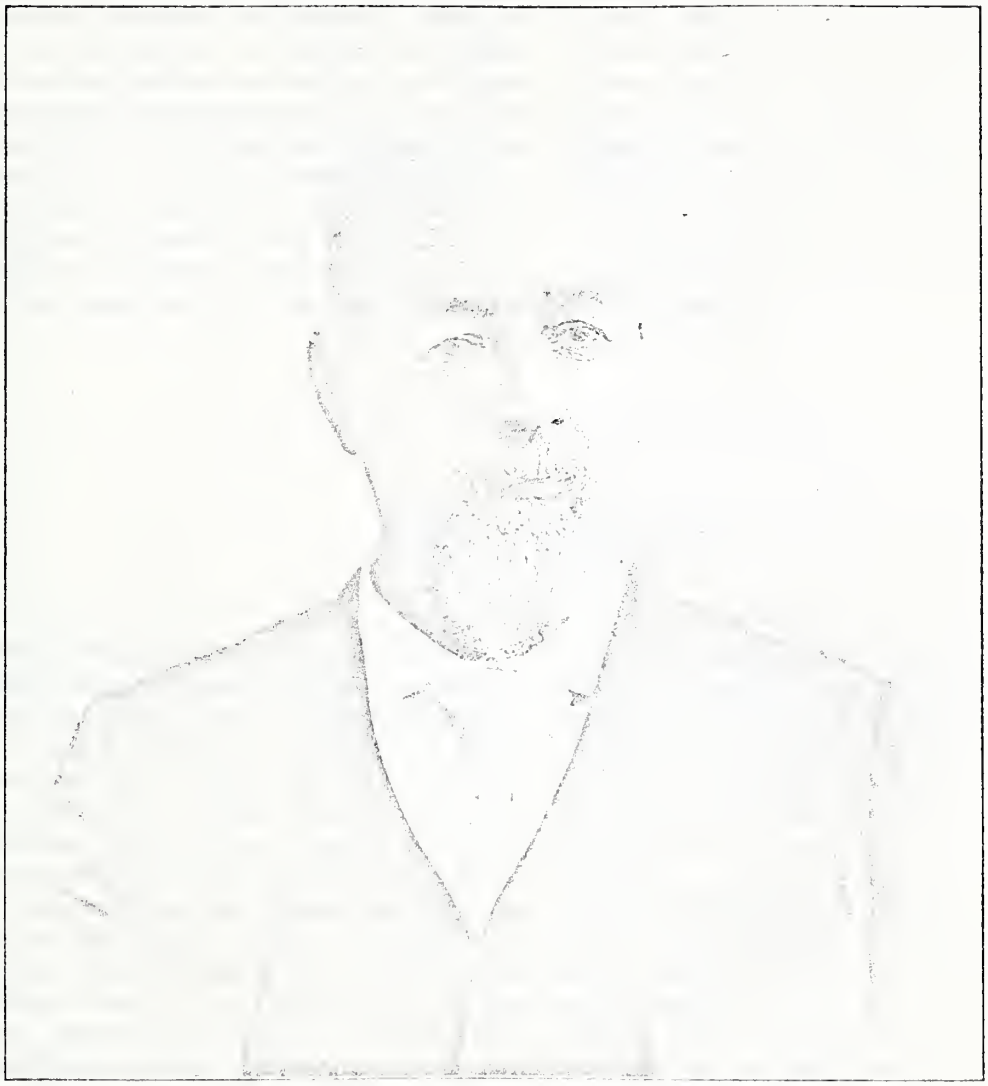
---

## Y. GAINES LIPSCOMB,

### HEMPSTEAD.

The late lamented Hon. Y. Gaines Lipscomb was a native of Mobile, Ala., and was born in the year 1824. His father, A. S. Lipseomb, was an eminent lawyer, at one time Chief Justice of Alabama. His mother, whose maiden name was Miss Elizabeth Gaines, was a daughter of Col. Young Gaines. Chief Justice Lipscomb resigned his seat on the Supreme Bench and came to Texas in 1842. Y. G. Lipscomb, the subject of this sketch, was eighteen years of age when he came to Texas. He received his schooling chiefly at Bascomb College, in Southern Ohio. He started for Texas with others to join the Somervell expedition, but was taken sick and delayed on the way and reached Texas too late to join the forces on the Rio Grande. This he deeply regretted at the time, but it was really a stroke of good fortune, as he would probably have taken part in the fight at Mier and been captured there with the other Texians, who were afterwards doomed to years of imprisonment. On reaching the new Republie he joined the Texas Rangers under Col. Ed. Burleson, and partieipated in a number of Indian fights. He also served in the Mexican War and was present and took part in the battle of Monterey.

Y. Gaines Lipscomb married in 1861 at Chappel Hill, Texas, Mary, widow of Thos. Bates, a daugh-



JOEL P. SMITH.

ter of Maj. James Hartwell Cocke. The marriage ceremony was performed at her father's house. Mrs. Lipscomb survives, and is now (1895) residing at Hempstead. She was born December 23, 1810, at Old Point Comfort, Va. Maj. James H. Cocke was a Federal military officer stationed at Old Point Comfort. Later he lived at Mobile, Ala., as a civilian, and there speculated and accumulated considerable property. He returned to Old Point Comfort in 1839, where he resided until 1840, when he brought his family to Galveston, where he served the government as Collector of Customs. His next official position was that of United States Marshal, with headquarters at Houston. He later sold goods at Gay Hill and Independence, Washington County. Maj. Cocke lived a short time at Chappel Hill, and then in 18— located in the Brazos Valley, near Hempstead, where he died.

Judge A. S. Lipscomb, as will be seen in his biography in *Bench and Bar*, was one of the Chief Justices of the Supreme Court of Texas with Hemphill and Wheeler, and well known as such.

Judge A. G. Lipscomb, present Judge of Waller County, living at Hempstead, is a son of the subject of this sketch. Other sons, J. C. Lipscomb and Frank, also with the widowed mother, reside there.

Judge A. G. Lipscomb was born in Waller County; there received his early schooling; later attended Baylor University, graduating therefrom in 1878. He studied law under Judge T. S. Reese, present Judge of the Twenty-third Judicial District of Texas, and was admitted to the bar and commenced practice at Hempstead in 1880. He was elected and filled with honor for ten years the office of Prosecuting Attorney of Waller County, and is now (1895) serving his third term as County Judge.

He was married in 1884 at Hempstead to Miss Katie Bedell, and they have two daughters, Abbie G. and Christiana.

---

## JOEL P. SMITH,

### MARBLE FALLS.

Joel P. Smith, an old settler and one of the leading cattle men of Blanco County, was born at Nacogdoches, Texas, April 2, 1833. His parents were Francis and Nancy Ann (Slaughter) Smith. Francis Smith was a native of South Carolina and his wife of North Carolina. Their parents were early settlers of Mississippi. They moved from that State to Texas in 1827, settling in Nacogdoches. At that time they had a family of five children, and seven more were born to them. Of these six are now living: Mrs. Miranda Westfall; Zachariah, of Tom Green County; Mrs. Sarah Smith, of Mason County; Ruben B., of Blanco County; Mrs. Amanda Reams, of Llano County, and Joel P., the subject of this memoir. Mr. Francis Smith moved in 1811 from Nacogdoches to Fayette County, thence in 1817 to Burleson County and in 1856 to Blanco County, where he died August 9th, 1867, at the age of seventy years. His widow survived him ten years, dying in Blanco County in 1877 at the age of seventy-five. He was a farmer, a man of moderate means and upright life.

Joel P. Smith was principally reared in Fayette and Burleson counties, this State. His early life differed but little from that of other youths of his time. He was enabled to secure but a limited education, and at the age of nineteen was thrown upon his own resources. He has been a "cowman," all his life, having grown up with the industry in the section of the State in which he resides. His start was made with a bunch of cattle consisting of ten cows and their calves, which were turned loose upon the open range. He has steadily prospered from the beginning and now owns a ranch in the Northwest corner of Blanco County, consisting of 13,000 acres, adjacent to which he has leased 5,000 acres, all well equipped and stocked with about 2,000 head of cattle. Having given his attention very closely to his own affairs, he has had very little time to devote to public matters. Being on the frontier, he was in the ranging service during the late war and before that time and later, as long as the country was subject to Indian raids, held himself in readiness to assist in the common defense. In 1870 Mr. Smith married Miss Annie E. Johnson, then of Blanco County, Texas, but a native of Columbia County, N. C., a daughter of Duncan Johnson. Eight children were born to them: Frances, who married Dr. Reed Yett and is now deceased; May, who died at about the age of

fifteen; Oscar H., died at eighteen; Ollie, wife of James C. Bacchus; and Maud, Sidney, Carl and Joyce, the last four being still at home. Mrs. Smith died in 1890. Two years later, in September, 1892, Mr. Smith married Miss Cynthia Hardin, daughter of W. G. Hardin, of Blanco County. One son has been born of this union, Damon Philip, born June 21st, 1894. Mr. Smith is one of the most highly respected and influential citizens of the section of the State in which he resides and has been an active promoter of every enterprise inaugurated for its development.

---

# JAMES O. LUBY,

## SAN DIEGO.

Judge James O. Luby was born in London, England, June 14, 1846. His father, Daniel Luby, of Cork, Ireland, died when he was an infant. In 1854 Mrs. Luby (*nee* Miss Kate Smith) came to New York City, where the subject of this sketch received his education in the public schools.

In 1858 Mrs. Luby was united in marriage to Mr. A. R. Feuille, and in 1860 went with him to Havana, Cuba. Judge Luby visited his mother at Havana in the early part of 1861, and in March of that year took passage for New Orleans, where he entered the Confederate army as a soldier in Company B., First Louisiana Infantry (Gladden's regiment); was stationed at Warrington Navy Yard in 1861 and the early part of 1862 participating in the attack on Wilson's Camp at Santa Rosa Island, on the 8th of October, 1861, and the bombardment at Fort Pickens, November 22, and the engagement with the Richmond and Niagara, Battery Lincoln and Fort Pickens, January 1, 1862; was stationed with his regiment at Corinth, Miss., and belonged to the first brigade, Wither's division of Bragg's corps at the battle of Shiloh.

After the battle of Shiloh, having served out his term of enlistment, he was discharged, went to New Orleans and joined the Pickwick Rifles, Fourteenth Louisiana Infantry; was at New Orleans during the exciting period of the passing of Forts Jackson and St. Philip by the Federal fleets; was paroled by Gen. B. F. Butler, and in September, 1862, went to Brownsville, Texas, where he accepted a position in the County Clerk's office. At the close of hostilities Judge Luby served under Col. John S. Ford and took part in the fight at Palmetto Ranch.

In 1866 he moved to San Diego, Duval County, and clerked for N. G. Collins until 1869, when he moved to Corpus Christi, and in 1870 merchandized near Fort Ewell, in LaSalle County. From 1871 to 1876 he was Justice of the Peace and a merchant at San Diego, where he has since resided. He was the first postmaster appointed at San Diego, and served as such continuously from 1867 to 1884: was elected County Judge of Duval County in 1876 and filled that office until 1882; was Collector of Customs for the district of Brazos Santiago in 1884–5, and County Judge of Duvall County from 1886 to 1890.

Judge Luby was admitted to the bar in 1879, and enjoys an extensive practice, devoting himself mainly to land law. He was married to Miss Mary Hoffman in 1871. They have five children. Judge Luby is a member of the Masonic fraternity — a Select Master. He has taken an active part in every movement having for its object the development of Southwest Texas. Politically he is a member of the Republican party. He is one of the leading men of his section — a representative citizen of Southwest Texas.

# C. W. BOERNER,

## COMFORT.

A typical German pioneer of the Guadalupe Valley, came to Texas in 1851. He was born in Hanover, Germany, September 3, 1829. He first landed on Texas soil at Galveston and proceeded thence to the port of Indianola and overland to New Braunfels, where he remained for about six months, after which he went into the upper Guadalupe Valley and engaged in the manufacture of cypress shingles, an important industry in those days, affording, as it did, employment to many of the pioneer families during the time they were preparing their lands for the first planting. Mr. Boerner asserts that, but for the cypress of the Guadalupe Valley, it would not have been possible for a large majority of the first settlers of that portion of Texas to have maintained themselves until they could obtain a foothold in the country. The beautiful banks of the Guadalupe river were dotted every three or four miles with shingle camps, the products of which were shipped to Fredericksburg, San Antonio, New Braunfels and other points, and exchanged for supplies. Mr. Boerner made shingles about two years. He then engaged in freighting with ox-teams, hauling timber and supplies to Forts Mason, Concho and Clarke. He also, from time to time, made trips to Indianola and Port Lavaca on the coast. By industry and economy he was enabled to gradually work into farming and stock raising eight miles northwest of Comfort, where he has about nine hundred acres of good farming and grazing lands.

Mr. Boerner's father, Christoph Boerner, came from Hanover, Germany, in 1855, bringing one son and three daughters, viz.: Louis; Lina, who became Mrs. William Huermann; Dorethea, now Mrs. Charles Dinger, of Bourne; and Minnie, who married Fritz Saur. Christoph Boerner was a shoemaker and followed his trade for many years at Comfort. He died at San Antonio. His wife died on the voyage to this country and was buried at sea.

C. W. Boerner learned his father's trade at home in Germany, but did not follow it as a calling in this country until the breaking out of the Civil War, and then only to support the needs of his friends and neighbors on his farm. Shoemakers being exempt from military duty, he escaped the necessity of fighting for a cause with which he was not thoroughly in sympathy. He married, in 1859, Miss Minnie Shellhase. Her father was Gottlieb Shellhase.

Mr. and Mrs. Boerner have five children: Bertha, now Mrs. Julius Karger; Helen, now Mrs. E. Flasch; Louise, now Mrs. Henry Spenrad; Lina, now Mrs. Ernest Karger, and William, who is single and lives in the city of Austin.

---

# D. C. REED.

## RUNNELS COUNTY.

David Clark Reed, an early settler of Burnet County and father of Mr. T. S. Reed of that county, was born in the "lead mine district" of Missouri, October 25, 1814. His parents were Thomas and Rebecca Reed, who moved from Tennessee to Missouri early in the present century, whence, after a residence of some years, they moved to Arkansas and settled in Hempstead County. There David C. was principally reared and in 1847, married Miss Elizabeth Howard Russell. After his marriage Mr. Reed settled on a farm in Hempstead County and resided there until March, 1854, when he came to Texas. For a short time after coming to this State he remained at Austin, and then settled permanently in the eastern part of Burnet County, where he made his home for about thirty years and with the history of which locality he was identified more or less prominently during that time. Mr. Reed was one of the first settlers of Burnet County and experienced many of the hardships incident to the settling of a new country. With his family, consisting of his wife and two sons, Albert S. and Thomas S., the latter mere children, and his slaves, he pitched his tent in the woods, some thirty-odd miles from Austin, the nearest supply point, and opened a primitive "patch" in the wilderness,

first constructing a corral for his cattle, in order to keep them out of reach of the Indians, and afterwards erecting a log cabin to house his family. He arrived early enough to get in a crop, planting in the woods without a fence. The Indians were a source of annoyance from the start. They made frequent raids into the country and committed many depredations, the Comanches being especially troublesome. Nearly every member of the community lost stock, and many their lives. One family in the neighborhood, that of Wafford Johnson, was almost wiped out, only one, a little girl, being spared.

With the gradual improvement of the country Mr. Reed's fortunes improved until the opening of the late war, when, as was the case with many others, he lost a great deal, but these losses he afterwards repaired in a considerable measure and always lived in the enjoyment of plenty and gave his family every advantage in the way of schools, churches, good society, etc., within his reach. Mr. Reed and his wife were among the first members of the Methodist Church organized where they settled (Hopewell Settlement) and was also a member of the first Masonic Lodge in that community, Mt. Horeb Lodge, Williamson County. He was a zealous member of that order during the greater part of his life, becoming a Royal Arch Mason. He was also an Odd Fellow, joining the lodge at Georgetown. He was County Commissioner of Burnet County eight years and Postmaster at Hopewell about the same length of time. He had good educational advantages, being a graduate of Kenyon College, Ohio, and was among the foremost in his community in all educational matters. His sons, four in number, and a nephew and niece, who were also members of his household, were sent to the best schools in the State, and three of them afterwards became teachers.

Mr. Reed was past the age for military service during the late war and was also incapacitated by physical infirmities, having had the misfortune to lose an eye in early life, but he was a strong sympathizer with the Confederacy and assisted in caring for the families of soldiers at the front.

Mr. Reed died in Runnels County, Texas, February 4, 1886, whither he had moved a few years previous. Surviving he left a widow, who is still living, and four sons: Albert S. Reed, now a banker at Ft. Worth; Thomas S. Reed, a merchant and banker at Bertram and Marble Falls; Theodore Reed, a merchant of Haskell; and James W. Reed, a bookkeeper at Marble Falls. His nephew by marriage, David Morgan, whom he raised as a member of his family, resides in Ft. Worth, and his niece, Nannie K. Reed, was married to Lon B. Parks and is now deceased.

Mrs. Reed, the widow, was born in Tennessee. Her parents were James and Elizabeth (Howard) Russell, who died when Mrs. Reed was a child. She was reared by her sister, Mrs. Morgan, in Virginia, whose family she accompanied to Arkansas, where she met and married Mr. Reed.

All of Mr. Reed's sons are doing well, showing that the care which was bestowed upon them is bearing good fruit.

---

## CHARLES AMSLER,

### HEMPSTEAD.

Born at Cat Springs in Austin County, July 12, 1836. Son of Charles Conrad Amsler and Mary Lowenberger Amsler, who were natives of Switzerland and came to Texas in 1831. Subject of this memoir was reared in Austin County. On July 11, 1861, married Miss Julia Meyer, daughter of J. D. Meyer, an early settler of Fayette County. Mrs. Amsler, was born in Houston, February 20th, 1844. Soon after his marriage Mr. Amsler moved to Montgomery County, where he engaged in the sawmill business until 1885, when he settled in Hempstead, where he subsequently lived. At Hempstead he built a cotton-seed oil mill which he operated successfully until his death and which still continues to do a large business. By industry and good management he accumulated a considerable estate and left his family well provided for. Surviving him he left a widow, two sons, John C. and Louis D., and three daughters, Mrs. Theodore Ahrenback, Mrs. Penn B. Thornton, and Miss Julia S. Amsler, all residents of Hempstead, except Mrs. Ahrenback, who lives at Hearne.

Mrs. Amsler's father, J. D. Meyer, was a native

of Strasburgh, born December 15th, 1806. He came to America in 1826 and, after two years' residence in New York, four in Mexico and twelve in California, came to Houston, Texas, in 1843, from which place he moved to Fayette County, where he subsequently resided.

---

# LOUIS T. FULLER,

## CALVERT.

During and immediately following the days of reconstruction, Texas, with many others of the late Confederate States, may, in a business sense at least, be said to have passed through her second pioneer period. The flower of her mature manhood had been laid on her country's altar, her government had been disorganized, her finances exhausted, her once splendid system of local development disrupted. All was chaos, and seldom, if ever, did a rising generation of young men face a darker outlook, a more forbidding prospect for future achievement, than did the young men of the South, in those days. L. T. Fuller, the subject of this brief sketch, was at this time nearing manhood and coming on to the stage of active life and responsibility. He was born May 3d, 1852, in the city of New Orleans. On the breaking out of the war between the States young Fuller, then nine years of age, came with his widowed mother and her father, Louis C. Trezevant, to Texas from Memphis, Tenn. His father, James T. Fuller, was by occupation a planter and engaged also in various other lines of business. He was a military man, a graduate of West Point Military Academy and, upon the opening of hostilities, in 1861 promptly espoused the cause of the Confederacy, but died before the close of the struggle between the States. Mr. Fuller's mother, though advanced in years, is living in the enjoyment of good health, a beloved inmate of the home of her son.

Upon coming to Texas the family located at Cold Springs, in Polk County, the grandfather engaging in agriculture and young Fuller for a brief time attending school, after which he sought and obtained employment of the late venerable Samuel L. Allen, of Houston, and William Pool, a Texas pioneer and one of the first settlers of Galveston. He drove cattle for the then widely known cattle firm of Allen, Pool & Co., along the coast from the Trinity River to Matagorda. This he continued for a period of about eighteen months. Seeing in this character of labor slim profits for financial advancement he sought other employment and soon obtained a situation with the firm of Bird & Harrell, of Bryan. There in 1868 he learned the tinner's trade. He next accepted a position as salesman in the hardware store of Day & Burt, doing business at Bryan and Calvert, and later at Marlin, Falls County. He continued with Messrs. Day & Burt until 1873, and the following year, 1874, formed a partnership with Mr. James Connaughten, and engaged in the tinner's and hardware business in Calvert. The connection continued under the firm name of Fuller & Connaughten for about ten years (until 1884), when Mr. Fuller purchased his partner's interest, since which time he has developed the business into one of the most extensive and successful of its kind in Central Texas.

Viewing the fact that the material development of the various resources of the State of Texas dates from about the time that Mr. Fuller and others of his day came on to the scene of action, he must be classed among the successful pioneer business men of this section of the State, having ever been one of the chief promoters of its business interests. He has done much for the upbuilding of Calvert, which has become the center of a wide extent of rapidly developing country. Anticipating the needs of a growing inland city, Mr. Fuller has at various times set about in a business-like and methodical way to supply them. He was one of the chief promoters of the iron foundry established at Calvert in 1879, put on foot as a stock company, but since become his sole property, and now known as The Fuller Engineering Company.

In 1880 he was active with his time, influence and money in establishing the first cotton oil mill at Calvert which was sold to the National Cotton Oil Mills.

In 1887 Mr. Fuller inaugurated the movement which has given his city its present efficient water works system, of which he is the principal owner. He was the moving spirit, and is half-owner in the Calvert City Ice Factory, which has been in successful operation since 1889. In 1892 he estab-

lished the electric light system in use in Calvert. All of these enterprises have come to Calvert almost in the nature of benefactions, as without them, both singly and collectively, Calvert could not have attained her present standing and reputation as a prosperous, thrifty, pushing business town.

Mr. Fuller married, January 24th, 1874, Miss Mary J. Rice, daughter of Dr. U. A. Rice, formerly of Macon, Ga., and since 1884 a resident of Marlin, Falls County, Texas.

Mr. and Mrs. Fuller have seven children: James T., Louis H., Marion D., Margaret A., Mary F., Luey T., and Mabel.

---

## GEORGE L. PERRY,

### COLORADO COUNTY.

George L. Perry was born in Franklin County, N. C., February 22, 1825; moved to Tennessee with his parents, John E. and Nancy Perry, in 1832, and came to Texas in 1841 and settled in Colorado County, where he has since resided. November 16, 1855, he was united in marriage to Mrs. Mary Ann Sapp. Four children have been born of this union: Erastus, who died April 19, 1858; Lulu V., now Mrs. Charles Taylor, of Columbus; John and Georgie, now Mrs. J. W. Witington, of Yoakum. Mr. Perry is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

He is one of Colorado County's wealthy farmers and sterling citizens and a power for good in his section.

---

## GEORGE K. PROCTOR, M. D.,

### CALVERT,

Was born September 8, 1851, near Centerville, in Leon County, Texas, on his father's farm, and there received the rudiments of a good education. He studied medicine in New Orleans and St. Louis; graduated at the St. Louis Medical College in 1875, and located at Calvert in the same year and commenced the practice of his profession, but retired from active practice, however, in 1877, and entered the mercantile business, and in 1883 became junior member of the well-known firm of Parish & Proctor, in which he has since continued.

He was also from 1876 to 1881 a member of the drug firm of McLendon & Proctor. Dr. Proctor married, February 21, 1884, Miss Lou Ella Gardner, daughter of Judge Alfred S. Gardner, a venerable pioneer of Leon County, of whom further mention is made elsewhere in this work.

Dr. and Mrs. Proctor have five children: George A., Rector G., Jewell K., Frank Cleveland, and an infant not named.

Dr. Proctor's father was born in North Carolina; was early left an orphan and thrown upon his own resources; grew up in an humble way on a farm. While a boy moved to Alabama, where he married and engaged in farming; emigrated to Texas in 1849 and purchased and settled on a farm in Leon County with his family, consisting of a wife and eight children, the subject of this sketch being the youngest that lived to maturity; was successful in his agricultural pursuits and at his death in 1880 left a comfortable estate and an honorable record.

Dr. Proctor's mother died in 1877, full of years and good works.

Dr. Proctor is a man of quiet and unassuming manners, of sound learning and abilities and is greatly esteemed.

# THOMAS J. MORRIS,

## COLUMBUS.

Rev. Thomas J. Morris, the well-known farmer and minister of the gospel, of Colorado County, was born in the State of Florida, December 30, 1843; completed his education at the University of the South; served as a soldier in the Confederate army in Company B., Eighth Florida Regiment, during the war between the States, participating in the battles of the Wilderness and Gettysburg, etc. (in both of which he was severely wounded). In 1867 he moved to Texas, and settled in Colorado County in 1874, where he has since resided. After coming to Texas he married Miss Mary B. Hunt, adopted daughter of Capt. William G. Hunt. This union has been blessed with six children: William Hunt, Howard C., Mabel, Mary E., Thomas J., and Francis Wilmans Morris.

Rev. Mr. Morris is one of the most progressive and truly representative men of his county, and deservedly ranks high as a citizen and Christian gentleman.

---

# RICHARD KOTT,

## COMFORT,

Was born February 12, 1846, in Saxe-Gotha, Germany. His father, Ernest Kott, one of the early German settlers of Texas, came to Ameriea in 1854, landing at Galveston in that year, from which place he proceeded almost immediately to Fredericksburg, via Indianola, New Braunfels and San Antonio. He was a bookbinder by trade and, although the active years of his life were spent in farming, did during the last ten years of his life more or less work at his trade on his farm in Gillespie County. He was born in Saxe-Gotha, Germany, in 1816; followed his trade there, and there married Miss Louise Deetzel. They brought four children with them to this country, viz.: Hermann, who was a soldier in the Confederate army and lost his life at the battle of Mansfield, Louisiana, in 1863; Lena, Richard, and Julius. Erna, Edward and Clara (the latter now deceased) were born to them in this country.

Richard, the subject of this notice, was but eight years of age when his parents reached Texas, and had but meager schooling, and with his father waged the battle for bread on the family farm in what was then a frontier country, and on the open cattle range. He soon acquired a taste for and a broad experience in the saddle, and recalls many interesting experiences on the range and in pursuit of Indians.

Mr. Kott has been an active and successful business man, turning his attention, at various times, to freighting, merchandising, speculating, etc. Some time since he built, and is now running, the Kott Hotel, at Comfort. He married, in 1869, Mrs. Johanna Heim, widow of Antone Heim. Her maiden name was Miss Allarkamp. She had two daughters, Matilda and Antone Heim, by her first marriage. She has borne Mr. Kott three sons: Hermann, Ernest, and Hugo. Mr. Kott is an enterprising, progressive and intelligent citizen. He has given his children excellent schooling privileges, and they are all well settled in life.

# WILLIAM ELLIOTT,

## SAN ANTONIO.

William Elliott, a pioneer of Texas in 1839, and well known in his day as an energetic and successful business man of San Antonio, was a native of Ireland, born in the year 1799. His father was a merchant in a small town and apprenticed him to a seven years' service with a mercantile house in Dublin. Here he received thorough disciplining in and a thorough knowledge of business methods. At twenty-one years of age (in 1820) he came to America and engaged in merchandising and mining in Mexico. It is known that he was embarked in business at Matamoros, Mexico, in 1836, and in 1839 came to Texas and located at San Antonio, where he formed a copartnership with Edward Dwyer and opened a mercantile establishment in a storehouse situated on the site of the present Howard Block on Soledad street. This connection continued but a short time. Mr. Elliott remained successfully engaged in trade until the time of his death, which occurred in New Orleans while on a trip, May 12th, 1847. He was a thrifty merchant, and had business relations with both the Castro and New Braunfels colonies.

He married Miss Eleanor Cornolly in New Orleans in 1835. She also was of Irish birth, and at two years of age came to this country with her parents. Her father was a well-known wholesale merchant at New Orleans.

Mr. and Mrs. Elliott had three children: William H. Elliott (deceased in 1889), who served as a Captain in the Confederate army, and left a widow and three children surviving him; John B., also a soldier in the Confederate army, who died at Brownsville, Texas, in 1864; and Mrs. Mary Elliott Howard, a most refined and cultured lady, who resides at San Antonio.

Mrs. Elliott died at San Antonio, August 27th, 1885.

---

# JAMES COLE,

## BURNET.

James Cole, of Burnet, was born in Maury County, Tenn., in 1828, and accompanied his parents to Texas in 1845. His father was William Cole, and his mother before marriage was a Miss Joplin, the father being a native of Virginia and the mother a native of Tennessee. William Cole was in the War of 1812; settled in Tennessee in 1818; moved thence to Mississippi and thence to Texas, settling in Fayette County, where he died in 1850, at the age of 65 years. His wife, mother of the subject of this notice, had previously died in Mississippi. The father was accompanied to Texas by his two sons, William and James, the former returning to Mississippi soon after coming to this State, and dying there.

James Cole was in his seventeenth year when he came to Texas. His youth was spent in Fayette County. In 1861 he enlisted in the Confederate army as a soldier in the Sixteenth Texas Infantry (Flornoy's Regiment), McCulloch's Brigade, and served during the war in Arkansas and Louisiana, taking part in most of the military operations in that section, notably those incident to Banks' Red river campaign. His regiment was a part of Walker's Division, which did such gallant service at Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Yellow Bayou and other engagements. From 1865 to 1883 Mr. Cole farmed in Fayette County. Then, on the recommendation of his physician, he moved to Bryan County for his health, making his home at the town of Burnet, where he has since resided.

He married Miss Mariame, a daughter of David Shelby, who came to Texas as one of Stephen F. Austin's first three hundred colonists, and settled at Richmond, in Fort Bend County. He was in the frontier service for many years — in the army during the early days of the revolution (1835-6), and was, as long as he lived, a respected citizen of the county, dying in Austin County in 1872, after having passed the three-score years and ten allotted

to man. Mrs. Cole was born in Austin County. Her brother, James Shelby, was in the frontier service of Texas and was murdered by Indians while on the frontier some time during the "forties."

Mr. and Mrs. Cole have three daughters: Mrs. Cora Hamill, Mrs. Lela Hill, and Thula, unmarried.

By industry and good management Mr. Cole has accumulated a competency and is spending his declining years in ease.

---

# ISAAC VAN ZANDT,

## MARSHALL.

The subject of this memoir was born in Franklin County, Tenn., July 10, 1813. His parents were Jacob and Mary Van Zandt. His father was a native of North Carolina, the youngest son of Jacob Van Zandt, who, about the beginning of this century, moved out of the Moravian settlement in that State, and established himself as an agriculturist in Franklin County, Tenn. His mother's father, Samuel Isaacs, about the same time migrated from South Carolina, and settled in Lincoln County, Tenn., an adjoining county to that of Franklin. On both sides he came of revolutionary patriot ancestry. His grandfather Van Zandt participated in several of the battles that won our independence of the British Crown, and his grandfather Isaacs, all through the war, was a zealous and active follower of the fortunes of Marion in all of his dashing and hazardous raids against the English foemen, and their home allies, the traitorous tories.

All through his boyhood and youth Isaac Van Zandt was a victim of ill-health, and for this reason his attendance at school was desultory, and not as fruitful of educational benefit to him as it would otherwise have been. But his enforced absence from the school room gave him an opportunity to indulge at his home his relish of good books. He read with an ardent yearning to acquire a knowledge of the subjects treated of in the volumes he perused, and thus, perhaps, he fully compensated himself for all the loss he sustained by being compelled to forego scholastic instruction. With English literature and general history he became quite conversant.

At the age of twenty he married Miss Fannie Lipscomb, a relative of the late Chief Justice Lipscomb, of Texas, and commenced merchandising at Salem, in his native county, having his father for a partner. This business, however, continued only for a few months; for, his father dying in 1834, the concern had to be wound up so as to facilitate a speedy distribution of the paternal estate among the heirs. As soon as this had been effected, Isaac Van Zandt promptly sold for cash his portion of the estate, consisting mainly of land and negroes, and in 1835 went North and invested the proceeds of his patrimony in a stock of goods. This stock he shipped to Coffeeville, Miss., and there resumed the mercantile business, expecting to be a life-long merchant and nothing else. This was the flush time in Mississippi. Bank paper was abundant; everything vendible was bought and sold at high valuations; the credit system was in vogue and everybody went deeply into debt. At length the bubble burst and the culmination came in the shape of broken banks, bankrupt tradesmen and a financially ruined people. Having invested all he was worth in the Mississippi mercantile adventure, when the crash came, in 1837, Van Zandt found himself well-nigh penniless. He struggled for a time against the tide of ill fortune, made every possible effort to collect the debts due him, and pay off those he owed, but his debtors, in most cases, neither by persuasion nor court process could be induced to meet his demands against them, and this failure to meet their obligations to him made him impotent to meet his creditors. Even bedding woven by the wife was sold to meet the debts of the husband. As long as he had anything that could be turned to the credit side of his indebtedness, it took that direction and he had the proud consciousness of knowing that he had held back nothing to which, either by the law of the land or that of moral obligation, his creditors had a rightful claim. While residing at Coffeeville, his talent for public speaking was first developed. He became a member of a debating club, consisting of the young lawyers and others of the little town, and to his own surprise, as well as that of others, he soon displayed a rare readiness

of speech and unusual acuteness of argument in the discussions that occurred. This almost purely accidental discovery of a latent, and hitherto unused talent, determined his future career in life, for, shorn of all his property, he had no resource but his native gift of intellect. He determined to turn his attention to legal studies, took up the elementary books on English law, and by assiduous application to a perusal of them, in somewhat less than a year, so far mastered their contents as to obtain, on due examination, admission to the bar. In this manner his reverse of fortune proved to have been a blessing in disguise, his commercial disaster leading him to a pursuit for which his natural abilities eminently fitted him. By this change of vocation he speedily won back more than he had lost pecuniarily as a merchant, and at the same time achieved an honorable distinction among his fellow-men, far surpassing that which ordinarily comes to the most successful follower of mere trade. This success came to him in Texas, whither he migrated, carrying with him his family, in 1838. His first home in the young Republic was in Panola County, at that time but lately organized and very sparsely settled. An humble, lonely log cabin there sheltered him and his loved ones for some months. He did not locate himself in that county with the intention of abiding there permanently, but for economic reasons, and that, before offering himself as a general practitioner of the law, he might have a quiet retreat, where he might, by private study, make himself familiar with the statutes of the Republic, and the modes of procedure in its courts. During their residence in that county, the hardships and privations of frontier life in their sternest forms were the daily experience of himself and his family; but his wife, who, as well as he, had been nursed in the lap of plenty, met the severe allotment with fortitude, and so cheerfully bore herself through the ordeal of want and discomfort, that no sense of discouragement ever oppressed him. She was, verily, a helpmeet to him in those days of adversity, and to her unmurmuring accommodation of herself to her changed circumstances, and the words of cheer and hope that came to him from her lips, he was greatly indebted for the after success that crowned his struggle with adverse fortune. Had a querulous, discontented spirit influenced his life beneath that lowly roof in Panola County, the energies of her husband might have been sapped, and the outcome of his career might have been very different from what it was — an outcome that she now looks back upon with just pride and pleasure. She richly merits the quietude and affluence she now enjoys in the evening of her days, underneath the shade of the tree she helped her husband to plant, during the dark time of their earlier Texian life.

In 1839 Isaac Van Zandt moved to Marshall and engaged in the active practice of the law. Success attended him from the start, and he rose rapidly to the front among his legal competitors. Soon the minds of the people around him turned upon him as a suitable man to represent them in the Congress of the Republic. To the sessions of 1840–41, with great unanimity they sent him as their delegate to the lower house of that legislative body, and the zeal he manifested in this new sphere of action, not only in behalf of the interests of his immediate constituents, but of those of the people at large, endeared him to the whole country, and the ability he displayed in the committee rooms and on the floor of the House, commanded the respect and admiration of his co-legislators. He speedily became a marked man both at the bar and in the halls of legislation.

His next official position was that of Charge d'Affairs to the United States, which was conferred upon him by President Houston, in 1842. During the two years that he resided at Washington City, as the diplomatic agent of the Republic, he labored assiduously with the government to which he was accredited, to bring about the annexation of Texas to the United States, and when this measure had become a certainty in the near future, he resigned the office and returned home.

In 1845 he was a delegate to the convention that completed the work of annexation, and framed the first constitution of the "Lone Star" State. In that body there were many brilliant intellects, and in the galaxy his was an orb of no mean magnitude. Some of the members were far older than he, and among them, no doubt, could have been found a profounder jurist than he as yet had had time to become; but on questions of State policy, and of what was needful as component elements of the organic law they were framing, he displayed a wisdom that left its impress upon the instrument that came from their hands, and won for him the prestige of unusual statemanship.

In 1847 he was before the people of Texas as a candidate for the office of Governor, and while making an active, and what promised to be a successful canvass of the State, he was stricken down by yellow fever, at Houston, and died there on the eleventh day of October. In fact, during the canvass his election was recognized as a certainty. His remains were transferred to Marshall, and by loving hands laid in the city cemetery, where to his memory they have reared a monument that will tell



MRS. ISAAC VAN ZANDT.

to the stranger where sleeps a man whom all Texians of his day delighted to honor.

In person he was above the average stature, erect and well proportioned. His head was covered with abundant locks, that were as black as the raven's plumage. His face was comely and attractive in a marked degree; his dark gray eyes sparkled with intelligence, and his look habitually wore the impress of frankness and benignity. His carriage was easy, graceful and dignified, and his manners were urbane and courteous. In a word, none could come near him and not feel that they were in the presence of a true gentleman.

This sketch would be incomplete with no mention of the fact that Isaac Van Zandt was a Christian. From his early youth he had been a member of the Baptist Church, and his exemplary walk in life indicated that revealed truth had been heartily accepted by him, and been allowed to mould his heart and character. The serene composure of his dying hours, and the devout expressions of Christian hope and resignation that characterized them, grandly witnessed that: —

"The chamber where the good man meets his fate,
Is privileged beyond the common walks
Of virtuous life — quite on the verge of Heaven."

## MRS. F. C. VAN ZANDT,

### FORT WORTH.

Mrs. F. C. Van Zandt was born in Louisa County, Va., March 4th, 1816. Her parents, William and Ann (Cooke) Lipscomb, were both Virginians. In the fall of 1826 she, with the other members of her father's family, moved to Franklin County, Tenn. Her life here for the next seven or eight years passed quietly and pleasantly. The State then afforded few opportunities for the acquisition of that education acquired through schools; but, despite this disadvantage the years of her girlhood, passed in the society of a sainted mother, were by no means devoid of broadening, educating influences. Even then she began to evince that sweetness of disposition and remarkable strength and force of character that have all through life distinguished her; that rare blending of the clear foresight and cool judgment of a man with the quick intuition and warm, tender sympathy of a woman.

In December, 1833, she married Isaac Van Zandt, afterwards such a prominent figure in Texas history, and then barely upon the threshold of manhood. Those older Texians now living who remember him, remember him as a man of noble and commanding presence. Even as a youth his fine, intellectual countenance, indicative of sensibility, thought and purpose; the grace and dignity of his carriage and his polished and genial manners, gave to him an air of distinction and inspired respect and confidence.

Upon his death Mrs. Van Zandt was left with five children, the oldest of them twelve years of age. She had loved her husband with a strength and depth of devotion that would have been impossible in a woman of a less noble spirit; but, now alone, she calmly took up the work that the two had begun and set herself first of all to the task of raising and educating her children. The friend to whom she looked for advice and help during the early years of her widowhood was Mr., afterwards Colonel, J. M. Clough, who had been her husband's partner, and who later married her oldest daughter, Louisa. Col. Clough relieved her as far as possible of all business troubles and aided her no little in the direction of her children. Mrs. Van Zandt had joined the Primitive Baptist Church soon after her marriage, but later became much interested in the meetings of Alexander Campbell, and, convinced that his views in regard to the Bible and the Church were correct, in 1852, at the first opportunity offered her, united with the Christian Church. Four years later she took her younger children to Tennessee to put them under the teaching of Mr. Tolbert Fanning, at Franklin College. Her principal object in selecting this instructor and institution was to have them properly taught the Word of God, for, above all things else, she desired them to be Christian men and women. They returned to Marshall when this school work was finished, and there her children were married. To-day all of them live in Fort Worth: Mrs. Clough, whose husband, gallant Lieut.-Col. J. N. Clough, of the Seventh Texas, was killed at Fort Donelson; Maj. K. M. Van Zandt, Dr. I. L. Van Zandt, Mrs. E. J.

Beall (with whom her mother makes her home), and Mrs. J. J. Jarvis.

Mrs. Van Zandt is a woman remarkably young for her years, which now number nearly four score. She lives surrounded by her children and her children's children, and finds renewed in them her own youth. An earnest, devoted Christian, one may see her in her accustomed seat in church on almost every Sunday of the year. Her faith is one of works, too, as well as prayer, and all love her for the kind word and helping hand so often given in time of trouble. Her only wish has been realized — all of her children having grown up to be active Christian men and women, honored for their integrity and their adherence to what they believe to be right. Their mother, with her unswerving faith in the Bible as an all-sufficient guide, with her untiring earnestness in every good work, and with her unfailing cheerfulness in every time of trouble, is to them and their children a continual inspiration to lead useful and worthy lives. Truly that saying of her Master, than which there can be no higher praise, may be spoken of her also: "She hath done what she could."

## ALBERT E. DEVINE,

### SAN ANTONIO.

Albert E. Devine, youngest son of the late Judge Thomas J. Devine, was born March 28th, 1862, in San Antonio, Texas, where he received his early schooling. He took a literary course of study at Rock Hill College, Maryland, and after making a tour in South America and Africa attended Cumberland University, Tennessee, in 1883, from the law department of which he graduated the year following. He then visited the Pacific Coast cities, returned to San Antonio and engaged in stock raising in which he has excelled as a breeder of fine registered and standard bred horses. At San Antonio in 1882 was organized the banking firm of Smith & Devine, of which he became a member. He married, in 1890, Miss Bessie Weil, of San Antonio, a daughter of Henry Weil, a well-known stock-raiser of Southwestern Texas, long identified with the best interests of that section.

One child has been born of this union. Mr. Devine has never engaged in politics but under Governor Culbertson served as a member of the Board of Directors of the West Texas Insane Asylum.

He is a wide-awake, progressive and able man, thoroughly in sympathy with all movements that promise the promotion of the welfare of his people and State.

## JAMES H. ASTIN,

### HEARNE,

James H. Astin was born in Marion County, Ala., in November, 1833; came to Texas in 1854; shortly thereafter went to California, where he followed the life of a miner until 1859; returned to Texas; entered the Confederate army at the opening of the war between the States as a soldier in Company I., Fourth Texas Cavalry, Hood's Brigade, with which he served until severely wounded at the battle of Chickamauga; returned to Texas and settled in Navarro County; in 1864 married Miss Celia Allsbrook in that county, and a year later moved to Bryan; followed various occupations for two or three years and then rented a piece of land and moved into the Brazos bottom; his sole earthly possessions at that time were a wagon and a team and ten dollars in money and a family consisting of a wife and baby; rented for ten years and then in 1877 made his first purchase; has bought land from

time to time since and now owns 7,000 acres, 6,000 of which are under cultivation; raises about 5,000 bales of cotton annually and is considered one of the wealthiest planters in his section of the State.

His wife died in December, 1874. She left him four sons, James Robert, now an attorney at law at Dallas; William E., a planter in Robertson County; John E., on the farm with his father, and Joseph P., bookkeeper in the Hearne National Bank.

In 1878 Mr. Astin married Miss Ona Ward, at Bryan, Texas. The issue of this union has been three children: Irwin, Daisy, and Roger Q. He is a man of unbounded energy and exceptionally fine judgment and is thorough-going in his business methods. He has grown wealthy, as he expresses it, "by hard knocks."

He is a representative of the Southern gentleman and dispenses that hospitality which has rendered his section famous from time immemorial.

While feeling a deep interest in the cause of popular government and all that affects the destiny of mankind, he has never sought nor desired, nor would he accept, office. He is content to follow out the lines of life that he has laid down for himself. He was one of the original projectors of the Hearne & Brazos Valley Railroad, and is now a stockholder in the company. Charitable, generous, and public-spirited, he has been a potent factor for good in his section of the State.

---

## EMIL VOELCKER,

### NEW BRAUNFELS,

A son of the late lamented pioneer, Julius Voelcker, was born on his father's farm near New Braunfels, July 24th, 1859; enjoyed the advantages of a good business training; pursued farming until 1890, and then established himself in the furniture business in New Braunfels, in which he has since continued.

He was elected to the City Council in 1893, and re-elected in 1895.

He married, in 1872, Miss Caroline Zuehl, daughter of William Zuehl, a farmer of Guadalupe County.

They have two children: Louise and Herbert.

---

## DR. CHARLES T. SIMPSON,

### TEMPLE,

Was born in Macon County, Ala., October 15, 1853. His parents were E. G. and A. W. Simpson, of Macon County, Ala. His father died at the old home about eight years ago, and his mother two years since (1893) at Temple, Texas. They had four children, none of whom arrived at maturity except Dr. Chas. T. Simpson, the subject of this notice. Dr. Simpson completed his literary education at the University of Georgia; graduated in medicine at the Alabama College, at Mobile, Ala., in 1876; moved to Texas the following year (1877), and settled in Bell County, near the present site of Temple, where he has since made his home, except during a period of three years, in which he lived in San Antonio, where he moved on account of ill-health in his family. He practiced his profession while there, meeting with much success.

After the inauguration of Hon. C. A. Culberson as Governor of Texas, Dr. Simpson was tendered and accepted the position of Superintendent of the State Lunatic Asylum at Austin, an office which he is filling in a manner worthy of his high reputation as a physician. Dr. Simpson married Miss Ida B. Williams, daughter of Dr. Duke Williams, at Temple, Texas, in 1883. They have

three children: Edna, Kennedy, and Kate. Learned in his profession, ripe in experience, firm yet kind, and possessed of rare executive ability, the Governor could have selected no better man for Superintendent of the Lunatic Asylum, located at the capital city.

---

## HENRY D. GRUENE,

### GOODWIN.

Born July 25th, 1850, in Comal County, Texas, son of Ernest Gruene, a venerable Texian pioneer still resident near New Braunfels; grew up to stock-raising and trading, which he engaged in for several years after reaching maturity, shipping large numbers of cattle to Kansas City and other Northern markets.

In 1872 he married Miss Bertha, daughter of F. Simon (deceased) a well-known pioneer who came to New Braunfels in 1846. He has four children, two sons and two daughters, viz.: Paula, Otmar, Ella, and Max. Since going out of the stock business he has resided near Goodwin, Comal County. Has engaged at various times in milling, merchandising and other enterprises and now owns valuable property interests.

---

## ALVIN MORGAN,

### ALVIN.

Alvin Morgan, an estimable citizen of Southeastern Texas, was born in Vermillion Parish, La, July 15th, 1842; moved to Texas in 1855, followed various occupations, and in 1879 was employed by the railroad company to run the pump at the water tank situated at the point on the line where the thriving town of Alvin now stands.

Impressed with the natural beauty and the richness of the soil of the surrounding country he, in 1882, purchased 1,280 acres of land from the State and twelve acres from a non-resident owner. Upon this tract the first part of the town of Alvin, named in his honor, was built. Mr. Morgan was the first Justice of the Peace for the place, and was for two years engaged in merchandising. He married at Victoria, Texas, Miss Sarah E. Hayes, daughter of Rudolph Hayes, a stock-raiser of Brazoria County. She died in 1861, leaving two children, Olivia and Alvin Morgan, Jr. His second marriage was to Miss Ecephaney Hoffpauer. They have one child, a daughter, Mary Alice, now Mrs. T. M. Savell, of Alvin.

Alvin has become famous as the center and shipping point for the finest fruit-growing region of Texas.



WESLEY OGDEN.

# WESLEY OGDEN,

## SAN ANTONIO.

The late Judge Wesley Ogden, deceased June 16th, 1896, was for many years a prominent figure in Texas as pioneer, lawyer and judge. He was born in Monroe County, N. Y., the year 1817, and was the fifth child of Benjamin and Lucy (Johnson) Ogden, both of Pennsylvania. His paternal grandfather was William Ogden, also a Pennsylvanian by birth, whose father was one of two brothers who came from England and settled in that State. The other brother located in New York State, where he became the founder also of a large and influential family. William Ogden was a soldier of the Revolutionary War, who finally located a large tract of land in Pennsylvania at the headwaters of the Ohio river. Judge Ogden's maternal ancestors were of German descent. His maternal grandfather, Moses Johnson, was born in Pennsylvania.

Benjamin Ogden was married in Pennsylvania and soon after settled in Monroe County, N. Y., then a new and almost uninhabited section of the country. There he pioneered as a famer. He served as an officer under Gen. Winfield Scott in the War of 1812 and participated in the battle of Lundy's Lane and other historic engagements. He died in the year 1833. His wife, Mrs. Lucy Ogden, died while her son, Wesley, was yet an infant.

Born on what was then the Western frontier, of thrifty, yet humble parents, reared in a wild country as one of the common people, he proved, however, to be of no common mould. He was accorded and took full advantage of such schools as the country then afforded, after which he attended the local district school, then took an academic course of study, and later rounded off his studies with a brief course at Brockport College, N. Y.

He began life for himself as a school teacher in Summit County, Ohio. Later he studied law at Akron, Ohio, and was admitted to the bar of that State in the year 1845. He soon thereafter returned to New York and taught school in the city of Rochester from 1845 to 1849.

Owing to poor health, he then, upon the advice of a physician, sought a milder climate, and in so doing landed at Port Lavaca, Texas, late in 1849. The change proved most beneficial and he there soon entered upon the practice of law. In 1866 he was appointed United States District Attorney for the Tenth Judicial District of Texas. He filled that position for about one year and was then made Judge of the District, the duties of which office he most ably and acceptably discharged until the fall of 1870.

The following January he was appointed an Associate Judge of the Supreme Court of Texas by Governor E. J. Davis. He sat on the Supreme Bench four years, the last year as Presiding Justice.

He then retired from the bench and in 1874 located at San Antonio and there successfully practiced law until the year 1888 when he retired to the shades of a quiet, peaceful and attractive home in that city. Judge Ogden was twice married, first in 1845 to Miss Jane Church, of Albion, N. Y., a sister of Hon. Sanford E. Church, for many years the Chief Justice of the Court of Appeals of New York. She died in Texas in the year 1853, leaving three children, viz.: Helen, who is the wife of Hon. Sam. M. Johnson, of San Antonio; Henry, who died in 1865, and Hon. Charles W. Ogden, an able member of the Bexar County bar, resident at San Antonio.

His second wife was Miss Elizabeth Chester, of New York, whom he married in 1858. Of this union five children were born, viz.: Lillian, who is the wife of Mr. Edward F. Glaze, of San Antonio; Miss Mary S., who is living at home; Alma, who is the wife of Lieut. Wm. Brooke, United States army, a son of Gen. Brooke; Wm. B., in the Government employ in the Alaska Sealing Service, and Miss Ida, living at home. Judge Ogden was a life-long and consistent Republican. His father a member of the old Whig party, he imbibed its doctrines and faithfully adhered to the main features of its political faith to the last. He began the practice of law with ample qualifications and steadily advanced to the attainment of high professional eminence. He was a lawyer of splendid abilities and a judge of clear and profound discrimination.

## CHARLES W. OGDEN,

### SAN ANTONIO.

A leading member of the Bexar County bar, was born in Calhoun County, Texas, April 6th, 1852, and is a son of the late Judge Wesley Ogden, a biography of whom appears elsewhere in this work.

Mr. Ogden completed his literary education at the Texas Military Institute at Austin, afterwards read law in his father's office, and was admitted to practice in 18 . He located in San Antonio in 18 , and is one of the foremost lawyers of Southwest Texas. He is a Republican in politics and one of the leaders of his party in the State.

Mr. Ogden was united in marriage to Miss Cora Savage, a lady of domestic and social culture, who presides over one of the finest homes in San Antonio. They have two children, Ira Charles and Herbert Savage.

No citizen of San Antonio is more highly respected than Charles W. Ogden and his influence in matters of public concern is always exerted in the interests of good government and modern advancement.

---

## L. H., D. H., AND W. A. ROWAN,

### BRAZORIA COUNTY.

Pleasant Bayou Rancho is situated in Brazoria County, twenty-five miles southwest from the city of Galveston, and fronts upon the bay. It is bounded upon one side by Hall's bayou and on the opposite side by Chocolate bayou, navigable for twenty miles. Ten and one-half miles of the best wire fence, running from Chocolate to Hall's bayou, completes the inclosure, which embraces 31,540 acres of land, 3,000 of which are heavily timbered. A number of never-failing streams water the place, among the number Pleasant bayou, from which it derives its name.

The line of the Mexican Central R. R. passes directly through the estate, and a depot is situated six miles distant from the dwelling house, which is a typical and beautiful old-time Southern home. The barns, sheds, corrals, cross-fencing and all other appurtenances are fully up to the best employed by the most scientific and progressive stock-raisers in other sections of the country. The land consists of a variety of soils, from sandy loam to dark, rich, chocolate-colored alluvial soil, adapted to the growth of sea-island cotton, corn, oats and all kinds of grasses, grains, vegetables, berries and fruits known to a semi-tropical clime. Oranges, lemons and bananas could be grown. Each month of the year could be made to yield its delicious fruits.

The rancho is centrally situated in the famous sugar-raising district of Texas, than which there is none better in the Southern States. The topography of the country is practically level, the ground rising from the sea toward the interior with a gentle slope. The drainage is superb, the mean temperature about 68° and, in consequence of these facts and there being no local causes for disease, the rancho is considered one of the most salubrious spots in the State. The nights are always cool, and a grateful and refreshing breeze throughout the warmest summer days blows continuously from the Gulf of Mexico. Shell fish and game are abundant. Boats land within a short distance of the mansion house, and from the balcony of its second story can be viewed wide expanses of Galveston Bay, and the Gulf of Mexico beyond, with ships passing and repassing, with their snowy sails spread to favoring gales like the wings of swift-flying and graceful birds.

The house is surrounded by a magnificent grove of fig trees that bear two crops a year. There are about three thousand head of cattle on the place. The rancho was established by Stephen F. Austin, the father of Texas, and was purchased by the present owners, Messrs. L. H., D. N. and W. A. Rowan, from his heirs. He had all the country, from Red river to the Gulf and from the Sabine to

the Rio Grande, to select from. He chose this fertile and ideally romantic and beautiful spot in preference to others, which he considered less attractive.

The early Texians confined themselves mainly to raising stock and such crops as were absolutely essential for the subsistence of man and beast. They little dreamed of the possibilities of the soil of the section in which Pleasant Rancho is situated. It and all the country contiguous to the town of Alvin has developed within the past five years into a horticultural region more wonderfully prolific than any in California. Thousands of dollars have been invested, fortunes have been and are being made in this line of industry, and it is probable that the days of Pleasant Rancho as a stock farm are numbered, as orchards, strawberry fields and the establishments of florists who raise rare flowers for Northern markets are encroaching upon it from all sides except that laved by the languorous waters of the Gulf. L. H., D. N. and W. A. Rowan are sons of Mr. James and Mrs. Jane Rowan (of Irish parentage and natives of Lisbon, St. Lawrence County, New York), and were born respectively in Newburg, Lenox and Adlington counties, Canada. Mr. James Rowan was a member of the Lisbon Rifles, and as such participated in the battle of Ogdensburg during the War of 1812. He was for a time the owner of a saw mill and flouring mill plant and engaged in general merchandising in Canada, and thereafter moved to New York, where he engaged in the manufacture of lumber at Woodhull, Oneida County, and conducted a wholesale and retail lumber business in the city of Brooklyn. His wife's father was Maj. Armstrong, a gallant soldier of the War of 1812, who, like himself, faced the British and burnt gunpowder at the battle of Ogdensburg. In 1876 D. N. Rowan, a lawyer in the city of New York, where he still resides, visited Texas and, seeing Pleasant Bayou Rancho, was much pleased with its situation and various advantages, and bought an interest in the property from the heirs of Austin for himself and brothers L. H. and W. A. Rowan, and later purchased the remainder of the tract.

L. H. Rowan, also an able lawyer, came to Texas in 1877, and so well pleased has he been with his new home that, save for occasional trips to the North, he has since remained here and practiced his profession. His wife was a Miss Gray, of Lisbon, N. Y. They have one child, a daughter, Mrs. G. B. Philhower, now living at Nutley, N. J.

W. A. Rowan moved to Texas with his family in 1878 and has since made this State his home. He has been twice married, first to Miss Golden, of Virginia, by whom he had one child, a daughter, who died in Alvin, Texas, in 1894; and second to his present wife, Miss Ford, a native of Texas and a daughter of Judge Spencer Ford, of Bryan. She has borne him four children: Spencer Ford, Charles Louis, Robert Livingston, and Archibald Hamilton Rowan.

The Messrs. Rowan are wide-awake, progressive men who are thoroughly in sympathy with all movements designed for the upbuilding of the country, and few gentlemen land-holders in Southeastern Texas have a wider circle of friends.

---

## ANDREW FISCHER,

### COMFORT,

A well-known and esteemed citizen of Comfort, is a son of Andrew Fischer, deceased, a native of Prussia, who came to Texas in 1868, bringing with him his wife and five children, viz.: Caroline, Fritz, Dora, Amelia and Augusta. His other children, William, Elizabeth, and Andrew, came in 1871. William and Andrew (the latter the subject of this sketch) were soldiers in the Prussian army, and therefore could not come with the family in 1868. The journey was made by sea from Bremen to Galveston and Indianola and overland to Sisterdale, Texas. One year later the family moved to the present Fischer home near Comfort. Andrew Fischer, Sr., died in 1874, at about fifty-six, and his wife in 1883, at sixty-three years of age. Caroline Fischer married Joseph Guissler. She is now a widow and lives at Waring. Dora is Mrs. Charles Ochse, of San Antonio; Amelia is Mrs. Charles Roggenbucke, of Comfort, and Elizabeth is Mrs. Gottleib Fellbaum, of Comfort. Andrew Fischer, Jr., was born June 27, 1848. He married, March 8, 1875, Miss Willhemina Boerner, daughter of

Henry Boerner. She was born in Texas, February 25, 1857. They have three sons and one daughter, viz.: William, born December 6, 1875; Henry, born September 29, 1876; Lena, born March 3, 1880, and Alexander, born December 4, 1882. Mr. Fischer has a good farm of 145 acres.

---

## WILLIAM DIETERT,

### BOERNE.

The late William Dietert, of Boerne, was borne June 21, 1830, in the province of Bradenburg, Germany; landed at Galveston in 1855, with his brother, Christian, and at once proceeded from that place to Comfort, in Kendall County, where they found work as wheelwrights. Two years later Mr. Dietert went to Boerne, where he established a saw-mill and grist-mill, run at first by water power, which he developed by the construction of dams across the stream and later by steam. The mill burned some years since. In his milling enterprise he was joined by a younger brother, Henry, still a resident of Boerne. The later years of Mr. Dietert's life were devoted to agriculture. His father was Frederick Dietert, a wheelwright, who came to this country from the Province of Bradenburg in 1856, bringing with him four sons: Christian, now a resident of Kerrville, in Kerr County; William, the subject of this notice; Fritz, a citizen of Comfort, Henry, a citizen of Boerne; and a daughter, Lena, now Mrs. Joe Wiedenhammer, of San Antonio, all born in Germany.

William Dietert married, in 1860, Miss Rose Bergman, a daughter of Joseph Bergman, a deceased pioneer of Kendall County, mentioned elsewhere in this work. Mr. Dietert died in March, 1894, leaving a wide circle of friends, a bereaved widow and nine children to mourn his departure. His children are: Theodore, Annite, Ida, Edward, Ernest, Olga, Minnie, Alma, and Rosa, all born in Kendall County, this State. Ida is the wife of Joe Dinger, a merchant of Boerne.

---

## FREDERICK HOLEKAMP,

### COMFORT,

Came to Texas in 1845 as a passenger aboard the "*Johann Dethard*" on her first voyage to this country, with one of the first party of German colonists who settled in Texas. The ship was laden with two-hundred and twenty-eight passengers, gathered from the kingdom of Hanover, and other portions of Germany, by the German Emigration Company, which was then under the direction of Prince Solms, who accompanied the voyagers to their new homes. Frederick Holekamp was born in Hanover, January 22, 1812. After completing his education at the University he engaged in the manufacture of brick, and farming, in his native land. His father, Daniell Holekamp, a builder and contractor, never came to America. Frederick Holekamp, subject of this notice, married, March 17, 1844, Miss Betty Wilhelmena Abbethern, a daughter of Henry Christian Abbethern, who was a member of the household of King Ernest August, then King of Hanover, holding the position of Ministerial Accountant, which he filled until the time of his death. Mr. and Mrs. Holekamp set sail for America in the full glow of youth and hope to make for themselves a home in the new world. They landed at Galveston, November 24, 1844, and proceeded overland to New Braunfels, where Mr. Holekamp was among the first to have a head-right allotted to him by the colony. Here he remained for about two years and then went to Fredericksburg, where he also lived for two years. He later lived for three years at Sisterdale and still later for a time near San Antonio on a farm. In 1851 he located with his family at

Comfort, which has since been his home. During the late Civil War Mr. Holekamp served the Confederacy as a member of Capt. Kampman's Company and died in September, 1862, of wounds received in the service. His remains were interred near the camp ground where he expired. The exact spot is now unknown. He left a widow and seven children: George, Justice, Daniell, Dora, Ernest, Johanna, and Bettie. George now lives at Comfort and is one of Kendall County's most prosperous and influential farmers. He was born at New Braunfels, Comal County, August 7, 1846; married Miss Fannie, daughter of Oscar Von Roggenbuske in Kerr County, in 1871, and has eight children: Ida, Dora, Fritz, Moritz, Elsie, Oscar, Kurt, and Richard. Mr. Von Roggenbuske was an early Texas pioneer and died in 1887.

Julius, the second oldest of the family, was born at Sisterdale, June 10, 1849. He married Miss Susan Fricke at Roundtop, Fayetteville, in 1876, and has eight children: Paul, Bodo, Norman, Louis, Ella, Alma, Erna, and an infant. He is a farmer and lives at Comfort.

Daniell, a well-known and influential business man at Comfort, was born at San Antonio, April 13, 1851. He married Miss Frames, a daughter of Theodore Wiedenfeld, of Comfort, in 1884. They have five children: Otto, Edgar, Clara, Agnes, and Daniell, Jr.

Dora was born August 9, 1854, in New Braunfels. She married Paul Karger, a farmer living near Comfort, and they have five children: Otto, Elizabeth, Alfred, Bettie, and George.

Johanna, born at Comfort, August 21, 1856, is now the widow of the late F. G. Harner, and lives at Comfort. She has three children: Alex, Minnie, and Chester.

Ernest is a merchant of Johnson City, Texas. He was born at Comfort, March 2, 1859, and married Miss Dora Muegge at San Antonio, in 1835. They have four sons: Julius, Edwin, Walter, and Conrad.

Bettie was born at Comfort, February 14, 1862, and is now the widow of the late Henry Schmelter. She lives at Comfort and has two children: Matilda and Mjrtha.

To Mrs. Frederick Holekamp belongs the distinction of having made the first American flag that floated to the breezes at the old colonial town of New Braunfels. It was made from the cloth of various old garments of suitable colors, gathered from settlers. It bore the lone star in the blue field and was about two yards long and of proportionate width. Its unfurling on the public square gave offense to Prince Solms, the then governor and dictator of the colony, indicating as it did the appreciation of the fact by the immigrants that they had found a home in a free and independent country.

Mrs. Holekamp still survives, a quiet old lady whose life has been devoted to the welfare of her children and grandchildren and crowned with their love and veneration.

Her home is in the peaceful and romantic little town of Comfort, where she has passed so many years of a busy life.

---

## WILLIAM WEIDNER,

### BULVERDE,

is one of the substantial farmers of the mountain district of Comal County. His father, Frederick Weidner, came to Texas in 1854 from Saxony, Germany, where he was born, reared and learned the trade of a weaver of linen fabrics. After coming to Texas he engaged in farming on rented land near New Braunfels until 1858 and then purchased 160 acres of land, a portion of the present home of his son, Charles Weidner. Here the family grew up. William Weidner, the subject of this notice, had already attained manhood when his parents came to Texas.

The names of the children of Frederick Weidner (all born in Germany except Joseph, who was born in New Braunfels), are as follows: William, Christine Liberecht, Adolf, Charles, Emilie, Auguste, and Joseph. Auguste died at twelve years of age in 1855.

Frederick Weidner was twice married. William, Christine Liberecht and Adolf are children by his first wife, whose maiden name was Christine Wäner. She died in Germany in 1848. His second marriage was to Miss Frederica Lombatch.

William Weidner was born in Saxony, April 20,

1835, and was over eighteen years of age when he came to Texas with his father in 1854. After coming to Texas he worked as a laborer on farms for a time and later went to San Antonio, where he worked for Herrmann Kampmann. He served as a soldier in Capt. Kampmann's Company from the fall of 1861 to 1865 during the war between the States, spending one year in La Grange in a hat factory established by the Confederate States government. After the war he located in New Braunfels and manufactured hats for a year, and later formed a partnership with three others, for the manufacture of sash, doors and blinds, a connection which lasted for three years.

Mr. Weidner located on his present farm in 1871. It now consists of 400 acres of good farming and grazing lands. He had a fine home and an interesting family. He has been for years trustee of the public free schools and has served as County Commissioner of Comal County.

Mr. Weidner has been twice married. His first wife was Miss Cora Reuder, to whom he was married in January, 1868. She died in November of that year leaving him one child, Hermann Weidner, as a pledge of her affection. He married his second wife, Mrs. Marie Kram, widow of Henry Kram, and a daughter of Andrees Langbeen, of Sisterdale, in Kendal County, 1871. By this union five children have been born: Clara, Natalie, Alvine, Gustav, and Bertha. Three children are deceased.

---

## JEROME C. KEARBY,

### DALLAS.

Jerome C. Kearby, nominee of the People's party for the office of Governor of Texas, was born in Arkadelphia, Ark., on May 21st, 1848. His father, Dr. E. P. Kearby, who now resides in Rains County, moved to Texas in 1856, stopping first in Hunt County and in 1857 located in Denton County, where the subject of this brief sketch was reared. His early boyhood was spent on a horse ranch.

At the age of thirteen years he entered the Confederate army, as a private in Capt. Otis G. Welch's company, Cooper's regiment, which was composed of two white and eight Indian companies. He remained in this service one year. In 1862 his company attached itself to the Twenty-ninth Texas Cavalry, commanded by Charles De Morse as Colonel, with Welsh as Lieutenant-Colonel, and the late Judge Joe Carrol as Major. With this regiment he served until the close of the war, in Company E., commanded by Capt. Matt Daughtery.

After the war he began the study of law at McKinney, under Judge R. L. Waddill, and continued under him until his death, which occurred in 1867. He then continued his studies under Col. Otis G. Welsh at Denton.

In 1869 he obtained license to practice law and began the study of his profession in Van Zandt County in that year. In June, 1875, he located in Dallas, where he has since resided and practiced his profession.

As this book is being put to press, the campaign of 1896 is at its hottest, and Mr. Kearby is engaged in a canvass of the State, in which he is bearing himself with his usual ability. Whatever the outcome, he will have the satisfaction of knowing that he has discharged his every duty to the party that honored him with the nomination as its chief standard-bearer in Texas.



JEROME C. KIRBY.

## W. C. BURRIER,

### FREDERICKSBURG.

Capt. W. C. Burrier was born in Fredericks County, Md., January 1st, 1821, fought under Gen. Zachary Taylor in the war between the United States and Mexico and was severely wounded in the hard-fought battle of Buena Vista, and in 1848 after the close of the war, located near Red Rock, in Bastrop County, Texas, where he followed farming for many years.

He married Miss Mary Bell, daughter of Jesse Bell (one of the first settlers of Bastrop County), at Cedar creek, in 1847.

Four children were born of this union, viz.: Richard M., a leading merchant and dealer in live-stock at Fredericksburg, and John, James and William, well-to-do farmers in Gillespie County.

Capt. Burrier joined Parson's Fourth Texas Cavalry at the beginning of the war between the States and, after the expiration of the term for which he first enlisted, re-enlisted in Grady's Company, with which he served along the Gulf Coast until the close of hostilities. He has been a resident of Fredericksburg, Gillespie County, for about thirteen years, and no citizen of that part of the State is better known or more highly respected. Richard M. Burrier, eldest son of Capt. W. C. Burrier, was born in Bastrop County, Texas, June 13th, 1849. He was married to Miss Sarah Stevens in Caldwell County, this State. They have eight children, viz.: William R., Mary, John, Edward F., Elma, Myrtle, Katy, and James.

---

## HENRY BAUER,

### SEGUIN,

Is a native of Wiesbaden, the capital city of the formerly dukedom of Nassau, Germany. He came to America in 1849; stopped for a short time at New Braunfels and finally located about six miles west of Seguin on the Guadalupe river, where he erected a log house with the aid of his friend August Dietz, who had come over from Germany with him, and engaged in farming. Full of the vigor of youth and possessed of a courageous spirit they began their settlement by fencing and plowing thirty acres of land surrounding their simple dwelling. Mr. Bauer afterwards moved and improved two other places, which he afterwards sold. Mr. Dietz having sold the old place, Mr. Bauer repurchased it in 1876 and from that time has continuously resided thereon, bringing it up to a perfect state of improvement. Hardy for one of his age, and healthy, he enjoys the pleasures of a quiet old life, in the society of the family of his nephew, the son of his beloved sister, who after a few years sojourning with him, found her last resting-place in the new land of their adoption.

---

## FRITZ VOGES,

### BULVERDE,

Son of Henry Voges, Sr., was born April 17, 1843, in Germany; and is a thrifty and well-to-do farmer of Voges' Valley, Comal County. He married, July 31, 1869, Miss Sophia, a daughter of Charles Koch, Esq., of Anhalt, and has three children living, viz.: Otto, Louise, and Frederick. Louise is now Mrs. Alfred Toepperwein, of Bexar County. Otto married Augusta, a daughter of Mr. L. Weidner, of Bulverde.

Mr. Voges has one of the finest vineyards in Comal County and his elegant home at Voges Valley is the seat of old-time hospitality.

# AUGUST FALTIN,

## COMFORT,

A representative citizen and business man of Kendall County, for many years past a resident and stock-raiser at Comfort, was born in Prussia, July 19, 1830. His father, Frederick Faltin, was a merchant at Dantzig, Germany. August Faltin was reared and disciplined in that calling, and embarked in business for himself at Leipsic. He was married in Germany, in 1856, to Miss Clara Below, a daughter of Edward Below, an officer of rank in the Prussian army, detailed at that time as director of a government gun factory. Mrs. Faltin was born in Leipsic, January 30, 1835.

Mr. and Mrs. Faltin touched American soil at New Orleans, from which city they came to Galveston, New Braunfels, and thence on to Comfort, where he engaged in merchandising and stock-raising for a period of about thirty-five years and then, in 1889, retired from active business pursuits, in which he has been succeeded by his sons, Richard and August, under the firm name of Faltin Bros. & Co.

Mr. and Mrs. Faltin have six children living, viz.: Helen, who was born January 17, 1857, and married Dan Holeckamp, and died in 1880, at twenty-three years of age, leaving two sons and one daughter; Elise, who was born July 1st, 1859, is now Mrs. Ernst Flach; Jennie, who was born April 27, 1861, and is now Mrs. Otto Flach; Richard, who was born June 23, 1863, and married Miss Alvina Steves, of Comfort, Texas; August, who was born September 2d, 1870, and married Miss Erna Flato, of Flatonia, Texas; and Mimi Emilia, who was born March 7th, 1866.

Mr. Faltin has been one of the most successful and enterprising business men in his part of the State. For ten years (from 1870 to 1880) he was a partner with Charles Schreiner in the mercantile business at Kerrville and from 1880 to 1890 at the head of the merchandising firm of Faltin & Schreiner, of Junction City. He has also filled large contracts for government supplies.

The Faltin mansion at Comfort is one of the most luxurious and complete family residences in that section of the country.

---

# CHARLES FORDTRAN,

## INDUSTRY.

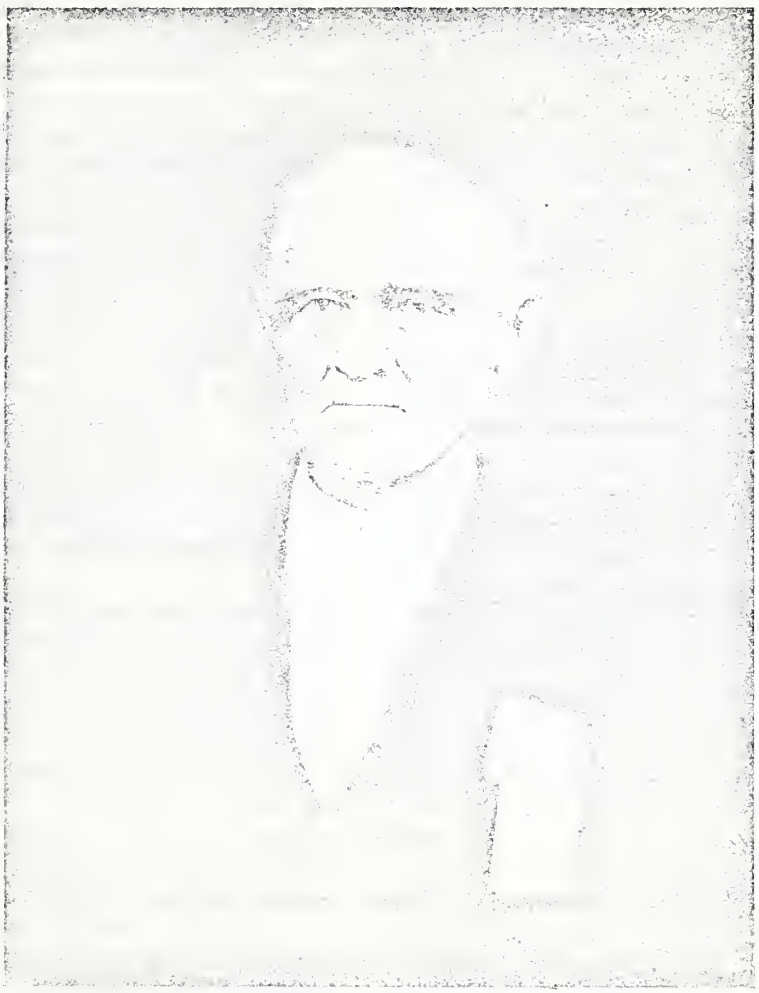
Charles Fordtran was born in Westphalia, May 7, 1801. His father was John H. Fordtran, who was a native of Schleitz, a province of Saxony. The stock came originally from France, being Huguenots who refugeed to Germany after the revocation of the Edict of Nantz, in 1685. They were a wealthy and intelligent class of people, being manufacturers of soap, wax candles, and perfumeries, etc., and carried the knowledge of the production of these articles into Germany, where it was kept in the family for generations. The father of the subject of this sketch was engaged in this business, and wished his son Charles to follow it, but it was not to his liking, and as soon as he was old enough he gave it up. Charles got but little education, Europe during his early youth being in the throes of the wars brought on by Napoleon, in which every available man, whether a member of a learned profession or not, was forced into military service, teachers among the rest. He was reared in Minden, and received excellent home training, and the benefit of good books to read, which compensated in some measure for lack of scholastic training.

He sailed from Hamburg for New York in 1830, which place he reached in due course of time. At New York he met a number of his countrymen, and received valuable suggestions from them concerning the new country. Among these was John Jacob Astor, then engaged in laying the foundation for that fortune which has since made his name known everywhere.

Mr. Fordtran relates that he took a walk with Mr. Astor one afternoon to what was then the out-

skirts of the city, and in a conversation concerning the city's growth, Mr. Astor said, that the metropolis would soon cover the vast scope of country then embraced in farms, and that there was the place for young men to invest their earnings. While in New York, and still undecided as to where he would settle, Mr. Fordtran met the former gardener of the Duke of Oldenburg, of his native country, who, through some unfavorable turn of fortune, had been reduced to poverty, and was anxious to go West and begin life anew. Mr. Fordtran volunteered to help the gardener and his good wife out, and as their guide and counselor took passage on a ship bound for one of the Southern ports, whence the party designed going to the then newly created State of Missouri. Aboard the ship they fell in with an enterprising Yankee who had some interests in Texas and who was distributing literature, telling of the wonders of the country. They were induced by Mr. Yankee and his literature to change their destination to Texas, and, accordingly, reached Austin's settlements on the Brazos early in January, 1831.

There Mr. Fordtran met Padre Muldoon, Samuel M. Williams and other men of local note, by whom he was welcomed and soon made to feel at home. Col. Williams gave him his first employment, namely, making the boundary of the two leagues of land which he (Williams) had secured as a grant from



CHARLES FORDTRAN.

Stephen F. Austin. Mr. Fordtran was given one of these leagues for surveying and locating the other.

After being in the country something over a year he was stricken down with fever and becoming discouraged determined to return North. He had improved his land in the meantime and collected about him some stock and implements of husbandry. He offered all his possessions for $1,000, but could not find a purchaser, and finally left what he had in the hands of friends and started away in search of

health. He accepted an invitation from Capt. Henry Austin and made a stay of about three weeks at his house at Billiver Point, after which he went to Mississippi in company with Nathaniel Townsend to visit a brother of the latter, Judge Townsend, a wealthy and hospitable gentleman of that State. His stay in Mississippi resulted in making him a number of warm, personal friends and in a complete restoration of his health, and he returned to Texas with the determination of making it his home in the future. He made a contract with Col. Samuel M. Williams to bring in for Austin's colony 800 families, for which he was to have liberal donations of land. He went to New Orleans where large numbers of his countrymen and others were rendezvousing preparatory to going to South America, where extensive colonization schemes were then on foot, and there undertook to secure settlers to carry out his contract with Williams. But interested parties soon started the report that the Texians were only beguiling the ignorant foreigners to the Mexican provinces to sell them into slavery and so strongly were the intending settlers persuaded of this that they could not be induced to come to the country. Mr. Fordtran threw up his contract in disgust, and returning to Texas settled on a tract of land in what is now Austin, County, where he began making permanent improvements with the intention of thereafter making it his home.

Shortly afterwards he became acquainted with Miss Amelia Brookfield, whom he married in 1834, and with whom he took up his abode on his homestead. She was born in Detroit, Mich., and was a daughter of William and Lalliet Brookfield, who emigrated from New York to Texas in 1831 and soon after coming to this State located in what is now Fayette County. As a civil engineer and Indian fighter William Brookfield had considerable to do with the early history of Austin's colony and of Texas, and is remembered for his patriotic services by the few of his old associates still living. He was a man of wide learning, an orator of ability and an author of some note, having published just before his death in 1847, a book in the defense of the Jews. He raised a family of four sons and two daughters. His oldest son, Charles, served on the side of the colonists in the revolution of 1835-6. Charles, Frank and Walter were volunteers in the Texas contingent of the United States army in the war of 1846-8, with Mexico. Walter died in Mexico. Charles is supposed to have been murdered by his Mexican servant. Frank has also passed away, and now dwells above. Edward, the youngest of the four brothers, was frequently in the ranging service helping to keep back the marauding bands of Mexicans and Indians until their final dispersion and removal from the country. He also lies at rest. The daughters of William Brookfield were Mrs. Emma Evans, wife of Vincent Evans, and Mrs. Amelia Fordtran, wife of Charles Fordtran. Mr. Fordtran's home at the time of his marriage was on the outskirts of civilization and he saw and experienced all there was of frontier life. His narratives touching the ways of getting on in those days, the long distances they went for supplies, the dangers encountered, etc., are most interesting.

He was one of those who always held himself in readiness to go to the relief of any section of the country that was attacked or threatened by the Indians, and for years after coming to the country he was in every campaign organized to repel the redskins from Austin's colony, and was a member of a number of rescuing parties. In the vicinity of his own home he assisted in saving Mrs. Williams and Mrs. Peltis from capture and helped several times to drive off the Toncahuas, who carried on an extensive scheme of stealing under the direction of one Ross, a disreputable character. On the occasion of the invasion of the country under Santa Anna in 1835-36, Mr. Fordtran joined Capt. Bird's company of the Spy Rangers and assisted in protecting the outlying settlements from attack by Indians and in facilitating the escape of those families who were in the path of the invaders. The service so rendered was the only public service ever performed by him. He has never cared for office and when urged in an earlier day to become a candidate persistently refused to do so. He was opposed to annexation and secession, but had four sons in the Confederate army during the late war. He brought up a family of nine children, viz.: William, who died in Fayette County; Portia wife of Dr. G. C. McGregor, of Waco; Eugene H., Frank, who died in the Confederate army during the war; Charles, Jr., of Waco; Louisa, wife of M. A. Healy, of Brenham; Ann, who was married to J. L. Hill, of Galveston, both of whom are deceased; Josephine, wife of G. H. Mensing, of Galveston; and Sarah, wife of James B. Baker, of Waco, and has more than sixty grandchildren. His beloved wife died in November, 1888. During slavery days Mr. Fordtran's was one of the best known country places around, well furnished, open to all, and abounding in all good things — good society, good music, good cheer, etc., etc.

Asked to what he attributed his great age and remarkable vitality (for he still goes about every day, the same as for the past seventy-five years), he said, to a naturally strong constitution and to correct modes of living. He has always led an

active outdoor life and has been strictly temperate in his habits. He is fond of good books, the society of young people and good music and has grown old gracefully.

He is a remarkable man — a veteran and citizen whose life has been full of usefulness to those about him and of honor to his country, to whose prosperity and glory he has so materially contributed.

---

## CAPTAIN C. B. HOBRON,

### BOERNE,

Was born in New London, Conn., January 23, 1830. Descended from an old Connecticut seafaring family. Capt. Hobron's early life was spent at New London. He followed the sea from sixteen years of age until about the year 1866, first in the whale fishing service and later in the merchant marine between New Orleans and New York. When twenty-three years of age he became first officer of the "*Samuel Russel*," and later first officer of "*The David Brown*," both clipper-built ships, plying between New York City and Chinese ports in the tea trade. About 1860 he bought an interest in the ship "*Indiana*" and engaged in the New Orleans cotton trade. The Civil War broke out and practically destroyed the trade. When war was declared his ship was anchored at New Orleans, but he cleared for New York City with clearance papers issued by the Confederate government and made New York City in the marvelously quick time of thirteen days.

February 3d, 1862, he married, in Philadelphia, Pa., Miss Elizabeth Loosley, daughter of William Loosley, an Englishman, who died when she was very young. After his marriage Capt. Hebron and wife made a voyage around the world, occupying about three years, during which he visited the ports of Australia, New Zealand, Peru, South America and other countries, returning to New York via Panama. The time intervening between his return and the year 1877 he spent at various points in the New England and other States, and then came to Texas for the benefit of his health and that of Mrs. Hobron, and purchased his present home, three miles southeast of Boerne. He has made a specialty of fine Merino sheep and Jersey cattle. Capt. and Mrs. Hobron have one son, Charles L., born August 5, 1867, in Philadelphia, Pa.; one daughter, Mattie, was born in Melbourne, Australia, and died at home near Boerne, 1880, at fifteen years of age. She was a young lady of charming manners and promising future. Capt. and Mrs. Hobron enjoy the esteem of a wide circle of friends.

---

## JOHN KLECK,

### FREDERICKSBURG,

Came to Texas in 1845 from Prussia, landing in this country at Galveston. He located and lived at Victoria for one year and in 1846 moved to Fredericksburg. There he erected the first blacksmith shop in the town and followed his trade for about fifteen years, after which he engaged in farming.

He married Miss Victoria Failer, who bore him twelve children, of whom three sons and six daughters are living. Mr. Kleck died July 4, 1887. John W. Kleck, a well-known citizen of Fredericksburg, the sixth child of John and Victoria Kleck, was born November 29, 1856, in Fredericksburg, and grew to manhood on his father's farm and stock ranch on Grape creek, in Kendall County, where his father lived for twenty-five years. John W. Kleck has later been engaged in farming, stock-raising and speculating in real estate, and in 1883

laid Kleck's Addition to the town of San Angelo, in Tom Green County. He married Miss Louise Feller, daughter of William Feller. She is a native of Gillespie County. They have two children. John W. Kleck later sold his San Angelo property and removed to Fredericksburg, where he now lives, and owns one of the best business houses on Main street.

## JOHN SCHNABEL,

### BRAUNFELS.

A well-known early settler at New Braunfels, was born in Prussia in the year 1831; came to America in 1851, and located at New Braunfels. He spent about two years in various employments and then purchased land and engaged in farming, which he continued until 1893. He married in 1857 Miss Elizabeth Troeste. She died October 18, 1886, leaving a family of eleven children, viz.: Dora, Henry, Anton, Phillip, John, Augusta, Annie, Lina, Ida, Albert, and Ella, eight of whom are married.

Dora married William Voigt and lives in Gonzales County with her husband. Their children are Olga, Wanda, Oscar and Hertha.

Henry married Miss Augusta Ebert. They live in Gonzales County, where they own a large ranch. Their children are: Hilda, Laura, Alice, and Herbert.

Anton married Miss Annie Reinhard, and is a merchant at Belmont. His wife died August 11, 1895, leaving three children: Malinda, Eugene, and an infant not named.

Phillip married Miss Lena Schultz. He is a merchant at Belmont. They have one son, William.

John married Miss Lizzie Hegemann and lives at the old family home at First Santa Clara, Guadalupe County. They have one daughter, Josephine.

Augusta married William Hoeke, a farmer, residing near New Braunfels. They have three children: Erna, Roma, and Martin.

Annie married Adolf Reinarz. She died June 3, 1895, leaving two children, Gilbert and Gerome.

Lena married Adolf Forshagen, a merchant of Belmont.

The Schnabel home at First Santa Clara consists of five hundred acres. Besides this homestead Mr. Schnabel owns valuable property in New Braunfels and a comfortable home, to which he retired in 1893, with his three youngest children, and lives at ease.

## WILLIAM EDWARD MAYNARD,

### BASTROP.

W. E. Maynard, member of the well-known firm of Fowler & Maynard, at Bastrop, was born at Lockhart, Texas, January 13, 1858. His parents were C. B. Maynard (a prominent merchant) and Mrs. Maggie M. Maynard—both deceased.

He attended the Waco University two years, and completed his education by a two years' course at Emory and Henry College, Washington County, Virginia, after which he entered the office of Hon. Joseph D. Sayers, under whom he read law for two years. At the expiration of this time he read law under Hon. J. P. Fowler for one year; was admitted to the bar in 1878, and thereupon formed a copartnership with Mr. Fowler, which has since continued. Mr. Maynard is devoted to his profession, possesses a clear, searching and analytical mind, and is an eloquent and persuasive speaker. He has acquired a standing at the bar second to that of no other advocate in his section of the state. In January, 1880, he was united in marriage to

Miss Mollie A. Clements, of Virginia, and has five children: Maud May, Powell Clements, Virgie Deel, Nettie Gertrude, and William Edward.

He was appointed City Attorney of Bastrop in January, 1879, and in November, 1880, was elected County Attorney of Bastrop County. He was re-elected County Attorney for five successive terms and, finally, declined to again become a candidate for the office. In November, 1890, the District Attorney died, and the bar of the Twenty-second District at once petitioned Governor Ross to appoint Mr. Maynard to fill the vacancy. The petition met with a favorable reception, and he was tendered and accepted the appointment, and has since discharged the duties of the office, winning golden encomiums from the press, his fellow-members of the bar and from the people at large, by whom he is held in high esteem as a man of high integrity, and a capable, faithful and fearless public official. Mr. Maynard has twice been elected to the office of District Attorney of the Twenty-first District, which is composed of the counties of Bastrop, Washington, Lee and Burleson, and at present holds that position.

He is a Democrat of the strictest sect, a member of the Methodist Church, and has represented his home lodge of Odd Fellows in the Grand Lodge for a number of years.

---

## DAVID McFADDEN,

### CRAWFORD.

David McFadden, of Crawford, McLennan County, was born in Randolph County, Mo., October 14th, 1831; a son of Wyatt McFadden, a native of Kentucky, who came to Missouri at an early day, settling in Randolph County, where he was a prominent farmer and married Miss Rebecca Hammitt, a daughter of Elijah Hammitt, also of Kentucky, and a pioneer settler of Missouri. Mr. and Mrs. Wyatt McFadden reared a family of four children, namely: Jonathan who came to Texas in 1849 and served as a State ranger and also in the Confederate army during the late war and is now living in Bosque County; Catherine, deceased, who married I. Richardson, of McLennan County; Sally, who died in 1864; and David, our subject. The father came to Texas in 1856, settling in McLennan County, where he died in 1876.

The subject of this notice remained in his native county until 1846, when he enlisted for the Mexican War under Gen. Price. He served through that struggle and was mustered out at Independence, Mo., in 1848, after which he returned home. He participated in the battle of Santa Cruz, took part in all skirmishes of his command and was never wounded.

With the earnings received from this service he came to Texas in 1848, settling first at Austin, and then at San Antonio. In 1850 and a part of 1851 he was a State ranger and during the latter year he bought 320 acres of his present farm. He then commenced the improvement of his land, built a log cabin, and added to his original purchase until he now owns 695 acres situated on Hog creek, in the western part of McLennan County. This log cabin was on the extreme frontier, there not being a white settler west of him. He had considerable trouble with raiding parties of Indians.

In 1862 Mr. McFadden enlisted in the Confederate army, served in Arkansas for a time, was discharged and then came home and joined McCord's frontier regiment. He participated in the Dove creek fight with the Kickapoo Indians, was in many skirmishes with the Indians and was at Camp Colorado at the time of the surrender. After he returned home he resumed his farming operations, erecting a large two-story frame dwelling, and adding many other conveniences to his place until he now has a home to be proud of. He has 135 acres of his farm in cultivation. The pasture part he has always kept well stocked with horses and cattle. When Mr. McFadden came to this State his worldly possessions consisted of a horse, saddle and bridle, and about $200.00 in money, and he can truly be called a self-made man. He served seven years as a soldier and defender of his country and since his residence in McLennan County has taken an active part in the development of that section of the State.

Mr. McFadden was united in marriage, July 8th, 1852, to Miss Salena Harris, who was born in

Randolph County, Mo., August 24, 1835, a daughter of David Harris, who came to Travis County, this State, in 1847, and died there in 1849.

Mr. and Mrs. McFadden have had five children, viz.: Bell, born September 2, 1853, first married Wm. Ish, and after his death Dr. Boyett, now of Waco; Dink, born September 22, 1855, married to T. Woodmansee,— both are now deceased — of which union one child, Zo, now survives and resides with her aunt at Waco; Aribell, born in 1857, died in 1863; Emma, born March 18, 1860, married G. W. Jones, a farmer of Bosque County; and Ruva, born December 8, 1868, married Dr. Thompson, of Mineral Wells, Palo Pinto County. Mr. McFadden lost his first wife, October 8, 1893, and he was married again October 25th, 1894, to Mrs. M. E. Mevoney, of Crawford, McLennan County, where they now reside. Mr. McFadden and his wife are both members of the Missionary Baptist Church. His first wife was also a member of that church.

He is a stanuch Democrat in his political views. He hates blue coats and brass buttons.

---

## E. S. PETERS,

### CALVERT,

Was born in Detroit, Mich., May 2, 1852. His ancestors came to America as colonists in 1636, and settled in Connecticut, where his father, Samuel E. Peters, was born at the town of Litchfield in 1818. Mr. Samuel E. Peters was an active, progressive man, a pioneer real estate dealer at Detroit, Mich., and accumulated a large property.

The subject of this notice, E. S. Peters, was educated in the public schools of Detroit; studied law in the office of Ward & Palmer for some time, when, his health failing, he, in 1872, moved to Texas and lived for a time with relatives at Corsicana.

He was united in marriage in 1879 to Miss Mollie Hannah, daughter of James S. Hannah, a pioneer from Alabama, who settled in Robertson County in 1851. Mr. Peters embarked in the hardware business at Corsicana in 1879, in partnership with S. J. T. Johnson, a connection that continued until 1882, after which Mr. Peters conducted the business alone until 1885, when he sold it, and engaged in ranching near Calvert, in which he has since been eminently successful. His land-holdings are among the largest in the Brazos Valley, and embrace extensive tracts devoted chiefly to the cultivation of cotton. He also owns valuable interests in Corsicana, Texas, and his native city, Detroit, Mich.

He is Texas President of the American Cotton Growers Association, and National Executive Committee of the Populist party, owner of the *Weekly Citizen Democrat*, a well established and influential newspaper published at Calvert, and has been, and still is, active in all that pertains to the advancement of his adopted city, county and State.

He has two children, a son and daughter, Eber and Beulah Peters.

---

## JAMES BIDDLE LANGHAM,

### BEAUMONT,

Was born October 9, 1820, four miles from the town of Summerville, in Fayette County, Tenn. His parents were Thomas and Wilmuth (Lee) Langham. His mother died in Jefferson County, Texas, in November, 1855, and is buried near Beaumont. His father died in Jefferson County in 1868. His parents came to Texas from Tennessee in 1836, located at San Augustine, lived there two years, then moved to Nachitoches, La; lived there four years (the mother and four sons);

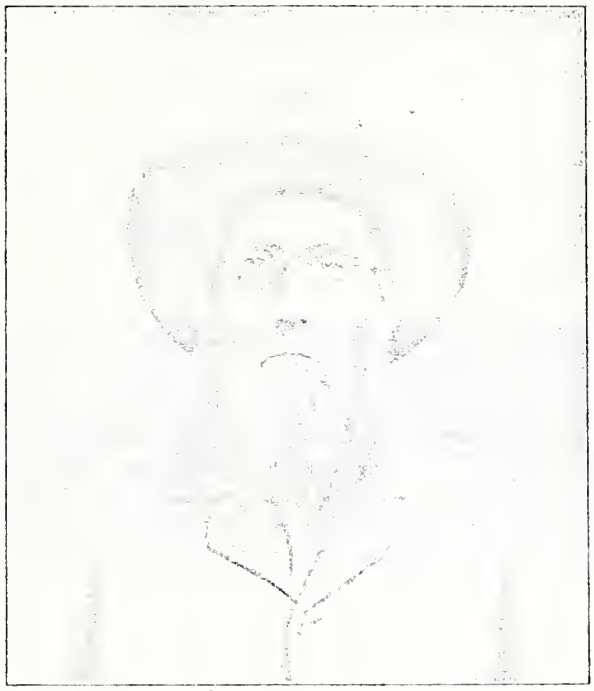
removed to Tennessee, where they remained a year and then again came to Texas. The subject of this notice, Mr. James B. Langham, then a youth sixteen years of age, left the family at San Augustine and went to Montgomery County, where he worked on a farm for eighteen months, receiving $20.00 per month for his services and taking horses for his pay. He drove these horses to Beaumont and left them, with the exception of one that he retained as a saddle animal, with an uncle living at Grigsby's Bluff.

He married Miss Sarah Jane Nettles, daughter of James Nettles, of Jefferson County, Texas, May 15, 1845, and settled about two miles from Beaumont on a tract of one hundred acres of land, inherited by them from his wife's father, and opened up a farm on it. They have had nine children, seven of whom are living, viz.: Thomas, now Sheriff of Jefferson County, an office that he has held for nineteen years; William, City Marshal of Beaumont; Lizzie, wife of Frank Wilson, of Harrisburg, Texas; Biddle, a farmer of Orange County, Texas; Victoria, wife of Charles Wakefield, of Beaumont; Annie, who died August 20, 1882, at the age of twenty-two years; Nora, wife of Alex. Bronssard, of Beaumont; Cora, wife of Richard Garrett, of Beaumont, and one child who died in infancy.

At an early day Mr. Langham joined, at Nacogdoches, a ranger company, commanded by Capt. T. D. Brooks, proceeded with it to a spot situated near where the city of Dallas is now situated and there erected a fort. He was with the company something over three months.

At the breaking out of the war between the States, being physically unable for active service in the Confederate army, he promptly joined the militia for home protection and was stationed at Sabine Pass immediately after the capture of the "*Morning Light.*"

After his marriage Mr. Langham farmed two years, then moved to Village Creek with his family and remained there a year, then moved to Leon County, and stayed there a year, then moved to Newton County, where he rented land and farmed one year and then moved back to the house in which he was married in Jefferson County, where all of his children were born except two. Here he again went to farming, at the time owning two negroes. At the beginning of the late war he owned fourteen slaves, and had acquired three leagues of valuable land. In April, 1891, Mr. Langham was hurt by a horse, which caught him by the coat collar and jerked him backward, breaking his hip. When he came to Beaumont he endured all of the hardships incident to a pioneer life in Texas. He has provided a home for all of his children. He is one of the well-to-do men of the town. His wife died February 12, 1875, and is buried in the family cemetery at the old homestead.



JAMES BIDDLE LANGHAM.

## WILLIAM W. ALLEY,

### COLORADO COUNTY.

William W. Alley, a prosperous farmer of Colorado County, Texas, was born in that county, January 3, 1849. His parents were Abraham and Nancy Alley. His father and mother's brother, Daniel Millar, were San Jacinto heroes. The Alleys have been conspicuous in Texas history for patriotism and valor. Many of them in the early days fought for the defense of the frontier homes. John Alley, an uncle of the subject of this notice, returning from a scout after hostile Indians, attempted to cross the Brazos river, then swollen by recent rains, and was drowned, and another uncle, Tom Alley, was killed by Indians.

Mr. William W. Alley is a useful and influential citizen and a wide-awake, progressive and broadly cultured farmer, one of the leading representative men of Colorado County.

---

## JOHN R. ALLEY,

### NIGH.

John R. Alley, the popular and efficient postmaster at Nigh, Colorado County, Texas, was born June 15, 1846, in that county. He is a son of Abraham and Nancy Alley, a biographical notice of whom appears elsewhere in this volume. Mr. Alley married first in 1867 and again in 1878. He had two children by his first wife, Lena and Mack, and five by his second wife: Florence, Daniel, Peter, Ray, and Shelly. He was a gallant Confederate soldier during the war, serving in what was known as Henry Johnson's Company, a part of Bates' regiment. Besides being postmaster, Mr. Alley is also a ginner and miller.

He owns a nice home in Nigh, takes an interest in all public improvements, and is one of the solid men of that county.

---

## JOHN HARDAMAN OWEN,

### NAVASOTA.

The subject of this sketch was born in Oglethorpe County, Ga., October 10, 1823, was reared on a farm in his native county, and after growing up became a clerk in a mercantile establishment. He married Miss Elizabeth Grier Fleming, a daughter of Robert Fleming, at Newman, Ga., in 1845, and engaged in business in that place. In 1851 he came to Texas and settled near Piedmont Springs, in Grimes County. Later he moved to Anderson, and resided there until 1874, when he moved to Navasota. He was engaged in various pursuits and made considerable money, being energetic and progressive and a man of good business ability and sterling integrity. He was never in public life, and during the late war served only on detail duty, his career being thus purely of a private nature, though he was public-spirited. Mr. Owen's death occurred in 1886 and he left surviving a widow and a number of sons and daughters, most of whom reside in Texas.

He was esteemed by all for his sterling traits of character; beloved by many who found him a friend in time of need, and had the confidence of the people wherever he lived.

## JOHN B. BARNHILL,

### FAYETTE COUNTY.

John B. Barnhill was born in Greenville District, S. C., December 12th, 1824; educated in Tennessee and came to Texas in 1877 and settled near Plum, Fayette County, where he engaged in farming, and two years later married Miss Florence Bledsoe.

During the war between the States he enlisted in Company I., Twenty-seventh Tennessee, and afterwards served with Forest's cavalry and participated in the battle of Pittsburg Landing, Brice's Cross-roads, Fort Pillow and other engagements, rising to the rank of First Lieutenant and conducting himself with commendable gallantry. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, a sturdy Democrat and a leading and influential citizen in his section.

---

## FREDERICK HAMPE,

### NEW BRAUNFELS,

Was born in Hanover, January 5, 1840, and emigrated from his native land to New Braunfels, Texas, with his parents (Mr. and Mrs. Ernest Hampe) and his brother, August (now deceased), in 1855. Frederick and his brother August enlisted in Company F., Thirty-second Texas Cavalry, Capt. Edgar Schramme, and fought for the Confederate cause until the surrender in 1865. Frederick Hampe enlisted as a private and served as such until the end of the war. He was offered a commission at various times and declined the honor, but was finally induced to act as first sergeant of his company. Even this position was not desired. His services to the Confederacy were cheerfully and faithfully rendered until he received an honorable discharge at New Braunfels, May 24, 1865, when the battle-scarred veterans of the South were at last compelled to stack their arms. October 9, following, he formally turned over his rifle to Capt. William Davis, of the Eighteenth New York Cavalry, acting United States paroling officer, and received his full reinstatement as a citizen of the United States. After the war he worked as a salesman in various establishments in New Braunfels, until 1869, when he embarked in a modest way in business for himself. He was appointed Clerk of the District Court for Comal County, August 4, 1869, by William R. Bainridge, Secretary of Civil Affairs, to succeed Theodore Goldbeck, resigned. In 1873 he was duly elected Chief Justice (or, as now styled, County Judge) of Comal County as a Democrat at a time when the county polled a Republican majority. He received his certificate of election from the Republican incumbent, Fred Goldbeck, but possession of the office was peremptorily denied him. During the period of reconstruction the Republicans held the reins of State, and in many instances, of county and municipal, government; but, when reconstruction was finally accomplished and the country polled its full voting strength, the Democratic party in Texas resumed control. Thus Richard Coke, Democrat, was elected Governor of Texas to succeed E. J. Davis, Republican, after a bitter fight, in 1873. The majority was overwhelming, but Davis declined to surrender the office, because of the alleged unconstitutionality of the new election laws, which position, upon appeal, the State Supreme Court upheld. It was upon this decision that Mr. Hampe was denied the exercise of the duties of his office. Prompt and vigorous legal measures were taken, however, to enforce the expressed will of the people of Comal County, and Mr. Hampe was duly installed as Judge a short time before Governor Coke took his seat as Governor of Texas. Judge Hampe was elected for four years, but by the terms of the subsequently adopted constitution of 1875, his term as Judge was shortened to two years. He retired from office at the end of that time. In 1875 he was elected County Assessor and served until 1884. He has held a commission as Notary Public under every Governor since 1874. He was

a member of the New Braunfels City Council soon after the reconstruction era, when the duties of the position were arduous, the city being heavily in debt and its affairs generally unsettled. He has at all times been a consistent and active Democrat and has for several years held the chairmanship of the County Executive Committee of his county.

Mr. Hampe married, in 1865, Miss Jacobine Wolfshole, a daughter of August Wolfshole, who came from Nassau, Germany, to Texas, in 1845, and of whom further mention will be made elsewhere in this volume. Mr. and Mrs. Hampe have seven children: Johanna, wife of Charles Floege, a merchant of New Braunfels; Augusta; Kate, wife of Gustav Tolle; Lena, wife of C. F. Hoffman, jeweler, of New Braunfels; Fritz, Alfred, and Alfrida. The two latter are twins. The unmarried children live under the old parental vine and fig tree.

Judge Hampe is esteemed for his good citizenship, for his enterprise and thrift as a business man, and for his genial and courtly manners. August Hampe, a brother of the subject of this notice, served as a private in the same company as his brother, Frederick, and after the war returned home and married. He died in 1882 at thirty-eight years of age. During his later years he held the office of City Marshal of New Braunfels. He left a widow, two daughters and four sons, all now residing in Comal County. His widow remarried in 1888. Mr. Hampe has served as a member of the State Democratic Executive Committee, and Chairman of the Democratic Executive Committee of his Senatorial District.

## JOHN WEINHEIMER,

### FREDERICKSBURG.

Jacob Weinheimer, father of the subject of this notice, was born in the town of Meunster, Prussia, in 1797, and emigrated to America in 1845. Landing with his wife and six children at Galveston in October of that year, he proceeded to Indianola, where he remained for about fifteen months, and then, in 1847, moved to Fredericksburg, where he and his two sons each received their allotment of two town lots and ten acres of land adjoining the town. Jacob Weinheimer died at Fredericksburg in 1887, aged eighty-nine years, and his wife at the same place during the same year, aged eighty-five years. The six children, all of whom are living, are: George, who lives on a farm five miles from Fredericksburg; Antone, who is a farmer near Fredericksburg; Elizabeth, who is the wife of John Deitz, and resides near Fredericksburg; Sophia, wife of B. Meckel, a citizen of Fredericksburg; Anna, wife of John Pelsch, a farmer on Grape Creek, and John Weinheimer, of Fredericksburg.

John Weinheimer was born in Meunster, Prussia, March 23, 1833. He was united in marriage to Miss Anna Merz, daughter of Mr. John Merz, of Fredericksburg. They have ten children, viz.: John, Jacob, Anna, Otto, Mary, Henry, Ida, Louise, Adolph, and Louis.

Mr. Weinheimer has pursued in a quiet and successful way the occupation of a farmer and stock-raiser. He is esteemed wherever known.

## FRITZ KOCH,

### BULVERDE.

Fritz Koch is a son of Charles Koch, of Anhalt, one of the leading pioneers of Comal County, a sketch of whom appears elsewhere in this book.

Fritz Koch was born March 21, 1851, in Comal County, Texas. He married Miss Wilhelmina Voges, a daughter of Henry Voges, July 18, 1873. They have five chileren: Emma, Bertha, Frederick, Bruno, and Annie. Mr. Koch owns an excellent farm of three hundred and sixty acres and is one of the most enterprising farmers of Comal County.

## HENRY S. WILLIAMS,

### COLUMBUS.

Henry S. Williams was born in Obion County, Tenn., March 10th, 1854; came to Johnson County, Texas, November 1, 1876, and in 1883 moved to Columbus, in Colorado County, where he has since resided. May 18th, 1884, he was married to Miss Mattie Ramsey, of Columbus, and has six children: Roy, Henry S., Sr., R. Q. Mills, Mattie, John and Joe. He served an unexpired term as City Marshal of Columbus and is now a member of the Board of Aldermen.

He owns a large grocery, grain and feed business in the town, and a fine farm in the country which he has let to renters. When Mr. Williams first went to Columbus he was an entire stranger to the people and without money, or even cheering prospects. He set to work with a will, however, and conducted himself in a manner that won for him the friendship of the best people in the community. He was soon on the high road to prosperity. He is one of those bright, stirring, able self-made men who have won their way to the front in Texas. Mr. Williams is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

---

## AUGUST KNIBBE,

### KENDALIA,

Was born in New Braunfels in 1848. He is a son of Detrich Knibbe, an early Texas pioneer and the first settler at Spring Branch, in Comal County. In 1862 the subject of this notice, then fourteen years of age, left the family at Spring Branch and went to Curry's Creek, where he ran a flouring mill until July, 1869, when it was washed away by a flood.

He was united in marriage, March 25th, 1869, to Miss Mary Gourley. They have thirteen children: Donie (a daughter), Mary, Emma, Augusta, William, Ida, Lafayette, Exer, Ora, Rosa, Felix, Rolla, and Theodosia. Mr. Knibbe ran a shingle manufactory from 1869 to 1886, and then embarked in merchandising at Kendalia, in which he is still engaged.

---

## OTTO VOGEL,

### SMITHSON'S VALLEY.

Otto Vogel, a successful business man, of Smithson's Valley, Comal County, has been a resident of Texas since 1885. He was born in Rhineland, Germany, February 17, 1863, and came to this State with his brother, Fritz, now an engineer in Mexico. He worked for about two years by the month on a farm and commenced the well-boring business, which he has since followed. He married, in 1888, Miss Laura Boltom, of Smithson's Valley. They have three children: Bruno, Frederick, and Otelia. Mr. Vogel is one of the most enterprising men in Comal County, and by industry and sagacity has become in a brief time independent in money and property.

## CHARLES KARGER,

### COMFORT,

A well-known and prosperous farmer of Comfort, Kendall County, Texas, was born in the town of Falkenberg, Province of Schlussing, in North Germany, March 24th, 1845, and came to Texas with his father and mother (Mr. and Mrs. Karger) and other members of the family, in 1860. They first touched Texas soil at Galveston, disembarked at Indianola a few days later and journeyed overland in ox teams from that place to San Antonio. They went almost immediately from San Antonio to Sisterdale, where they lived for about a year, and then moved to Comfort. John Karger was a tanner and did a prosperous business at his trade at Comfort during the war between the States. He died in 1864, at forty-eight years of age, leaving a widow, who survives at seventy-three years of age, and eight children: Marie, Charles, Frederica (widow of Fritz Dietert), Paul, Emil, Fritz, August and Ernst, all living.

Charles Karger married Miss Alvina Weber, a daughter of Henry Weber, of Comfort. They have three daughters and two sons, viz.: Ida, Bertha, Helen, Louis, and Adolf.

Mr. Karger has a good farm of seven hundred and seventy-five acres.

He has served several years as Deputy Sheriff of his county and Deputy Postmaster at Comfort, and has held several mail contracts.

## AUGUST PIEPER,

### BULVERDE,

Is one of the original settlers of Comal County. He was born in Hanover, Germany, June 13, 1824; came to America with the Prince Solms colony in 1835 and located at New Braunfels, where he worked at his trade (that of carpenter and joiner), for two and a half years, and later followed the business of contractor and builder for nine years. In 1850 he married Mrs. Johanna Kwamm, a daughter of Conrad Kwamm, and in 1852 they became the first white settlers of what has since been known as the Pieper Settlement, a settlement situated in one of the finest mountain districts of Comal County. Mr. and Mrs. Pieper have seven children: Caroline, now Mrs. Peter Lex; Emma, now Mrs. Otto Wehe; Sophia, now Mrs. Gustav Ecker; William, married to Miss Minnie Reinhardt; Frederick, married to Miss Augusta Arns, and Herman, married to Miss Helen Ecker.

## CHRISTOPHER SCHMIDT,

### KENDALIA,

Came to Texas in 1850 and located at New Braunfels, where he worked for James Furguson until 1855, when he took up land on the Little Blanco river, where he was the first settler, and lived there until 1878, when he moved to Kendalia. There he purchased and developed a fine farm of about 800 acres, a portion of which his son Adolf now owns.

Mr. Schmidt was born September 21, 1828, in Saxony. He came to America by way of Bremen,

landed at Galveston and proceeded thence to Indianola and New Braunfels. He was united in marriage to Miss Mary Schalfer of Boerne, in 1859. She was born in Germany in 1835. They have ten children: Winnie, now Mrs. John Knepper, of Kendalia; Herman, a citizen of Kendalia; Henry, who lives at the head of the Little Blanco, four miles from Kendalia; Christian, Jr., living at Kendalia; Martin, Mary, Theresa, Emma and William, who are single and live at Kendalia, and Adolf, who is married and lives near the old home. Five children are deceased.

## ROMANUS TALBOT,

### CALVERT,

Familiarly known as Roe Talbot, a well-to-do planter of Robertson County, was born in Pike County, Ala., in 1833. He accompanied his parents, James and Hannah Talbot, to Texas, in 1852, and the following year settled on the farm where he has continuously lived for the past forty-two years. In 1858 he married Miss Nannie Wood, daughter of Aaron Wood, who emigrated to Texas from Aberdeen, Miss., where Mrs. Talbot was born, and settled in Robertson County in 1851. In January, 1862, Mr. Talbot entered the Confederate army, enlisting in Capt. Johnson's Spy Company, which was organized for service in Gen. Ben McCulloch's command and which for two years was engaged in scouting and outpost duty in Arkansas. At the time of the investment of Arkansas Post by the Federals, Mr. Talbot was sent with fifteen others to occupy outlying points and report the movements of the enemy. He continued at this work, returning messengers until only himself and one comrade were left, when the final fall of the post occurred, news of which reaching him, he made good his escape and returned to Texas. Here he raised a company of which he was elected First Lieutenant and again entered the service, accompanying his command to the forces then massing along the Louisiana and Arkansas line to resist the invasion of the Federal army under General Banks. He took part in the series of engagements incident to Banks' Red River campaign, commanding his company most of the time, and surrendered at the general armistice in May, 1865, having been in active service for three years without being captured or wounded.

After the war Mr. Talbot took up farming and, though pursuing it under many disadvantages, made good progress from year to year, and is today one of the wealthy planters of Robertson County, having in cultivation over 800 acres in the Brazos Valley.

He represented Roberston County in the Twenty-third Legislature, discharging acceptably the duties imposed on him, and refused the position a second time. He and his good wife have raised four sons, all of whom were given educational advantages, and three of whom, Frank L, Aaron and James R., are now living and occupy positions of usefulness. Their second son, Joseph W., was accidentally killed on the railroad in June, 1894.

## HENRY VOGES, SR.,

### BULVERDE,

One of the most prominent pioneers of the Comal County mountain district and the worthy founder of one of the most highly esteemed families in Central Texas, was born in the town of Pina, near the city of Brunswick, Germany, May 27, 1811. He came from Bremen, Germany, to Galveston, in 1845, bringing with him two sons and one daughter. The latter is deceased. The two sons are Frederick

and Henry, residents of Voges' Valley. From Galveston they proceeded to Seguin, and later to New Braunfels and in 1860 located in what is now known as Voges' Valley, in Comal County, where he reared his family and is now spending his declining years in peace and quietude. From 1846 to 1852 he did whatever his hands found to do. He soon located in the mountains of Bexar County, where he lived until 1860 and then removed to his present home. He has been twice married. By his last marriage he has two sons and two daughters, all single. He helped build the Catholic Church at New Braunfels and has been active in good works.

---

# JAMES TALBOT,

## ROBERTSON COUNTY.

James Talbot, deceased, for many years a resident of Robertson County, Texas, was born in Morgan County, Ga., in 1805, and was a descendant of that old Georgia family of Talbots for whom Talbot County in that State was named. His father was William Talbot, a well-to-do planter, and was, it is believed, a native of Virginia, emigrating to Middle Georgia about the close of the last century.

James Talbot was reared in his native State and at about the age of twenty-one went to Alabama and settled in Pike County. There he resided a number of years and was twice married, moving thence to Texas. He came to this State first in 1849, remaining only a short time. He moved out and settled in 1852, stopping for a while in Washington County, and settling permanently in the summer of 1853 in Robertson County, where he had in the meantime purchased land. Though a number of settlements had been made along the Brazos where he bought, still but little improving had been done, and he was one of the first to open a plantation in that vicinity. The old Talbot homestead is about five miles from the present town of Calvert, and there Mr. Talbot spent all his subsequent years in Texas. He was a plain farmer; but, with a fair degree of success as such, fulfilled all the obligations of a good citizen, and left this world somewhat the better for having lived in it. He was for many years a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, and a Mason, joining one of the first Masonic Lodges organized in the county, that at old Sterling.

Mr. Talbot was three times married, and the father of four children. He first married Miss Eliza Moore, of Pike County, Alabama, and after her death, Miss Hannah Herring of the same county. The issue of the former marriage was a daughter, Eliza, and of the latter, a son, Romanus, and a daughter, Ann. Eliza was twice married, first to Dr. Jones, of Alabama, and after his death to Dr. Ware, of Texas, and died in Robertson County, this State. Romanus Talbot lives on the old Talbot homestead in Robertson County. Ann was married to Charles P. Salter, and is now deceased. Mrs. Hannah Herring Talbot died January 1, 1855, and some years afterwards Mr. Talbot married his third and last wife, Miss Mary Rucker. A daughter was born of this union, Fannie P., now Mrs. John La Prelle, of Austin. Mr. Talbot had four brothers, Matthew, William, Greene and Hale, two of whom, Matthew and Greene, were in Texas in an early day, but never lived here. He also had two sisters, Mrs. Nunnelly, who lived and died in Georgia, and Mrs. John Harvey, who accompanied her husband to Texas in 1835 and settled on what was then the very outskirts of civilization, being a point near the present Talbot homestead in Robertson County where the same year the father, mother and a son were murdered by the Indians, and a six-year-old daughter was taken into captivity and held for a number of years. The history of this captive child, Ann Harvey, afterwards Mrs. S. Briggs, who lived for many years in Robertson County, forms one of those thrilling episodes in which the early history of Texas abounds.

James Talbot died in 1862.

## HENRY PANTERMUEHL,

### SMITHSON'S VALLEY,

Was born in the province of Pommeria, vicinity of Koitenhagen, March 19, 1842. His father, Joachim Pantermuehl, a farmer by occupation, emigrated to America in 1854, with his seven sons (subject of this notice) and two daughters. Of these daughters Mary was at that time married to John Schultz, now a prosperous farmer, who accompanied her to the New World and now lives on the Guadalupe river, in Comal County. Louise, the other daughter, is Mrs. Chas. Ohlrich, of Smithson's Valley, in the same county. A third daughter came to America a few years later with her husband, Fritz Wunderlich, and located at New Braunfels, where she died May 17th, 1878, leaving a son, Julius Wunderlich, now a farmer living on the Guadalupe river in Comal County, and a daughter, Augusta, who is the wife of Benjamin R. Smithson, of Smithson's Valley. The subject of this brief notice, Henry Pantermuehl, was twelve years of age when he arrived in this country. He lived on a farm during his earlier years, acquiring a thorough knowledge of the business and is now a prosperous farmer. He married, May 20th, 1874, and has three living children: Herman, born June 12, 1876; Emilie, born July 16th, 1878, and Richard, born November 9th, 1879. Mrs. Pantermuehl's maiden name Miss Pauline Startz. She is the daughter of Henry Startz, and was born January 9th 1856.

---

## CHAS. GROSSGEBAUER,

### GOODWIN, COMAL COUNTY,

Resident near New Braunfels, farmer by occupation, came to Texas from the province and town of Brunswick, Germany, in 1857. Was born in Zilfeldt, Brunswick, November 7th, 1847. He was accompanied to this country by his mother, then a widow, who later married Henry Kellermann, under whom this subject learned his trade. Embarked in business for himself in 1875 and has since been quite successful. Married in 1874 Miss Caroline Warnecke, and has three sons and three daughters: Charles, Louise, Albert, Anna, Emma, and Jerry.

---

## BENJAMIN FRANKLIN SMITHSON,

### SMITHSON'S VALLEY,

Is a Texas pioneer and was the first settler in Smithson's Valley. He was born in Jefferson County, Ala., March 19, 1825. His father, William Smithson, a native of Virginia, and soldier in the War of 1812–14, came to Texas in 1837 from Alabama with his wife and nine children and died in 1844. Of this old family three members only, the subject of this sketch, Jane and Richard C., are now (1895) living. B. F. Smithson removed to Comal County in 1851 and located on his present homestead, where he has since continuously resided. In 1842 he was a member of Capt. Belting's Company of Texas rangers, participated in the battle of Salado and later took part in many other skirmishes with the Mexicans and Indians. During the Mexican War he was a member of Bell's Regiment and was stationed on the Texas frontier. He was the first postmaster of Smithson's Valley and

assisted in building the first school house in that section of the country. He married, January 9, 1856, Miss Augusta Vogel, a daughter of Louis Vogel, an early Texas pioneer. Mr. and Mrs. Smithson have four children, all born in Smithson's Valley, viz.: Louise (wife of Mr. Henry Wezen, of Smithson Valley), Sarah (wife of Theo. Bose, of the same locality), Richard B. (who married Miss Augusta Wonderlich), and Emma (Mrs. Adolf Hoffeing, residing near Burnet, in Kendall County).

---

# ARMISTEAD E. WATSON,

## MARLIN.

Armistead E. Watson was born January 28, 1834, in Prince Edward County, Va., the seventh of ten children, whose parents were Joseph A. and Jane (Bruce) Watson. Joseph A. Watson, also born in Prince Edward County, was a son of Col. Jesse Watson, who served with the rank of Captain in the War of the Revolution and was subsequently appointed Colonel of State troops. He was a son of John Watson, who was a native of Virginia and of Scotch ancestry, and was among the early settlers in the colonies.

The worthy mother of Mr. Watson was the daughter of Alex. Bruce, and was born in Lunenburg County, Va., as was her father, Alexander. His ancestors were from Scotland.

Armistead E. Watson was reared on a plantation and secured his education in the principal schools of that day, which were of superior order. In 1856 he decided to leave the Old Commonwealth. His course lay through Montgomery and Mobile, Ala., by rail, and thence by steamer to Galveston, Texas, via New Orleans. From Galveston he went to Washington County, where he purchased a tract of land, on which he settled. His slaves came by land and were about three months on the road. There, amidst new scenes, he commenced the building up of a new home for himself and to do his part in developing the grand resources of his adopted State; but he was not long to remain in those pursuits. The ominous war-cloud, long hovering over the land, soon broke in savage fury. Responding to a sense of duty, he promptly enlisted in Company G., Fourth Texas Infantry, commanded by Colonel, afterward General, Hood, took part in many of the great battles of the war, and bore himself as became a gallant soldier fighting in defense of his home and country. Among the battles in which he participated may be mentioned Gaines' Mill, the Seven Days' battle around Richmond, and Malvern Hill.

At the end of two years, spent in almost continuous fighting, he was released from service on account of failing health, and returned home to Texas and again resumed his agricultural pursuits, which he followed until January, 1868, when he moved to Galveston and engaged in business as a cotton buyer. In 1870 he made another change, going to Falls County, where he engaged in planting. Subsequently he became engaged in raising and dealing in stock, acquiring, from time to time, land interests. In the spring of 1892, he assisted in the organization and became president of the First National Bank of Marlin.

Mr. Watson possesses admirable business qualities and has been eminently successful in all his operations, at the same time doing much towards the development and growth of the country.

He was married May 25, 1869, to Amanda, daughter of the late Churchill Jones. To this union three children were born: Irene, Clara, and Armistead. Armistead, a bright and promising youth of eighteen years and the idol of his father, was untimely taken from this world by a stroke of lightning whilst pursuing his studies at Roanoke College, Va., June 27, 1892. This was a sad blow to his devoted father, inflicting a wound from which he will never recover.

His wife died June 8th, 1874, at the age of thirty years. She was a member of the Baptist Church. He was subsequently married, February 18th, 1878, to Xeminia C. Powers, daughter of Joseph and Susan (Turner) Powers, who were among the old and prominent families of Alabama. To them has been born one child, Ximinia. Mrs. Watson is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

In 1884 Mr. Watson was elected by the Democratic party to the Nineteenth Legislature, and filled that responsible position with credit to himself and satisfaction to his constituency.



A. E. WATSON.

# RICHARD KIMBALL,

## MERIDIAN,

Richard Kimball, a leading lawyer and one of the most extensive planters in Bosque County, Texas, was born in New York City in 1845, the eldest of five children born to Richard B. and Julia C. (Tomlinson) Kimball. The Kimballs were a very old English family, tracing their genealogy back to remote times. The progenitor of the American branch, Richard Kimball (a name that has passed down from generation to generation in the family), crossed the ocean and settled in Massachusetts in 1635. The Tomlinsons were also an ancient English family, representatives of which came to America in colonial days. Both families contributed gallant soldiers to the patriot armies of the American Revolution and distinguished members to the learned professions in America in the earlier and later history of the country. The father of the subject of this memoir graduated with honors at Dartmouth College, studied law and began practice at Waterford, N. Y.; shortly thereafter moved to New York City, where he soon rose to eminence and became attorney for various railroad corporations and financially interested in railroad building; in 1846 bought various tracts of land in Texas, aggregating more than 100,000 acres, and about 1859 founded the town of Kimball on the Brazos river, in Bosque County. It was on the cattle trail and soon became a flourishing place. Its prosperity continued until railroads were built throughout the country and then, being left inland, its fortunes declined. It is still a post-office. He was the leading spirit in the Galveston, Houston & Henderson Railway Co., organized about the year 1853. The road was completed from Galveston to Houston and he served as its president until the war between the States. After the war he disposed of his enterprises in Texas and thereafter devoted his time to a large corporation (principally railroad) practice in America and Europe. He was a polished and educated gentleman of refined literary tastes and was the author of several books. He died in 1892 in New York. His wife had died in 1879.

The subject of this notice graduated at Dartmouth College in 1855; studied law at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., and was admitted to the bar in 1867, and the following year came to Texas and located on a fine estate on the Brazos river, some 3,000 acres, which he proceeded to improve. In 1888 he moved to Meridian and engaged actively in the general practice of his profession and is now considered one of the best lawyers in that section of the State.

He has ever been an active working Democrat, is chairman of the County Democratic Executive Committee and has for years been a delegate to the various party conventions.

In 1881 he married Miss Nannie A. Ogden, of Missouri. They have five children: Richard Huntington, May, Julia, Harold Ogden, and Margaret C.

---

# JOHN M. ZIPP,

## NEW BRAUNFELS,

Oldest son of a Texas pioneer of 1847, the late John Jacob Zipp, was born in Germany and was about seventeen years of age when he came to Texas with his father and family.

He married in June, 1861, Miss Helen Hoffman, daughter of a worthy Comal County pioneer. She was born in 1839.

They have a family of six children. Mr. Zipp is a prosperous farmer, a man of great thrift and industry, and a fair type of Comal County pioneer.

# THOMAS HARVEY PUCKETT,

## KENEDY.

T. H. Puckett was born March 2, 1825, near Terre Haute, Ind., where his parents, Isam and Edith (Garrett) Puckett, natives of North Carolina, had settled at an early day. His mother died twenty-four hours after his birth, and his father April 7, 1835. In 1836, he, together with a brother, Micajah, and a sister, Hannah Puckett, were brought to Texas by a paternal uncle, Thomas Puckett, who moved to the infant Republic with his family in that year, and opened a small farm about twelve miles distant from the present city of Austin, which was founded and established as the seat of government under the laws of the Republic of Texas. Three years later, William Hornsby and William Gilleland were the nearest neighbors of the Pucketts. Gilleland was killed by the Indians about the year 1841.

Travis County in 1836 was situated at the extreme western limit of the settlements in the very heart of the wilderness, and was subject to well-nigh incessant Indian raids. Upon many occasions the hardy pioneer family found it necessary to fight the savages in defense of home and life, and met with the usual number of perilous adventures.

Mr. Thomas Puckett drove a herd of cattle to Coles County, Ill., in 1858, and, owing to the hardships and exposure incident to the trip, died soon after reaching there, at the home of a married daughter, who ministered to his last wants. He left eight children, four boys and four girls.

The subject of this notice, T. H. Puckett, who had then about reached manhood, went to Indiana on a visit at the commencement of the war between the United States and Mexico, and there met and enlisted under Capt. Black, who was raising a company for service in the United States army. Three older brothers, William, Richard, and James P. (who were afterwards killed at the battle of Buena Vista), also went out with this company. T. H. Puckett passed through the war without serious mishap, and received his discharge at New Orleans in 1847, and returned to his home in Travis County, where he remained until 1849, when he accepted employment with a Mr. Ewing and drove a herd of cattle overland with him to California, having numerou sharp encounters with Indians along the route. After remaining in California for more than a year, Mr. Puckett and about twenty other young men associated themselves together and went to Chili, for the purpose of buying land and engaging in raising wheat, flour then commanding about one dollar a pound on the Pacific slope. After spending a few months in Chili, however, they abandoned this purpose, made their way to the Amazon river, and later after visiting a number of English and French ports, landed at New York, from which city Mr. Puckett proceeded to Texas by way of New Orleans and settled on the San Antonio river, in what was then (1852) a part of Goliad, but since 1853 a part of Karnes County. Here, near the present town of Kenedy, he has since resided. He has been twice married, first in Karnes County, January 15, 1857, to Miss Elmira Archer, who bore him eleven children (six boys and five girls) all of whom are living and nine of whom are married, and second, December 20, 1892, to Mrs. Hannah Cook. There were no children by the second marriage. Mrs. Elmira Puckett died August 27, 1886, and Mrs. Hannah Puckett, September 3, 1894. Mr. Puckett served in Company H., Twenty-fourth Texas Regiment, during the war between the States, until captured at Arkansas Post, where he made his escape by swimming the Arkansas river, after which he returned home and entered the frontier service, in which he remained until the close of hostilities.

His sister, Hannah Puckett, who married William Rush, died without issue. His brother, Micajah, was lost sight of in 1845 or 1846, and is supposed to have fallen in the Mexican War, as did three other brothers of the family.

## JOSEPH E. HERNDON,

### CALVERT,

Was born in Spottslyvania, Va., May 5, 1816. At the age of eighteen, he went to Georgetown, Ky., where, December 17, 1840, he married Miss Mary A. Briscoe, a native of Scott County (of which Georgetown is the county seat), and lived there until 1857, when he came to Texas and settled in Robertson County. He lived there until his death, June 27, 1881. He opened and successfully operated a large Brazos-bottom plantation, and was a citizen above reproach and much admired for his many virtues. His wife died November 19, 1877. They had five children, only two of whom, however, lived to maturity. A son, Jacob W. Herndon, who entered the Confederate army at the opening of the late war, enlisted in Company C. (Capt. Townsend), Hood's Brigade, and was killed at the battle of Gettysburg, July 3, 1863. A daughter, Lucy G., married Robert A. Brown, and is now a widow residing in Calvert, Texas.

---

## ROBERT A. BROWN,

### CALVERT.

The late Robert A. Brown, of Calvert, was an esteemed Texas pioneer of 1851, and few men in this State, in his day, led a more active life and accomplished more as a business man. Coming to Texas at seventeen years of age, full of the vigor of youth and just merging into manhood, the Lone Star State had use for many young men of his stamp in the development of its natural resources.

Mr. Brown was a native of Virginia, and was born at Culpepper County, near Brandywine Station, February 22, 1833. Upon coming to Texas he located at Galveston, where he found employment as a salesman in the mercantile establishment of Gen. Ebenezer Nichols.

At the commencement of the war between the States he returned to his native State and county and there volunteered in the defense of the cause of the Confederate States as a member of the famous Black-Horse Cavalry of Virginia, and as a soldier served with distinguished bravery in the various thrilling engagements incident to the defense of the Confederate capital until his capture with many of his comrades in the Valley of the Potomac in 1864. He was confined as a prisoner of war, first at Fort Delaware and afterwards at Washington, D. C., until the conflict ended, when he was released and returned to Galveston.

At Galveston, in company with an uncle, John Shackelford, he engaged in business as a cotton factor and commission merchant under the firm name of Shackelford & Brown, doing a successful business.

Mr. Shackelford died in 1886 and Mr. Brown continued the business with Mr. George Walshe under the firm name of R. A. Brown & Co., with marked success until 1886 when he moved to Robertson County, located at Calvert, invested large amounts of money in Brazos Valley farming lands and Calvert city realty and became one of the most enterprising and progressive citizens of that town. He, also, devoted a large share of his time to farming.

Robert A. Brown was pre-eminently a business man, in the strictest sense and use of the term. In early life he received a good business education and was an expert accountant. He early learned the lesson of self-reliance, was fertile in resources and was never lacking in the promptitude and energy necessary to a successful business career.

Mr. Brown was known through his extensive business relations in Galveston and later at Calvert, as a social, genial gentleman and drew about him a host of warm personal friends. He was a man of the strictest integrity, possessed a high sense of honor and enjoyed the confidence of the entire business public.

Mr. Brown married in 1867 Miss Lucy, daughter of the late Col. Joseph E. Herndon, a Texas

pioneer of whom biographical mention is made elsewhere in this volume. Mrs. Brown and eight children survive him.

Robert Herndon, the oldest son, engaged in the stock business at Waco. The other children are: Frederick Watts, actively engaged in farming near Calvert; Lucy Summerville, Herndon, Maud, Nettie, and John Brown, all of whom reside at the family home at Calvert.

Mr. Brown in his domestic relations and home-life was a model husband, a kind and indulgent father, and delighted in contributing to the happiness and welfare of his family and friends.

He died at Bremond while on a visit to his almost life-long and trusted friend, John C. Roberts.

His funeral obsequies were attended by a large concourse of sorrowing friends. The banks and business houses closed on the day of his burial as a testimonial of the respect and esteem in which he was universally held.

He left a large and valuable estate and an honorable name as a heritage to his family.

---

## HENRY BENDER,

### SPRING BRANCH,

Owner of Spring Branch Ranch, one of the most picturesque and valuable farm properties in Texas, was born near the city of Worms, in Hesse-Darmstadt, Germany, February 15, 1842, and came to America when about nineteen years of age, landing at New York in May, 1861. From that city he went West, where he enlisted in the Union army in 1864, at Wabash, Ind., joining Company G., One Hundred and Thirty-eighth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, which was immediately ordered to the front; joined Sherman and participated in the famous "march to the sea." After the close of the war Mr. Bender returned to Wabash and resumed his former position as clerk in a store. His health failing, he came to Texas on a visit to his brother, Charles Bender, now of Houston, but then residing at New Braunfels, remained with him for a time and then, later on, settled on his present place on the Guadalupe river and engaged in farming. He now owns 2,200 acres of the choicest farming and grazing lands in the State. On the property is located the famous head of Spring Branch, a spring under the bluff in front of his residence, that gushes forth several hundred thousand gallons of pure cold water every hour. With its lovely valleys, hills and lofty mountain peaks in the background, sparkling springs and trout brooks, wonderful growth of cypress and other shade trees, abundance of timber and fertile soil, Spring Branch Ranch is, without question, as valuable and attractive a piece of property as can be found in Texas. Mr. Bender has his entire estate under fence, several miles of which is of solid stone; 115 acres are under cultivation. Mr. Bender's father, Peter J. Bender, was a farmer and wine grower in Germany, sold his wine product to the royal family and nobility of the empire, enjoyed a handsome income, and gave his ten sons and two daughters excellent educational advantages. Mr. Bender married Miss Harriet Sayers, daughter of Jacob Sayers, at Wabash, Ind., August 10, 1865. Her father was formerly a planter, merchant and mill-owner in Virginia. Mr. and Mrs. Bender have four sons and four daughers: Louis H. (deceased), Frederick H., Mary Alice, Rose K., Henry P., John F., Lillie N., and Wm. M. Bender.

# ALFRED S. GARDNER,

## CALVERT.

Judge Alfred S. Gardner, the venerable subject of this sketch, is a Texas pioneer of 1844, a Mexican War veteran of 1846, and one of the oldest living citizens of Robertson County. He is a native of Hart County, Ky., born near Munfordsville, in the year 1822, where he grew up and lived until twenty-two years of age. Anticipating the war that two years later broke out between the United States and Mexico, he came to Texas as above stated and almost immediately identified himself with military movements that were being put on foot. He found his way by degrees to Wheelock, now in Robertson County, then in Old Leon County. Here he fell in with Capts. Eli Chandler and Jack Hays and engaged with them in skirmishing with the Indians that were then more or less troublesome along the Brazos River Valley.

Later, in 1846, he volunteered for the Mexican War under Capt. James Gillespie, and served under him a period of about seven months, or until the war ended. He then returned to Leon County.

Judge Gardner in his youthful days worked in a blacksmith shop and learned the trade in Texas, which he followed with profit at the town of Leona. He was later elected County Judge of Leon County and held the office for six years.

Judge Gardner has been twice married. His first wife was Martha Braden, by whom he had one daughter, Martha Jane, now the wife of James Nash, who resides in Louisiana.

His second marriage was to Miss Martha Jane Moore. A daughter by this union, Louella, is the wife of George K. Proctor of Calvert. The other two children are Samuel and Alfred, farmers in Leon County.

Judge Gardner's father, Edmund Gardner, a native of Spottsylvania County, Va., and a soldier under Gen. Jackson, in 1815, was born in 1786. He came to Kentucky in 1807, lived in Hardin County, pursued farming, and there died in 1885, at ninety-nine years and three months of age.

Judge Gardner's mother, Martha Shelton, was a daughter of Capt. Tom Shelton, of Spottsylvania County, Va., and a Captain in the Continental army. Judge Gardner now (1896) is spending his declining years at Calvert.

---

# EMIL WARMUND,

## FREDERICKSBURG.

Emil Warmund, Sr., is a worthy representative of one of the oldest and most prominent pioneer families of Gillespie County, Texas. His parents were Christian and Augusta Warmund, from Nassau, Germany. They had four sons: Louis, William, Emil, and Charles. The family came to Texas in 1846, landing at Galveston in January after a voyage of one hundred and twenty days on a sailing vessel. From Galveston they went to Indianola where they spent two weeks, and then proceeded to Fredericksburg in wagons drawn by ox-teams, the trip requiring four weeks. Emil remained in New Braunfels with his brother William (a clerk for the German Emigration Company) for eighteen months, at the expiration of which time they joined the family at Fredericksburg. There the parents died, the mother in 1848 at forty-two years of age and the father in 1872 at seventy-three years of age. Louis died in 1884 and William in 1891. Emil, the subject of this notice, located on Live Oak creek, where he raised stock, farmed and made money. Later he lived on Bear creek, nine miles distant from Fredericksburg. In the fall of 1865 he located in Fredericksburg and engaged in merchandising, at which he has been quite successful. He is now one of the wealthiest citizens of his county. He was a member of the local militia during the war and did all he could to promote the Southern cause.

He was married in Fredericksburg in 1847 to Miss Augusta Sander. They have seven children: Adolph, now deceased, who left a

widow and two sons; Emil, August, Louise, now Mrs. William Basse; Emma, now Mrs. Alba Patton; Matilda, now Mrs. Henry Meckle; and Lena, now Mrs. Alfred Basse. They have twenty-five living grandchildren.

The Warmund family has left its impress upon local development and the history of that portion of Texas in which its members have lived.

William Warmund, deceased, was a man of most excellent character. He served several terms as County Judge of Gillespie County and left a large estate to his family and an honorable name.

---

# JOSEPH BATES,

## BRAZORIA.

Few men in Texas were better known or more universally admired in their day and generation than the subject of this memoir, Gen. Joseph Bates, of Brazoria.

A writer in "Reminiscences of Public Men in Alabama," an historical volume published in that State, says of him: "Indeed, nature seemed to have marked him for command. He was tall, athletic, and of exact symmetry in his person, with a head and face which a sculptor would delight to copy as a master-piece. His mental powers were not inferior to his physical. Though not a lawyer by profession, he had all the readiness in thought and language of a practiced speaker. He possessed greater qualities still. When difficulties multiplied, he rose with the occasion, and was always adequate to the emergency, never at a loss, never taken by surprise; and his bearing always reminded me, in conception, of a grand field-marshal of Napoleon at the head of a column, advancing, while a hundred pieces of artillery played upon him, until he pierced the enemy's center, and decided the fortunes of the day. Never did I gaze upon a more lofty man in his physical developments, coupled with what I knew to be his intellectual qualities."

The following article, under date of February 27, 1888, appeared in the Galveston *News* of March 1, of that year, announcing the close of his illustrious career in death: —

"On the morning of the eighteenth instant, at about 4 o'clock, Gen. Joseph Bates breathed his last, at his residence in this county. For the past few months the General had been growing feebler, and to the anxious kinsmen and friends it was plain to see that his life's course was nearing its close.

"Gen. Bates was born at Mobile, Ala., January 19, 1805, and had reached the eighty-third year of his age. The General was not of a communicative turn of mind, especially touching his personal history, and were it not that his name figures conspicuously in the record of the legislative and political events of early times in Alabama, the writer would not have much to say respecting his early life. However, in 1829, we learn that he was a member of the Lower House of the General Assembly of that State. In 1835 he was taking an active part in what is known as the Seminole Indian War in Florida. In 1837, then being Major-general of the Sixth Division of the State militia, he was returned to the House of Representatives from Mobile County and again, in 1840, we find him at his old post of duty in the legislative halls of his native State. During this long tenure of office he is shown to have been ever vigilant in protecting the rights of his constituency. And particularly on the occasion of the passage in 1837 of what was known as the State Cotton Agency Bill, he is represented as having done yeoman service in opposing the bill. As the leader of the minority he made a written protest against its passage, which, the chronicler of those events tells us, 'is to be found spread upon the journal of the House at page 202, a monument of the faithfulness of a representative in vindication of his constituents in the city of Mobile.'

"He was a warm personal friend and political supporter of Hon. Henry Clay, and in 1844, when that gentleman visited the city of Mobile, Gen. Bates was his constant companion during his stay, and one who saw them together and knew them both remarked that 'a view of two such men side by side, so peculiarly striking and so gifted, each in his sphere, may never again be the privilege of any spectator.'

"He came to Texas about 1845 and stopped in Galveston, of which city he was Mayor for two terms. While there he also held the position of

United States Marshal for the Eastern District of Texas under President Fillmore's administration. About 1854 he removed to and located in the western portion of the county, near the coast, where we find him at the beginning of the late war, engaged in the quiet occupation of farming and stock-raising. But when the tocsin of war rang its peal of alarm, and the war clouds gathered dun and dim, he forsook these quiet pursuits, and at his country's call, like the patriot that he was, armed himself for the fray.

"He entered the service of the Confederacy as a Colonel of the regiment he had succeeded in raising and, under Gen. Macgruder, was assigned to duty on the coast defenses of Texas. He established his headquarters at Velasco, and was ever vigilant and watchful of his charge. In recognition of his services he was promoted from one degree to another until his stately form was at last adorned with the uniform of a General. And here, at this post of duty, it was that those traits of character, which marked him as one born to lead and command, shone forth with all their brilliancy. The order was given to evacuate the coast defenses, and, with that peculiar keenness of forethought, which was his alone, he saw that disaster to the country could but result from such a step, and, in opposition to all who favored the move, he refused to retreat, held his position, and thus, by the interpid and determined efforts of this one brave man, this, the fairest portion of our fair State, was saved from the ruin and desolation that waits attendance on an invading army, and this, alone, is sufficient to make his name loved and memory dear to those who now enjoy the fruits of his knightly conduct. After the war had closed and the Confederacy had furled its flag and yielded it to the victors, he in the turbulent time of reconstruction bore himself with such moderation, discretion, and firmness, that his example and zealous efforts went far towards bringing about a pacific adjustment of our local affairs. The General had three sons and two daughters living, and a host of friends to mourn his loss. His love of home and friends, his high sense of justice, unbending integrity and constancy of purpose, are all traits of character which united in him, and gently blended in such degree as to make him loved at home and admired and respected abroad. With all the noble traits of character possessed by this good old man, it is needless to add that round the family fireside the rosy light of love and peace at all times shed its genial glow.

"Like us all: —

> "'He had some faults,
> But these, in some way,
> Have escaped my mind;
> I only remember
> The warm, feeling heart
> That made him a friend
> To all mankind.'"

---

# LEOPOLD MILLER,

## ORANGE.

Men of foreign birth have done much to develop the resources of Texas, and form one of the most progressive elements of its population. The man who is slothful or timid or who bends himself easily to existing conditions, never tries his fortune in a strange and distant land. A majority of those who have come to us from across the seas, represent the best blood and intelligence of the countries of their birth. They have the ambition and just pride to wish for and labor with energy to accumulate a competency, the power of mind to plan and execute, the firmness and courage to dare and do upon life's great field of action, and the love of liberty to appreciate and help maintain the blessings to be enjoyed under free institutions. The life of no man whose name the writer can recall, more forcibly illustrates the truth of these statements than that of the subject of this memoir, Leopold Miller, the well-known mill owner and merchant of Orange, Texas.

Mr. Miller was born in Hamburg, Germany, October 27, 1853. His father, A. Miller, for many years a cigar manufacturer and enterprising business man of Hamburg, was born at Weisenburg, Germany, in 1802, and died at Hamburg in 1886.

His mother, who bore the maiden name of Henrietta Markus, was born at Hamburg in 1820. She is still living in Hamburg and, although she has passed the allotted span of three score years and

ten, is in good health. Always of a cheerful and happy mood, she is like a ray of sunshine in the home and, beloved by children and grandchildren and all who know her, the evening of her days is bright and sunny. Of the eight children, four sons and four daughters, born to her, all are now living.

Mr. Leopold Miller left his native city for America in 1869, when sixteen years of age, and after an uneventful voyage reached his destination at New Orleans. After working for four years in a mercantile establishment in that city, he moved to Mississippi, where he clerked in a store for about eight years. He returned to New Orleans, remained there for a period of eight months and then, August 1, 1881, started for Texas, which has since been his home and where he has acquired an independent fortune. Upon his arrival in this State he at once embarked in merchandising. In 1888 he became connected with the saw mill business and now owns the largest shingle mill in the South. His mercantile business has also grown to large proportions. He is president of the Orange Electric Light & Water Works Company, was one of the organizers and is now one of the directors of the First National Bank of Orange, and is a member of the Board of Trade of Orange. He has also served as a member of the Board of Aldermen and School Board and has been an active, untiring and progressive worker for the upbuilding of the town and section of the State in which he lives. He has given liberally of his time and means to the promotion of every worthy enterprise, is a member of the Legion of Honor, Knights of Honor, Knights of Pythias, I. O. O. F., and Masonic fraternities, and has thoroughly identified himself with the best interests (social, educational, moral and commercial) of the State to whose development he has so materially contributed. He is rated as one of the wealthiest business men of Orange. Starting in life a penniless young man, he has had to make his own way in the world.

He was married in New Orleans, November 16, 1879, to Miss Camilla Kaiser, daughter of B. Kaiser, a wholesale merchant of that city. She was born in 1856, received an excellent education and is a lady of rare accomplishments. An elegant entertainer, her husband's home is famous for its refined hospitality. Her father lost all of his property during the war between the States. Even his watch, chain and Masonic charm were taken from him during the occupancy of the city by the Federal troops under Gen. Ben. Butler. The Masonic charm was afterwards returned to him. Mrs. Miller is a sister of Mark Kaiser, the celebrated violinist of New Orleans, who is conceded to be the best in the South. When Mr. and Mrs. Miller were married they had nothing, but shortly thereafter established a small business in Monticello, Miss. After remaining there for sixteen months, they returned to New Orleans, where he placed all of his wares and merchandise aboard the steamer "*Katie Nye.*" The steamer, it afterwards transpired, had been condemned by the board of underwriters. Mr. Miller was not aware of this fact, but, on the contrary, was under the impression that his commission merchant had taken out insurance. Six hours after the vessel started she was burned to the water's edge and his goods destroyed. As they were uninsured his loss was complete.

His faithful wife stood by him in this hour of gloom and disaster without a complaint or murmur, having confidence in his ability to surmount the difficulties that confronted them. Mr. Miller attributes all of his after success to her, saying that she has sustained him with her unfaltering faith and encouraged and urged him forward at all difficult points they have encountered along their pathway.

Four children have been born to them, three of whom, Joe, fourteen, Morris, twelve, and Etta, ten years of age, are now (1895) living at home and are receiving that advice, attention and careful rearing that give promise of useful lives when they shall, in the years that are coming towards them, leave the parental roof-tree to encounter the vicissitudes, and strive for the honors of adult life.

Mr. Miller is still a young man. His powers have been developed in the school of experience. At the head of important enterprises, full of plans for the future, with a large fortune at his command and in the hey-day and prime of a vigorous manhood, it is to be expected that he has only fairly entered upon his achievements as a financier and that he will make his influence still more powerfully felt in the upbuilding of the commercial and other interests of his adopted State.

# JOSEPH F. SMITH,

Joseph F. Smith, the subject of this imperfect sketch, was born in Fulton County, Ky., in 1808. He removed to Arkansas at an early day, where he acquired considerable property in land and negroes. He came to Texas in the early thirties, or perhaps in the latter twenties, and entered into partnership with his uncle, ex-Governor Henry Smith, in the purchase of vast quantities of landscrip, which Mr. Smith located, coming into what was then the wild West for the purpose. The bulk of this land was located in Refugio and San Patricio counties, over land previously illegally located, as Mr. Smith claimed, and time and the law bore him out as being correct in his conclusions. This, necessarily, involved him in almost endless litigation, and he studied law and was admitted to the bar solely for the purpose of attending to his own large and important land suits, for it was very seldom that he ever attended to suits for other parties, and only then, it is believed, where he had been concerned in the location of the land in controversy, although he was considered one of the best, if not the best, land lawyers in Texas. In other suits, either civil or criminal, he never engaged.

When quite young, he joined the ill-fated expedition from Texas, which fought the famous battle of Mier, in which a little band of brave Texians took the city, defended by a large body of Mexican troops, killing several times their own number of the enemy. But large reinforcements arriving, they were offered terms by Gen. Ampudia, which they were compelled to accept, and thus became the famous Mier prisoners. The Mexicans after the surrender, treated the prisoners with the usual faith of the nation. In the fatal lottery that followed the attempt to escape at the hacienda of Salado Mr. Smith was so fortunate as to draw a white bean, thereby winning one of the first prizes, his life.

After regaining his liberty, he returned to Texas, fixing his domicile at what was then known as Black Point, on Aransas Bay, now St. Mary's. Mr. Smith laid out and founded the town of St. Mary's some years before the Civil War. Here he built a fine and large stone house, from native quarries, which he designed as a residence for his daughter, who in the meantime had married, in Eastern Texas, a Mr. Kennedy. He was anxious to have his daughter and her children near him, as he grew older, he having been, through force of circumstances, separated from her nearly all of his life; but, before the house was finished and preparations completed, his daughter failed so much in health, that the project for her removal was abandoned. In a few years his own health failed so materially that he thought himself compelled to give up his own home and seek an even milder climate than Texas, and this he found in Tuxpan, Mexico, where he removed, and bought the rancho "Lapatal," consisting of some thirty thousand acres of land. Here death claimed him, and he died in this alien land, far from the country he loved and from all his kindred, in 1878, his beloved daughter having preceded him to the land of the departed by some years. He left a will bequeathing all of his possessions to his two granddaughters, the Misses Mary Elizabeth and Lucy Jane Kennedy, the former and elder having since married the Hon. B. M. Sheldon, now mayor of Rockport, which town, Mr. Smith, during the course of his useful life, materially assisted in founding and also assisted in carrying on to prosperity. The writer perhaps knew Mr. Smith as well as any person now living, but not sufficiently well to relate all the incidents in his long and eventful life, which, if properly collated and set down, would easily fill a large and interesting book. Though very reticent — and somewhat prone to speak over-little of incidents in his own life, he was known as one of the early heroes of Texas, an eminently just man, and one who largely assisted in all the best enterprises that made early Texas' history so glorious.

Never having seen his name in any hitherto printed Texas history, it is a pleasure to the author to accord him his rightful place in this volume.

## B. M. SHELDON,

### ROCKPORT,

Hon. B. M. Sheldon came to Texas in 1875 from New Orleans, where he was born August 12, 1862. His father, Capt. Stephen Sheldon, a steamboat owner who ran vessels on the Mississippi and Ohio rivers for many years, was a native of Rhode Island; married Miss Georgiana Arnold, also a native of that State, and died at New Orleans in 1869. Besides the subject of this memoir there were two daughters and one son, viz.: Albert B., Fannie, and Georgiana. A. B. died at Corpus Christi in 1884 at twenty years of age. Fannie is the wife of Benjamin Sprague, of Providence, R. I. When twelve years old B. M. Sheldon came to Texas with his mother, worked on a farm for a few months and then apprenticed himself and learned the painters and signwriters trade, which he followed for about twelve years at Corpus Christi. He then went to Rockport to pursue the same business. He married, February 3d, 1890, Miss Lizzie Kennedy, an accomplished daughter of Prof. John T. Kennedy, Professor of Mathematics, at McKenzie Institute, Clarksville, Texas, where Mrs. Sheldon and her sister Janie were born. They were reared and educated at Palestine, Texas. Mrs. Sheldon is a lady of attainments and fine domestic traits. Miss Janie Kennedy is a member of the household and a lady of social and intellectual culture. Mr. Sheldon engaged extensively in contracting at Rockport for a time and has since been engaged in the real estate business. He served three years as Alderman of Rockport and is now serving his second term as Mayor, and has greatly assisted in bringing the city out of debt and pushing its fortunes. Mr. and Mrs. Sheldon's home is one of the handsomest and most luxuriously appointed in the lovely seaside city. They have two sons, Joseph Smith Sheldon and Arnold Kennedy Sheldon, and a daughter, Constance Sheldon.

Maj. Sheldon is a wide-awake and progressive public officer and citizen.

---

## EDWARD Q. KREIGNER,

### SPRING BRANCH,

One of the early settlers of Kendall County, was born in Toeplitz, Germany, January 4, 1821; came to Texas in 1846, and located at New Braunfels, where he joined the United States army for the Mexican War, enlisting as a private in Col. Jack Hays' regiment of Texas rangers. The rangers were detailed by Gen. Zachary Taylor for scouting service, and were often twenty-five or thirty miles in advance of the main army. The names of Jack Hays and his famous command are surrounded with a halo of heroic tradition. An account of their exploits would read more like a romance than sober history. Leader and men were the bravest of the brave and no enemy was ever known to withstand their fierce and deadly charge.

After the war Mr. Kreigner settled at the junction of Curry's creek and the Guadalupe river, where he established a farm (now consisting of 600 acres) and has since resided. He married Miss Wilhelmina Koether. Her parents came to Texas in 1845. Mr. and Mrs. Kreigner have no children.

# JOSEPH HEBERT,

## BEAUMONT.

Was born in Lafayette Parish, La., in 1818; came to Texas at twenty-four years of age and settled in Jefferson County; remained there three years, when he returned to Louisiana and married Miss Melina Andrus, of St. Landry Parish and then returned to Texas and engaged in the stock business near Beaumont, in which he accumulated a fortune in cattle and land.

Nine children were born of this union, eight of whom lived to maturity, viz.: Mary Azema, who married first in 1866, Eloi Broussard of Vermillion Parish, La., and after his death, Lovan Hampshire of Jefferson County, Texas; J. M., a stock-raiser and farmer residing at Beaumont; B. C., a stock-raiser and farmer of Jefferson County; L. J., a stock-raiser and real estate dealer at Beaumont; W. A., a stock-raiser and farmer at Beaumont; Clara Silliman, wife of Sidney Arceneaux, of Arcadia, La.; Lonise Cedelize, now deceased, wife of Raymond Richard, of Arcadia Parish, and Lizzie, now deceased, wife of J. B. Richard of Arcadia Parish, La. Coralie, the fourth child, died in childhood.

At the beginning of the war between the States, Mr. Hebert raised the first company that was organized in Beaumont for active service in the Confederate army, but the company was disbanded, after which he served as Captain in a military company, detailed as home guards at Houston, Texas.

He died at his home, in February, 1865, and is buried in the family burying-ground, near his old home.

His wife died in January, 1869, and is buried beside him.

# JOSEPH MARTIN HEBERT,

## BEAUMONT,

Was born July 2, 1847, in Jefferson County, Texas, and educated in Beaumont and Liberty counties. He was a soldier in Company C., Madison's regiment, Lane's brigade, in the Confederate army, with which he served until the close of hostilities. He then returned home and assumed charge of his father's estate and soon thereafter engaged on his own account in the stock business, which he has followed ever since. He now owns a well-stocked cattle ranch in Jefferson County, his brother, L. J. Hebert, being associated with him. He also engaged in the land business, with Judge Chaison, of Beaumont.

Mr. Hebert married, in 1867, Miss Emilie Broussard, daughter of Edward Broussard, of Vermillion Parish, La. They have nine living children, viz.: Cora, now wife of D. Bonnemaison, of Youngsville, La.; Jules, Felix, Numa, Seth, Lonis, Clerfey, Edward, and Eve, who live at the family home.

Joseph Hebert, Sr., was leader in all movements inaugurated for the up-building of his section of the country.

## W. G. KINGSBURY, M. D.,

### BOERNE.

The subject of this sketch was born in Booncillo, Oneida County, N. Y., on the 6th of November, 1823, where his parents owned a small farm at the time. His education was obtained in the district school and at a Seminary at Cazanovia. He then studied and perfected himself in the profession of dentistry under Dr. Lemon, the leading dentist of the city of Baltimore. From Baltimore he returned to his old home in York State and attended school for a season, practicing among the students and in the neighborhood, and earning nearly enough money to pay expenses.

Determining to go West, he reached Texas, in the beginning of the first month of the year 1846. He soon got out his kit of tools and went to work at his profession and, being the only dentist in the country, got plenty of work and made money. Among his first acquaintances was the noted Texian ranger, Capt. Sam. Walker, who persuaded him to go to the Mexican War with him. He did not enlist as a regular soldier. Walker told him he could not be a private soldier and be on equal terms with an officer and eat at the same table, so he went as a friend and companion, taking his tools as a means of living, knowing that he could make more money than any soldier's wages. He followed Walker through the various vicissitudes of the Mexican War, was with him when he fell, as only fall the bravest of the brave, was in every battle that was fought when he was able to take part and left the country with eighteen wounds, one being a bad saber stroke upon his right cheek, which distinguishes him from all other men.

Returning from the Mexican War, Dr. Kingsbury practiced at many of the towns in Western Texas, and finally settled in San Antonio, where he occupied one office for twenty-five years, made money and gained distinction in his profession.

In the fall of 1869 he was mainly instrumental in getting up a fair, and was chosen president of the association and then and consequently did much to make known abroad the advantages Texas had to offer.

Dr. Kingsbury's writings attracted the attention of the Governor of the State, and he was appointed Commissioner of Immigration, and as long as the bureau of immigration existed, he was stationed in St. Louis and by the dissemination of his writings, thousands of people came to Texas as emigrants.

Later he represented various railroads as immigration agent in Europe and maintained an office at London, England, from 1875 to 1884, during which time he delivered speeches and wrote articles, pamphlets and books, which with other suitable matter were published in the language of nearly every civilized country and were circulated broadcast over Europe, and sent tens of thousands of desirable immigrants into Texas.

It is safe to say that no man ever worked harder or more intelligently for the good of Texas than the subject of this notice. It is also safe to say that no man ever retired from a large business leaving his affairs in better shape. He has three sons to carry on the good work, a flourishing town in Guadalupe County bears his name, and he has thousands of friends to perpetuate his name.

---

## JOHN WARREN, SR.,

### HOCKLEY,

An old settler of Harris County, residing at Hockley, was born in Cumberland County, England, in 1822, and is the son of James and Jane Warren, both also natives of Cumberland, in which county his ancestors lived from time immemorial. The subject of this notice was reared in his native place (brought up on a farm) and there resided until 1851 or 1852, when he sailed for Texas, the soil of which he first touched at Galveston. He had intended to settle at Corpus Christi, but changed his mind and took up his residence in the northwest corner of Harris County, not far from the Mont-

gomery County line, where he kept the stage stand. Later he purchased land and engaged in farming and stock-raising, which have been his chief pursuits since. Business took him back to England a year or so after coming to this country and he remained there until 1857, when he returned to Texas. The Houston and Texas Central Railroad having in the meantime been built as far as Hockley (about three miles from the place of his first settlement), he located at that place and has there resided since. He has purchased land from time to time until his holdings at this writing aggregate about 6,500 acres, lying in Harris, Montgomery and Waller counties (mostly in Harris) all of which he has stocked with cattle and horses. In point of wealth, as well as in point of time of residence, he is the first citizen of the locality where he lives. He has followed a quiet and unostentatious life, never having desired, sought nor held a public office of any kind. Nevertheless he has at all times manifested a commendable interest in all that pertained to the public good and has aided every worthy enterprise to the extent of his opportunities and means. He has never sold a foot of land since he came to the State, which will show how much confidence he has at all times had in the future of Texas. He thinks that Texas is as good a country as there is in the world and does not see why any man cannot become independent here if he tries.

Mr. Warren married Miss Jane Maffat, of Cockermouth, Cumberland, England, December 18, 1846. She was a native of that place, and, like himself, of old English ancestry. Six children have been born of this union, three of whom are still living, viz.: Jane Eliza, now Mrs. George Ellis, of Houston; Mary G., now Mrs. W. J. Peele, of Hockley, Harris County; and John, Jr., a ranchman in Harris County.

Mr. Warren says he has never gone in debt for anything in his life, never had a copartner, never engaged in speculation in any form and never carried a dollar's worth of insurance. He has paid some security debts, however, sustained two losses by fire and gone through with the usual number of vicissitudes, privations and hardships that fall to the lot of even the prudent. He has always met his obligations of every kind promptly and honorably and now, at the advanced age of seventy-three years, enjoys an untarnished reputation, good health and an abundance of good spirits. He has great faith in his country and fellow-men and feels that, all in all, time and fortune have dealt very kindly with him.

## GOTTLIEB OBST,

### BULVERDE.

Gottlieb Obst was one of the pioneer settlers of Bexar County, Texas. He was born in Germany, January 25, 1817, and emigrated to America in 1847; and located in the vicinity of Bulverde, where he developed a good farm and raised a family. He married Miss Johanna Bunzel in Bastrop, by whom he had five children, viz.: Hermann, born January 12, 1862; Gustav, born June 25, 1863; William, born October 23, 1864; Charles, born September 26, 1866, and Emma, born October 5, 1869. Mrs. Johanna Obst was born December 15, 1827, and died February 2, 1882.

Mr. Obst died November 1st, 1888. He was an honest and industrious man and highly esteemed.

William, Charlie and Emma, who are not married, live on the old home place, emulating the example and cherishing the memories of their departed parents.

## SEBASTIAN BEIERLE,

### WESSON,

A Texas pioneer, born at Baden, Germany, January 20, 1827, came to Comal County, Texas, in 1854. Lived in town for eight months and then located on the Guadalupe river, where he purchased land from the State, to which he has since added until he now owns 1,542 acres.

Mr. Beierle brought his wife with him from Germany. They have six children: Charles, Valentine, Catherine, Christiana, Mary, and Emelie. Mr. and Mrs. Beierle are venerable old people and much esteemed for their many excellent traits of character.

## MAX WAHRMUND,

### FREDERICKSBURG,

Well known throughout his native county of Gillespie, and a leading citizen of Fredericksburg, at which place he was born July 27, 1863; is a son of the late Louis Wahrmund, who was born in West Baden, Germany, Kingdom of Prussia, March 19, 1822. Of the coming of the family to this country in 1846, something is said in the sketch of the life of Emil Wahrmund, elsewhere in this work. Louis Wahrmund followed freighting between Victoria and Indianola, and interior points in Texas, up to about 1860, after which he engaged for a time in farming at Bear creek, and then moved to Fredericksburg, where he engaged in business, which he followed up to the time of his death in 1883. He was united in marriage to Miss Susana Ressmann, daughter of John Peter Ressmann. They have eight children, viz.: Charles, Mina, now Mrs. August Schmidt; Nellie, now Mrs. Charles Jung; Ferdinand, Gustav, George, Edward, and Max.

Max Wahrmund married Miss Sophia Weyrich, daughter of Chas. Weyrich (a pioneer settler of Fredericksburg), in 1884. They have four children: Arno, Alma, Egon, and Kurt.

He was elected Treasurer of Gillespie County in November, 1894, and is now (1895) the incumbent of that office, which he is filling acceptably to the people.

## JOHN T. HART,

### ORANGE.

Lawyer. Born June 18, 1854, at Mobile, Ala., and raised on his father's plantation near Demopolis, Ala. His father, James M. Hart, a well-known Southern planter, was born in South Carolina, April 4, 1802, and died May 4, 1864.

His mother, Sara J. (Turner) Hart, was born near Athens, Ala., November 16, 1815, and died October 30, 1893.

John T. Hart acquired his primary education in private schools in Alabama, and completed it at Springfield Hill College, Miss., attending the latter institution during three sessions and graduating therefrom in 1869 with high honors at the age of seventeen. Came to Texas in April, 1872, and located at Orange, where he has since resided.

He worked in a saw-mill for three or four months, and then accepted a position in the mercantile establishment of Mr. Henry Thompson, a

connection that continued nearly four years, during which time he studied law at spare moments. He then resigned his position and read law for eighteen months in the office of Triplett & Talvey, at Orange, and while absent on a visit to his old home in Alabama was elected County Attorney of Orange County before he was admitted to the bar.

He was, however, granted temporary license by the District Judge and sworn into office. He received his permanent license at the following term of court (in 1878). He was re-elected two years later, served about half of the term, and then resigned the position to devote his entire attention to his growing practice.

Mr. Hart has been successful in many important cases, both civil and criminal, and in but few cases have judgments secured by him been reversed on points of law. He was a prime factor in the organization of the city's government, drawing up all of the first code of ordinances. He has been a member of the local board of trade ever since it was organized. He was elected a member of the first board of Aldermen, selected by the people after the incorporation of the town, did good service as president of the school board, and in 1893 was appointed Postmaster at Orange by President Cleveland, a position that he now holds. Starting in Orange with a capital of nine dollars he has accumulated a competency. He owns considerable property in Texas, a large tract of land in Alabama, and the old family homestead in the latter State.

He married, January 15, 1878, Miss Addie Goodman, of Orange, daughter of Mr. C. G. Goodman, of that city. Three children have been born to them, two of whom are still living, viz.: Edna M. Hart, aged sixteen years, now attending the North Texas Female College, at Sherman, Texas, and John W. Hart, living at home with his parents.

Mr. Hart is a member of the Knights of Honor and Legion of Honor.

In politics he is a strong Democrat, and has done good service for his party.

---

## JAMES G. BROWNE,

### BROWNSVILLE,

A well-known Texas pioneer, was born of Irish parents in Manchester, England, January 1, 1820. He was a carpenter by trade, a master of his calling, and became a contractor for the government, and, in the latter capacity, came to Texas and erected barracks, soldiers' quarters, etc., at Point Isabel, Texas, in 1848. Soon thereafter he engaged in merchandising at Freeport, on the Rio Grande river, which place was soon absorbed by the establishment and growth of Brownsville and finally taken into that corporation. When Brownsville commenced to grow in population and importance, he moved there from Freeport and continued in merchandising, meeting with gratifying success until 1863, when he lost heavily by fire. He then moved across the river to Matamoros, Mexico, and engaged for a brief time in business there, after which he removed to Camargo, Mexico, near the Texas line, and opposite Rio Grande City. There he remained in business until the close of the war between the States. In 1865-6 he returned to Brownsville to look after his extensive landed interests in Cameron County. He left his ranches well stocked with cattle, sheep, horses, etc., all of which were confiscated and utilized by the Confederate government or stolen by marauding Indians and Mexicans.

He set about the restoration of his estate to its former condition, however, with his accustomed energy, and made a large amount of money raising stock. He married Miss Helen Kilvin in Matamoros, Mexico, daughter of one of the early settlers of San Patricio County, Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Browne had six children, four of whom survive: Mary C., widow of the late Henry San Roman, of Brownsville; James A., of Brownsville; William, Assessor and Tax Collector of Cameron County, and a prosperous farmer and stock-raiser of that

county, and Albert A., Chief Clerk in the United States Customs Office at Brownsville.

James G. Browne was an industrious, useful and frugal citizen. He was a well-informed man and popular with the masses. He held the office of Sheriff of Cameron County and also that of Tax Collector many years. He left to his children an honorable name and a handsome estate.

He died at his home in Brownsville, surrounded by the members of his family.

The memory of his worth is preserved by many loving friends.

---

## FRANCIS M. HENRY,

### TEXARKANA.

Hon. F. M. Henry, ex-member of the State Senate, a lawyer of distinction, and a Democrat who has served his party with fidelity since old enough to vote, was born November 11, 1832, in Rhea County, Tenn., and has lived in Texas since the late war; during the last twenty years at Texarkana.

His parents were Henry and Mrs. Jane (Montgomery) Henry. His father was born and reared in Sevier County and his mother in Rhea County, Tenn.

The subject of this memoir received an excellent education in Tennessee and Georgia. In 1860 he was married to Miss Mary E. Taylor, born February 18, 1838, in Clark County, Ark., and has five children: Francis Beauregard, Stonewall Jackson, Robert Lee, Johanna M., and Patrick Gustavus, all of whom are living, except Francis B., who died in infancy. Stonewall J. is practicing law at Texarkana and Robert L. at Waco.

Capt. Henry commanded Company D., Nineteenth Regiment of Arkansas Infantry, in the Confederate army, east of the Mississippi river, during the early part of the war, and a company west of the Mississippi river in 1863–4, and in that capacity distinguished himself as a brave and capable officer and won for himself the confidence and respect of his men and superior officers. He has participated prominently in public affairs in this State during his residence here, but has never, of his own notion, sought political preferment. In obedience to the wishes of the Democracy of the district, he served as Senator in the Texas Legislature in 1876–8, and participated in the framing and enactment of much of the important legislation accomplished during the session. His soundness of judgment, his learning as a lawyer, and his grace as a speaker, won for him a prestige that caused him to rank among the foremost of his colleagues. He has been very successful at the bar and has been engaged in the practice of law and dealing in real estate for the last thirty years.

---

## W. W. DUNN,

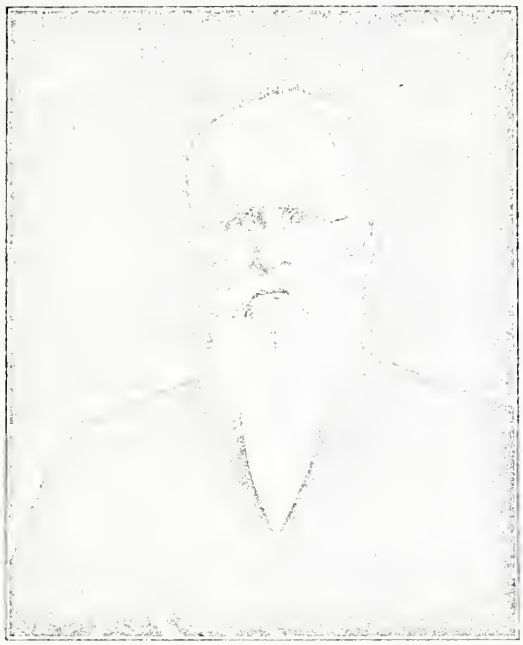
### FORT WORTH.

The subject of this sketch was born in Washington County, Va., six miles west of King's Salt works, near Dunn's Hill, May 6th, 1822.

His mother died February 4th, 1825, leaving five children, three daughters and two sons. A year later his father married a Miss Taylor, of Sullivan, Tenn., a daughter of John Taylor. She bore five children, three boys and two girls. In 1831, the father sold his home with the intention of going to Missouri, but through persuasion of his brother, John Dunn, of Abingdon, located six miles west of Abingdon, where he died, February 3d, 1836. There being ten children to care for, in the winter of 1837 the subject of this memoir, W. W. Dunn, launched out for himself and hired to a hog-driver at $10.00 per month, to aid in moving about five

hundred hogs to Lynchburg, Va., a distance of two hundred miles. All things moving slowly on for two months, they landed the hogs at Lynchburg, where they were sold for $10.00 per hundred, and young Dunn set out on foot to return home, making the trip in five and a half days.

Then he spent three months in Abingdon, going to school, after which he returned home and worked on the farm until about the first of August, 1838, when, with his sister and her husband, Stephen Bray, he made his way to Scott County, and there found his brother Jacob, who had preceded them about one year. In Scott County he entered into a contract with Hiram Cowden, living on Sinken



W. W. DUNN.

creek, the contract being to serve him until twenty-one years old, for which young Dunn was to receive necessary wearing apparel and have one year's schooling, a horse, saddle and bridle, and last, but not least, $50.00 in actual cash. This, the last prize, caused him to bear his burdens cheerfully and look forward with much pleasure, meditating over what nice things he would get with the money. All went smoothly; but, alas, his good friend Cowden fell sick and died of consumption in the spring of 1841, not, however, without providing for his young employee by will, bequeathing to him all that he had stipulated in the first part of the contract and $100.00, the latter to be paid the grateful devisee when twenty-one years of age, and one hundred and fifty more, provided he remained with the widowed Mrs. Cowden until he was twenty-two, all of which he did not fail to do. At the age of twenty-two he left the widow and located in Castlewoods, Russell County. There he boarded with one Nathaniel Dickinson and went to school, working evenings and mornings for his board. Spring time came, the school was out, and all the boys and girls had to go to work — the girls to spinning and weaving flax; the boys to sowing, mowing and reaping, and thus the summer was spent. By this method he managed to earn sufficient to defray his modest expenses during the succeeding winter. He left Castlewoods and went to Lebanon, the county seat of Russell County, and there engaged with Bone and George Gray, merchants of that place. He was to cultivate a small farm and do such hauling with a four-horse team as he could get about the town. So he hauled wood, rock and charcoal and broke lots and gardens for the good citizens of the village during the summer. In the fall he gathered his small effects together, procured a one-horse peddling wagon, bought $84.00 worth of goods and traveled across the mountains into Kentucky. There he busied himself among the early settlers of Letcher County for about three months, coming out fifty dollars ahead. During one of his journeys the following humorous incident occurred on Millstone creek. His was the first wagon, perhaps, that ever passed that way, or at least the first that many of the younger children had ever

seen. The way was very rough and in driving over roots and gulleys the curtains of his wagon came loose, and hung down and flapped much like the wings of a bird. He spied three boys in the road ahead of him. They were running and hallooing for life. For about a mile they ran. Arriving at home, they reported the biggest thing they had ever seen in life, flying up the branch with a man in its mouth and chasing a horse. He returned to Scott County and followed peddling during the winter.

In the spring one Wm. E. Sutton (who was a leather peddler) and Mr. Dunn joined their wagons together and opened a small country store and conducted a successful business until the next winter, when Mr. Dunn sold out to Mr. Sutton and later volunteered as a soldier in the United States army for service in the Mexican War, which broke out in the spring of 1846. The company raised was not received by the government and the men were disbanded the first of January, 1847. A. McCorkel, Marian Hoozer and Mr. Dunn left Abingdon on the 10th of January, by stage, for Lynchburg, and proceeded thence by canal to Richmond, Va., where they enlisted as volunteers in Company H., commanded by Capt. E. G. Alburtis. A few days later they embarked on a steamer for Old Point Comfort, and remained there for about one month and a half. On the 22d of February, they sailed on the barque "*Exact*" and in due time landed at Point Isabel, six miles below the mouth of the Rio Grande. On March 9th they made their first march from that point to the mouth of the river; thence by boat to Camargo, Mexico, and thence on foot to Monterey. There they rested for about two months, spending about one half of the time at Walnut springs, six miles from the city. From this point they returned to the city of Monterey, where Mr. Dunn's friend, McKorkel, died. From Monterey they marched and, after much fatigue, reached Saltillo, on June 13th.

In that city and at Buena Vista they sojourned until the 13th of June, 1848, when they set out for the United States, landing at Old Point Comfort about the first of August.

At that place they were honorably discharged. Soon after they were discharged they scattered, many of them to meet no more. It was a sad separation, although each and all were eager to see their old homes and friends. His route was by Richmond and Lynchburg to Abingdon, which he reached without adventure. After remaining three days at home, he engaged in mercantile pursuits again, moving to Tazwell, where he did a fairly good business for ten years.

November 3, 1851, he married Miss Emily Gillespie, a daughter of Col. Robert Gillespie, of Tazwell County. She died December 13, 1853, leaving him one child, a little daughter, Emily Louisa Widdifield, as a pledge of their affection. The child was cared for by her aunt, grew up to womanhood and was the idol of her father's heart. She was united in marriage to Mr. Wm. S. Hartman, an excellent gentleman, and is now the mother of seven children, four girls and three boys, viz.: Annie, Bettie, Eva, Mary, Willie, Sammie, and Clinton Hartman.

In December, 1862, Mr. Dunn was united in marriage to the widow Senter, maiden name, Miss Nannie Davis. She bore him two sons, Bascom and William Dunn. She departed this life in the summer of 1866. Her son William died in 1868.

In August, 1867, he was married to Mrs. Lina Grant, his present wife. She had two children at the time of their marriage, Josie and Ada. Josie first married Dr. John Dunn and, after his death, E. B. Strowd, of Hillsboro, Texas.

Ada married G. W. Hollingsworth, and lives in Fort Worth. Bascom is married and has one child, Florence. His wife's name was Martin. In 1869 Mr. Dunn located in Fort Worth and has since made that city his home. He purchased of E. M. Daggett the block of land he now lives on for $150.00. The block is 200 by 200 feet, and is now worth about $200,000.00. Mr. Dunn owns five-eighths of the block yet, on which stands the Mansion Hotel, a building that contains one hundred and fifty rooms, all told.

He has a fine system of water works which he operates in connection with the hotel. His well is 333 feet deep; the water is pure and soft; no better bath water can be found, no better drinking water in the world. The supply is abundant. It is pumped into tanks, from which it is conveyed to all parts of the house. The house is three and four stories high, well ventilated, and furnished with gas and electric lights.

Mr. Dunn has passed the seventy-fourth rung in the ladder of life. He is strong and active. Now in old age he has but little to reproach himself for, and hopes to be as active during the remainder of life as he has been in the past.

His religious belief is based on Christ's promise: "I came to the world to redeem all mankind."

Mr. Dunn has been active in every good work, and has thousands of sincere admirers throughout Texas.

# WILLIAM KELLY,

## BROWNSVILLE.

Capt. William Kelly, born in Belfast, Ireland, April 2, 1840, is one of the most prominent and influential citizens of Brownsville, and is highly esteemed for his scholarly attainments, business integrity and social qualities. He came to America from Ireland, his native country, in 1861, when twenty-one years of age, and at once enlisted in the First New York Mounted Rifles, with which regiment he served for three years and was then mustered out as a First Lieutenant and brevet Captain. He was subsequently commissioned as first Lieutenant, Eighth United States Colored Troops, but was soon transferred to the Quartermaster's Department and assigned to duty as a Brigade Quartermaster. The close of the war found Mr. Kelly in Texas, and he located in Brownsville in 1865. He began steamboating on the Rio Grande in 1866, in the employ of King, Kenedy & Company, who then owned and navigated sixteen good-sized steamboats, which carried an immense amount of freight from Brazos, Santiago, to Brownsville and points on the upper river. At that time there were frequently over fifty vessels of all kinds, from 3,000-ton steamers to 1,000-ton schooners, anchored in the harbor of Brazos, Santiago, and off the mouth of the Rio Grande, all of them engaged in a paying business.

Mr. Kelly succeeded to the business of King, Kenedy & Company, in 1874, since which time he has run the steamboating business on a constantly descending scale. From a fleet of twelve steamboats on the lower river and four on the upper, run constantly to their utmost capacity, the business is now reduced to one small boat, the "Bessie," 110 tons, making two trips a month (when there is water enough to float her), from Brownsville to Rio Grande City. The changes in the Rio Grande river are remarkable and almost unaccountable; but the certainty of other means of transportation being provided for, the freight which now passes over that route makes it impracticable to attempt any improvement of river navigation, and Mr. Kelly is prepared to abandon his last steamboat.

There are few enterprises for benefiting his section in which he is not personally and financially interested.

He is a director of the Rio Grande Railroad, vice-president and director of the First National Bank, and one of the foremost promoters of railroad construction to the frontiers of the United States and Mexico with a view to connecting the systems of those countries and opening the way for trade and manufactures.

Educational matters have always received his careful attention. He has been chairman of the School Board for the past twelve years, and the value of his services is attested by the flourishing condition of the public schools of the city and the many improvements in accommodations and methods within that period.

Mr. Kelly owns 6,000 acres of land below the city and is interested in silver and lead mines in Mexico.

He was married in 1870 at Brownsville, to Mrs. Thornhan. They have five children, viz.: Louise M. E.; William, a graduate of West Point Military Academy; Mary G., Anna R. and John W.

---

# A. W. TERRELL,

## AUSTIN.

Leaving out of account all that part of the long and uneventful period of Spanish and Mexican domination that antedates the beginning of Anglo-American colonization, the history of Texas covers a period of time much shorter than that of any other of the Southern States. Yet the State has a history that in romance, depth of meaning and value to the present and the future is second to that of no other in the American Union. The lessons taught by the immolation at the Alamo, the

massaere at Goliad and the victory at San Jacinto will never be forgotten. These lessons are the heritage not alone of the English-speaking peoples, but of mankind. The action of the Spartans at Thermopylæ and the united Greeks at Marathon and Platea for many centuries had only to be recounted to incite men, ripe for liberty, to fly to arms in resistance of tyranny. Texas has added other and equally glorious examples of what men should do and can do if inspired by the spirit of freedom. Of these examples every Texian is justly proud. It is also a source of pride that valor in the field was followed by wisdom in the Senate, that among the first work done by the founders of the Republic and subsequent State, they laid the foundation for a system of popular education and made provision for the establishment and maintenance of the institutions for the deaf and dumb, blind and insane, and mapped out lines of public policy that evineed a statesmanship at once wise, noble and unselfish — a statesmanship in advance of the times in which they lived and that entitles them to the veneration of posterity. But the people, above all else, are proud of the succession of great men who have in an unbroken line appeared in the walks of public life and by their abilities and virtues shed luster upon the proud and heroic name of Texas. The roll of honor is too long for recital here. The name of Houston, dauntless in war, peerless as an orator, with port and carriage that would have befitted a curule Senator in the golden days of the Roman Republic; the name of Rusk, the idol of the people and the most distinguished figure in the Senate of the United States, up to the time of his melancholy death, are enshrined in the heart and memory of every man in every land where votaries are to be found at the shrine of freedom. There were others equally able, no less worthy, and scarcely less distinguished for their services, who were contemporaries of these men; nor, since the fathers have completed their pilgrimage of life, have they been without successors, worthy to receive upon their shoulders the mantles which they let fall. It is a lamentable fact, however, that of late years the number has diminished and, instead of there being many leaders of genuine statesmanship and patriotic purpose whom the people can safely look to, to originate and push reforms and give sound counsel in time of doubt or danger, there are all too few. Among the brightest and best public men that Texas can now boast is the subject of this brief memoir, Hon. A. W. Terrell, the present Minister Plenipotentiary from the United States to the Ottoman Empire. In looking back over his career, extending as it does over a period of more than forty-years, one is struck by the extent, variety and value of his public services; not only that, but, what is more worthy of admiration, by the utter disregard of self that he has manifested upon many an occasion, when he deemed it necessary to speak and act in defense of the interests of the country, by his singular boldness and originality of thought and the fearlessness he has displayed in the support of convictions when those convictions were opposed by a blind and senseless opposition due to the fact that he was in advance of the immediate times and blazing a way for the multitude to follow and the multitude's ordinary leaders, with some of whom patriotism is a trade, that they do not hesitate to turn to profit. In point of sheer intellectual strength he compares favorably with any of our great men of former days, with any in the South to-day, and is certainly without a superior in this State. A learned lawyer, a sound and erudite scholar and a magnetic, Ciceronian orator, he also deserves the distinction of a statesman, using that term in its proper signification. The deeper problems of life, as regards the race, the nation and the individual, have been pondered over by him by day and by the midnight lamp, and are ever uppermost in his mind. It has never, at any time, occurred to him to sacrifice principle for the sake of personal aggrandizement. He has shown himself to be far above that vanity of little minds that feeds upon applause. He has been actuated by nobler motives, — the desire to do his duty fully, the love of truth and justice, and a desire to contribute his part toward the prosperity and glory of the country and the welfare of his fellow citizens and of the generations whose duty it will be to perpetuate free institutions and the blessings that are inseparable from the possession of liberty. He was among the very first, if he was not the first, to call attention to the necessity of abridging and controlling corporate power, and the pack was instantly in full cry at his heels, keeping always, however, at a safe distance, or receiving wounds that no leech could cure. Now the country is thoroughly aroused, and his views have been adopted not by a few, but by the toiling millions of the country. But for him Texas would have no commission to-day to regulate railway freight charges. He started the movement that has eventuated in such a commission and at last, as a member of the House of Representatives, perfected the railroad commission bill that became a law. This is history familiar to every man conversant with the facts, it detracts nothing from the merit due to others, and it deserves a lasting place upon the pages of the State's history. That Texas

has a university, a system of efficient and richly endowed public free schools and eleemosynary institutions that are a credit to our enlightened civilization is largely due to him. As a result of his labors as a legislator, or his public spoken or written utterances, many of the most salutary laws upon our statute books were enacted. Prior to 1855 there were no party nominations in Texas. In that year the American, or Know-nothing party, a secret, oath-bound organization, out of touch with the spirit of free institutions and based upon passion and prejudice, placed a full State ticket in the field. The Democracy, ever true to its traditions, only needed leadership to perfect organization and offer battle, although the chances of its stemming the tide successfully seemed poor indeed. At this juncture, Judge Terrell and a few other leaders held what was known as the "Bomb Shell" meeting in the city of Austin, that resulted in the calling of a Democratic State Convention, that nominated candidates who, as the standard-bearers of the party, canvassed the State and with the aid of other Democratic speakers and workers, Judge Terrell among the number, won a victory that gave the *coup de grace* to the "Know-nothing" party in Texas. He is entitled to the proud distinction, if it is due to any living man, of being one of the fathers of the Texas Democracy. He has been true to the party's principles and colors and his white plume has helped lead the way for the Democratic hosts upon many hard-fought political fields during many years. Party fealty has been something more with him than merely a blind worship of an organization. He has considered party as but a means to an end — good government — and he has never hesitated to denounce wrong, labor for the adoption of correct policies or to warn against mistakes when they were about to be committed. The people have grown more and more to appreciate his true character, and when President Cleveland conferred upon him the honor of appointment as Minister to Turkey it was a course of gratification to them that a Texian should have been selected for that important mission at a time when affairs in the East rendered it necessary that only a man of sound judgment, skillful address and first-class abilities should be sent to Constantinople. They knew that he would bear himself creditably. He has more than met the full measure of their expectations. His name has become a household word, in every Christian home throughout the world, and he has won for himself a position that entitles him to honorable rank among the trained diplomats of Europe, where diplomacy has long been reduced to a fine art; in fact, he has accomplished more for the amelioration of the condition of the Armenian Christians and for the protection of Christian missionaries in Armenia than the representative of any other single power; this, too, without the aid of warships in the Dardanelles. Of dignified and imposing presence, courtly in his manners, just in the formation and frank in the expression of his views, he soon came to enjoy not only the respect but the friendship of the Sultan, who is himself a learned and polished man of generous sentiments and who assured Judge Terrell that he would take pleasure in granting any reasonable request, a promise that was redeemed as far as it lay in his power to do so. Judge Terrell upon his recent return (in April, 1896), to his home in Austin, Texas, on leave of absence, was received by his fellow-citizens with every public and private expression of respect and affectionate regard. After a brief stay he will return to his post of duty in Turkey.

He was born on the 3d day of November, 1828, in Patrie County, Va., finished his education in the University of Missouri and was licensed as a lawyer before he was twenty-one years of age. He was elected City Attorney of St. Joseph, Mo., in 1849, and removed to Austin in 1852 in search of a more genial climate for his wife, formerly Miss Ann E. Bouldin, who died in 1860; entered into a law partnership with Hon. W. S. Oldham in 1852; engaged actively in practice and as counsel took part in the trial of many of the leading cases known to the courts.

In 1857 was elected District Judge and remained on the bench in the Austin District until 1863, when he resigned and organized a regiment of cavalry for the Confederate service. He was in command of his regiment until the close of the war, leading it into action in the battles of Pleasant Hill, Mansfield, and the various engagements fought during the retreat of Banks down Red river. A few weeks before the surrender of the Trans-Mississippi Department, in recognition of his capacity as a commander, he was commissioned by Gen. E. Kirby Smith as a Brigadier-General.

After the war he settled temporarily in Houston to practice his profession, but the uncertain condition of the courts induced him to retire from professional work for a time and he engaged in planting on the Brazos, near Calvert, until the death of his second wife, formerly Miss Sallie D. Mitchell, in 1871. He then returned to Austin, resumed practice and three years later was appointed Reporter for the Supreme Court, which position he retained for thirteen years. During the period of his reportership he published more volumes than have

ever been reported by any other Supreme Court Reporter in the United States.

In 1876 he was elected to the Senate without opposition and was twice re-elected. During this term of service he framed the present jury law which was a great improvement upon that previously in force and which no subsequent Legislature has been able to improve. He was also champion of the law that established the State University and drew all the acts which gave it its permanent endowment. He also framed the school law, while chairman of the Committee on Education, that established what was known as the "Community System," which continued until the establishment in recent years of the "District System." The various measures for rebuilding and enlarging the asylum for the insane, and the educational institutions for the deaf and dumb and for the blind, were originated and pushed to enactment by him. All the laws under which the Texas State Capitol were erected were framed by Judge Terrell, and so careful was the system of checks and supervision provided by law, that the splendid granite capitol was finished complete under the original contracts, without a deficiency. His influence was felt in every direction and he left his impress upon very nearly all of the important legislative work that was accomplished. Judge Terrell was chairman of the Judiciary Committee of the Senate for eight years. After securing the passage of laws for the construction of the State capitol, Judge Terrell was again elected to the State Senate, with the avowed object of securing the establishment of a State University. Its establishment had been required in the constitution of the Republic of Texas and of the State for over forty years, but the jealousy of the different sections of so vast a State had prevented its location. An inspection of the journals of the Senate show that the bill which finally established the State University, was introduced by Senator Buchanan of Eastern Texas. It was almost the copy of a bill introduced formerly in the House, by Representative, afterwards Congressman, Hutchison, of Houston, and may be regarded as the joint work of O. H. Cooper, afterwards State Superintendent of Education, Mr. Hutchison and Judge Terrell. The original bill, which became law, was in Judge Terrell's handwriting. Senator Buchanan, as Judge Terrell's friend, introduced the bill. At the close of his last term in the Senate, Judge Terrell declined re-election, at a time when he could have been returned without opposition. In 1888 he was made Democratic Elector for the State at large and did yeoman service in unifying the party, in disseminating a knowledge of fundamental principles and in securing an overwhelming majority for the party's nominees. In 1891 he was elected a member of the House of Representatives, from Travis County, without offering himself as a candidate, and after his published declaration that he did not wish the position and would not electioneer for it. The majority accorded him was the largest ever received by a candidate in Travis County. It was at this session that he perfected the railroad commission bill. He also aided in the passage of other and much needed legislation.

In 1883 Judge Terrell was married to Mrs. Ann H. Jones, formerly Miss Ann H. Holliday. He has three living children: Mrs. Lilla Rector, and two sons.

Judge Terrell delivered a speech at the laying of the corner-stone of the magnificient granite State capitol, in 1885, and read a poem in Latin, that was inscribed upon a bronze plate, which was deposited in the receptacle in the corner-stone. The oration was a superb effort and well suited to the occasion and the poem is said by competent Latin scholars to be worthy of perpetuation for after-times in a language that has been handed down to us by the immortal lyric strains of Ovid and Horace. He has delivered by special request many addresses before colleges and literary and learned societies, and delivered many speeches in the discussion of problems that confront the people or that he knew would in the coming years demand solution at their hands. There are many who remember his speech delivered many years ago, in the Opera House at Austin, and published under the title of "The Cormorant and the Commune." No man who has a copy of it would part with it for love or money. This was only one among many equally striking utterances, the echoes of which still reverberate through the land, or have grown and deepened into the thunderous diapason of popular demands that cannot and will not be silenced until justice is done.

In every campaign, State and national, until his appointment as Minister to Turkey, his views were eagerly sought, and he was looked to as a leader. His fame is national and international. His wisdom and patriotism are approved. He has helped to make a large and important part of the history of Texas. The State is proud of it and the nation's representative at the most important court in the East, and, when his term of service has expired, will right gladly welcome him home again.

It is to be regretted that he has retired from politics, and manifests no disposition to again enter the arena.



RUFUS HARDY.

# RUFUS HARDY,

## CORSICANA.

Judge Rufus Hardy was born in Monroe County, Miss., December 16, 1855.

His father, George Washington Hardy, was a native of the same State and county, and was one of a family of seven sons and seven daughters. The family were, as their name implies, a hardy, meritorious race. By their indomitable energy, good judgment and sterling integrity, they all became prosperous. Though none of them sought any public position, they were all Democrats of the old school, believing that every citizen should stand on an equal footing before the law, asking no favors, and demanding only an open field and a fair chance in the race of life. Three of the brothers came to Texas, and settled finally in Brazos County, where they owned large estates in land and negroes. These brothers were G. W., A. W., and Henderson Hardy. G. W. Hardy was the oldest and the wealthiest. He was a good liver; his home was the seat of hospitality before the war, and in everything he was the typical Southern gentleman and planter — proud, generous, patriotic, and devoted to his friends and family. Being a cripple, besides being exempt on account of his age, and the act exempting owners of a certain number of slaves, he did not enter the Confederate army, but his devotion to and zeal for the cause of the South in her struggle for a separate, independent government, was not surpassed by that of any soldier in the ranks, and all during the war his cribs were open and free to the wife or widow of any soldier who was fighting, or had died for his country. His confidence in the ultimate triumph of the South was supreme, and caused him to invest, even in the last years of the war, all that he had in negro property, so that when the end came he was left without a dollar and without even a home. He lived twelve years after the war, with health and spirit greatly broken, and died in 1877, leaving only a small property, accumulated after the war between the States.

Judge Hardy's mother, prior to her marriage, was Miss Pauline J. Whittaker, born and reared in Maury County, Tenn. She, too, was one of a family of seven sons and seven daughters. The Whittakers were a prominent family in Middle Tennessee. The old family home, a brick two-story building, where the mother of Judge Hardy spent her girlhood days, is still standing, but it has passed into strangers' hands. Mrs. Hardy (*nee* Whittaker) is still living, and spends her time with her four children.

Judge Hardy has one brother, D. W. Hardy, of Navasota, who now owns, besides his home in that place, valuable farms in the Brazos bottom, near by.

Judge Hardy has two sisters, Mrs. T. J. Knox and Mrs. S. Steele, who also live at Navasota. Mr. Steele owns a very fine farm in the Brazos valley and Mr. Knox a farm near Navasota.

The subject of this memoir received such education as the private country schools in Texas afforded in the old days, when the maxim "spare the rod and spoil the child" was still held good. In his seventeenth year, partly with money earned by himself and partly with money furnished by his elder brother, D.W. Hardy, and his father, he was enabled to enter Summerville Institute, a long-established private school in Noxubee County, Miss., where he spent one year, during the presidency of Thomas S. Gathright, afterwards the first president of the Texas Agricultural and Mechanical College, at Bryan. Later he spent two years at the University of Georgia, at Athens, one year in the collegiate department and one year in the law department. He returned home in June, 1875, and began the practice of law at Navasota, in January, 1876, when less than twenty-one years of age. He moved thence to Corsicana in February, 1878, and has since resided in that city.

In February, 1881, he married Miss Felicia E. Peck, daughter of Capt. Wm. M. and Mrs. Nancy Forbes Peck, of Fairfield, Texas. Capt. Peck was a Tennesseean by birth and his family have been represented on the bench of the Supreme Court of that State. Mrs. Peck (*nee* Forbes), came from a fine old family of the good State of Alabama. Capt. Peck bore the commission of Captain in the Confederate army, having raised a company of Freestone County boys in 1861 to fight for the Southern cause. After the war he came home, like thousands of others, to begin life, as it were, anew. He was a man of exceptional energy and capacity, of intellectual culture and natural refinement, a polished gentleman of the old school and successful in everything he undertook. In November, 1880, Judge Hardy was elected County Attorney of Navarro County, and was re-elected in 1882. In 1884 the office of District

Attorney for the Thirteenth Judicial District, composed of Limestone, Freestone and Navarro counties, was created and he was elected to the position. Two years later he was re-elected to the office. In 1888 he was elected District Judge and was re-elected in 1892 and is now occupying the bench. His term will expire in November, 1896. This year (1896) he has not offered himself as a candidate for judicial honors or for any public position, and, after a service of sixteen years in office, will retire to private life and resume the practice of his profession. In all his official career, which has been altogether connected with the administration of the law, his endeavor has been to do justice without fear or favor. As a successful prosecutor, his record stands unsurpassed and as judge his re-election to a second term without opposition, either inside or outside of the Democratic party, attests how well he has discharged his duties.

Judge Hardy has never failed to take a decided stand on all political issues and hence has a multitude of strong friends. While uncompromising in his political action, he has been uniformly courteous and fair in his treatment of those who have been opposed to him and as a consequence has enjoyed their respect and confidence.

When the idea of a railroad commission, with confiscating powers, grew into a fever, he opposed it and, though on the bench, attended the Democratic primaries to vote against the adoption of the extreme views advocated by Governor Hogg and others; but, after the State Democratic convention had regularly nominated a State ticket, bowed to the will of the party.

In 1894, when no Democrat in Texas seemed willing to run for office and defend the national Democratic administration, Judge Hardy, in April, wrote a letter announcing himself as a candidate for Congress from the Sixth Congressional District and in a series of speeches, defended the financial policy of Mr. Cleveland and Mr. Carlisle with all the fervor of deep conviction and all the ability he possessed. The discharge of his duties as District Judge rendered it impossible for him to make a complete canvass. In fact, he scarcely made any canvass except in Ellis and Navarro counties, and these two counties, both holding Democratic primary elections, cast the majority of their votes for sound money (Cleveland) candidates. Judge Hardy does not assume all the credit for this result, because in that somewhat memorable campaign, while three candidates in the field advocated free-silver, Mr. W. Poindexter, of Cleburne, who was announced later, was an exponent of sound money teachings and in Ellis, Johnson, Hill and Bosque counties made a vigorous canvass. The sound money fight for Congress was lost, mainly for the reason that Dallas was given to a free silverite because he was a home man, and without a canvass or primary, but the counties of the district brought up a handsome sound money majority in the State Democratic Convention in August, 1894.

In May, 1895, Judge Hardy attended a conference of sound money men, called to meet at Waco to face the gathering free silver movement. The meeting was called by Judge Alexander, Judge George Clark, Gen. Felix Robertson, Dr. Moore and other Democrats of Waco. Judge Hardy was called on to preside and a series of resolutions were adopted, which constituted the opening note of the sound money forces in the battle now on for an "honest dollar." Since that meeting a pretty thorough organization of the sound money Democrats of Texas has been perfected with Judge Rufus Hardy as chairman of their executive committee. A memorable State meeting was held at Galveston in February, and another at Dallas on San Jacinto day (April 21), and, altogether the year 1896 bids fair to be long remembered in Texas politics.

As a public speaker, Judge Hardy is clear, logical and eloquent, thoroughly exhausts the subjects that he discusses, and carries conviction to the hearts and minds of his auditors, where that is possible. His career as a prosecuting attorney was marked by exceptional success and his name became a terror to evil-doers. During his long service upon the district bench he has made a record of which he and his constituents have good reason to be proud.

Faithful to his convictions upon the great financial question, as well as upon all others, both in public and private life, he does not believe in compromise and will never give his consent to the sacrifice of principle to expediency. He has given his support to every worthy enterprise inaugurated for the development of the section in which he resides and the State at large.

# ROBERT KIDD,

## SEALY.

Occupation, farmer. Born in Amherst County, Va., in 1776; received a good common school education; came to Texas in 1849 or 1850; located on Sabine Lake, at Auroria, Jefferson County, Texas; remained there for two or three years, then moved successively to Grisby's Bluff, Smith's Bluff, Beaumont, and San Felipe, residing at the latter place from 1866 until 18 , when he moved to Sealy, where he resided until his death in 1892. Owing to his great generosity of spirit, his success, in a financial way, was limited, yet he maintained himself in independent circumstances, and had the satisfaction of knowing that he had done some good and had lessened somewhat the load of human misery.

In 1884, although one hundred and eight years old, Mr. Kidd walked one mile to the polling place to cast his vote for Hon. Grover Cleveland, thus contributing his ballot to the re-establishment of clean, honest, responsible, Democratic government.

The measure of success that he achieved in life was attributed to his industry, honesty and integrity.

He married Miss Rebecca Hitchcock, of North Carolina, in 18 . Seven children were born to them, four of whom are living: F. M. Kidd, of Sealy, Texas, fifty-one years of age, engaged in farming and stock-raising; G. W. Kidd, of Beaumont, Texas, forty-nine years of age, County Treasurer of Jefferson County; Mrs. Anna Elizabeth Caswell, of Beaumont (widow), a large stockholder in the Texas Tram & Lumber Co., of Beaumont, and Mrs. Mary E. Cook, wife of N. H. Cook, Esq., of Sealy, a wealthy stock-raiser and farmer.

# G. W. KIDD,

## BEAUMONT,

Was born at Benton, Polk County, Tenn., December 7, 1846, and was brought to Texas in 1849 or 1850 by his parents, Robert and Rebecca Kidd, for many years a resident at Sealy, this State. He grew to manhood on his father's farm, where he remained until 1868 and then accepted a position as clerk and bookkeeper in a mercantile establishment in Sealy, Texas, which he filled for fifteen years, when he was elected County Treasurer of Jefferson County, to which office he has since been continuously re-elected; often defeating rival candidates at the polls. His discharge of the duties of the office has given universal satisfaction.

Mr. Kidd's chief pleasure during his father's life was to care for him and see that his every want was supplied. He has been a dutiful son, a faithful public official and has faithfully discharged the duties of every trust confided to him.

He enlisted in the Confederate army in 1864 and served until the close of the struggle. He is a member of the Masonic, Knights of Honor, K. of P. and Elks fraternities.

## ERNST SCHERFF,

### NEW BRAUNFELS.

Ernst Scherff, one of the leading citizens of New Braunfels, was born in the town of Goettingen, Hanover, Prussia, March 31st, 1826. His father, Gottlieb Scherff, an expert mechanic and metal worker and manufacturer of surgical instruments, died in Germany, and his widow and her children, William and Elise, came to America in 1859. William entered the Confederate army as a private in a cavalry regiment, but it becoming known that he was a skillful worker in metals, was detailed for service in the arsenal at San Antonio, where he remained until the close of the war. After the surrender he clerked in the store of his brother Ernst for a time and finally engaged in merchandising in San Antonio, where he died seventeen years ago. Elise became Mrs. Schuenemann. Mr. Schuenemann, now deceased, was a wheelwright, and his widow and her daughter Sophie, who resided with her brother at New Braunfels, died some years after. The mother of the Scherff children died in New Braunfels, in June, 1887, at the age of eighty-four years.

Ernst Scherff's business experience commenced at the age of fourteen, as a clerk in a store in his native land, and when twenty-two years old he enlisted as a private in the Frei Corps under command of General von der Tann in the German-Danish War in Schleswig-Holstein in the year 1848 to 1849. After the war he decided to go to America, and first landed in New York in the year 1849, remained there two months and then proceeded to Texas, thence to New Mexico and Arizona and in the year 1855 he returned to Texas and located at New Braunfels. He clerked there until 1861 and then entered into business for himself. Being in poor health he did not enter the Confederate army. He conducted one of the two stores kept open in New Braunfels during the war. He continued successfully engaged in business until about 1887, and then retired from active pursuits, and sold out his business to his nephew, George Knoke and Mr. George Eiband, both clerks of his business, who continue the well-established and successful business under the firm name of Knobe & Eiband. In 1859 he married Miss Sophie Rick, a most estimable and accomplished lady. During the war he served eight years as Alderman of his town, but he never sought or desired political honors.

## G. W. DURANT,

### ALVIN.

Maj. G. W. Durant, of Alvin, Texas, is a pioneer of 1852, coming from Georgia. He is a native of South Carolina, and was born at Georgetown, in that State, October 25th, 1834. His ancestors, both on the paternal and maternal side, were soldiers in the war for American Independence, serving under Gens. Washington and Green throughout the struggle.

His father, F. H. Durant, was a planter, who had three sons and one daughter, all of whom, except the subject of this sketch, are deceased.

His mother's maiden name was Miss Martha Zewell.

Maj. Durant, at the age of twenty-one years, in 1855, was elected Surveyor of Brazoria County, Texas, and held that office for several terms. In 1861 he enlisted as a private in the Magnolia rangers; served in the Trans-Mississippi Department, was soon elected Captain of the company and later was promoted to the rank of Major. He was slightly wounded at Vadalia, La., where two horses were shot from under him the same day and a third wounded. After the close of the war between the States, he spent a short time in Leon County where, June 1st, 1865, he married Miss Emma L. Durant, daughter of the State Senator, Hon. John W. Durant. Shortly thereafter Maj. Durant engaged in merchandising at Bryan and also in farming near

that place. In 1880 he purchased eighty-three acres of land, upon which a portion of the prosperous town of Alvin now stands.

He was mainly instrumental in securing the building of the Santa Fe from Houston to his town. The Santa Fe Company had determined to build from Hitchcock to Houston, but Maj. Durant, being a practical engineer and having a thorough knowledge of the topography of the country, made clear to the railroad authorities that to build from the town of Alvin instead would give a shorter line and better grade and if they made the survey and if the route was not adopted that he would pay for said survey when it was made and the profiles, etc., submitted. The Alvin route was adopted. Little of importance in the way of local development has been accomplished which he has not actively promoted.

Maj. and Mrs. Durant are members of the Christian Church, the first built in the city. The Major donated the ground on which it now stands and all but $150 of the money used in erecting the edifice.

They have one daughter, Virginia, Mrs. J. S. Bering, of Alvin, and three grandchildren: May, Emma, and Martha Bering.

Maj. Durant is broad-minded, liberal in his views and has shown himself ready at all times to forward any cause that gave promise of promoting the welfare of his town and people.

## FRANK THOMAS,

### BURNET.

Frank Thomas, son of John A. Thomas, was born in Wayne County, Ky., in 1841. His father died when Frank was small and the mother, accompanied by her five sons and one daughter, came to Texas in 1855, settling in January of that year in Burnet County, where she subsequently lived and died, her death occurring in 1869 at the age of fifty-seven years. The eldest son of the family, James M., was in the Indian service when a young man, quitting it to enter the Confederate army at the opening of the late war, in which he died soon afterwards while stationed as a member of Wilkes' Battery at New Braunfels, in this State. The second of the family was Frank, the subject of this sketch; the third, Mary Jane, who was married to Carter T. Dalton and died in Burnet County in 1885; the fourth, William H., who died in youth; the fifth, John A., who died at Fort Yuma, Arizona, while on his way to California in 1869, and the youngest was Marshall, who died at about the age of eighteen.

Frank Thomas was reared in Burnet County from the age of fourteen. He entered the ranging service in 1859, as a member of Capt. Dalrymple's company and was in the service for nine months, covering a large portion of Northwest Texas — from Fort Worth to Wichita mountains. In February, 1862, he enlisted in the Confederate army as a member of Capt. Wm. Rust's company, Company B., Carter's Twenty-first Texas Cavalry, with which he served in Louisiana, Arkansas and Missouri, participating in fights at Fort Patterson, Mo., Cape Girardeau, Mo., Crawley's Ridge, Ark., and the operations around Helena, Ark. He was with this historic command from February, 1862, to December, 1863, when he was honorably discharged on account of sickness, and returned to Burnet County, Texas, where he was elected Tax-assessor in 1864 — an office he filled for two years, without compensation, as State warrants, by a subsequent act of the general government, were rendered worthless. From 1864 to 1882 he was engaged in farming and stock-raising in Burnet County. In June of the latter year he embarked in merchandising in the town of Burnet, to which he has since chiefly devoted his energies. He still retains, however, his farming and stock interests. He is a liberal, public-spirited citizen and a successful man of business, admired by a wide circle of friends. He married, in Burnet County, in 1866, Miss Elvira Rowntree, a native of Travis County, Texas, and daughter of James L. Rowntree, who came to this State at a comparatively early date and was for many years a resident of Burnet County. Seven children have been born of this union, six of whom are living, namely: Marshall, Alice, Robert, Kate, Frank, and Wessie.

Mr. Thomas is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, belonging to Emanuel Sampson Lodge, No. 187, at Burnet.

## AUGUST TOLLE,

### NEW BRAUNFELS.

This esteemed citizen and prosperous druggist of New Braunfels is a native of Germany. His father, Frederick Tolle, a tanner by trade, came to New Braunfels, Texas, in 1845, by way of Galveston and Indianola, and located two miles west of the present city, where he established a farm and reared his family. Advanced in years, he finally retired to New Braunfels, where he died in May, 1881, at eighty-four years of age. The mother survived until 1885, when she died also at the age of eighty-four years. Frederick Tolle and his good wife were consistent Christians, and members of the Lutheran Church.

The subject of this sketch, Mr. August Tolle, was born August 10th, 1829. He secured a good education in his native country. Upon coming to Texas, being seventeen years of age, he associated himself with Dr. Theodore Koester, a brother-in-law, who was at that time a practicing physician, and with him opened an apothecary shop in New Braunfels, in 1858, under the firm name of Koester & Tolle, a connection that continued until Dr. Koester died in 1878, since which time Mr. Tolle has owned and conducted the business alone. Frederick Tolle had four sons and two daughters, all of whom, save one, are still living: Christopher and August, residents of New Braunfels; Harry, a tanner, at San Antonio; Frederick (deceased in 1875); Augusta, now Mrs. Herman Schimmelpfenning, of San Antonio, and Mrs. Theodore Koester, of Dallas.

He married, in 1861, Miss Caroline Messer, a daughter of Michel Messer, an officer of the German army, and has five children: Edith (now Mrs. George Stark, of Bastrop); Amelia (now Mrs. Otto Scholl, of New Braunfels); Theodore (married to Miss Ella Henne, of New Braunfels); Clara and Alfred.

---

## SIMON FEST, SR.,

### SAN ANTONIO,

A native of Alsace, France, born October 26th, 1823, was a son of Antone Fest and the youngest of eight children. Three of his brothers served in the French army: Antone, Louis and Lawrence, the latter dying in the French service in Africa. Simon was reared in his native place to the age of twenty, left Alsace in October, 1846, and went to Antwerp, from which port he sailed for Galveston, Texas, in company with several colonists bound for different parts of the State. From Galveston he went to Indianola and from thence by ox-teams to Castroville, which he reached after a three weeks' journey, landing there in February, 1847. He remained in Castroville until the August following when, on account of scarcity of work there, he went to San Antonio. There he worked two months for the government and then went to work for John Fries, a contractor and builder. After earning money enough to buy a yoke of oxen and a wagon, he went to the head of the San Antonio river and spent the year of 1851 farming. In 1852 he moved to Atascosa County and engaged in stock-raising, remaining there until the close of the war between the States, after which he returned to San Antonio and on December 25th, 1865, purchased and settled on a tract of land on South Flores street, one and one-fourth miles from Main Plaza, where he engaged in gardening and the dairy business and where he has since lived and followed these pursuits up to 1881. He has for a number of years lived at ease, engaged in no active pursuit. His property has become very valuable and he is now reckoned as one of the large tax-payers of that portion of the city.

He married Mary Bil, a native of Alsace, France, October 16th, 1823, just prior to sailing for Texas. She was a daughter of Michael Bil, who accompanied his daughter and son-in-law to this State and settled in Dennis colony. Of this union were born seven children, six of whom reached years of

maturity, viz.: Simon Fest, Jr., who died in San Antonio, in 1893; Caroline, who married Fred Miller and died in Elkho, Nevada; Mary, who married Henry Karm and resides in San Francisco, California; Henry, now living in San Antonio, Texas; Edward, who died at the age of twenty-three, and Louisa, who was married to Fred Kerbel and died in 1886.

October 14th, 1886, Mr. Fest's wife died and in 1889 he married Mary Karm, then of San Antonio, Texas, but a native of Alsace, France. After his removal to Texas, Mr. Fest brought his mother and two sisters from the old country, and his mother died in San Antonio as did also his brother Louis, who came over and settled in that city in 1852.

## EDWARD EBELING,

### ROUND MOUNTAIN,

An old settler of Blanco County, was born in Hanover, Prussia, April 2, 1828, and was reared in his native country and resided there till he was thirty years old. Was brought up as an agriculturist and was superintendent of a large plantation in the province of Hanover previous to his coming to his country. He came to Texas in 1858 in company with Otto Markensen, one of his countrymen who had been engaged for some years previous to that time in bringing out immigrants to this country. Made his first stop in Austin County, where he secured employment as a farm hand at $7 per month. Worked a year at this and then in partnership with Markensen rented a farm for a year.

In 1860 Mr. Ebeling settled in Blanco County near the Burnet line, where he purchased a small place and engaged in the sheep business. Was successful at this and as his means continued to accumulate he invested in more lands and sheep. Prospered from year to year until he is now one of the wealthiest, probably the wealthiest man in Blanco County. He owns a ranch of 14,000 acres, well stocked with cattle (went out of the sheep bnsiness before the "Dump") and has money besides. Is a stockholder in the First National Bank at Marble Falls and was chiefly instrumental in setting that enterprise on foot. Has given his time and attention wholly to his own affairs which, with his industry and good business ability, accounts for his success. Was in the irregular sort of frontier service necessitated by the condition of the country from 1860 to 1868, helping to run down pillaging bands of Indians, but was never under arms by regular enlistment nor has he ever occupied any official position.

Has been twice married and has raised a family of six sons and three daughters to each of whom he has given proper educational advantages. These are: Frank, Otto, Rudolph; Clara, now Mrs. Wade Bader; Max; Hedwig, now Mrs. Herman Gisseke; Edmund, Louis, and Bartie.

## JOSEPH HARLAN,

### ROBERTSON COUNTY.

Joseph Harlan, deceased, one of the pioneer settlers of Robertson County, was born in Laurens District, S. C., in 1797, and was a son of Aaron and Elizabeth Harlan, natives of North Carolina, who settled in South Carolina a few years after the American Revolution. Aaron Harlan took part in the Colonial struggle for independence as a member of Marion's command. Joseph Harlan, when about sixteen years old, ran off and joined the army at Charleston, S. C., for the War of 1812.

Joseph Harlan was reared in Lauren's District, S. C., where he married Delilah Burke, June 14,

1825, also born in the district, and resided until his removal to Texas. He came to Texas first in the early spring of 1836 on a tour of inspection, accompanied by a negro man and woman, making a journey overland with a team and wagon. Reaching Nacogdoches, he found the country in a great state of excitement, rumors flying in every direction of the approach of the Mexican army under Santa Anna. He left his servants and team with a younger brother, Isaiah (who had come to the country a short time before, and was then stopping at Nacogdoches) and enlisted in the patriot cause. He reached Houston's army a few days after the battle of San Jacinto, and remained at the front until the following July, when, seeing but little prospect of further trouble with the Mexicans and being desirous of going back for his family, he procured a substitute to take his place in the ranks and returned to South Carolina. Settling up his affairs there, he moved to Texas with his family and possessions in the winter of the following year, reaching Old Wheelock, in Robertson County, on the 14th of February, 1837. In November of the same year he took a head-right between the Big and Little Brazos rivers, about five miles south of the present town of Calvert, and there settled. All that section of the country was then very sparsely inhabited, his nearest and only neighbors for miles being John D. Smith, Thomas and Jesse Webb, and an old bachelor named Harden. The same winter, however, J. R. Robertson, brother of Maj. Sterling C. Robertson, the founder of the colony, brought out some negroes and a number of young white men and made a settlement in the same locality, and others arrived and settled to the south and east shortly thereafter. A few settlers also ventured north into what is now Falls County about this time, but were subsequently driven back, and some of them then killed by the Indians. Mr. Harlan opened a farm where he settled, and divided his time during the succeeding years, until his death, between the labors of opening up a plantation in the wilderness and keeping out marauding bands of Indians who continued to harass the frontier until after annexation. He died at his home in 1844, in the prime of life, being in his forty-seventh year. His wife, who accompanied him to Texas, survived him many years, dying in 1884 in the eightieth year of her life. He had been twice married and raised a family of seven children: two, a son and daughter (William and Jane), by his first marriage, and five, three sons and three daughters (Martha, Eliphalet, Alpheus, Isaiah, Mary and Sarah) by his last. The eldest of these, William, died in 1843, at about the time of attaining his majority. Jane is the wife of L. A. Stroud and now resides in Limestone County, where she and her husband were among the first settlers. Eliphalet resides at Calvert, in Robertson County, and Alpheus at Port Sullivan, in Milam County. Isaiah was killed at New Hope Church, Ga., during the late war, while a member of Hood's Brigade, and Mary and Sarah were married, the former to John Patrick and the latter to W. T. Stephens, and are both now deceased.

## E. HARLAN,

### CALVERT,

An old and esteemed settler of Robertson County, residing at Calvert, son of Joseph and Delilah Harlan (mention of whom will be found elsewhere in this work), is a native of Laurens District, S. C., where he was born January 1, 1829. He was in his ninth year when his parents came to Texas in 1837 and settled in the Brazos bottom, five miles from where he now lives. He has resided in this immediate locality for the past fifty-eight years. Mr. Harlan is probably the oldest settler living in the western part of Robertson County, and with two or three exceptions, the oldest in the county. That the great length of his residence has not become better known, is due to the fact that he has always led a very quiet life and has concerned himself about very few things, except his own personal affairs. He is a large planter, owning two large plantations and having in cultivation between 1,500 and 1,600 acres, which, with his other interests, occupy his time and attention to the exclusion of other pursuits and those diversions (including politics) in which most men indulge themselves. He has never held public office, except some local positions, such as every good citizen is expected to take when called on to do so by his fellow-citizens.

During the late war he helped procure supplies

for the soldiers at the front, and in this way lent the cause of the Confederacy substantial assistance.

Mr. Harlan, on the 30th of May, 1854, married Miss Bettie Jeffries, a daughter of James and Rebecca Jeffries, who emigrated from Kentucky to Texas and settled at Cameron, Milam County, in 1852. Mrs. Harlan was born in Glasgow, Ky., and was a young lady when her parents came to this State. Her mother died at Cameron in 1863 and her father at Port Sullivan, Milam County, in 1871.

Mr. and Mrs. Harlan have had born to them two daughters: Ella, who was married to Dr. Henry Trollinger and is now deceased, and Maud, married to John A. Green, Jr., an attorney at law, residing at San Antonio, Texas. The religious connection of Mr. Harlan's family is with the Baptist Church. His wife's people belonged to the Church of the Disciples, in which she has for many years held a membership.

## ALBERT KEIDEL,

### FREDERICKSBURG,

Is known throughout the section of Texas in which he lives as an able and successful physician. His father, William Keidel, M. D., came from Hildesheim, Hanover, to New Braunfels, Texas, via Galveston, in 1845, and soon after located in Fredericksburg, where he engaged in the practice of his profession. He was born at Hildesheim; educated at Goetingen; married, in Fredericksburg, Mrs. Albertine Kramer, a daughter of an early Texas pioneer from Hanover; and died of typhoid pneumonia in 1870, at Fredericksburg in this State. Only one child (the subject of this notice) was born of the marriage, the mother dying a few days after giving birth to her child. Dr. Albert Keidel was born in Fredericksburg, Texas, July 1, 1852; received a good literary education in the Hildesheim High Schools and perfected his medical studies at the University at Goetingen in 1874–78. He was married, in 1878, at Galveston, Texas, to Miss Matilda Eisfeld, of Goetingen, Germany, and immediately located in Fredericksburg, where they have since lived and he has built up an extensive and lucrative medical practice. They have four children: Victor, Felix, Curt and Werner.

## CHARLES SAXON,

### ORANGE.

Farmer and stock-raiser. Born November 17, 1823, in Hinds County, Miss. His father, C. H. Saxon, was one of Napoleon Bonaparte's soldiers. His mother, Mary (Holmes) Saxon, was born in South Carolina. Educated himself by the old fire-place at the family home after working on the farm during the day. Came to Texas alone in December, 1842, and located in Jasper County, where he remained until 1848, then went to Brownsville on the Rio Grande; lived there two years and then settled at Orange, Texas, where he has since resided. He was engaged for twenty years in the lumber business in this State and then embarked in farming and stock-raising, in which he has been eminently successful, having acquired large property interests. Enlisted in Company B., Fourth Regiment, Confederate army, in 1861, and served in Texas, New Mexico and Louisiana, participating in many skirmishes and important battles, among others in those of Mansfield and Pleasant Hill and Yellow Bayou in Louisiana, which practically put an end to Banks' raid up Red river. He is a charter member of Madison Lodge No. 126, and Orange Chapter, No. 78, A. F. and A. M., and also a member of the Knights of Labor and Farmer's Alliance Associations.

He has been a Royal Arch Mason since 1858. Married three times. First in 1854 to Miss Delano, of Orange. Next to Miss Sue Swaingain, of Orange, in 1861, and third to Miss Elizabeth Cooper, of Orange, November 20, 1878. Has four children born to him, three of whom are now living, one son and two daughters, viz.: Mary E. Saxon, now wife of Thomas Andrews, of Orange; C. H. Saxon, who is now living at the family home, and is a farmer and stock-raiser, and Abi Saxon, now wife of Joseph Cooper, a farmer and stock-raiser of Orange.

Mr. Saxon is as supple as many young men today and, at his ripe old age, is in the enjoyment of all his faculties. He is much esteemed in the community in which he lives.

## CHARLES SCHWOPE,

### BOERNE.

One of Kendall County's prosperous farmers, was born in Germany, June 27, 1851, and came to Texas in 1857 with his parents (Mr. and Mrs. Chas. Schwope) and Annie, Helen, Gottlieb, Julia, and Louise, the other children constituting the family.

The father was born in Germany, April 9, 1816, and died at Boerne, Texas, in 1889, at seventy-three years of age. The mother was born in Germany, November 19, 1824, and died at Boerne, in 1884, at sixty years of age.

The family first located at Comfort but later on a farm near Boerne in the same county, where the subject of this notice grew to manhood. December 1, 1874, Mr. Chas. Schwope, Jr., married Miss Matilda, daughter of Chas. Adams, who came from Germany and located two miles from Boerne and engaged in farming. He came to this country single; married, and in 1879 died, aged forty-seven years. Mrs. Adams died in 1887 when forty-seven years of age. They left six children, viz.: William, who lives near Boerne; Matilda, who is the wife of the subject of this sketch; Louise, now Mrs. Charles Ranselben, of Fredericksburg; Anna, now Mrs. Helman Ransleben, of Fredericksburg; Freda, now Mrs. Christian Schader, of Boerne, and Hugo, a citizen of Boerne.

Mrs. Schwope was born April 18, 1859. Mr. and Mrs. Schwope have eight children; viz.: Adolf, Charles, Bertha, Julia, Freda, William, Hilmar and Fritz.

## J. D. SANER,

### BOERNE.

Judge J. D. Saner was born in Davidson County, N. C., March 28, 1822, moved to Tennessee in 1832, with his parents, Mr. and Mrs. Jacob Saner, and came to Texas with them and their other son, T. A. Saner, in 1849; located in Upshur County, and moved thence to San Marcos, Hays County, and thence to Boerne in 1853, and engaged in farming. Jacob Saner was a hatter, and worked at his trade until he came to Texas. His wife, whose maiden name was Miss Mary Donthitt, was born near Salem, N. C. Jacob Saner died in 1873, at eighty-four years of age, and his wife in 1871, at eighty-two years of age.

Judge J. D. Saner, subject of this notice, located near Boerne, in Kendall County, upon emigrating to Texas; rented land near that place and engaged in farming, and, later, purchased an ox-team and followed freighting between Boerne and San Antonio. In 1856 he was elected Constable of the Boerne precinct of Comal County; 1857 was elected County and District Clerk of Bandera County; filled the latter position from 1858 to 1865, and then returned to Boerne, where he was

elected County Judge of Kendall County for four successive terms. He was followed by a successor for two terms, and then again elected to the office in 1888, and filled it until 1890. In 1892 he was appointed Justice of the Peace, and served in that capacity for two years.

In April, 1894, he was appointed Postmaster at Boerne, and now (1895) holds that position. He was married in 1849 to Miss Elizabeth Maness. She died in 1863, leaving four children: James M., a Deputy Sheriff of Kendall County for ten years past; Rosilla, now Mrs. Judge W. K. Jones, of Del Rio; John J., a school teacher of Blanco, Texas, and Thomas A., deceased. Judge Saner married, in 1873, Mrs. Sarah Davis, widow of the late James Davis. Her maiden name was Miss Sarah Butler; she died in 1888. One child, Lizzie M., was born of this union. Judge Saner owns the old family homestead established by his parents on their settlement in the town of Boerne, 1853.

---

## M. S. MUNSON,

### BRAZORIA COUNTY.

It is to be doubted whether there is another man in the State who has lived in Texas anything like so long as the subject of this memoir, Col. M. S. Munson, of Brazoria County. He was born near Liberty, Liberty County, in this State, at his parents' home on the banks of the Trinity river, April 24th, 1825. His father, Henry W. Munson, a Mississippian by birth and a planter by occupation, died in 1833 and is buried at Peach Point, on Gulf Prairie. His mother, whose maiden name was Ann B. Pierce, was born in Georgia. After the death of her husband she, in about the year 1835, married, at Gulf Prairie, James P. Caldwell, of Kentucky, and moved to near San Marcos, where she died a number of years thereafter.

M. S. Munson took a primary course at Hopkinsville, Ky., and then went to Rutersville, Fayette County, Texas, where, as he says, he did little except hunt Indians on the frontier for two or three years. The capture of San Antonio by the Mexican General, Adrian Woll, in 1842, was followed by his defeat at the battle of Salado and retreat from the country, and the subsequent organization of what is known as the Somervell expedition, designed for a descent into Mexico for the purpose of making reprisals. In this expedition the subject of this notice participated. The command marched into and took possession of Laredo without the necessity of a gun being fired, camped at a point three miles below town and then moved six or seven miles and camped at a water-hole. The remaining five hundred bore down the country until they came to the mouth of the Salado river, opposite and six miles from Guerrero. This was on the 14th of December, 1842, a clear but cold day. A crossing was speedily effected by means of flat-boats found there. Gen. Canales, with seven hundred raneheros, appeared on the neighboring hills but manifested no disposition to fight. The command camped that night in an abandoned Carrizzo village. The Alcalde of Guerrero, accompanied by a Frenchman who spoke English, appeared in camp and tendered the surrender of the town, but begged that the Texians would camp outside its limits, where he would furnish food, blankets, shoes and other things for which the troops were suffering. To all this Gen. Somervell agreed, and during the afternoon of the 15th moved up and camped on a hill-side, near the town, perfectly commanded by surrounding hills. During the day a scanty supply of flour, a few refuse old blankets and a dozen or two pairs of shoes were sent to camp. Late in the day they were countermarched and recrossed the river into Texas. The 17th and 18th were spent in this position, sufficient cattle being found to furnish meat for all. On the succeeding morning, December 19th, an order was read directing all to prepare for a return home. Three hundred men made their way down the river, their horses being driven down overland; subsequently penetrated into Mexico, engaged in the fight at Mier, surrendered at last as prisoners of war to the treacherous Mexicans and were thrown into prisons. Their subsequent fate is well known to all readers of Texian history and need not be recounted here. The other two hundred (among the number the subject of this notice) marched toward San Antonio with Somervell. Capt. Flaco, the gallant Lipan chief, an old deaf-mute of his tribe, the other Lipans, Rivas, a Mexican companion, and an Apache,

Luis, who had co-operated with the Texians, having confiscated a herd of Mexican horses, had already started in that direction. Somervell and his companions had great difficulty in making their way through the chaparral and consumed a number of days in reaching the Nueces river. They found that stream much swollen, but crossed it on the morning of January 1st, 1843. Many of the horses stuck in the bog and died from excessive cold during the night. Some of the party who had gone on ahead reached San Antonio and sent back beeves and other supplies to their companions who were in a well-nigh starving condition. The main body then proceeded to San Antonio, from whence the men dispersed for their respective homes. A number of horses were left behind on the marsh and some of the men made a contract with Capt. Flaco for him to go back over the road and gather up these animals and keep them until they were able to be driven into San Antonio, promising to pay him liberally for his trouble. After Somervell's command arrived at San Antonio and were encamped in the vicinity, Flaco and the mute were basely murdered by Rivas and the Mexican, who drove the horses into Eastern Texas and Louisiana and sold them. The act caused a thrill of horror throughout the country, but the confusion of the times prevented pursuit. Flaco and the Lipans had always been friendly to the whites. They supposed the murder to have been committed by some of Somervell's men, retreated into Mexico, became the implacable enemies of their former allies and subsequently committed many killings and depredations on the Western frontier.

After returning from the Somervell expedition, Col. Munson went to La Grange College, North Alabama, spent two years there, returned home on a short visit and then entered the University at Lexington, Ky., where he graduated with the first honors of his class. After leaving Lexington he studied law under Judge Bullard, president of the law school at New Orleans. Returning to Texas and securing admission to the bar he practiced his profession for about thirty years in Brazoria and adjoining counties under the firm name of Munson & Lathrop and later of Munson & Garnett, ranking as one of the most learned and successful practitioners in that section of the State. He is now retired from business, has a large plantation and stock-ranch and is in very comfortable circumstances. During the war between the States (1861–5), he served first in a command on Galveston Island under Gen. De Bray and then in Gen. Waul's command, as a member of which he served during the siege of Vicksburg and participated in various engagements up to the close of hostilities. He was married on February 6th, 1850, to Miss Sarah K. Armour, of Tennessee, and has eight children: Henry W. and Geo. C., who are farming in Brazoria County; J. W., an attorney at law at Columbus, Texas; Walter B., practicing law at Houston; Hillan Armour, manager of his plantation; M. S., Jr., practicing law at Brazoria; Emma, wife of Rev. J. L. Murray, who resides near Angleton, Brazoria County; and Sarah, wife of Walter Kennedy, of Brazoria County. Mrs. Munson died at twelve o'clock the night of January 31, 1887. She is buried in the family tomb at her home in Brazoria County. Mr. Munson has always been a staunch Democrat and served during three sessions of the Legislature as representative from his district with that ability, fidelity and patriotism that has distinguished him through life. He has for many years been a member of the M. E. Church South and of the Masonic Fraternity. An enterprising citizen and thoroughly identified with the soil, he has contributed liberally in time, influence and money to the upbuilding of his section of the State.

No old Texian is better known.

## SAMUEL FOSSETT,

### MERIDIAN.

Samuel Fossett was born in the State of Maine in 1831; came to Texas in 1856; made his way to Bosque County; shortly thereafter joined the ranger service; followed that calling for several years as a private, part of the time under Col. "Rip" Ford, and before he left the service commanded a company of his own; leaving the rangers, he engaged in the grocery business at Meridian until 1862, when he entered the Confederate army as a volunteer in Capt. Ryan's Company (Com-

pany E.), Fourth Texas Infantry, Hood's Brigade, and participated in nearly all of the important battles fought by Lee's army after that date; was severely wounded in the battle of the Wilderness; was in Lee's army at the surrender in 1865; went to Richmond, and thence to Galveston and on to his home at Meridian, where he at once engaged in general merchandising and stock-raising which he followed successfully during the following fifteen years, and in 1870 was elected Sheriff and served one term and made an able and acceptable public officer. He is still engaged in the stock business, principally raising horses. His ranch, consisting of seventeen hundred acres of good land, part of it under cultivation, is situated seven miles from town.

He was united in marriage to Mrs. Eliza Fuller in 1870. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. fraternity and Democratic party. A gallant ranger, brave soldier, capable county officer, for many years a leading merchant of Meridian, and now thoroughly identified with the best interests of Bosque County, he is an honored and truly representative citizen of his section. He has witnessed many stirring scenes and encountered many vicissitudes and doubtless now enjoys the retired and peaceful life that his active labors in other years has made possible.

---

## PUTNAM B. CURRY,

### ORANGE.

Merchant and engaged in the general insurance business. Born September 16, 1835, at Owego, Tioga County, N. Y. Father, Col. B. B. Curry, born 1799 at Sugar Loaf, Orange County, N. Y. Died in 1875, at Baileville, N. J. Mother, maiden name, Arminda Totten, of Owego, N. Y., born 1801; died in 1842. Parents were married in 1820 and had ten children, six girls and four boys, six of whom are still living. Putnam B. Curry was educated in the public schools of Owego, N. Y.; came to Texas in January, 1860, reaching Galveston on the 3d of July of that year; left Galveston in 1867, and went to Navarro Landing, Leon County, where he engaged in the mercantile business and remained until 1870, and then moved to Orange, Orange County, Texas, and engaged in merchandising, in which he has since continued and prospered. From 1875 to 1890 he was proprietor of the leading hotel in Orange.

Enlisted in Company B., First Texas Regiment of Heavy Artillery of the Confederate States' army, in 1861, under Col. J. J. Cook, and participated in the battle of Galveston, January 1st, 1863. A portion of this company were employed sharpshooters and the rest were in charge of the twenty-two-inch rifled gun on the bow of the gun-boat, "*Bayou City.*" At the third shot the gun exploded, killing Capt. A. R. Wier and three privates. Mr. Curry was among the foremost in capturing the Federal steamer, "*Harriett Lane.*"

He was later transferred from Galveston to Sabine Pass as purser of the gun-boat "*Clifton,*" and afterwards to the "*Sachem*" and to the "*J. H. Bell.*" He remained in the gun-boat service until the close of the war, when he received his discharge from the Confederate army. He claims to have received the last official act of the Confederates in Houston just before the "break-up."

He was sent to Matagorda with important messages, and on his return to Houston found the Confederacy broken up and the soldiers returning to their homes. After considerable searching he found Capt. J. J. Taylor, A. D. C., who then gave him his discharge, signing Maj.-Gen. J. Bankhead Magruder's name, saying it was his last official act as an officer of the Confederate government.

He is Past High Priest of Orange Chapter, No. 78, R. A. M., P. M. of Madison Lodge, No. 126, A. F. & A. M., and commander of A. L. of H.

Married June 14th, 1868, to Miss Eliza A. Ochiltree, eldest daughter of Col. Hugh Ochiltree, who came to Texas in 1842, and was a soldier in Col. T. C. Wheeler's Company of Texas Volunteers in the Mexican War. She was born in San Augustine, Texas, December 10th, 1845.

They have four children, two girls and two boys, viz.: Maggie A. Curry, now wife of W. O. Brice, of Orange; Ollie J. Curry, now wife of J. B. Brooks, of San Antonio; Hugh B. Curry, bookkeeper in the First National Bank of Orange; and P. B. Curry, Jr., bookkeeper for the Orange Ice, Light & Water Works Co., of Orange.

Mr. P. B. Curry, Sr., is at present (1896), vice-president, secretary and treasurer of the Ice, Light & Water Works Co., of Orange.

Upon the organization of the Citizens' Committee in 1887, he was elected president and served for two years. In 1889 the Board of Trade of Orange was organized with Mr. Curry as president. He was re-elected five successive years, and was again re-elected president, January, 1896, of that body.

He was the owner and publisher of the *Orange Leader* from 1892 to 1895.

It seems impossible that any man could have been of more worth to a city than has Mr. Curry to Orange. He has labored unceasingly to promote its growth and prosperity.

Although he is not a member of any church, Mr. Curry contributes largely and freely to benevolent causes.

---

## JOHN C. CARPENTER,

### SHERMAN,

Rev. John C. Carpenter, a well-known minister of the Baptist Church, and Right Eminent Sir Knight, Grand Prelate of Texas, of the order of Knights Templar, a man well known as a Christian worker and in Masonry, was born in Canandagua, N. Y., November 4, 1816. He left New York State while yet a child and moved to Tennessee in 1836 and from that place went to Jackson, Miss., where he was engaged for several years in general merchandising and also served as secretary and treasurer of the Board of Trustees of the State Insane Asylum. It was here he fitted himself in part for entering the ministry of the Baptist Church. In 1859 he moved to New Orleans and was regularly ordained. He immediately entered upon what he intended should be his life work, but, in 1879, owing to a throat trouble, his speech failed him and he embarked in the insurance business, in which he is engaged at the present time. He moved to Sherman in February, 1875, and has since made that pleasant little city his home. For the past twenty years, as was recently remarked by one of the local pastors in a sermon delivered to a large congregation, he has been loved and respected by all members of the community, both high and low, both rich and poor. No meritorious person ever applied to him for relief and was turned away without being given assistance. His Masonic life began with his initiation into Jackson Lodge in 1842. He received the Chapter degrees in Jackson Chapter and took the Royal Arch degree at Jackson, Miss., in 1842. He received the orders of the Temple in Jackson Commandery in 1843, at which meeting Albert Pike, Sovereign Grand Inspector-General of the Thirty-third Degree, Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite for the Southern Masonic Jurisdiction of the United States, presided. At New Orleans he was elected prelate of Indivisible Friends' Commandery No. 1, located in that city, and filled that office for a number of years. In 1865 he was elected Grand Prelate of the Grand Commandery of Louisiana and continued as such until he moved to Texas in 1875. He was also Grand Chaplain of the Grand Chapter of Royal Arch Masons and Grand Chaplain of the Grand Lodge of Louisiana of Free and Accepted Masons, and is at present Grand Representative of the Grand Commandery of Louisiana.

In 1878 he was elected Grand Prelate of the Grand Commandery of Texas, an office that he has since filled. Indivisible Friends' Commandery, No. 13, was instituted under dispensation on the second day of February, 1877. Sir Knight J. C. Carpenter was the First Eminent Commander, and on the fifteenth day of March, 1877, the Commandery was duly organized under a charter from the Grand Commandery of Texas and he was installed in that position, a position to which he was elected for three years in succession. His connection with this Commandery extended over a period of nineteen years. His Masonic life covers a period of fifty-four years. He has probably delivered more speeches and addresses on important Masonic occasions than any other man in the fraternity in Texas.

If it is true that every man is a missionary to the future, the influence of his life will be productive of great good long after this generation has passed away, a generation with which he has labored and that he has sought to benefit by every means within his power and by the example of a truly noble Christian life.

# GEORGE C. PENDLETON,

## BELTON.

Hon. George Casity Pendleton, ex-member of the Texas Legislature, ex-Lieutenant-Governor and ex-member of Congress, was born April 23d, 1845, in Coffee County, Tenn. His mother was a daughter of Gen. William Smartt, a soldier of the War of 1812. The entire family came to Texas and settled in Ellis County when George C. Pendleton was twelve years of age. The ambition of his early life was to enter the legal profession. The war between the States first interfered with this purpose. He entered the Confederate army at seventeen and served the Trans-Mississippi Department as a soldier in the Nineteenth Texas Cavalry, commanded by Col. D. W. Watson. At the close of the struggle he returned home and entered college at Waxahachie, intending to graduate, secure admission to the bar and practice law; but this time, ill-health compelled him to forego his purpose, and to seek some employment that would furnish an abundance of outdoor exercise, and he, therefore, for ten years followed the migratory life of a commercial traveler with beneficial results. In 1870, Mr. Pendleton married Miss Helen Embree, daughter of Elisha Embree, Esq., of Bell County, Texas, and for a number of years thereafter was engaged in country merchandising, farming and stock-raising, in which pursuits he accumulated a competency. His political career began with his election to represent Bell County in the Eighteenth Legislature. He was re-elected to the Nineteenth and Twentieth Legislatures and was chosen Speaker of the House in the latter body without opposition. He was nominated for Lieutenant-Governor by the Democratic Convention at San Antonio in 1890, and elected in November of that year. His previous experience as a presiding officer enabled him to discharge his duties as President of the Senate in a manner that won the praise of that body. Later he was elected to and served two terms in the House of Representatives of the Congress of the United States. In each instance he made a brilliant canvass before the people and carried the district over strong and determined anti-Democratic opposition.

---

# EUGENE PILLOT,

## HOUSTON,

Now, and for many years, a prominent citizen of Harris County, Texas, was born in the Department de la Haute, Saone, France, February 10th, 1820; came to Texas with his parents, Claude Nicholas and Jeanne (Loiseley) Pillot, in 1837, who located a headright and engaged in farming on Willow Creek, twenty-six miles north of Houston; learned his father's trade (carpentering and joining) which he followed for a short time; engaged successfully in the timber business and later in farming, and for twenty-five years was one of the leading planters of Harris County; again engaged in the timber business, which he followed until 1867, at which time he sold out his sawmill interests, and on January 1st, 1868, moved to Houston, where he already owned considerable real estate to the improvement of which and to other private interests he devoted his attention. He is at this writing one of Houston's largest property owners, and has also large holdings in the city of Galveston, owning the Tremont Opera House and other equally valuable property. His city holdings are what real estate men call "inside property," and are very valuable. He has served as a member of the City Council, Board of Public Works, and Treasurer of Harris County and has filled many positions of honor and trust, and has at all times been an active and intelligent worker for the upbuilding of the city and section of the State in which he lives.

On January 7th, 1845, Mr. Pillot married Miss Zeolis Sellers, daughter of Achille Sellers, and a native of Lafayette Parish, La. They are the parents of twelve children, six sons and six daughters (all well established in life and prominent cit-

izens of the communities in which they live) and have twenty-two grandchildren, and four great-grandchildren.

When Mr. Pillot came to Texas he was the only one of the family who landed at Galveston. There he met Col. Manard, founder of the city. There was then only one house on the island.

Mr. Pillot volunteered for service in the expedition formed under Gen. Somervell to drive the Mexican invader, Woll, from the country, but the expedition coming to an end before he could reach the Texian forces he returned home. He was intimately acquainted with and a warm personal friend of Gen. Houston. He also knew and was more or less intimately associated with the other prominent men who figured in the early history of Texas.

When eleven years old (1831) he was a drummer in the National Guards of France under the King Louis Phillipe. His parents came to the United States in 1832; lived in New York City and State for five years, and came to Texas in 1837, touched at Galveston, and twenty-four hours later proceeded to Houston, where his father followed the occupation of carpentering and joining, until he moved to Willow creek and engaged in farming. His father died in New Orleans in 1863, while returning homeward from France, and his mother three years later at the homestead in Harris County, leaving five children, of whom only one, the subject of this notice, is now living. The family only had forty dollars when it arrived in Texas. Mr. Pillot is essentially a self-made man. He is a leading and representative citizen of Houston.

## FREDERICK PERNER,

### COMFORT,

Arrived at Galveston from Saxony, May 23, 1849, where he was born July 19th, 1827; from Galveston went to Indianola and purchased an ox-team, with which, a month later, he reached New Braunfels; from New Braunfels went to Sisterdale and lived there until 1858, when he located on his present homestead, near Comfort, one of the best farms in Kendall County, and in 1854 married Mrs. Fridena Miller, widow of Charles Miller, by whom he had two children (daughters), Ernestine, who married Frederick Meyer, and Minnie, who married Edward Schmidt. To the latter were born Edward, William and Bertha (now Mrs. John Marquardt), Richard and Amelia (now Mrs. Fred Vollmessing, of Kerrville). Mrs. Perner died August 15th, 1873.

For a second wife Mr. Perner married Mrs. Dorothea Schultz, an estimable widow lady. She died December 5, 1893, without issue.

Steps are being taken to secure to Mr. Perner a large amount of money said to be due to him from an estate in Germany, left by wealthy ancestors.

## MILTON PARKER,

### BRYAN.

Samuel Parker was a native of King and Queen's County, Va., born in the year 1797. At about the age of twenty-five, he married Mary Dunn, a native of King and Queen's County, and settled in Lincoln County, Tenn. Having been well educated and being a skillful accountant, he engaged for a number of years in teaching and in clerical pursuits, until, seeing a considerable family of children growing up around him, he thought it desirable to move to a new country, and, accordingly, in 1852, started to Texas. His wife died on the way, at Arkadelphia, Ark., but he came on with his five sons and one daughter and settled in Burleson County, where he purchased land and entered on what, for

him, was the new life of a farmer. By industry and good management in his early years, he had saved some means which enabled him to comfortably settle himself and children and make an auspicious start in his new home. Being a man of quiet habits, with no inclination for public affairs, he was not extensively known, but was highly esteemed by those who enjoyed his acquaintanee, and was really a valued and important accession to the community where he settled. In the few years that he was a citizen of this State, he laid the foundation of a handsome fortune which, subsequently descending to his children, helped them far along in the race of life.

Mr. Parker married a second time in 1856, his wife being Mrs. Eliza Montgomery, of Brazos County, widow of S. W. Montgomery and sister of Col. Harvey Mitchell, one of the oldest settlers of that county. He died the following year, leaving no issue of this marriage. The six children of his former marriage, John, Andrew, Samuel, Milton, Benjamin and Fannie (afterwards Mrs. Elijah James Chanee), all of whom grew to maturity, most of them marrying and having families. Only one of them, Milton, is now living.

Milton, almost universally known as "Mit" Parker, was born in Lincoln County, Tenn., October 28, 1840. He was in his twelfth year when he came to Texas. His youth was spent in Burleson County, where, in fact, nearly all his maturer years have been passed. He entered the Confederate army at the opening of the late war as a member of the Second Texas Infantry, commanded by Col. W. P. Rogers. With this command he took part in all the operations of the army in Western Tennessee and Northern Mississippi, including the engagements at Shiloh, Farmington, Iuka, Corinth, and the siege of Vicksburg. He was wounded at Vicksburg and, on the surrender of that place, was captured. Being subsequently paroled, he returned to Texas, and from that time on until the close of the war, engaged in trading operations between points in the interior of Texas and Mexico. He, with others of his regiment, did some valiant fighting for the Southern cause and he suffered many close escapes from the deadly fire of the enemy.

After the war Mr. Parker embarked in the commission business at Galveston as a member of the firm of Johnson, Parker & Co., and was so engaged for three years. He then moved to Bryan, where he formed a partnership with W. H. Flipper and, under the firm name of Parker & Flipper, followed the mercantile and banking business for ten years. Disposing of these interests at the end of that time he turned his attention to planting, which, associated with some real estate operations, has since occupied his time. Mr. Parker is regarded as one of the heaviest property owners n Brazos or Burleson counties. His holdings in the latter county amount to about 6,500 acres, more than three-fourths of which are under cultivation, producing abundantly of cotton and corn, the staple products of the Brazos valley. His investments in Bryan are in local enterprises, being such as are designed to stimulate industry and foster a spirit of progress.

In 1864, Mr. Parker married Miss Mary Jane Johnson, of Burleson County, a native of Virginia, then resident of Bloomington, Illinois, daughter of Capt. George Johnson, who was born in Virginia and was for many years a steamboat captain on the Mississippi river, coming to Texas in 1859, where he subsequently lived and died.

The issue of this marriage has been seven children: George S., John K., Mary W. (now Mrs. Allen B. Carr, Jr.), Katie B., Winnie L., Fannie and Milton B.

---

## AUGUST RUST,

### SMITHSON'S VALLEY,

Came to Texas in 1855 from Hanover, Germany, with his father, mother and other members of the household, who located near New Braunfels and later moved into the vicinity of Smithson's Valley, in 1864, and lives there now. The mother died in 1893, at seventy-five years of age. The father, Frederick Rust, is living near Boerne, in Kendall County, with his son, Louis. August, the subject of this notice, was the oldest of a family of twelve children. He was born August 19, 1840, in Hanover, Germany, and reared to his father's calling, that of a distiller of malt liquors, but abandoned it to engage in farming in the New World in which he has accumulated a handsome competency. He

married, in 1869, Johanna Guer. Mr. and Mrs. Rust have had thirteen children: Otto, Emil, Louis (deceased), Bertha, Louise, Alvina, Albert, William, Emily, Frieda, Alfred, Henry and Herbert. Mrs. Rust is a native of Comal County, Texas, born at Four-Mile Creek, near New Braunfels.

---

# REFUGIO SAN MIGUEL,

## EAGLE PASS.

In Southwest Texas there were few men better known in his time and none were more enterprising and active than Refugio San Miguel. A man of great energy and perseverence, he forged his way from obscurity and poverty to a position of local prominence and influence. He was a native of Mexico and was born at Matamoros about the year 1828 and grew to manhood in Mexico.

His father, Pablo San Miguel, was a stockman of that country and raised his sons to the business.

When our subject arrived at his majority he left home and went to Santa Rosa, Mexico, to seek employment. The opportunities in Mexico for young men to advance were not good and, being ambitions to accomplish something in the world, young San Miguel became restless and decided to try his fortune in Texas and, accordingly, went to Eagle Pass about the year 1851. There he found employment, saved his earnings and was soon enabled to commence business for himself. He engaged in raising cattle and sheep on a small scale and, by close attention, his stock prospered and increased. He also engaged in freighting and this branch of business finally grew to large proportions, extending to towns far distant into the interior of Texas and Mexico.

Mr. San Miguel's stock business prospered, and in the spring of 1863 he located lands and opened one of the largest stock ranches, at that time, in his section of the State. This was situated about fifteen miles above Eagle Pass on the Bruckett road. Indians at that time were roaming at large in that portion of Texas and were troublesome and sometimes hostile; so much so, that it was difficult to find men who cared to risk their lives in herding stock. For their retreat and better security Mr. San Miguel built a rock fort on the ranch, which afforded them protection and answered the purpose, also, of a ranch house. This structure still (1896) stands. It not only served the purpose for which it was built but was also utilized, or visited at times, by the United States troops during the late war between the States. When the war broke out Mr. San Miguel allied himself with the cause of the new Confederate States and served as an enlisted soldier in his own locality.

In 1855 Mr. San Miguel married, at Eagle Pass, Miss Rita Alderate, a daughter of Miguel Alderate, an esteemed citizen of Eagle Pass. She was born at Santa Rosa, in the State of Coahuila, Mexico, January 8th, 1842, and still survives in the prime of vigorous womanhood. She was a most faithful and dutiful wife, and is the mother of six children, all living at Eagle Pass. Mr. San Miguel was yet a poor man when they were married, having only an ox and a flint-lock musket. The latter he traded for another ox, and bought a cart and ran in debt for another ox. His success in life is in a great measure due to the support, encouragement and fortitude of his estimable wife. Mr. San Miguel met a sad and untimely death at the hands of a murderous Mexican employee who, for some imaginary wrong, laid in ambush and shot him dead, on the Brackett road, about five miles north of Eagle Pass, while on his way home from his ranch, September 8th, 1863. He owned at the time of his death 3,000 head of cattle, about 600 being work-oxen. He also owned 9,000 head of sheep, and horses enough to handle the extensive business of his ranch. Mrs. San Miguel was made administratrix of the estate, and the admirable manner in which she managed its affairs shows her to be a woman of great executive ability. Refugio San Miguel was essentially a self-made man. He cared nothing for public affairs and devoted all of his time and energies to his business. He was a kind and considerate husband and father and was always loyal to his friends. He was a man of the strictest integrity and had the full confidence and esteem of all who knew him. The children of Mr. and Mrs. San Miguel live at Eagle Pass and are, in order of their respective births: Jesus, now Mrs. Francis Garza; Trinidad, who married Angeleta Diaz; Martha, now Mrs. Miguel Falcon; Refugio, now Mrs. Jesus

Gelan; Nicholas, now Mrs. Trinidad Herrera; and Miguel, who married Miss Refugio Galan. Trinidad San Miguel is the oldest son and the leading business man of Eagle Pass. He has inherited the excellent business, moral and social traits of his father. He was born August 5th, 1859, and was a lad when his father died; but, being matured in mind for one of his years, he soon relieved his mother of many of the cares and burdens of business and also became practically the head of the family. He received a good business education at San Antonio and has put it to a most satisfactory use. He took charge of the ranch and stock interests when a youth and conducted the business successfully. He now, with a younger brother as partner, owns a fine stock ranch near Eagle Pass upon which they range 2,500 head of cattle, and Mr. San Miguel himself has paying wine rooms, of the best class and finest equipped, in Eagle Pass, Texas, and Porfirio Diaz, Mexico. He has held the office of State Stock Inspector at Eagle Pass for a number of years. He was United States Inspector of Customs at Eagle Pass during the presidential term of Benjamin Harrison, and performed the duties of the office with credit to himself and the entire satisfaction of the government authorities. Mr. San Miguel also served four years on the Board of School Trustees of this city and declined thereafter re-election.

He is a cool, conservative and valuable citizen and successful business man. He is popular with the public, and has the bearing and address of a courtly and affable man of affairs. Refugio San Miguel died without leaving a picture and the publishers are therefore pleased to present an engraving of Trinidad San Miguel, as representing the family. He is said to bear a strong resemblance to his father; has inherited his talents and is one of the leading citizens of the section of the State in which he resides.

## ROBERT DALZELL,

### BROWNSVILLE.

The subject of this sketch was born in County Down, Ireland, in 1830, of Huguenot stock, his ancestors having fled from France during the persecutions of 1685 and settled, with many other *emigres*, in the province of Ulster, between Newry and Belfast, where they laid the foundations of the flax and linen industry for which that section of the country became so famous.

Varying fortunes attended the exiles in their new home, and in the early part of this century they had become so identified with the native race that little except their names remained to show the country of their origin, and La Belle France was more a tradition than a remembrance. Yet the spirit of liberty remained and the old yearning of the French Covenantors for freedom of thought and speech and conscience was strong in their Irish descendants. In 1838 Stewart Dalzell with his family emigrated from their home in the shadow of the Mourne mountains to the United States, and settled near Pittsburg, Pa. After receiving a common school education there, Robert Dalzell, the fifth son, pushed further west in search of fortune, and the latter part of 1847 found him in St. Louis, Mo. The Mexican War was then in progress and he, a lad of seventeen, with many other adventurous spirits, volunteered for service on the Rio Grande. The war coming to a sudden termination, he entered the transport service on the river, and continued in government employment as pilot, mate and captain of steamboats until 1852, when he was offered a position on the steamers of M. Kenedy and Richard King, who afterwards became the "cattle kings" of West Texas. In 1861, he won and wedded the accomplished stepdaughter of the senior partner, Miss Louisa C. Vidal, and two sons and six charming daughters have blessed the happy union, of whom five children survive. During the war between the States Capt. Dalzell and the late Joseph Cooper, as partners, operated and owned steamboats and lighters on the Rio Grande, upon their own account, with great success; and in 1866, when the old firm of M. Kenedy & Co. was reorganized as King, Kenedy & Co., with a capital of $250,000.00, Richard King owned one-quarter, M. Kenedy one-quarter, and Dalzell and Cooper one-quarter of the concern, the remaining fourth being divided among the principal merchants of Brownsville, Texas, and Matamoros, Mexico. Capt. M. Kenedy, who was general manager of the new con-

cern, turned his attention to stock-raising early in 1867, and then relinquished the management to his son-in-law, Capt. Robert Dalzell, who continued to conduct its vast interests until the dissolution of the company in 1874. Shortly after, Capt. Dalzell practically retired from active business and settled down to enjoy the abundant fruits of an upright, industrious and successful career.

Few men are better known on the lower Rio Grande, none are more respected or beloved. Open-handed, just and generous, no worthy object ever appealed to his charity in vain; active in every movement for the improvement of his section, trusted, popular and influential, but seeking no office of emolument, he pursues the even tenor of his way, a model citizen, husband and father, and recognized by all as the ideal type of the courteous and perfect gentleman.

---

## SAMUEL E. WATSON,

### CLARKSVILLE.

Samuel E. Watson, of Clarksville, one of the wealthiest and best known planters in Red River County, Texas, was born on the 21st of June, 1847, attended a private school at New Orleans, conducted by C. M. Saunders, a graduate of Harvard College; took the Harvard course, and completed his education by graduating from the High School of Nashville, Tenn., and attendance at Sycamore Intitute, while that institution was under the presidency of Prof. Charles D. Lawrence. After returning home from school he, in 1867, at the request of his father, proceeded to Red River County, Texas, where he assumed charge of his father's plantation, one of the largest in the State. He has lived upon this property, Pecan Point, almost continuously since that time.

His parents were Matthew and Rebecca (Allibone) Watson, the former a native of Rhode Island and the latter of Chillicothe, Ohio. His mother's nephew, Samuel Austin Allibone, is the well-known compiler and publisher of the "Dictionary of Authors," a work upon which he and his wife were engaged for twenty years. His father's brother, Samuel Watson, was one of the trustees of the Peabody fund in Tennessee, president of the Old State Bank of Tennessee, and is now deceased. Mrs. Rebecca Watson was a niece of Susan Allibone, of Philadelphia, one of the distinguished women of that city. A memoir of her life has been published and widely circulated.

Mr. Matthew Watson about the year 1823 purchased a stock of $20,000 worth of goods and moved to Nashville and a few years afterwards, in 1825, married Miss Rebecca Allibone. Their married life continued for fifty years, Mr. Watson dying in 1884 and his wife in 1886. Both are buried at Mt. Olivet, near Nashville. They left two children: Mrs. Jennie H. LaPice, of St. James Parish, La., and S. E. Watson, the subject of this notice. Mr. Matthew Watson was engaged in the dry goods business in Nashville, in which he continued for about ten years. He then helped organize the Planters Bank of Nashville. Later he drew $30,000 in a lottery, which fixed him for life.

Just before the Federal troops captured Nashville, he moved with his family to Landerdale, in St. James Parish, La., a fine plantation owned by him.

A paternal uncle of our subject served during part of the war as a soldier in the Twenty-first Texas Cavalry, commanded by the late lamented veteran editor, Col. Charles DeMorse, of Clarksville, and died at Clarksville from an illness brought on by exposure in the army.

Samuel E. Watson was married to Miss Maggie Latimer Bagby, daughter of Mr. George Bagby, of Red River County. They have five children: Matthew, Jennie, Harry, Samuel, and Maggie.

Mr. Bagby was a paymaster in the Confederate army and in 1863 went through the Indian Territory to pay off the soldiers in Arkansas. Returning he was ambushed and assassinated by Indians. A party of Confederate soldiers, who greatly loved him, quietly made their way into the Territory and captured his murderers and took them to Clarksville, where the citizens hanged them to a tree near the town.

Mr. Watson lost his wife January 11, 1886. She is buried in the cemetery at Clarksville. She was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church and a devout, loving and lovable Christian woman. She was related to Governor Arthur P. Bagby, one of the early governors of Georgia.

July 29, 1895, Governor Culberson appointed Mr. Watson one of the delegates selected by him to represent the State of Texas at the Farmers' National Congress, held at Atlanta, Ga., October 12–15 of that year. Mr. Watson was one of the commissioners to the World's Fair appointed by the County Judge of Red River County, and was also a delegate to the meeting held at Fort Worth for the purpose of organizing a committee to which was intrusted the duty of seeing that Texas was properly represented at the Fair. Mr. Watson and Capt. A. P. Corley were in charge of the Red River County exhibit at the Dallas State Fair.

The exhibit contained numerous interesting relics of mound builders and specimens of curious woods collected by Mr. Watson on his plantation; also a bale of cotton of his, which was awarded the State premium.

He is a member of the Episcopal Church and a representative farmer and citizen. An uncle of his, Thomas Washington, of Nashville, Tenn., and his father were interested in the "Tennessee Colony" which was established in Texas about the year 18— and which has since grown and prospered. William T. Watson, a cousin of the subject of this notice, is Surveyor-General of the State of Washington, having been appointed to that office by President Cleveland.

---

## J. JACOB WEBER,

### FREDERICKSBURG,

A venerable and highly esteemed citizen of Gillespie County, lives on the Kerville road, about seven miles out from Fredericksburg. He came with his father and two brothers to Texas in 1846, under the auspices of the German Emigration Company. He was born in the Rhine Province of Prussia, October 16th, 1831. His brothers, Nicholas and Henry P., now own farms in Gillespie County adjoining his. The father, who also bore the name of Jacob, followed farming until the time of his death, which occurred at New Braunfels in 1847. After his death the family moved to Fredericksburg and soon thereafter out on the Perdenales and commenced the development of their future home. The mother died August 7th, 1878, aged seventy-six years.

Mr. J. Jacob Weber, subject of this notice, married Miss Matilda Schlandt, in 1858. Her father, a pioneer settler, came to Texas in 1845 from Nassau, Germany, where she was born. Mr. and Mrs. Weber have nine children and thirty-seven grandchildren living.

Mr. Weber is one of the most substantial and prosperous citizens of Gillespie County.

---

## W. R. MILLER,

### JACKSONVILLE.

Capt. W. R. Miller, a well-known citizen and financier of Jacksonvile, Texas, was born in Jefferson County, Ala., November 27, 1825, and received a good academic education in that State and completed his studies by a course at Cumberland University, Lebanon, Tenn.

His parents were Samuel and Martha Seman Miller, both natives of Alabama, and connected with some of the best families of that grand old commonwealth. His father was born in 1798, removed to Texas, and died in Anderson County, this State, in November, 1856. His mother was also born in 1798, and died at the family homestead in Anderson County in 1871.

Capt. W. R. Miller, the subject of this notice, is a retired merchant. His first business experience was at Three Creeks, Ark., where he established a store and dealt in general merchandise for four

years, after which (in 1853) he came to Texas and located near Kickapoo, in the northeastern portion of Anderson County, where he engaged in the same line of business until 1858, when he retired from it until after the close of the war between the States. In the early part of 1861 he enlisted in the Confederate army as a soldier in Company H., commanded by Capt. Rainey, and remained with the company until the fall, when he was sent home on account of sickness. He afterwards became a Captain in the State troops and served in that capacity and as an officer in the commissary department of the army until the close of hostilities.

The war over, he resumed merchandising and continued therein until 1887, when failing health compelled him to retire and engage in less confining pursuits. In 1886 the business men of Jacksonville, by unanimous consent, called upon Capt. Miller to establish and operate a banking house in the town for them; but, still being in feeble health, he was compelled to decline the flattering invitation. He, however, moved to Jacksonville in 1888 and has since resided there. When he located at that place he had $75,000 in cash, to which he has since considerably added. His ample means are principally invested in county, State and United States bonds.

He has been a member of the Masonic fraternity for nearly fifty years, and now holds the R. A. M. degree.

He has been a member of the M. E. Church South for forty years, and has been a liberal contributor to the Church financially and an active worker spiritually, as well.

In February, 1854, he was married to Miss Susan Moore, of Arkansas. She was born in Alabama in 1833 and is still living, the loved companion of her husband's declining years. She is a member of the M. E. Church South, an excellent and widely accomplished Christian lady.

They have had one child, a daughter, Miss Alice Jane Miller, born in Arkansas in 1854, and now deceased. She married Mr. William P. Devereaux, a druggist at Jacksonville, and died at that place in 1895.

Capt. Miller started in life without the aid of money or powerful friends and, notwithstanding the reverses that he sustained by the war, which swept away nearly all the fruits of his labors, garnered prior to that disastrous event, has met with an almost unbroken series of successes as a financier and is now regarded as one of the wealthy men of the county in which he lives.

---

## HUMPHREY E. WOODHOUSE,

### BROWNSVILLE.

Mr. Woodhouse was born in Wethersfield, Conn., in 1822. His father, Humphrey Woodhouse, a seafaring man, native of Wethersfield, was the pilot of the first steamboat that navigated the Connecticut river, and the grandson of Humphrey Woodhouse, whose father was of the first English settlers in Connecticut. The Woodhouse family became numerous and influential throughout the New England States as men of sterling integrity, great force of character and enterprise.

Mr. Woodhouse received a good rudimentary education in his native town, and early exhibited an aptitude for a business rather than a professional career. Upon his own responsibility, he at about fourteen years of age went to New York City and obtained a position in a large wholesale and retail house in South street, that dealt extensively in shipping supplies to foreign countries. He remained with his employers continuously for about six years and, during that period, was advanced to a responsible position. In consequence of overwork and failing health he went to Brazos Santiago, Texas, in 1847, as supercargo of a merchant vessel, laden with valuable merchandise, which he was commissioned to dispose of in that vicinity. He lightered his cargo at Pt. Isabel, and proceeded with it to what is now the outskirts of Brownsville, and there made satisfactory sales. August 24th, 1848, he located in Brownsville and built the first frame building in the town for a store, and placed therein a stock of merchandise for Charles Stillman & Bro., and sold at wholesale the first goods to leave the place for Mexico. In 1851 he entered into partnership with Mr. Charles Stillman, and the firm built up an extensive business in general merchandise, which not only supplied a vast

amount of goods to local merchants, but extended its trade far into the interior of Mexico. In 1859 Mr. Woodhouse withdrew from the firm of Chas. Stillman & Co., and continued importing and exporting in his name alone. He established a line of packet ships between Brazos Santiago, Texas, and New York City. These ships were constructed in the ship yards of Fair Haven, Conn., and in many instances designed and built by a brother, James Woodhouse, who was a master shipbuilder. In all there were from time to time about fifty ships of various classes and tonnage mostly designed and built by them especiallly for the New York City and Brazos trade. The vessels were staunchly built, some of them spread about 4,000 yards of canvas and were therefore of great speed. One of these ships, the "*Flora Woodhouse*," without ballast carried a cargo of uncompressed cotton from Matamoros to Liverpool, England, without disaster or difficulty as to seaworthiness. On arrival of the "*Flora Woodhouse*" at the port of Liverpool, she was visited by many interested business men of the city to see the Yankee schooner from Texas, loaded as she was with cotton in bales that had not been compressed but were direct from the gin. The cargo was bulky and its safe delivery on the Liverpool dock was looked upon as a feat in marine transportation and was viewed also in the light of an innovation. This was during the progress of the great Civil War and, owing to marine complications and restrictions, Mr. Woodhouse, as a precaution against further trouble, changed her name to Flora, simply, registered her under the British flag and sent her on her mission, which on the whole proved a success. Mr. Woodhouse prospered in business and at this time had extensive interests in New York, Matamoros and Brownsville, but, during the progress of the war between the States, his operations were chiefly confined to Matamoros. After the close of the conflict he reopened his business at Brownsville, at the same time opening branch offices in New Orleans and New York City, and extended his shipping interests, but with the building of railroads and the diversion thereby of trade into interior towns of Texas and Mexico, with also the change and obstruction of Brazos and Harbor Bar, shipping suffered a decline and Mr. Woodhouse sold his vessels, and gradually withdrew from the transportation business. In 1865 he married Miss Mary Belknap, a near relative of Secretary of War Belknap, a member of President Garfield's and later President Arthur's Cabinet. They have five sons and two daughters, all of whom are finely educated and amply qualified for the duties of life. The Woodhouse family home is one of the most spacious, elegant and attractive in the city of Brownsville.

Mr. Woodhouse has doubtless transacted more business, handled more money, and been as important a factor in the history and development of the border country of Texas as any other citizen of Brownsville.

As years advance he is gradually withdrawing from business pursuits. He is now principally engaged in quietly looking after his property interests in Brownsville and Matamoros, and his ranch, which is a fine piece of property lying in the interior of Cameron County, and upon which he has fine stock in cattle, horses and sheep.

## B. F. PRITCHETT,

### JACKSONVILLE.

B. F. Pritchett, one of the most influential farmers and citizens of Cherokee County, Texas, of which he has been a resident since 1870, was born December 18, 1832, at Sontown, Newton County, Ga. His parents were William E. and Mary E. (Greer) Pritchett. His father was born in Butler County, Ga., about the year 1801, and died in 1862 at Dadeville, Ala. His mother was a daughter of Col. Benjamin Greer, of South Carolina. His father was a well-to-do farmer, and both of his parents connected with some of the best families in the South. Mr. B. F. Pritchett was educated in Atlanta, Ga., in the academic school located at that place, and lived on his father's farm until the commencement of the war between the States. At the beginning of the struggle, he enlisted in the Confederate army as a soldier in Company H. (commanded by Capt. John Thompson), First Alabama Battalion of Cavalry, commanded by Maj. T. C. Bell. In 1862 the company was united with three

Mississippi companies to form the Eighth Mississippi. After participating in a number of minor engagements, some of which were fierce and sanguinary enough in their way, he had the pleasure of sharing the glory with which his command covered itself at Shiloh, one of the greatest pitched battles of the war and one hallowed in the memories of Southern men and women by the fact that the heroic Albert Sydney Johnston there laid down his noble life, a life which he had consecrated to the cause of civil liberty and constitutional freedom many years before upon the plains of Mexico and Texas. After further service, Mr. Pritchett was captured by the Federals at Murfreesboro and taken to Louisville, Ky., and from thence to Camp Morton, Indianapolis, Ind., where he remained until the close of the war. He was wounded at Murfreesboro in the head and knee, honorable wounds that testify to the fact that he was a good and faithful soldier.

Mr. Pritchett moved to Texas in the fall of 1869, and located in Rusk County, where he remained four years and then moved to Cherokee County, where he has since resided. His well-improved farm, consisting of 200 acres in cultivation and 300 well clothed with timber, is situated six and a half miles distant from the pleasant town of Jacksonville. Mr. Pritchett has been a very successful farmer; has been enabled to care well for his family and has given his children all social and educational advantages and now, in his old age, possesses a competency.

He was married in October, 1857, to Miss Lurana Murphey, daughter of Wiley and Luzina Murphey, of Alabama. She was born December 9th, 1837, and is a most refined and accomplished lady.

They have had ten children, five of whom are now living: L. A. Pritchett, a farmer and ginner, living four miles from Jacksonville; M. E., now wife of W. B. Clayborn, a farmer living seven miles from Jacksonville; Martha E., wife of E. M. Roundtree, a farmer living six miles from Jacksonville; W. L. and Miss Eula Delle, living at home.

## FELIX JOHNSON McCORD,

### TYLER.

There are few better known, abler or more highly esteemed lawyers and occupants of the district bench, than the subject of this notice, Judge F. J. McCord. He was born in Tichimingo County, Miss., and was educated in the Schools at Corinth. His father, C. W. McCord and mother, Mrs. Hannah McCord, were natives of and died in Mississippi.

Judge McCord came to Texas in 1869 and settled in Upshur County, where he worked upon farms and in saw-mills as a laborer until 1872 and then went to Jefferson, where he entered the office of Hon. D. B. Culberson and began the study of law. A year later he was admitted to the bar after standing an exceptionally creditable examination and moved to Longview, where he engaged in the practice, and in 1877 formed a connection with Hon. John M. Duncan, now General Attorney of the I. & G. N. Railway, under the firm name of McCord & Duncan, a copartnership that continued until 1879, when Governor O. M. Roberts appointed the subject of this notice District Attorney of the Seventh Judicial District, an office that he held until 1880, when he was defeated by Hon. James S. Hogg, afterwards Governor of Texas. Later, Judge McCord was nominated and elected by the Democracy of Smith and Gregg counties to the Seventeenth Legislature and, while a member of that body, introduced and secured the enactment of a bill reducing railway passenger fare from five to three cents per mile and took an active part in all legislation of the session. He declined renomination and, August 17th, 1883, was appointed by Governor Ireland Judge for the Seventh Judicial District, to succeed Hon. J. C. Robertson, resigned. He has since been re-elected at three successive popular elections and is now the incumbent of the office.

In 1894 he was a candidate for the Democratic nomination for Congress and led all competitors for six thousand ballots, one of the longest deadlocks ever known to the political history of Texas, and then withdrew his name from before the convention. Had he remained in the race for the nomination, no nomination could have possibly been made as he was the strongest man before the convention. He desired party success more than personal aggrandizement and was determined that

the convention should not adjourn before selecting a standard bearer to lead the opposition to the enemy. He moved to Tyler November 24, 1885.

In 1873 he was united in marriage to Miss Gabriella Fuller, daughter of Dr. J. A. Fuller, of Paris, Texas.

---

# WILLIAM STONE,

## EAGLE PASS.

Judge Stone was one of the pioneers of Texas, a veteran of the Mexican War, an influential and wealthy citizen, and a man of great enterprise. He was a native of the city of New Orleans. He spent his youth in and about New Orleans, acquired a liberal education and in 1847, when a young man, came to Texas. He was of an adventurous disposition, and upon learning of the war between the United States and Mexico, joined Walker's expedition and started with it for Mexico. The horrible fate of this expedition near Rio Grande City is already recorded in the published works of Col. John Henry Brown. Young Stone only escaped being massacred with the other members by making his escape through a hole in the stockade or corral, where they were confined. He and one other were the only two who escaped being shot to death. After his escape he proceeded into the interior of Mexico where, in a short time, he made the favorable acquaintance of the now venerable Gregory Devine of San Antonio. Mr. Devine was a wealthy man and sent young Stone and Henry P. Adams to San Antonio to clerk in his store. This was about the year 1850 or 1852. Mr. Stone later clerked for Maj. Colquehon, in San Antonio, and finally at Fort Duncan, now Camp Eagle Pass. Soon thereafter he secured a contract from the United States government for the delivery of a large quantity of hay and wool, and on this contract first made his financial start and commenced his first investments in lands, sheep and cattle. In the meantime he made the acquaintance of Governor Madero, an ex-Mexican official, a man of influence, and they engaged together in trade between the United States and Mexico. They bought goods in the United States and traded them in Mexico for horses and mules and, returning with the latter, sold them in this country. About this time they opened a store in Eagle Pass and built up an extensive business. At one time they brought seven hundred head of horses and mules over from Mexico and started with them for St. Louis, Mo., but the war between the States had just broken out and they stopped at Austin, Texas, traded them for cotton and freighted the cotton into Mexico. He about this time, took up land near Eagle Pass and engaged in sheep-raising on quite an extended scale. They continued in the cotton business during the war period, from 1861 to 1865, and made money rapidly. He also imported about seventy-five fine graded Merino bucks from the East, and placed them with his sheep on the range he had just previously opened. These are said to be the first high-grade sheep shipped into the State. He brought them to Texas at great expense. During the war between the States he held a commission from the Confederate government as Provost Marshal. His sympathies were strongly with the Southern cause, in so far as the issues of secession and States' rights were involved. He said little upon the absorbing question of slavery, however. He never owned slaves, but did not favor emancipation without compensating to their owners by the government.

In 1872 Mr. Stone was elected Justice of the Peace and when the State constitution was changed, providing for the election of and defining the jurisdiction and duties of county judge he was, in 1875, elected to that responsible office in his county and presided with dignity, impartiality and with entire satisfaction to his people. Judge Stone was a useful and valuable citizen and enjoyed the unbounded confidence and esteem of all classes, whose trusted friend and confidential adviser he was. It was not an uncommon thing for him to be chosen by parties, involved in disputes and disagreements, to settle their differences as sole arbiter. In all such matters he was a good and patient listener and invariably adjusted them in some equitable way, to the satisfaction of all concerned. Thus, he was a peacemaker, and the Lord has said "blessed are the peacemakers."

He was a man of fine social qualities and keen sensibilities, open-hearted, generous and considerate to the poor and unfortunate, and on all occa-

sions liberal to a fault. In all his dealings and intercourse with his fellow men he was never known to take undue advantage or overreach.

Judge Stone was a good man for his State, his county and his home city. He foresaw the future development of Eagle Pass and prophesied the building of railroads and the effects that their coming would have upon the growth of the country, this, too, at a time when the people of his section regarded such predictions as absurd. While he did not live to see the iron-horse roll into Eagle Pass, and his prophecy consummated in full, the railroad was in course of construction at the time of his death and reached the Rio Grande river soon thereafter. Judge Stone possessed a discriminating business mind and held pronounced views upon all questions agitated in his day. He was not given to aggressive argument, but was always ready to state his position, give his reasons therefor, and there willing to let argument end, according others the privileges of mental freedom that he claimed for himself.

Judge Stone married Senorita Josepha Martinez, a daughter of Don Severo Martinez, of Eagle Pass. She was born in Rio Grande, Mexico. Judge Stone loved his wife and his children, lavishly provided them with all that heart could wish, and sent his children away for the best of school advantages. At the time of his death he was a very wealthy man, owning upwards of 100,000 acres of land and 30,000 head of sheep, besides a large quantity of real and personal property in Eagle Pass.

His acquaintance extended throughout Southwest Texas and Eastern and Central Mexico, and his death was widely mourned.

Judge and Mrs. Stone had four children. Of these, James, born March 14th, 1865, married Miss Susie, daughter of Judge James T. Burks, of Eagle Pass, and has four children: Josephine, Elvira, James, Jr., and Lucretia.

Griffith, born December 14th, 1872, married Miss Martha, daughter of Theodor Gonzales, of Rio Grande; William, born April 15th, 1874, married Miss Stella Burni, daughter of A. Burni, of San Antonio; and Richard born April 24th, 1877, remains single.

All of Judge Stone's large estate was left to his wife and children, with the invaluable inheritance to the latter of an honored and honorable name.

---

## JOHN SCHANDNA,

### FREDERICKSBURG,

Is a well-known and prosperous merchant of the historic town of Fredericksburg, Texas, where he was born September 10, 1851.

His father, Peter Schandna, was born in Prussia, July 20, 1816, and at this writing is seventy-nine years of age, but, notwithstanding the fact that he is somewhat physically infirm, has a keen, unclouded intellect and takes great interest in all that surrounds him. Peter Schandna and his young wife and daughter, Margaret, now deceased, sailed from Bremen for Texas in 1845, aboard the "*Washington*" with the first party of immigrants sent out by the German Emigration Company, at that time under the direction of Prince Solms; landed in Galveston in the fall of 1845; proceeded thence in another vessel to Indianola; and from the latter place overland in ox-wagons to New Braunfels and his destination at Fredericksburg, reaching the latter place in the early part of 1846. In Fredericksburg he found steady employment at his trade that of a carpenter, which he continued to follow during his active life. Eight children were borne him at Fredericksburg by his first wife, only three of whom (John, the subject of this brief sketch), Joseph and Henry, are now living. No children were borne him by his second or third wife.

John Schandna learned the carpenter trade under his father during his boyhood and the tinner trade in 1883 and in the latter year embarked in the hardware business upon his own account, succeeding his brother in that line. He now controls a large hardware, tinware and sheet-iron jobbing trade, in connection with his flourishing retail business. In 1884 he married Miss Bertha Kline (a daughter of Christian Kline) born in Gillespie County, Texas, an estimable and lovable lady. Mr. and Mrs. Schandna have six children born to them: Olga, Alfred, and Amelia now living, and Ida, an infant (not named) and Charles, now deceased.

# P. J. WILLIS,

## GALVESTON.

This old and respected citizen was born in Caroline County, Md., March 26th, 1815, where he spent his boyhood days. His father was Short A. Willis, a native of Edinburgh, Scotland, who was brought to this country by his parents before the struggle of the colonies for independence. Several members of the family took part in the revolution against the English Crown, two of his brothers yielding up their lives on the battle-field of Brandywine. Short A. Willis settled on the eastern shore of Chesapeake Bay, in Maryland, and began the battle of life, stern and rugged as it was in those early days, in what was almost a wilderness. There his five sons were born and were chiefly reared, the eldest, Arthur J., passing his entire life there, dying March 27th, 1889. The four younger sons came to Texas, with the history of which they became connected, and here spent their subsequent lives. The first of the four who came was Peter J., who made his advent into the State in January, 1836. He remained in the country until the following June, when he returned to Maryland. In October, 1837, accompanied by his two younger brothers, William H. and Richard S., he came back, and the three settling on Buffalo Bayou, near the then newly laid out town of Houston, there bravely began the battle of life with no capital but indomitable will and the buoyancy of youth. They early displayed those characteristics which, in the harvest of years that followed, reaped them such handsome returns. Their early labors were of the character incident to aggressive pioneering in a new country, and by industry and strict economy they saved, in a short time, sufficient means to purchase a tract of land known as the "Ringold Farm," lying on the road from Navasota to Washington, and there they settled themselves to agricultural pursuits. After a year or two of hard labor at farming Peter J. made his first entry into the mercantile world, buying a stock of goods and opening a store at Washington. The other two brothers remained on the farm until the death of William H., when Richard S. joined Peter J. in business, the brothers locating their joint mercantile venture at Montgomery. The enterprise was successful and a branch establishment was afterwards started at Anderson in Grimes County in partnership with E. W. Cawthon, a brother-in-law, under the firm name of Cawthon, Willis & Bro. Their business steadily prospered and about 1853 the Willis Brothers formed a partnership with S. K. McIlheny and opened a store in Houston under the firm name of McIlheny, Willis & Bro. This soon grew to be one of the largest houses in the State, and continued active and successful operations throughout the entire period of the war.

On the close of hostilities in 1865 Mr. McIlheny went to Laredo, Mexico, where he died, after which the Willis brothers purchased his interest and, changing the name of the firm to that of P. J. Willis & Bro., concentrated all their interests at Houston, and in 1868 at Galveston purchasing property on the corner of Strand and Twenty-fourth street, where they established quarters sufficient for the business then in contemplation. To Peter J. the outside management of their affairs was mainly intrusted and by his untiring industry and ceaseless viligance he made himself master of their large and ever-growing interests. Broad in his views and liberal in his methods, he was constantly widening their sphere of activity and extending their patronage. Mr. Willis possessed many of the elements of popularity and easily won and readily retained the friendship of those with whom he came in contact. He was genial by nature, kind in disposition and easily approached. He cherished an especially warm feeling for his associates of early days and was fond of recounting with them his early experiences in Texas. He was devoted to the State of his adoption and to all of its interests and institutions and lost no opportunity to show his attachment. He was not a member of any church but was a liberal contributor to all, owned pews in all the churches in the city and, in fact, gave of his ample means to all worthy purposes. He never held a public office but lent his name and the aid of a strong personal example to the side of the law, order and good government, and occupied a number of positions in connection with the business interests of the several localities of the State in which he was at one time and another a resident.

In December, 1844, at Montgomery, Texas, Mr. Willis married Miss Caroline Womack, a native of Alabama, born July 18th, 1828; and a daughter of John Womack, at one time a wealthy planter of Montgomery. The issue of this union was six chil-

dren: William H., who was born at Montgomery, December 7th, 1845, and died at Galveston, May 16th, 1888; Peter J. Ella, wife of Joseph G. Goldthwaite; Tabitha, who died in childhood; Magnolia, wife of George Sealy; and Carolina, wife of W. F. Ladd; the four that are living being residents of Galveston.

Mr. Willis died November 25th, 1873, at Kansas City, Mo., his death occurring during his temporary absence from home on business. His remains rest in the family vault at Galveston. Mrs. Willis died September 19th, 1883. She was a woman of most exemplary character, and not a little of the success which her husband achieved was attributable to the inspiration that emanated from her noble life. Mr. Willis' second wife was Miss Harriet E. Aiken, of New York. She still survives — a resident of Westchester County, that State.

## CHARLES J. H. MEYER,

### COLORADO COUNTY.

Charles J. H. Meyer is a native Texian, born in Fayette County, November 5th, 1854. His parents, John H. and Dora Meyer, emigrated from Germany to the United States a number of years prior to his birth. His father died March 20th, 1892. His mother, aged sixty years, is still living. Mr. Meyer received an excellent education, attending a Catholic institution for two years, and completing his studies by a two years' course at the Military Academy at Austin. October 27th, 1874, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Ehllinger, daughter of Charles Ehllinger, for whom the thriving town of Ellinger is named, and has five children: Elo, Adita, Lizzie, Henry and Hattie. Mr. Meyer was elected a County Commissioner of Colorado County in 1890, and in 1892 was elected to the State Legislature, in which he made an enviable record, both in the committee rooms and on the floor of the House. He owns a fine bottom farm in Colorado County, which he has stocked with thoroughbred Jerseys and other fine cattle. He is also engaged in merchandising at the town of Ellinger.

## ALEXANDER FITZGERALD,

### COLORADO COUNTY.

Alexander Fitzgerald, a prosperous farmer of Southwestern Texas, was born in Madison County, Ala., May 22d, 1822, moved to La Grange, Texas, with his parents in 1838, and in 1841 located in Colorado County, where he has since resided. In 1850 he was married to Miss Flora A. Mums and has four children: Anna E., wife of W. H. Griffin, of Eagle Lake, Texas; Carrie, Edward, and Dr. Howard Fitzgerald, also of Eagle Lake. He served in the Texas ranger force for a time; September 19th, 1842, participated in the fight known to history as the "Dawson Massacre" and eight days later helped to gather together and bury the bones of the dead, and during the war between the United States and Mexico was a soldier in McCulloch's command, participating in a number of engagements.

His farm consists of somewhat more than one thousand acres of good land. He is comfortably fixed in his old age and surrounded by loving children, grandchildren and friends.

## HENRY LUDWIG,

### NEW BRAUNFELS,

Came to America with his brother in January, 1855, landing at the port of Galveston and proceeding from thence almost immediately to Indianola. His father, Julius Ludwig, a farmer by profession, brought five children with him to this country, of whom the subject of this sketch is the oldest now living. Fritz, the second born, died of fever about two weeks after their arrival in Texas; Minnie, who married Henry Hartz, resides about two miles from New Braunfels; Christiana, who married Ferdinand Dirks, resides about two miles south of New Braunfels; and William is a citizen of New Braunfels. The parents of Mr. Ludwig were both born in Hanover, Germany. The father was born July 23d, 1806, and died in New Braunfels, June 20th, 1869. The mother was born July 6th, 1815, and died February 17th, 1886. Mr. Ludwig, the subject of this sketch, was born in Hanover, Germany, November 27th, 1836, and has devoted his energies chiefly to farming, the manufacture of lime, and contract work. His industry, thrift and economy have secured for him a comfortable property and he is regarded as one of the solid citizens of New Braunfels.

October 1st, 1865, he married Miss Matilda Confad. She was born in Germany, January 6th, 1843.

Mr. and Mrs. Ludwig have one adopted daughter, Ida, born May 5th, 1876. She is married and lives in New Braunfels.

---

## FRANK B. ARMSTRONG,

### BROWNSVILLE,

Was born in St. Johns, New Brunswick, May 10th, 1863. His father, Richard Sands Armstrong, was for many years a prominent citizen of St. Johns, and died there in the year 1868. The following is from one of the leading newspapers of St. Johns:—

"R. Sands Armstrong, Esq., who has been for many years clerk in the Mayor's office, died last evening after a short illness. Mr. Armstrong was a barrister of many years standing and was for a long time County Auditor. A man of unobtrusive disposition, a devoted florist, a reader of many books, he interfered little with active affairs and was liked by all who came in contact with him, officially or personally. The flag on the city building is at half-mast to-day out of respect to his memory. Mr. Armstrong leaves a large family. He studied law under the late Hon. R. L. Hazen and was admitted to the bar on June 10th, 1847. Mr. Armstrong retired from active practice several years ago. While clerk in the Mayor's office he discharged the duties of that position most efficiently and acceptably. He once came forward into public life, having been elected to fill the seat in the House of Assembly for this city and county, which the elevation of Hon. W. J. Richie to the bench of the Supreme Court left vacant. His competitor for the seat was J. W. Cudlip. Mr. Armstrong did not, however, offer at the next general election and never again appeared as a candidate for public honors."

Upon the death of the father, the family removed to Medford, Mass., where the children attended school as circumstances permitted, and attained high standing in their studies, and fitted themselves for honorable positions in educational and business circles. Mr. Armstrong, of whom we here write, inherited the taste for the study of Natural History that his father cherished, and studied taxidermy two years at Boston, Mass., with the eminent Prof. C. J. Maynard, and mastered all of the details of that art.

A Brownsville paper says:—

The geographical position of this section, bordering closely upon the torrid zone, makes it the place of sojourn for feathered tribes from both American continents, besides its being the permanent home of a very large variety of birds.

Over eight hundred different specimens have

been collected in this vicinity by Mr. Frank B. Armstrong, a well-known naturalist, who has contributed thousands of valuable and interesting specimens to the museums of this country and Europe, and furnished many extremely rare products to private collectors.

Mr. Armstrong has been in business here for several years. He began the study of Natural History at his home in Boston, where he made his first essays in the interesting branches of that subject which have become his specialties, viz.: Ornithology, mammology and oology. He left Boston when a very young man, and after an extensive tour through Mexico, during which he made a complete collection of birds and animals of that country, he settled in Laredo, Texas, where he began a systematic search for specimens in this border section. In pursuance of the latter undertaking he came to Brownsville in March, 1890, and finding it an excellent point for securing the services of hunters and trappers, as well as for his personal excursions, he located his business here and married the following year, 1891, April 2d.

His establishment at the corner of Washington and Eleventh streets is crowded with specimens of natural history, and is well worth the careful attention and examination which the courteous proprietor freely accords to all who visit it.

The price list of birds' skins bears the names of 275 different species, which he constantly carries in stock and furnishes to naturalists, scientists and dealers.

The proprietor is a skillful taxidermist himself and employs four assistants, all of them constantly employed in selecting and properly treating the numerous subjects found in this vicinity.

The birds of this section are more numerous than those in any other known to Mr. Armstrong. It is owing to that fact that he has found such encouragement in his chosen field.

He married Miss Marie Isabel Schodts, a daughter of the lamented Michael Schodts, a portrait and biography of whom appears in this volume. Mrs. Armstrong is a lady of superior educational attainments and rare social accomplishments.

Mr. and Mrs. Armstrong have two little daughters, Sylvia, age 4 years, 6 months, and Jennie, age 2 years and four months. One daughter, Susie, is deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Armstrong have one of the most spacious and luxurious homes in the city of Brownsville and a summer seaside home at Point Isabel.

Mr. Armstrong is thoroughly identified with the interests of Brownsville and Southwest Texas, and is highly esteemed by a wide circle of friends throughout all parts of Texas.

---

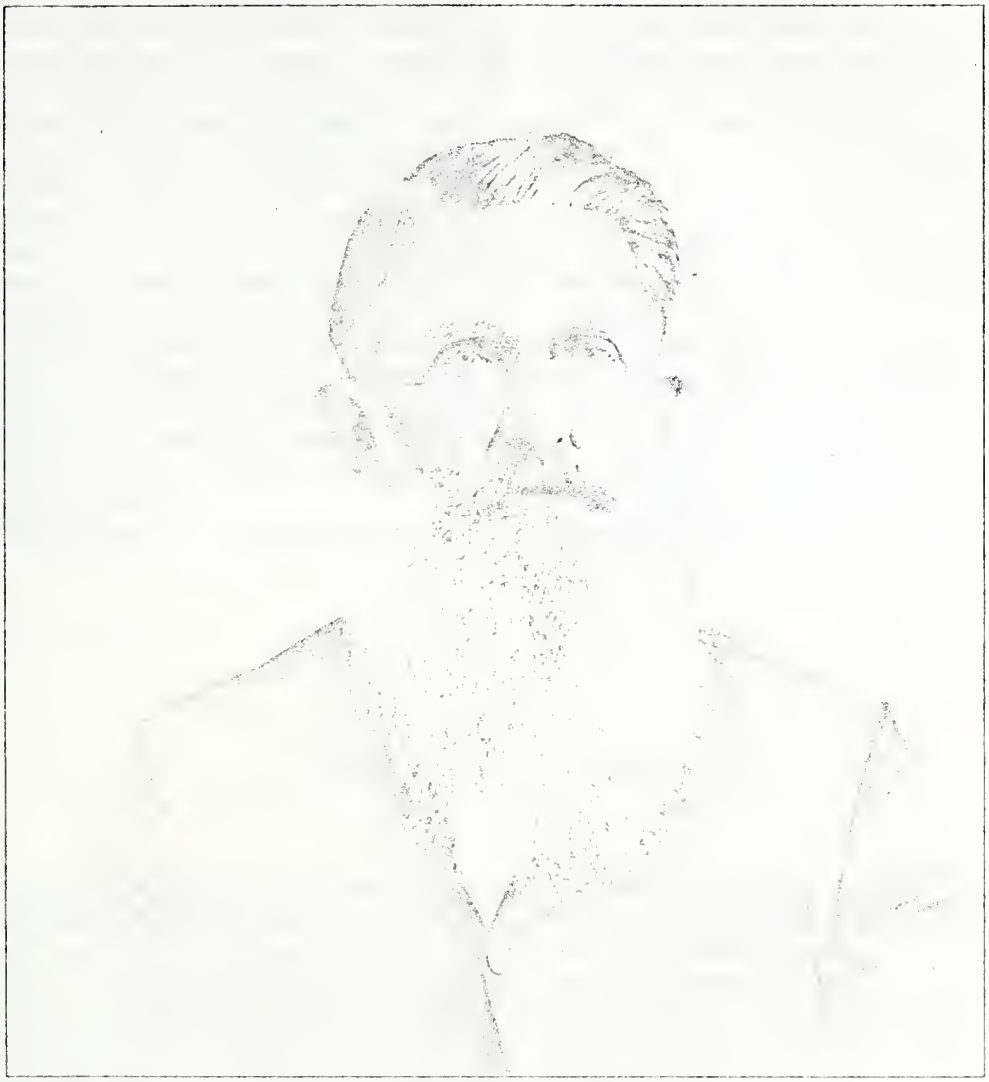
## CHARLES B. COMBE, M. D.,

### BROWNSVILLE,

Is a native of Kentucky, born near the city of Owensboro, in Daviess County, October 1st, 1836. His father, John Combe, was a planter by occupation, and successful business man; his mother (*nee* Helen Berthoud) was of French descent, a native of the Isle of St. Thomas, and a lady of domestic culture and many feminine graces. Dr. Combe received his early education at St. Joseph's College, Bardstown, Ky., one of the leading educational institutions of that day. He there nearly ended his classical course in the year 1854, when, owing to the untimely death of his father, he relinquished his studies. Soon after he took up the study of medicine under Dr. Louis Rogers, an eminent physician of Louisville, Ky., with whom he remained nearly three years, at the same time attending lectures at the Louisville University. Dr. Rogers then sent him to the Charity Hospital at New Orleans, that he might get the clinical advantages which that institution afforded. He then went to the Jefferson College of Medicine at Philadelphia, from which celebrated university he was graduated in the year 1858. The following year he came to Texas and engaged in the practice of his profession at Brownsville, which has since been his home, with exception of a few years residence in the border city of Matamoros, Mexico, and the time he was absent from Texas, on several prolonged visits to different parts of the United States and Mexico. Dr. Combe has seen much of pioneer life on the Mexican border, and experienced many of its dangers and vicissitudes. He accompanied Col. John S. Ford on his advance against Juan N. Cortina in 1859–60. He also served as a



DR. CHAS. B. COMBE.



HARVEY MITCHELL.

surgeon in the Confederate army during the war between the States, when Gen. Magruder commanded in Texas. Among other signal services to the Confederate cause he aided in passing large quantities of arms, ammunition and much needed medical stores into the country.

In the Diaz Revolution in 1876, he espoused that cause, and was a staunch supporter and friend of Gen. Diaz. He was commissioned a surgeon in the Mexican army, and served as chief surgeon of the Military Hospital at Matamoros from 1878 to 1882, under Gen. Servando Canales. During this period he rendered important quarantine services to both the United States and Mexico. He has served Texas as a State health officer, and has also been an officer of the National Board of Health. His eminent and faithful public services ended in 1882, since which time he has quietly practiced his profession, and devoted much of his time to the care of his landed and stock interests.

Dr. Combe is president of the Medical Examining Board of his district, has been president of the Brownsville and Matamoros Medical Association, once an important, useful and prosperous organization, and has served his city as a member of its board of Aldermen.

He married, May 15th, 1865, Miss K. M. Impey, a step-daughter of the Hon. Stephen Powers of Brownsville.

She was a lady of broad intellectual culture and social accomplishments. She was a daughter of Frederick Impey, a merchant of New Orleans, where she was born. Five sons have been born of this union, viz.: Frederick J. Combe, M. D., Charles B., Jr.; Frank B., Dr. Joseph K., and Emile B. Combe.

The life of Dr. Combe has been a busy and useful one and connected with many incidents that have largely made up the most thrilling part of the history of the southwestern portion of the State. He is quiet and unassuming in manner and is esteemed as one of Brownsville's most worthy citizens. During the yellow fever epidemic of 1882, Dr. Combe distinguished himself by the promptitude with which he diagnosed the early cases, and his heróic conduct generally throughout the epidemic. He was in constant communication with Surgeon-Gen. J. B. Hamilton, of the United States Marine Hospital Service, Washington, D. C., who complimented him for his services. Dr. Combe enjoys not only the confidence and esteem of his fellow-citizens of Brownsville and the members of his profession, but has thousands of friends and admirers throughout Texas and Mexico.

## HARVEY MITCHELL,

### BRYAN,

Was born April 9th, 1821, near Cornersville, Middle Tennessee, and was brought up on a farm. His education was limited to a common school course, as his father was not able to send him off to college. At the age of eighteen he joined a company of young men and came to Texas overland with emigrant wagons, reaching old Tinninville, Robertson County, in the fall of 1839, where he joined Capt. Eli Chandler's company of "Minute Men" and remained in the frontier military service under Capts. Chandler and Wm. M. Love, until January 1st, 1842.

When not in the woods on duty during this period, he was employed by the few families at Tinninville, to teach school during 1840, and was similarly employed by Maj. Eli Seales and neighbors on Cedar creek (now Brazos County), during 1841.

Tinninville at that time was headquarters for all military operations between the Trinity and Brazos rivers, and, being on the extreme northern boundary of the settlements, there was not a single civilized human habitation north of it in Texas. It was the place of rendezvous and starting-point for all the company's expeditions. The service of the company to which Mr. Mitchell belonged consisted in periodical excursions from river to river in search of Indian marauders and in the pursuit of them when they succeeded in getting into the settlements and stealing horses, which they frequently did, sometimes killing and scalping a lone man and carrying off his wife and children.

In this service the company had numerous skirmishes, but no pitched battle of note.

Brazos County having been created and organized by invitation Mr. Mitchell moved his residence to old Boonville, January 1st, 1842, to take charge of

the County Clerk's office as deputy and act as amanuensis, and do all the office work for all the county officials.

This was a necessity at that time, as the perquisites of all the offices were not sufficient to support one man, and no one could be found willing to leave their farms and move to town to fill an office, and to save the county organization from dissolution this plan was adopted, and to augment his earnings Mr. Mitchell hired out to the Carter family to teach school at $20.00 per month and board, attending to all official duties at leisure hours (at night, evenings, mornings, etc.).

In 1845 he turned over the school to Miss Carter, whom he had educated, and he engaged in merchandising and, there being no other stores in the county, and having the confidence and patronage of the people, he was successful and prosperous.

Having fallen desperately in love with Miss A. J. Foley, who had finished her education in 1847, under the tutelage of the Hon. John Sayles, at Brenham, Texas, and finding that his affections were reciprocated, they were married April 6th, 1848, and being Clerk of the County Court at that time, he had to issue his own marriage license — a rare occurence, it is to be presumed.

He continued selling goods, trading in land and stock, and running all the county offices until 1853 — when others became eligible and willing to take his place, and in 1855 he moved to "Red Top" (now Benchly) and engaged extensively in the land business and merchandising. Being personally familiar with all the original surveys in Brazos and with many in Robertson County, and also with most of the non-resident owners, he succeeded in acquiring a large landed property; but, having been appointed Assessor of Confederate State Taxes for Brazos County, for convenience he moved back to Boonville in 1863, and after the close of the war built a new and beautiful home a mile out of town, where he lived until 1879, in which year, having previously voluntarily surrendered all the earnings of his forty years' life of toil to the creditors of friends, so-called, in whom he had misplaced confidence, not reserving even his beautiful homestead, he bought a cheap shanty in Bryan on credit, and, disposing of surplus furniture, moved into it and hired out his baby boy, James E. Mitchell, now of Fort Worth, Texas, to a jeweler in Bryan at $10.00 per month, to aid in making a new start. His other living children, Jefferson P. Mitchell, Mrs. R. L. Weddington and Mrs. Wm. H. Dean, now of Bryan, and Mrs. E. R. Nash, now of Waco, were all grown and providing for themselves, but were not able at that time to aid him financially. In 1880 he bought a small farm on the Navasota river and, with the assistance of friends, mainly Guy M. Bryan, Jr., purchased other adjoining lands, and improved them and now has a farm of 1,000 acres, well improved and stocked, under cultivation, but resides at his home in the town of Bryan. But he is now old and feeble and realizes that his life-work is about finished. His time is mainly spent now in reviewing the past, in which he finds some comfort. His living children are all engaged in useful pursuits and are well thought of by the people who know them and are kind to him, and he feels some pride in the consciousness of having been efficient in helping to convert what was an unbroken wilderness in 1841, with isolated settlements at long distances apart and without any of the luxuries and conveniences of enlightened civilization, into one among the most prosperous and populous counties in Texas; that his own beloved county (Brazos) to-day abounds in churches and schools; is the home of the A. and M. College of Texas, has railroads, commodious and substantial buildings, good highways, a number of factories and many palatial residences, and possesses a large and prosperous population engaged in commercial and agricultural pursuits. As a soldier, he did his full share toward its protection while it needed protection as a border county. The duty was assigned to him to build three of the courthouses the county has had, the first in 1846 ("the Board Shanty Court House"); the second in 1853, a more pretentious structure, and the third, the "brick courthouse" in Bryan, in 1878. He served, either under commission or an amanuensis, in all the county offices for a term of years when no other plan could preserve the county's autonomy. He never sought any office, but was elected at different times to that of Chief Justice, County Clerk and County Surveyor as the occasion required for the public good, and from 1842 until 1853 had the custody and control of all the archives of the county and, there being no resident lawyer in the county, was the man upon whom the people depended to write deeds, bonds, contracts, petitions and reports for administrators and guardians, and to officiate as preacher at weddings, etc., all of which he did gratuitously. He built the Methodist Church now in Bryan, donating $500 of its cost and lending $500 more to finish and seat it. He built Alexander Chapel (the first church edifice ever built in the county) for the Methodists and Union Chapel for the Presbyterians, and donated liberally to all the churches in Bryan when first built, and also to other public buildings as well. But his crowning joy is

over his successful effort in securing the location in his county of the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas. It was the highest ambition of his life. He was fully impressed with its importance as a source of revenue to his people, for all time to come, as thousands of dollars would annually be brought into the country and disbursed among the people for labor and supplies.

The commissioners authorized by law to select and secure a suitable location for this institution, had visited and examined many competing points in the State, that offered by Brazos County among the rest, and advertised for bids, in the way of bonuses, to be opened and the location awarded on a given day in Houston. The State Senator from the district in which Brazos County is situated, Hon. W. A. Saylor, Judge Spencer Ford and Mr. Mitchell, were selected at a large mass meeting held in Bryan to meet the commissioners on the day fixed and, if possible, secure the award. Accordingly Senator Saylor and Mr. Mitchell went down to Houston a few days in advance. Judge Ford did not go and Mr. Saylor went on to Galveston, leaving Mr. Mitchell alone to wrestle with powerful competitors for the award — San Antonio, Austin, Waco and other prominent and wealthy points.

But he managed to learn what bonus his people would have to raise to secure the prize, which was so great that he feared it was beyond their reach. He wired Mayor Downward for instructions, and waited for a reply, but none came; and, nerved with the excitement of desperation, he resolved to act on his own responsibility, and proceeded to write out a bid offering the necessary bonus, which was accepted on condition that he would have perfect titles to the land (2250 acres which he had previously shown them) presented within forty-eight hours.

He was then *en route* for New York to spend the summer, but boarded the first train back to Bryan, reported what he had done and, with the help of other citizens, mainly that of Hon. John N. Henderson, now Associate Justice of the Supreme Court, and M. W. McCraw, now deceased, the money was raised, the lands bought and deeds to same secured and delivered to the commissioners within the time specified, and he resumed his journey to the northern cities, the proudest man in America.

In this transaction he felt, and still feels, that, while it brought a paramount blessing to his county, he also rendered good service to the State. The position selected for the site of the college being central, healthy and attractive, and a great trunk line (the H. & T. C.) railroad running through the grounds, which, with its various branches and multitudinous connections, affords convenient access to all parts of the State, make it an eminently fitting location for this great institution.

These services have secured for him many flattering soubriquets, such as "Father of the County," etc., etc.

But his reminiscences are not all of a happy character. He has had many sad and sorrowful experiences. He was at one time, most unexpectedly, reduced from comparative affluence to a condition bordering on destitution and dependence, while powerless to prevent it. He was made to witness the death of his aged father and mother and the passing away of a beloved sister and two brothers, who had left happy homes to follow and be with him in Texas. He was called upon to consign to their little graves four bright, loving and promising children within one short week. He has been separated by death from the large majority of loved ones and intimate friends of the long, long ago, and is to-day one of the only two living men who were citizens of Brazos County when it was organized in 1841. But the supreme, heartrending grief of his life, was the surrender of his ever faithful, loving, angelic wife, to the cold embrace of death on the 3d day of June, 1885.

It brought a shivering, ponderous darkness to his soul, from which he shall never be released in this life, and now, as the thickening and lengthening shadows of life's evening gather around him, his chief consolation is that, if it be true that there is a blissful haven in the great beyond for the souls of the pure and good of earth's children, she is surely among the blest, and that ere long he will be with her, and all the loved ones that have preceded him and are yet to follow.

# JOHN T. MILLER,

## AUSTIN.

The subject of this memoir was in his day one of Austin's most active, useful and esteemed citizens and, as such, was known throughout Central Texas. He was a native of Indiana and was born on the Wabash near Logansport, in Cass County, April 4th, 1820. His father, John Miller, was a farmer by occupation, late in life removed to and located at Fayetteville, Washington County, Ark., and there died in 1875 at ninety years of age. He was an honest and pious man, raised a family of thirteen children and left them the inheritance of an honorable name.

John T. Miller, of whom we write, grew up on the farm and acquired a thorough knowledge of all the details of intelligent agriculture, which for several years he pursued. He located with his father near Fayetteville, Ark., and there married Miss Francis Cone, who bore him two children: Amanda, born May 22, 1841, now wife of M. M. Long, a farmer who lives near Austin, and Jefferson J. Miller, born January 22d, 1843, who married Hattie Spencer; both of these are dead and left no children. Mrs. Miller died in 1843. March 4th, 1845, he married Miss Eliza Ann, eldest daughter of Rev. Wm. O. Spencer, at Fayetteville, Ark., and they embarked in life together by soon thereafter, in 1847, coming to Texas. They located at Bastrop, where he engaged in the livery business. They soon, however, in consequence of Mr. Miller's ill-health, paid their Arkansas home a protracted visit and returned to Bastrop in 1849. They there remained and Mr. Miller prospered in business until 1855, when he transferred his business to and took up his residence in Austin, where he was soon recognized as a safe and conservative, but enterprising business man. He opened and conducted business for many years at the Southwest corner of Congress avenue and Bois d'Arc, or Seventh street.

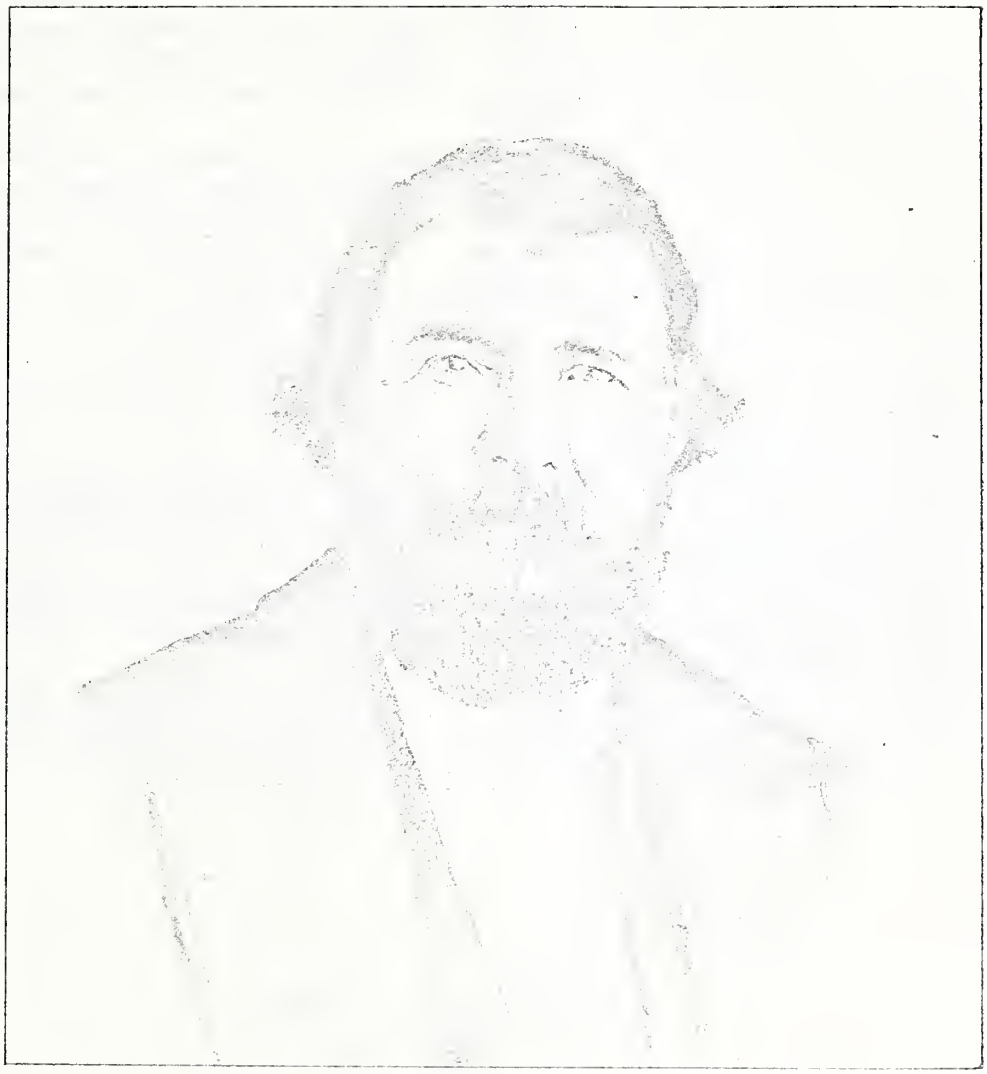
He soon purchased this and adjoining property, and, as the demands of business warranted, erected a substantial business block on the site of his stables and removed his business to the present location of the extensive establishment of his son, Monroe Miller, to whom he finally sold in 1874 and practically retired from aggressive business life, only, from that time, looking after his property interests.

John T. Miller was a man of unpretentious ways and in his own quiet manner diligently planned and labored to accomplish a desired end. He was aggressive in money-making, but was not avaricious. He only sought in his business to supply a public necessity and reap a legitimate profit thereby. He came to Austin when the growing seat of government had the greatest need for a man of his stamp. He was a fair type of a successful early-day business man. He came to Texas with a young wife and four children, and absolutely without means. His sterling traits of character, his natural business tendencies and his inflexible honor, won for him the admiration and confidence of all with whom he was brought in contact, and were really, with his great industry, the foundation upon which his successful career in life was based. He saw in Austin the nucleus of the beautiful city that during his lifetime it became, and practically evinced his faith in and materially contributed to her growth by the investment of his surplus means in substantial business blocks and other property.

He possessed a warm and loyal heart, yet an intensely practical mind, and dealt in a very practical way with the problems of life as they presented themselves to him from day to day. Mr. Miller, aside from the untimely death of his first wife, was very fortunate in his domestic relations, receiving as he did the loving counsel, and sympathetic encouragement of his wife, who was to him a true helpmeet, ever at his side in times of adversity, such as always must mar, at intervals, the career of even the most successful men. She was ever ready to applaud and enjoy with him his achievements and successes. This union was blessed with a family of seven children, a brief record of whom is herewith given in the order of their birth:—

First. Eliza, born June 20th, 1847, married W. H. Millican. She died October 8, 1882, leaving three children, Minnie, Lilla and Willie. Minnie is Mrs. J. D. Randolph, of Travis County.

Second. Monroe, born Jan. 1st, 1850, married for his first wife, Miss Eliza Stringer, who died without issue in 1882. His second marriage was to Miss Mollie Randle, a daughter of the late Senator Ed. Randle, and of the present Mrs. T. C. Westbrook, of Hearne. They have three children: Monroe, Jr., Nelleen and Randle. He has by purchase succeeded to and extended the business established by his father, maintaining in every way its honor and usefulness, and holds a big position in the business world.



Samuel F. Miller

Third. Miles, born August 22d, 1852, married Miss Imogene Coulson. They have one son, John T. He is a successful farmer in Travis County

Fourth. Emma, born April 1st, 1860, married Mr. George B. Westlake. She died September 22, 1890, leaving one orphan daughter, Lila May, whose home is with her parental grandparents at El Paso, Texas.

Fifth. Wallace R., born July 8th, 1862; unmarried. He is a farmer.

Sixth. Ella, born December 29th, 1865, married Mr. John Whites, of Austin, an accountant in the First National Bank. They have two children, Bessie and Eleanor.

Seventh. Clara, born November 29, 1869, married Mr. Joseph Shumate, of Austin, a member of the mercantile firm of Teagarden & Shumate. Mr. and Mrs. Shumate have one son, Harold.

Mr. Miller was a model husband and father. He was a member of fraternal societies, but was for many years a consistent and devout member of the Baptist Church. He left the impress upon society of a busy, honorable career and a valuable estate to his family.

He died at his home in Austin, February 18th, 1882. Mrs. Miller, still in the vigor of advanced years, lives at the family home, corner of Seventh and Brazos streets, in the city of Austin. Her children, all within easy calling distance, hold honorable positions in the business and social world.

Her father, the venerable Rev. W. O. Spencer, lives at Liberty Hill, in Williamson County, Texas. He is one of the pioneers of that county, having come to Texas in 1847, from Fayetteville, Ark. He was born in Illinois, about two miles from Vincennes, Ind., September 10, 1809; a son of Wm. Spencer. He inherited mechanical genius, and, before reaching his majority, became a skillful carpenter and, later, a blacksmith, which occupation he followed for several years. Upon his arrival in Texas, he first lived at Bastrop. He has followed farming as his chief means of livelihood in Texas, however.

He has been twice married: first, in July, 1829, to Miss Amy Willcoxon, who died in 1852, leaving four children, of whom Eliza Ann (Mrs. Miller) was the eldest. Mrs. Spencer was born in Ash County, N. C., in 1810. For a second wife, Mr. Spencer married a widow Spencer, whose maiden name was Margaret C. Smilie. She bore him three children, having, also, four children by her former marriage. Mr. Spencer has served in the itinerant Baptist ministry nearly all of his mature life; has never engaged in politics to the extent of holding office; is a member of the order of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons, and is an Andrew Jackson Democrat, firmly grounded in the faith. During the years 1861 to 1865 Indians became troublesome in Williamson and adjoining counties, and Mr. Spencer served as Captain of a minute company and ranged the country, holding the marauding Indians in check during that period. Mr. Spencer lives at his old home during his declining years, enjoying the esteem and respect of a wide-extended acquaintance, the affectionate regard of an appreciative community, and the love of his children and of his grandchildren, of whom there are fifteen.

## JOHN A. MICHEL,

### BROWNSVILLE,

Escaped from New Orleans, where he was a prisoner of war in May, 1863, and came to Brownsville, having been promised a position on his staff by Gen. Magruder, whom he had known in Virginia. Is a son of Edward A. Michel, a native of Charleston, S. C., who came to New Orleans in 1810 at the age of ten years, and although but a boy, participated in the battle of New Orleans, January 8th, 1815.

Edward A. Michel was of French descent, his father, Lazarus Michel, having been a Lieutenant in the French navy under Napoleon the First. Edward A. Michel married Miss Sulamite Benit, a daughter of Capt. J. B. Benit, who commanded a military company at the battle of New Orleans, where he lost his life.

Hon. John A. Michel is the fourth-born of a family of seven children. Upon coming to Texas he identified himself with the material and political interests of Cameron County and soon became an influential and popular citizen. In past years he has held the office of Assessor of Cameron County

two terms; has served as City Tax Collector of Brownsville one year; served as Alderman of the city of Brownsville several terms and served as acting Mayor of Brownsville one year. He has been an active worker in the development of the excellent school system which Brownsville possesses. He now holds the responsible position of Collector of United States Customs at Brownsville, the duties of which office he has shown himself well qualified to discharge.

Mr. Michel married, in 1857, Miss Louise Desforges, a native of New Orleans, a member of one of the oldest families of the Crescent City. Her grandfather, Adolphe Desforges, served as a soldier at the battle of New Orleans, where he was severely wounded.

Mr. and Mrs. Michel have four children — three daughters and one son.

Mr. Michel is one of Brownsville's most highly respected citizens.

## B. H. NORSWORTHY,

### ORANGE.

Occupation, farmer. Born November 26th, 1838, in Alabama. Father, E. Norsworthy, of North Carolina. Mother, Rebecca (Hargrave) Norsworthy, of Alabama. Educated at Tuscaloosa College, Ala.

Came to Texas in April, 1860; located first at Jasper, Jasper County; left Jasper in January, 1868, and went to Morehouse Parish, La.; remained there until 1873 and then came to Orange, where he has since resided. While at Jasper he was engaged in merchandising, and while in Louisiana in raising cotton principally. Upon locating in Orange he embarked in merchandising, which he continued to follow until 1892, when he engaged in rice-farming, three miles from the city, which has proven a very profitable business. At the beginning of the war between the States, in 1861, he organized a cavalry company in Jasper County known as the Lone Star Rifles and reported to Gen. Ben McCulloch about the 15th of August, 1861, in North Arkansas and was thereupon attached to Whitfield's Battalion. The company took part in the battle of Elk Horn the following April and was then transferred to the branch of the army east of the Mississippi river, with which it served during the remainder of the war, and participated in many hard fought battles, among the number, those at Corinth, Iuka, Thompson's Station, Franklin and the heavy fighting around Atlanta, during the latter being sixty-four days under fire and wounded four times. Three of these wounds were received at Thompson's Station.

He had thrilling experiences while on picket duty just south of Atlanta on the Chattahoochie river, riding very unexpectedly upon two companies of Federals, who ordered him to halt. His horse was shot from under him, his coat perforated with seven bullet holes, but he succeeded in making good his escape. He was promoted to Major later on, near the close of the war, was promoted to Lieutenant-Colonel of Whitfield's Legion.

Maj. Norsworthy has now in his possession the battle-flag of Whitfield's Legion. Although tattered and torn by shot and shell it is still the pride of his heart.

He is a member of the Baptist Church and Masonic fraternity, holding the Royal Arch degree in the latter. Married, May 9th, 1866, to Miss Mattie Wingate, in Newton County, Texas. He was elected Mayor of Orange in 1880 and served until 1884, his administration meeting with the hearty approval of his fellow-citizens.

# WILLLIAM NEALE,

## BROWNSVILLE.

The Hon. William Neale is now eighty-five years of age, but with the exception of a partial loss of vision, retains the powers of vigorous manhood.

He sits now in his arm-chair, surrounded with every comfort, attended by relatives, gazing with dim eyes at the well-filled book cases lining the walls and containing those friends, the books, over which he once burned the midnight oil; but they are silent now, forever, and he turns inward to his wonderful memory for solace in his declining years. Mr. Neale is the acknowledged oldest inhabitant of Brownsville, and possesses the faculties of the chronologist and narrator in an eminent degree, coupled with a most engaging manner.

Mr. Neale is an Englishman, and calls himself a cockney, from the fact of his having passed his youth in London, where he was "raised" according to Yankee parlance. He ran away from home and went to sea when quite a lad, but he had already acquired such stability of character that he at once began the keeping of a diary, and continued the habit throughout his rambles over the world. He had in this manner amassed a fund of information which would have been of infinite value to posterity, had it not been destroyed by the insatiable Cortina, when that much dreaded chieftain drove Mr. Neale and his family from their home and burned it to the ground.

Mr. Neale's career on this side of the Atlantic began with his service on board the first frigate in the Mexican navy of 1821. The vessel was purchased in England, the ammunitions of war and armament being placed on board secretly. The boxes that apparently contained dry-goods were opened after putting to sea, and found to contain cannonades and other articles for fitting out a warlike expedition. The ship was run into a convenient but isolated harbor, where she was pierced for forty-four guns, and in a short time set sail for Mexico. The frigate captured Castle Ulloa, a Spanish fortress guarding the harbor of Vera Cruz and performed good service in the cause of Mexican independence.

After the country had passed from under its 300 years of Spanish rule Mr. Neale traveled extensively through Mexico and met and formed the acquaintance of many prominent men of the time, which outlasted all the political convulsions through which the country passed.

Upon completing his travels in Mexico he settled in New Orleans, where he learned the trade of house, sign and ornamental painter, pursued the business there for several years and then in 1834, went to Matamoros, Mexico, established only a few years previous.

At that time there was not a habitation of any kind on the present site of Brownsville, and when Gen. Taylor occupied the point in 1846, there were not more than a dozen *jacals* (huts) scattered about the vicinity among the fields of cotton and corn. Wild horses and cattle roamed over the whole country, and hostile Indians were numerous. Mr. Neale met men who were conspicuous as leaders in the Texas Revolution and being a British subject was enabled to befriend some of them. Mr. Neale lived at Matamoros for seven years. Barney Blannerhassett — a young man of excellent family, who had strayed into the Southwest in the train of Aaron Burr, not getting fight enough in the company of that individual, had sought greater excitement on the border, was indebted to Mr. Neale for saving his life at a critical moment. Young Blannerhassett had been seized by the Mexicans and was pretty roughly handled, when Mr. Neale passed the spot. Blannerhassett was tightly bound and threatened with speedy death and begged Neale for laudanum, in order that he might cheat his captors; but, instead of giving him the drug, Mr. Neale interceded for him with the officials, and secured his release.

A few years after the Texas Revolution, and before the Mexican War, Mr. Neale established a line of stages from Matamoros to Point Isabel, starting from the present location of Brownsville. Mr. Neale's stages were pressed into service by Gen. Taylor as ambulances, were captured and it was in his attempt to recover them that he first met the General and had an interview with him. These events occurred after the bombardment of Fort Brown, which Mr. Neale witnessed from the top of a windmill that stood between the two Mexican forts built by Gen. Ampudia, for the defense of Matamoros, on the right bank of the Rio Grande, one at Santa Cruz Point, called Fort Conejo, and the other at the upper extremity of the city, called Fort Paredes. From his elevated position Mr. Neale could plainly trace the shells as they sailed through the air, and had a bird's eye view of the

battle waged between Fort Brown and the Mexican forces, in the early days of May, 1846.

After the Mexican War Mr. Neale established his stage line and did a good business for a number of years. He had been identified with the route for twenty years, when he was forced to abandon it by the unsettled state of the border. There was a marked contrast between the early days of his staging and those near the close. He carried a great deal of silver coin, having sometimes a hundred thousand dollars on a single wagon. The money was packed on open-work bags made of grass and the metal glittered in the sunlight or reflected the rays of the moon, as the case might be, but he was never attacked for the treasure and did not lose a single dollar by theft, although he would frequently miss buckles and parts of harness. The bad state of the roads sometimes compelled him to pile up thousands of dollars on the wayside and leave it until the next day, when he would find it as he left it.

Smuggling was carried on most openly in the early forties. Vessels would arrive off the bar, without any manifest or clearance papers whatever, and from that vantage ground the owners of the goods would bargain for the best figures. The merchants soon got rich. Mr. Neale built a house in Matamoros in which the nails cost him fifty cents a pound. At the same time you could buy a good mule for $10.00, a cow and calf for $1.50, and mares for $1.50 each. When the English offered a dollar a piece for hides, it was considered such a good price that guns were brought into service to slaughter the animals, and beef, or jerked meat, was such a drug in the market, that, when a customer asked for a picayune's worth, he was handed a knife and told to help himself. Up to 1852 there had not been a pound of butter made in the country, and many of the inhabitants had never seen any. In 1852 Mr. Neale took up a ranch at Santa Maria, twenty-five miles up the river from Brownsville. During Cortina's raid, Mr. Neale was forced to abandon a large amount of live stock, a store filled with valuable goods, and a furnished house, fleeing with his family to save their lives. A little later his son was one of Cortina's victims in the Brownsville raid. Mr. Neale then settled in Brownsville, and was there at the outbreak of the war between the States.

In November, 1863, he went with his family to Matamoros, after narrowly escaping the machinations of Gen. Cabos; remained there a short time, sent his family back to Brownsville, and, later, returned there himself. Since the summer of 1865, Mr. Neale has lived in Brownsville, in peace and quietude. He is now enjoying the confidence and high esteem of four generations who surround him with well merited honors.

## FERDINAND HARZ,

### BOERNE,

A well-to-do farmer living at Boerne, Kendall County, Texas, came to America in December, 1852, landing at Galveston, January 1st, 1853, accompanied by a friend, Otto Frederich; went from Galveston to New Braunfels via Indianola, spent two months at New Braunfels and one year in San Antonio, where he worked at gardening and then, in 1854-6, served as wagon-master from Port Lavaca to El Paso, making occasional trips into the mining districts of Arizona. In 1861–4 he served the Confederacy as a ranger on the Texas frontier under Col. Jones. He was married 1861, to Miss Mary Beyer, of Bexar County. They have three children: Clara, now Mrs. Henry Clemmens; Bertha, now Mrs Adolph Weyrick, of Boerne, and Adolph, who married Miss Ida Phillip, of Boerne. Mr. Harz was born October 22, 1824, in Saxony. Mrs. Harz' father, Antone Beyer, a German by birth, came to America in 1844 from Bohemia, where he owned a woolen factory. He devoted his attention to farming after coming to America. Mrs. Harz was born in Bohemia, February 5, 1844, and was two and one-half years of age when her family reached this country.

## JOHN YORK.

This gallant pioneer, whose name was long familiar in every cabin in the land, was an early settler and ever ready to meet a public enemy, whether Indian or Mexican. He was, physically, a man of portly and commanding presence, a pure, blue-eyed blonde, with a native suavity and dignity deemed by book worms and cloistered scholars unattainable attributes to men of cabin and forest life -- a complacent assumption disproven by many of the early and buckskin-attired defenders of infant Texas.

Capt. York was one of two brothers (Allison York being the other), besides several sisters, who first settled on the Lavaca and afterwards west of the Brazos in Austin County. He participated in numerous expeditions against the Indians and always exhibited the ability to lead. In command of a company in the citizen army before Bexar in 1835 he and all his men volunteered to follow the intrepid Milam in storming that strongly fortified place, defended by Gen. Cos and about 1,500 Mexicans. The contest lasted from the 5th to the 10th of December, though Milam fell on the 8th, and terminated in the capitulation of Cos to his three hundred assailants. No royal insignia of merit or valor bestowed ever conferred greater honor on a body of men than was won by the citizen heroes who triumphed at Bexar, and none of that gallant band exhibited more determined courage than Capt. John York.

In 1846 he removed to the Colleto creek, in DeWitt, where the pretty village of Yorktown perpetuates his name.

His death, in command of a company west of the San Antonio river, in 1848, in a contest with ambushed Indians, is elsewhere narrated.

## JAMES H. CALLAHAN'S FIGHT IN MEXICO.

This modest but gallant man was a volunteer from Georgia and one of those who escaped slaughter in the Fannin massacre in March, 1836. He long lived at the exposed frontier village of Seguin and from 1838 to 1855 was in most of the expeditions from that section against both Indians and Mexicans, frequently serving as commander of a company or detachment. In March, 1842, he commanded a company in the retreat from San Antonio before the Mexican column of Vasquez, the writer of this being a subordinate officer under him. He also commanded a company in the battle of Salado, September 18th, 1842.

As senior officer of three small volunteer companies, in 1855 he pursued a party of Lipan and Kickapoo Indians across the Rio Grande to their chief encampment near San Fernando, twenty-seven miles inside of Mexico and there had a bloody fight. He was soon confronted by overwhelming odds, including large numbers of Mexican outlaws, and was compelled to retreat, but in doing so displayed such admirable tact and courage as to not only preserve the utmost coolness among his followers, but to repulse the frequent attacks of his pursuers. His wounded, including little B. Eustace Benton, whose brains were oozing through a bullet-hole in his eye, were successfully brought away. This heroic youth, now of Pine Bluff, Ark., was carried for that long distance by Capt. Wm. A. Pitts, of Austin, who placed the wounded and unconscious boy in his saddle and rode behind him on the same horse, tenderly holding his little friend in his arms. This scene with bullets whizzing from a relentless foe, and the father (Col. Nat. Benton) wrought almost into frenzy by what he considered the death wound of his only child, involuntarily recalls the legend of Damon and Pythias. Another youth, Willis, the son of the Hon. William E. Jones, was left dead on the field.

The enemy expected to greatly cripple Callahan's force while recrossing the Rio Grande at Eagle Pass, but in this they were disappointed by the

timely action of the United States commander, Capt. Burbank, of Fort Duncan, on the Texas bank, who turned his guns so as to rake the western bank and by this ocular demonstration said to the pursuers: "If you attack my countrymen while they are crossing the river, I shall pour shot and shell into your ranks." The admonition had the desired effect and unquestionably saved many lives. It won the heart of Texas to that gallant officer, who hazarded his commission in the cause of humanity, as did his second in command, Capt. John G. Walker, afterwards a Confederate Major-General.

Capt. Callahan about this time settled on the Rio Blanco, in Hays County, and soon afterwards fell a victim to assassination, regretted by all who knew his worth and his services to the country. It was the privilege of the writer, joyfully exercised in the Legislature of 1857-8, to name the county of Callahan as a tribute to his memory.

---

## MRS. ANGELINA BELLE EBERLY,

To dwell on the characters of the early pioneers and portray their courage and virtue has ever been a sad pleasure to the author, the more so because of the oft-repeated and unpardonable falsehood that Texas was originally settled by refugees from justice, and outlaws from the United States — a more infamous slander than which never fell from human lips or pen. In the plenitude of His mercy the God of our fathers and our God never allotted to the wilderness of any country, as its pioneers, a grander or purer-hearted people than those who first settled the colonies of Austin, DeWitt, Robertson, De Leon, Powers and Hewitson and McMullen and McGloin in Texas. They were neither outlaws nor refugees from justice, but fathers and mothers who came here, under the enticing colonial laws of Mexico, in search of lands so munificently tendered that they hoped to be able to give to each son and daughter, as he or she married, a landed home of his or her own, rather than to have them become tenants to some rich landholders, as in the older States and in all old countries. To even do this required a courage, morally and physically, worthy of the highest commendation, for this country was then a vast wilderness in the possession of roving bands of treacherous, bloodthirsty and hostile savages. There was no field for robbers, for there was nothing to rob. There was no field for murderers, for love and mutual affection and dependence pervaded every household. There were no drunken rows, for whisky was unknown in the great bulk of the country. Peace, harmony, mutual dependence and mutual regard pervaded every cabin from the Trinity to the San Antonio. The only murder ever committed for robbery in colonial Texas, from 1821 to the Republic in 1839, was by one stranger upon another — by the son of an ex-Governor of Kentucky. The murderer was arrested, tried, and sentenced to be hung, but died in prison before the day of execution. Can the world surpass such facts in the settlement of any wilderness country? But in the comparison, remember that Texas was a foreign and a wilderness country, settled by foreigners, born to the use of the pistol and rifle, and then the comparison more distinctly stands forth in vindication of the early pioneers of Texas. No man who has lived fifty or sixty years in Texas can make the comparison to-day of the "then" and the "now" without a sense of pain. I speak for my fellow-men and women, as one who has seen, has been a part of and lived through both eras of our civilization.

It is a solemn and indisputable fact that among the earliest pioneers of Texas there was an extraordinary per cent of the purest, most refined and lovable women, and in this and succeeding chapters I desire to speak of a few of them as fair representatives of the class to which they belonged.

The first to be mentioned was Angelina Belle Peyton, born in Tennessee, the daughter of an early Virginia surveyor located in that then new State, and a sister of the long-noted Bailie Peyton. She married her cousin, Jonathan C. Peyton, and as a young bride landed at the mouth of the Colorado, on Matagorda Bay, in one of the first schooner-loads of immigrants (both arriving at the same time) in February, 1822.

This young couple, in due time, settled at the

new town of San Felipe, on the Brazos. Two children were born to them — Alexander G. Peyton and Mag, who became a pet child of Travis, Bowie, the Wharton brothers, the Jack brothers, Lesassure, Stephen F. Austin, R. M. Williamson, and all the prominent men of that day. She was a beautiful child. Mr. Peyton died before the revolution, leaving these two little children. Mrs. Peyton, with a few household servants, thrown upon her own resources, opened a hotel in San Felipe, which became the headquarters of the most distinguished men of Texas. When the revolution broke out in 1835, and San Felipe was the virtual capital of the country, she was thus occupied, and was known throughout Texas, not only as a devoted patriot, but as one of the handsomest and most queenly women ever born in the valley of the Mississippi. In his celebrated and only speech before the council, in December, 1835 (of which an account has been elsewhere given), Col. James Bowie, while appealing for active service and justice, said:—

"My attendants are encamped under a tree, my horses are shivering on the prairie as the sleet falls, and I am a guest on the bounty of that grandest of American women in this country, Mrs. Angelina B. Peyton."

At the close of the revolution Mrs. Peyton married Capt. Jacob Eberly, who was in the ranging service, and when Austin was founded in the autumn of 1839, she built, opened and kept the Eberly house in that place. In the dismal periods of 1843, connected with what is historically known as the Archive war, her son, Alexander G. Peyton, was murdered in the streets of Austin. Capt. Eberly died not far from the same time and this early pioneer mother found herself again alone, with only little Mag, the early pet of San Felipe, left to her. The virtual desolation of Austin from 1842 to 1844 swept away her available property values. So about 1848, with her only remaining tie to earth, little Mag, she removed to Matagorda Bay — first to Lavaca and then to Indianola. Mag married a noble young lawyer and ex-soldier in Ben McCulloch's company in the Mexican War, named James T. Lytle. In October, 1850, she gave birth to a son, Peyton Bell Lytle, and died, leaving the little innocent but a few days old. This child's history would furnish material for a thrilling novel, in which the name of the Hon. Fletcher S. Stockdale (his secondary father) would be honored among the pure and just. But I cannot dwell upon those delicate and heart-stirring facts. Time passed. Mrs. Eberly visited Lexington, Ky., and was clasped by the hand of Henry Clay, as one of the historic and lovable women of the Southwest, and the sister of his life-long friends, Bailie, Holmes and William R. Peyton.

A little later this queenly daughter of Tennessee and Texas died. Despite her sorrows, she left a handsome and landed estate, and her memory was revered by Houston, Burnet, Lamar, Jones, Burleson, Bee, Sherman and all the then prominent survivors of the Texas revolutionary and ante-revolutionary days of Texas.

---

## RANDALL JONES.

Among the very earliest defenders of Texas was Capt. Randall Jones, who was born in Columbus, Ga., on the 19th of August, 1786. In 1810 he removed to Wilkinson County, Miss. In 1812 he became a Captain of United States Volunteers and on the 12th of November, 1813, commanded in the celebrated "Canoe Fight," on the Alabama river, in which nine Creek warriors were killed. Pickett's history of Alabama omits mention of Capt. Jones in this affair, awarding the credit to Jere Austill, Samuel Dale, Mr. Smith and others. Many years later Dale was lionized as the hero of the occasion, the real commander having soon left that country and, having "no friend at court," to guard his laurels — a fate that has befallen numerous early heroes of Texas, whose merits, after their death, have been overlooked and sometimes awarded to others. In the instance referred to Capt. Jones, in command of sixty volunteers, marched from Fort Madison for the Alabama river, on the 11th of November, 1813, and on the 12th fell in with and defeated two parties of Creeks, the second being the canoe party. The facts written in the detachment itself, from the east bank of the

Alabama, on the 25th of November, were published in the Washington (Mississippi) *Republican*, on the 23d of December, 1813. The writer said: "Capt. Jones and his party deserve the greatest praise and honor for the handsome manner in which the enterprise was conducted."

In the fall of 1814, Capt. Jones visited the Sabine river. In 1815 again he entered Texas with goods and traded with the Indians. In 1816 he opened a store at Nacogdoches and visited Lafitte on Galveston Island to buy negroes, but whether he succeeded or not cannot be stated. He was hospitably entertained, however, and found in the famous buccaneer a man of external polish and winning address. He temporarily allied himself with the first scheme of Long, in 1819, and in command of a small party near where Washington is on the Brazos, he was driven, along with all of Long's followers, from the country, by Spanish troops from Mexico.

Early in 1822 he permanently settled, as an American colonist, on the Brazos, in Fort Bend County, and thenceforward, till age asserted its supremacy, was all that patriotism and good citizenship imply, his courage and experience in Indian warfare rendering him doubly useful. In September, 1824, he commanded in a severe but unsuccessful engagement with the Caranchua Indians on a creek in Brazoria County, from which the stream has ever since been known as "Jones' creek." In this fight fifteen Indians were killed, and three white men, viz.: Spencer, Singer and Bailey.

Capt. Jones reared a highly respectable family, served in the Consultation, the first revolutionary convention, in November, 1835, and continued to reside on his original Brazos home till a short time before his death. Losing his eyesight he removed to Houston, where he died in June, 1873.

---

## JOHN AUSTIN.

The early death of the sterling patriot, Capt. John Austin—dying before the revolution began in 1835—has been the cause (as is true of a number of other gallant and conspicuous men in the earliest trials of Texas, who died prior to the same period), of his name not being familiar to the people of the present time. Yet he is justly entitled to be ranked among the foremost and most valuable men of the colonial period of our history and, as will be seen, somewhat before that period was inaugurated.

John Austin was born and reared in Connecticut, but was not of the family of Moses Austin, a native of the same State, who, in 1821, received the first permission ever granted under the authorities of Spain to form an American settlement in Texas. When quite young John Austin drifted to the Southwest, in various ways developing nerve, intelligence, love of adventure and capacity to lead. In 1819 he left New Orleans under the auspices of Capt. Long's second expedition into Texas, then announced as in aid of the patriot cause in the Mexican revolution against Spain. (Long's first expedition, a few months before, avowed the purpose and actually inaugurated at Nacogdoches, on paper, the form of an independent Republic, but his divided force of about three hundred men was speedily driven from the country by Spanish troops.) This second expedition avowed a different purpose and was joined by a number of exiled Mexican patriots, the chief of whom was Don Felix de Trespalacios. The expedition rendezvoused on the barren island of Galveston and Bolivar Point on the mainland. Trespalacios, accompanied by the intrepid Kentuckian, Col. Ben. R. Milam, Col. Christy, of New Orleans, and others, sailed down the coast and effected a landing somewhere north of Vera Cruz and formed a junction with patriots in the country. Long, with only fifty-two men, by an understanding with Trespalacios, sailed down the coast into Matagorda Bay, thence into the bay of Espiritu Santa and up the Guadalupe river a few miles, where he landed and marched upon La Bahia, now known as Goliad. John Austin was one of his chief lieutenants. La Bahia was surprised and easily captured. A few days later a Spanish force from San Antonio appeared and hostilities began, lasting two or three days, when Long was seduced by Spanish cunning into a capitulation, under the absurd pretense that his assailants were also patriots and had been fighting under a

misapprehension, and a promise that their arms should be restored as soon as the alarm of the citizens subsided, and that they should be treated as brother patriots. As soon as disarmed, however, they were harshly treated as prisoners and sent to San Antonio and next to Monterey. Omitting details, it so happened that about this time news spread all over Northern Mexico that the revolution had triumphed and a new order of things had been inaugurated in the capitol. Then Long and his men were released and considered as brethren. Long, with John Austin and Maj. Byrne, was allowed to proceed to the city of Mexico, where they were hailed as friends and co-workers in the great cause of Mexican independence. Time hurries. Trespalacios, Milam and Christy had also reached the capitol. Trespalacios was announced as prospective Governor of Texas. Long was basely assassinated. His countrymen there believed Trespalacios, through jealousy or some other cause, instigated the murder. They (Milam, Austin and Christy) hastened back to their fifty friends in Monterey and arranged a plan to wreak vengeance on Trespalacios on his way to Texas. They were betrayed by two of their own number and sent to the capitol as prisoners, where they remained some months, till late in 1822, when, through the intercession of Joel R. Poinsett, Commissioner from the United States, they were released and through him sent from Tampico to the United States on the sloop-of-war, "*John Adams.*" John Austin and others were landed at Norfolk, Va., and a few proceeded from Havana to New Orleans.

In the meantime, under the inspiration of the then deceased Moses Austin, but under the leadership of his son, Stephen F., American settlements were beginning in Texas. Ere long John Austin cast his lot with them, and thenceforward was a pillar of strength to the settlements on the lower Brazos. A man of sound mind, conservative and courageous, he was a safe counselor and a recognized leader. Yet, for several years, nothing occurred to distinguish him from other intelligent and conscientious men. He married and lived happily. When all of Austin's colony constituted one municipality, entitled to a first and second Alcalde, the year 1832 marked the era — Horatio Chriesman being first and John Austin second Alcalde, covering what now constitutes about twelve important counties. Chriesman lived in what is now Washington County and Austin in Brazoria, San Felipe being the seat of justice.

In the early part of 1832 began the first hostile troubles between the Americans in Texas and the Mexican government, inaugurated by a decree of April 6, 1830, promulgated by that rare combination of demagoguery, political ignorance, tyranny and stupidity, Anastasio Bustamente, self-constituted President of the Republic. That arbitrary decree — the keynote to the downfall of Mexican power in Texas — forbade the further immigration of Americans into Texas. Its direct effect, if tolerated, was to sever hundreds of husbands, then in Texas erecting homes, from their families in the United States, expecting soon to follow them. More remotely it burst into atoms the plans and prospective intentions of vast numbers of kindred and neighbors in the United States, represented in their several special plans by some trusted friend or agent already in Texas. It was a barbarous and senseless decree, issued in utter ignorance of the Anglo-Saxon character. But in co-ordination with this exercise of power came the establishment of custom houses and military garrisons, utterly unnecessary to the enforcement of the revenue laws and designed only to "harass the people and eat up their substance." Without going into detail, it is enough to say that the commander at Anahuac (mouth of the Trinity), who, we blush to say, was a Kentuckian by birth, but in nothing else, so outraged the people by his brutal and despotic acts, that the country rose almost en masse, resolved to drive the Mexican soldiery from the country. John Austin stood forth as a leader in that crisis. The events belong to our general history and cannot be detailed here. The matters at Anahuac were overcome without serious bloodshed. But at Velasco, at the mouth of the Brazos, a bloody battle was fought on the 26th of June, 1832. John Austin was the commander, supported by a company under Capt. Henry S. Brown, co-operating with him on the shore and an armed schooner in the river, under Capt. William J. Russell. This force — forty-seven each under Austin and Brown and eighteen under Russell — fought 130 Mexicans, in a strong earthen fort, for nine hours and compelled them to surrender after two-thirds of their number had been killed or wounded — the Texians losing seven in killed and twenty-seven wounded. It was the first battle between the colonists of Texas and the Mexican soldiery — a soldiery not of the Republican but of the Reactionary party in Mexico. It was a victory heroically won under the leadership of John Austin, and entitles his memory to a warm place in the heart of every child of Texas, now and hereafter.

Almost at the same instant in Mexico, Santa Anna, as the champion of liberty, rose up and drove the tyrant from power. Texas rejoiced and hailed him as a deliverer. Still, grave questions needed

adjustment and the people of Texas earnestly desired to explain their grievances to the new government of Mexico and to ask simply to be let alone and live in peace. To accomplish this purpose Horatio Chriesman and John Austin, first and second Alcaldes, called a convention of chosen delegates from all the districts in Texas, to meet at San Felipe on the 1st of October, 1832. Fifty-eight duly elected delegates assembled. John Austin was himself a member, and for himself and associate Alcalde called the convention to order and in a most lucid and concise manner explained both the reason for calling and the material objects of the convention. Stephen F. Austin was elected president, and Francis W. Johnson, secretary. Among the members were William H. Wharton, Luke Lesassier, James Kerr, Henry S. Brown, Nestor Clay, Charles S. Taylor, Patrick C. Jack and William R. Hensley.

The convention sat six days and formulated a series of measures which, being followed up by the convention of April 1, 1833, of which William H. Wharton was president, finally led to the revolution of 1835 and the independence of Texas. Even at that early date the sense of the convention was taken for and against asking that Texas be erected into a State distinct from Coahuila. Thirty-six votes were cast in favor of, and twelve against, the measure. This convention, so strangely overlooked by historians, caused infinitely more agitation among the Mexican officials than did that of 1833, so often mentioned, and which sent Stephen F. Austin to Mexico to ask for the admission of Texas as a State of the Mexican union, resulting in his dastardly imprisonment in that country. The result was that by the ignorant, jealousy-inspired conduct of the then rulers of Mexico, instead of becoming a happy, prosperous and contented State of Mexico and a bulwark to her people against hostile savages, Texas, within less than three years, threw off the Mexican yoke and became an independent Republic. Full many high-spirited youth, in this land of ours, have been virtually driven from home by similar parental tyranny, some to ruin, as illustrated in the Central American States, others to happiness and prosperity, as in Texas, and, in a qualified sense, Chili and Venezuela.

In all these years John Austin was a true and wise citizen, with promise of increasing usefulness, but a few months after this convention, in the summer of 1833, the grim messenger, stalking under the insignia of Asiatic cholera, paused sufficiently long in Brazoria to strike down not only him, but D. W. Anthony, a pioneer editor, and other valued citizens. He left a widow, but no children. The city of Houston stands on land granted to him. Neither county, town nor street perpetuates his name, because appropriated to one more conspicuously identified with colonial affairs. Yet, while this is so, it seems meet and eminently just that, in some way, the distinctive names of both Moses and John Austin should be engraved on the map of Texas.

William T. Austin, a younger brother of John, came to Texas in 1830, served in the armies of 1835-6, and died in Galveston in 1874. A third brother, named Willis Austin, never in Texas, in 1870 resided in Norwich, Conn.

---

## J. E. MOORE,

### TEMPLE.

Jonathan Ewing Moore, one of the founders of Temple, has been a resident of Bell County since 1859, and of the Lone Star State for more than four decades. He was born in Marion County, Ala., in 1840, and is a son of Jesse W. and Dezina (Fitzgerald) Moore, natives of South Carolina and Alabama respectively. Jesse W. Moore removed to Texas in 1851, arriving in Bastrop County on the first day of that year. He purchased land on which he made his home until 1859, and then moved to Bell County and settled on Elm creek. There he opened up a large tract of land with his brother, James W. His death occurred in 1864, and that of his wife in 1853. Both were worthy members of the Baptist Church. After the death of his first wife, Mr. Moore married a second time, and his widow now resides on the old homestead in Bell County.

J. E. Moore acquired an education in the common schools of Bastrop County. He came to Bell County with his father, and engaged in farming and stock-raising. In 1871 he bought a tract of 350

acres of land, to which he added other tracts, lying on the wild prairie, and opened a fine farm. Ten years later the Santa Fe Railroad was built through the section and the company bought 200 acres of Mr. Moore's farm for a town site. The place was named Temple in honor of B. M. Temple, Chief Engineer of the Santa Fe Road. Mr. Moore at once laid out a portion of his remaining land in town lots, and entered into the real estate business. He made six individual additions to the place, called Moore's Addition, Moore's Park Addition, Moore's Railroad Addition, Moore's Knight Addition, Moore's Hargrove Addition and Moore's Crawford Addition. He, also, in copartnership with others laid out the Jones & Moore and Moore & Cole Additions. He is also a director of Freeman Heights Addition. Besides attending to his large real estate interests, he has assisted in forming some of the most important corporations doing business in the town. He aided in the organization of the Compress, Oil Mills and Water Works companies, is a stockholder in the Temple Building and Loan Association and the Temple National Bank, is a director in the Temple City Company, is president of the Temple Hotel Company, and has an interest in the plow factory. He owns some valuable real estate in Temple and elsewhere, and his familiarity with the soil, climate and resources of Texas is equaled by that of few men in the State.

In 1868 Mr. Moore married Miss Martha V. Freeman, daughter of John T. Freeman, a native of Georgia, who came to Texas in 1866. Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Moore: Dura Estelle, Jodie E., Jesse Freeman, Mary E., Willie, and Thomas Edgar, the latter of whom died at two years of age. The family are members of the Baptist Church. Mr. Moore is a Knight Templar and is a member of the Knights of Honor, the Knights of Pythias, the A. O. U. W., the United Friends of Temperance and the Grange.

## HENRY J. HAMILTON, M. D.,

### LAREDO.

Dr. H. J. Hamilton, of Laredo, Texas, was born in 1864, in Barrie, Canada. The present Countess of Dufferin and Lord Claud Hamilton of Scotland are cousins of the Doctor's grandfather, Alexander Hamilton, Esq., one of the York pioneers and founders of Toronto, Canada. Dr. Hamilton received his preparatory education at Barrie High School, and graduated at Hamilton Collegiate Institute in 1880, and then came to Texas, his parents having moved to this State in 1874. In 1883 he commenced the study of medicine under Dr. A. E. Spohn, at Corpus Christi, and graduated at Louisville, Ky., in 1888, receiving the Regent and three other gold medals. For three years thereafter he practiced his profession in Mexico, spent one winter in New York, and another in Philadelphia, during which time he still further perfected his knowledge of the science of medicine and surgery, and, returning to Texas, associated himself with Dr. Spohn, at Corpus Christi, where they established Bay View Infirmary, for the treatment of diseases of women. In December, 1893, he moved to Laredo, and a year later, in that city, married a daughter of Capt. and Mrs. C. Benavides. Dr. Hamilton is United States Pension Examining Surgeon for the Laredo District, has recently been elected a member of the Texas Academy of Science, and is one of the most popular citizens of the section in which he lives.

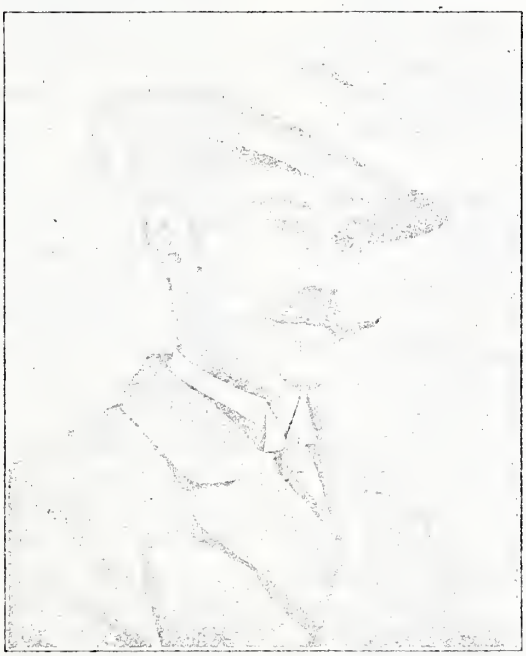
# THE POET RANCHMAN,

# WILLIAM LAWRENCE CHITTENDEN,

## JONES COUNTY.

Larry Chittenden, the "Poet Ranchman of Texas," was born in 1862, in Montclair, N. J., the beautiful suberb of New York. Fond of athletic sports, hunting, swimming and fishing, when a boy, he became famous before attaining manhood as a rider, swimmer and diver, and in the summer of 1891, distinguished himself at Spring Lake Beach, N. J., by his daring rescue of two young women from drowning in the surf, at the risk of his life. several years in Texas as a salesman for that popular New York house, and in 1886 moved to this State and engaged in ranching with his uncle, Mr. S. B. Chittenden, of Brooklyn, near Anson, in Jones County, where, as a bachelor, he now resides.

As to the Chittendens, the family has an unbroken record in this country for thrift and culture, extending as far back as 1639, when Maj. William Chittenden settled and established the family at



LARRY CHITTENDEN.

He also early showed an inclination for study and literature, acquired a good education, possessed himself of a wide knowledge of the English classics and laid the foundation, undesignedly at the time, for the career upon which he has entered in the realm of poesy. The man whose claim to recognition is based solely upon ancestry finds a cold welcome awaiting him in Texas, but, when personal merit is added, and the man is admirable and loving in himself, the people are quick to admire and to admit him to their heart of hearts.

When very young he entered the wholesale dry goods business of his father and uncle, and later with Tefft, Weller & Co., in New York, traveled Guilford, Conn., on the estate now known as Mapleside, which is still owned by his descendants. "It was from this hardy old pioneer ancestor," says Mr. Clarence Ousley, of Galveston, in *The Illustrated American*, "that the poet received his first name, his second coming from his maternal grandmother, who belonged to the distinguished Lawrence family. His maternal grandfather was Maj. Daniel Gano, a gentleman of the old school noted in the South and West for his great learning, literary talents and courtly manners. Maj. Gano was himself a poet, and a member of the famous Kentucky pioneer family of that name. His daughter, Mrs. Henrietta Gano Chittenden, is the poet's

mother, and some one has aptly said that Chittenden is a rare combination of Northern force and Southern fire — the Puritan and the Cavalier." Mr. F. S. Brittain in the Abilene, Texas, *Reporter*, thus describes his personal appearance: —

"When the people who do not know Chittenden see a slight, well-built, active, youngish man, with a well-shaped head of wavy, glossy black hair, with black mustache, a face browned by out-of-door life, with a nose that seems as sensitively full of life as that of a well-bred terrier, and a mouth both strong and sensitive, the whole lit up by a pair of changeable eyes, now gray, now blue, ever moving and full of interest; if the man is dressed in fine raiment which does not appear fine, and which half proclaims the ranchman, half the man of the world, with a dash of the yachtsman and a soupcon of Bohemianism — that's Larry, God bless him."

Mr. G. Herbert Brown, in writing about our poet in the Galveston *News*, says of him: —

"The manner of man he is is best made known by the statement that ten minutes after an introduction you are calling him 'Larry.' 'Mr. Chittenden' seems distant and foreign. His is a warm, jovial, sympathetic nature — you want to sit down in a big easy chair and talk with him between whiffs of smoke; you forget about dollars and financial planks and politics and go off into the sweet realms of fancy. 'The Poet Ranchman of Texas' — a Boston man would at once picture him as a strapping big fellow, with flannel shirt open at a hairy throat, big, drooping mustache, sombrero, boots, belt, pistols, knives — the typical Texas ranchman of the comic papers and melodrama. Whatever Larry may wear on his ranch he doesn't make up any such patent medicinal fakir fashion in town. He wears the clothes of a citizen of the world, wears them i such a manner that you don't notice them at all. His face is bronzed by the sun, but it is neither burned nor swarthy. And he has a charm of manner, an ease of address that captivates men and women alike." He has traveled over a greater part of the United States and much of Europe, as well, with an eye ever alert to detect, a soul ever ready to absorb, and an imagination ever ready to drape in the robes of poetic fancy the majesty and beauty and witchery of all that the treasuries of art and nature disclose to the observant and appreciative traveler.

His first efforts in the field of letters were confined to literary and reportorial work for New York newspapers and magazines. His first poems appeared in the New York *Mail and Express* and the Galveston-Dallas (Texas) *Daily News*. The broad prairies, the mountains, the pure, fresh air, the songs of the birds and the wild, free life of his Western home have furnished the immediate inspiration for "Ranch Verses," published by G. P. Putnam's Sons, New York, which have now run through four editions and which have met with a reception accorded to the verses of few American poets in the latter part of the nineteenth century.

This is what some of the leading papers say of "Ranch Verses:"—

"Chittenden's poems have a swing about them which is very attractive. He gives us Flemish pictures of Texas life, the realism of which is never vulgar and the habit of which is rich, rare and racy."— *Chicago Post.*

"A volume of poems which will fully entertain lovers of song. It is in great variety and capitally rendered. Mr. Chittenden is a born poet."— *Chicago Inter-Ocean.*

"'Ranch Verses' are tuneful, manly in sentiment and musical in flow — full of spirit and vivacity."— *London Saturday Review.*

"Curious and entertaining. A volume that is sure to become a favorite."— *Glasgow, Scotland, Herald.*

"There is originality and spontaneity of inspiration in 'Ranch Verses.' "— *London Times.*

"Have a catching cheerfulness. They are all bright, fluent and readable."— *Edinburgh Scotchman.*

"The ballads and character sketches have the genuine ring. They are worthy of a place beside those of Riley, Field, Harte and Miller." — *Review of Reviews.*

"Will win from readers old and young unstinted praise and warm eulogy. The bold intellect of the author, tempered by culture and refinement, has produced a volume that must bring him fame."— *Public Opinion.*

"One of the most interesting and readable books of poetry ever published."— *N. Y. Press.*

"Contains most genial information about Texas and the cowboys. One must really attach value to *this* book."— *N. Y. Evening Post.*

"A most charming book of poetry. Mr. Chittenden is a genuine poet."— *Boston Traveller.*

"Bright and entertaining from cover to cover. A book that one may open at random and be sure to find something interesting and entertaining."— *American Bookseller.*

"Texas has a poet of whom she may well feel proud. The muses were dispensing their best gifts when they threw their spell on 'Larry' Chittenden."— *Peck's Sun.*

These selections of press notices are only a few of the many thousands that have been printed in

praise of "Ranch Verses" in our own country and Great Britain.

The following extracts from his poems will give the reader some idea of the merits and charm of his verse:—

FROM "THE COWBOYS' CHRISTMAS BALL."

The leader was a feller that came from Swenson's Ranch,
They called him "Windy Billy," from "little Deadman's Branch."
His rig was "kinder keerless," big spurs and high-heeled boots;
He had the reputation that comes when "fellers shoots."
His voice was like a bugle upon the mountain's height;
His feet were animated, an' a *mighty movin' sight*,
When he commenced to holler, "Neow fellers, stake yer pen!
"Lock horns ter all them heifers, an' russel 'em like men.
"Saloot yer lovely critters; neow swing an' let 'em go,
"Climb the grape vine 'round 'em — all hands do-ee-do!
"You Mavericks, jine the round-up — Jest skip her waterfall,"
Huh! hit wuz gettin' active, "The Cowboys' Christmas Ball!"

The boys were tolerable skittish, the ladies powerful neat,
That old bass viol's music *just got there with both feet!*
That wailin', frisky fiddle, I never shall forget;
And Windy kept a singin' — I think I here him yet —
"O Xes, chase your squirrels, an' cut 'em to one side,
"Spur Treadwell to the centre, with Cross P Charley's bride,
"Doc. Hollis down the middle, an' twine the ladies' chain,
"Yarn Andrews pen the fillies in big T Diamond's train.
"All pull yer freight tergether, neow swallow fork an' change
"'Big Boston' lead the trail-herd, through little Pitchfork's range
Purr 'round yer gentle pussies neow rope 'em! Balance all!"
Huh! hit wuz getting active — "The Cowboys' Christmas Ball!"

The dust riz fast an' furious, we all just galloped 'round,
Till the scenery got so giddy, that Z Bar Dick was downed.
We buckled to our partners, an' told 'em to hold on,
Then shook our hoofs like lightning, until the early dawn.
Don't tell me 'bout cotillions, or germans. No sir 'ee!
That whirl at Mason city just takes the cake with me.
I'm sick of lazy shufflin's, of them I've had my fill,
Give me a frontier break-down, backed up by Windy Bill.
McAllister ain't nowhar! when Windy leads the show,
I've seen 'em both in harness, and so I sorter know —
Oh, Bill, I sha'n't forget yer, and I'll oftentimes recall,
That lively gaited sworray — "The Cowboys' Christmas Ball."

— (*From "Ranch Verses."*)

HIDDEN.

Afar on the pathless prairies
The rarest of flowers abound;
And in the dark caves of the valleys
There is wealth that will never be found;
So there are sweet songs in the silence
That never will melt into sound.

The twilight illumines her banners
With colors no artist can teach;
And aloft in the sky there are sermons
Too mighty for mortals to preach;
So life has its lovely ideals
Too lofty for language to reach.

Afar on the sea there's a music
That the shore never knows in its rest;
And in the green depths of the forest
There are choirs that carol unblest;
So, deep in the heart, there's a music
And a cadence that's never expressed.

NEPTUNE'S STEEDS.

Hark to the wild nor'easter!
That long, long booming roar,
When the storm king breathes his thunder
Along the shuddering shore.
The shivering air re-echoes
The ocean's weird refrain,
For the wild white steeds of Neptune
Are coming home again.

No hand nor voice can check them,
These stern steeds of the sea,
They were not born for bondage,
They are forever free.
With arched crests proudly waving,
Too strong for human rein,
The wild white steeds of Neptune
Are coming home again.

With rolling emerald chariots
They charge the stalwart strand,
They gallop o'er the ledges
And leap along the land;
With deep chests breathing thunder
Across the quivering plain,
The wild white steeds of Neptune
Are coming home again.

Not with the trill of bugles,
But roar of muffled drums,
And shrouded sea weed banners,
That mighty army comes.
The harbor bars are moaning
A wail of death and pain,
For the wild white steeds of Neptune
Are coming home again.

Well may the sailor women
Look out to scan the lee,
And long for absent lovers,
Their lovers on the sea.
Well may the barbored seamen
Neglect the sails and seine,

When the wild white steeds of Neptune
Are coming home again.

How sad their mournful neighing,
That wailing, haunting sound;
It is the song of sorrow,
A dirge for dead men drowned.
Though we must all go seaward,
Though our watchers wait in vain,
The wild white steeds of Neptune,
Will homeward come again.

TEXAS TYPES — THE SHERIFF.

He's a quiet, easy fellow, with his pants tucked in his boots,
And he wears a big revolver, which he seldom ever shoots;
He has served his time as ranger on the reckless Rio Grande,
And he has the reputation for great marksmanship and sand;
He has strung up several horse thieves in the rustler days gone by,
And although he seems so pleasant there's a devil in his eye.

When he goes to take a prisoner he calls him by his name,
In that confidential manner that suggests the bunco game;
If the culprit is not willing, takes exception to the plan,
Our sheriff gets the drop, sir, and he likewise gets his man;
Oh, it's "powerful persuadin'," is a pistol 'neath your nose,
"Hands up, you've got to go, Sam," and Sam he ups and goes.

In the fall at "county 'lections" when candidates appear,
The sheriff's awful friendly, for he loves to "'lectioneer;"
Then he takes the honest granger and ye stockman by the hand,
And he augers them for votes, sir, in a manner smooth and bland;
He is generous, brave and courtly, but a dangerous man to sass,
For his manner is suggestive of the sign — "Keep off the grass."

His poems descriptive of ranch life have given him his distinctive fame, but his marine verses are equally good, if not superior. Frank Doremus, his friend, and veteran editor of the Dallas *News*, in writing of him, says:—

"Our poet is also a singer. For 'tis under the inspiration of the moon and stars, by the dying embers of the camp fire in the lonely hours on the trail, that Larry has most endeared himself to his Texas cowboy friends. With one accord they listen to his sweet, musical tenor voice. His songs are original verses modestly sung in minor-key melodies of his own composition. Some are gay and rollicking, but most of them are sad. 'Gwine Back to Texas' and 'The Cowboy's Dream,' and 'Remembrance,'—the last 'dedicated to an unknown divinity,'—are the most popular and best known."

It would be difficult to find in the language a poem capable of provoking a broader smile than "Brer Brown's Collection," lines more instinct with the joy of life and motion than the "Ranchman's Ride" or the "Round-up," anything containing a finer vein of melancholy than the "Dying Scout," anything more delightfully Western than "The Majah Green," "Maverick Bill," the "Parson Pickax Gray," and "Texas Types," or anything breathing a more cheerful or manly spirit than "The Cynic and the Poet," "Never Despair," and similar poems in "Ranch Verses" — the book is full of the choicest pabulum suited to almost any unvitiated taste.

The Chittenden ranch comprises 10,000 acres of rich land, 200 acres of which are in a high state of cultivation, is all under fence, and is stocked with a large herd of high-grade Polled Angus, Hereford and native cattle, and something like 200 head of horses and mules. The ranch house is a comfortable frame structure, with a broad gallery, or porch, running along the entire front of it, and on the roof of the gallery is a neat little sign, "Chittenden Ranch," surmounted by the head of a buffalo. The house sits back from the yard fence, and in front of it are a few nicely kept beds of flowers. From the front of the house you have a view of the east end of the pasture and the rich valley farm. From the window, near the poet's writing desk, there is a fine view of the Skinout Mountains, on the west. His life at the ranch is an ideal one. His den is a cosy little southeast room, simply, but nicely, furnished. The walls are covered with rare pictures and photographs of admiring friends from all parts of the world. His library contains over 900 volumes of carefully selected books by the best writers. It is here that he sits and writes those verses which are read and praised throughout the civilized world.

The Poet Ranchman possesses a versatility of genius that gives him a wide range of power. His love sonnets (all poets have a weakness for lustrous eyes and crinoline) are true love sonnets, his humor is fresh and true, his pathos is sweet and unaffected, and his descriptions of his life in his ranch house by the blazing winter fire are so vivid that, with slight effort, we can see "Larry, God bless him," sitting in his easy chair penning his lines and ever and anon raising his head to listen to the distant, lonely hoot of the owl, or the nearer and lonelier howl of the coyote, pausing for a moment in the moonlight outside the cabin door.

# JAMES H. DURST,

## CORPUS CHRISTI.

Born at Nacogdoches, Texas, about the year 1818, and is said to have been the first white child born in Eastern Texas. He grew up in his native county and was an intimate friend of Gen. Sam Houston, Gen. Thomas J. Rusk, and other leading patriots of his time. He was an aggressive Indian fighter, and did much to help subdue the Cherokee Indians, who for a time terrorized that section of the country. He lived at San Augustine, Texas, for several years, and about the close of the Mexican War located at Rio Grande City, on the Rio Grande frontier, where he engaged in merchandising for two years and became a prominent and influential citizen of Starr County. In the year 1852 he occupied a seat in the Texas State Senate and took an active part in shaping legislation.

Later he was appointed to and most acceptably filled the position of Collector of Customs of the District of Brazos Santiago until the year 1857.

He married Miss Mary Josephine Atwood in 1854 at Austin, at the home of Maj. James H. Raymond. She was a daughter of William Atwood, a Texas pioneer, who resided near Manor, in Travis County, engaged in stock-raising. The Atwoods were people of prominence, members of an old and aristocratic family. Mr. Atwood married Mary Nealy, a relative of Gen. Nealy, of Confederate fame. In 1852 Maj. Durst purchased twenty-one leagues of the Barreta land grant, located in Cameron County, and granted to Francisco Balli, of Reynosa, in 1804, by the King of Spain.

Fourteen leagues of this grant belonged to Maj. Durst at the time of his death, in 1858, and were left by will to his wife and three children.

James W. Durst, of Corpus Christi, was born March 28, 1857, at Brownsville, Texas, which was for a few years the home of the family, and was only one year old when his father died.

Under the guidance of his widowed mother he was given careful moral training and a good English education, which was completed at Roanoke College, Roanoke, Virginia. He then accepted a position as railroad accountant, remained so employed until 1882, and then returned to Texas, rejoined his mother and lived for a time with her at Austin. In 1883 he moved to his present ranch in Cameron County. The estate has been partitioned among the heirs. Mr. Durst owns a large tract of land, embracing about thirty thousand acres, fronting on the Laguna Madre, improved and stocked with cattle.

---

# ROBERT J. SLEDGE,

## KYLE.

Col. Robert J. Sledge, one of the best known stock-raisers and planters in the State of Texas and a man who has contributed much to the advancement of the portion of the State in which he resides, was born in Warren County, N. C., on the 31st of July, 1840, and was educated at the celebrated private school of Ebenezer Crocker, at Whitis Creek Spring, near Nashville, Tenn. His parents were Robert and Frances Sledge. His mother's maiden name was Miss Frances O'Briwn. She was a granddaughter of the O'Briwn who led the Irish rebellion of 1798.

Col. Sledge came to Texas in 1865 and located at Chappel Hill, and for two years was employed on the H. & T. C. Railroad and engaged in farming near that point. He soon perceived that he could enlarge the scope of his operations by resigning this position and moving further into the interior. This he did and in 1875 purchased 10,000 acres in Hays County, on which he established a ranch, whose area he has since somewhat curtailed. It is known as Pecan Spring Ranch. He has devoted his attention principally to raising horses and mules on this property. He also owns herds of fine imported cattle.

During the war between the States he served in

the Confederate army as a soldier under Generals Polk and Cheatham.

On the 25th of July, 1877, he married a daughter of Col. Terrell Jackson, of Washington County, Texas. For more than ten years he has been the Texas representative in the Farmers' National Congress, a body composed of the wealthiest and most intelligent farmers living in the various sections of the Union. He is also a member of the Board of the National and State Alliance and contributed a majority of the stock necessary for the establishment of the Economic Publishing Company, of Washington, D. C. He is president of the company. He was also one of the three members who composed the National Cotton Committee and was one of the organizers and promoters of the New Orleans Exposition. A man of wide and varied information, a graceful and pleasing conversationalist, and an excellent public speaker, he has wielded a powerful influence in every assemblage of which he has been a member. Conversant with the pursuit which he has chosen for his life work, he has no desire for political preferment. He is a fine type of the elegant country gentleman and is a man thoroughly representative of the section in which he resides.

## SANTOS BENAVIDES,

### LAREDO.

It is doubtful if there is a city of its size in Texas that has counted, in time past, in its citizenship, a larger number of worthy pioneers and successful men than the city of Laredo. As a class they were of the true pioneer type and suited in every way to frontier life. Col. Santos Benavides, an eminent soldier and citizen, was one of this class and a fitting representative of an old and prominent family.

His father, Jose Maria Benavides, was a Captain in the Mexican army and came to Laredo in command of his company. Here he met and married Dona Marguerita Ramon, a granddaughter of Don Tomas Sanchez, the founder of Laredo. By this marriage he had two sons, Refugio, a resident of Laredo, and Santos, the subject of this memoir.

He suffered the loss of his first wife and at a later period married Dona Tomasa Cameras, who bore him four children: Eulelaio, Christobal, Juliana de Lyendicker and Francisca de Farias.

The father died in the year 1846 in Laredo. Santos Benavides grew up with other members of the family in Laredo, attended schools at home and abroad and acquired a thorough knowledge of stock-raising in all of its details. He also served as salesman in a store in Laredo, where he acquired a technical knowledge of merchandising. As a young man he possessed a somewhat restless and altogether daring and fearless nature. Among his first military services he raised a company of State troops for the protection of the Southwestern frontier against marauding Indians. At the beginning of the great war between the States, the State troops were reorganized and his regiment was mustered into the Confederate States' service under Col. Duff, and he was advanced to the rank of Major, his brother, Christobal Benavides, assuming command of his company. As the organization of the Confederate army progressed Maj. Benavides was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and from that time on his regiment was known in military circles as Benavides' Regiment. He served at the head of his command until the close of the war, mainly on the Rio Grande frontier, holding in check the Indians from the north and repelling marauding Mexicans from across the river. His campaigns were at times characterized by thrilling incidents, making, as he did, many aggressive raids and often pursuing lawless Mexicans into their own country. The Confederate army contained no braver or more loyal and efficient officer than Col. Benavides, and, as a graceful and just acknowledgment of his almost invaluable services to his State and the Confederate cause, the Texas Legislature in 1864 in joint session passed the following resolution of thanks:—

"Be it resolved by the Legislature of the State of Texas, that whereas in the autumn of the past year, our enemy was invading the State from many directions and was exultant in the prospect of success by overpowering armies, by insidious policies, by aid of traitors in our midst, by desertions from our army and by fears of the weak in faith, and at times which tried men's souls, when unwavering patriotism and true courage were more

than ever to be appreciated, the people of this State witnessed with admiration the attitude of Col. Santos Benavides and his handful of men who dared to dispute and did successfully maintain the possession of an extensive tract of our frontier.

"2d. That the thanks of this people are due and are hereby tendered to Col. Santos Benavides and the officers and men under his command for their steadfast opposition to the enemy in the field and the zeal they have shown in the service of their country.

"3d. That the Governor of this State be requested to transmit a copy of these resolutions to Col. Benavides and that they be read to his regiment on dress parade.

"Approved May 24th, 1864.

"P. MURRAH,
"Governor.
"M. D. K. TAYLOR,
"Speaker of the House of Representatives.
"F. S. STOCKDALE,
"President of the Senate."

During the last days of the war, Col. Benavides was promoted to the rank of Brigadier-General, but the war closed before he assumed command in that capacity. Col. Benavides was in poor health during the latter part of the war, but remained in the service until the final surrender and then returned to his home in Laredo. There he regained in a measure his health and almost immediately entered business as a merchant, taking as a copartner his brother, Capt. Christobal Benavides, under the firm name of S. Benavides & Brother. They did a large retail and wholesale business, the latter extending far into the interior of Mexico. The firm continued business for several years and was then, by mutual consent, dissolved, and Col. Benavides entered trade alone at a stand opposite the city hall and market, continuing therein up to the time of his death, which occurred November 9th, 1891. In civil life he was a polished and courteous gentleman of plain and easy manners.

In military life he was an aggressive, gallant and skillful officer. Under all circumstances and at all times he exhibited a kindness of heart and consideration for the rights and feelings of others that endeared him to his comrades in arms and to his thousands of other friends.

He was always cool and deliberate in the formation and expression of his opinions. He fully accepted the verdict of the Civil War and gave his best counsel and influence to the cause of reconstruction and, with great hope for and faith in the future, set vigorously about the building up of his impaired business and estate. He was not a politician in the usual acceptation of the term, and was never an office-seeker; but, at the urgent solicitation of his people and in accordance with what he believed to be the duty of a citizen, served the public in various important capacities, notably as Mayor of Laredo, in 1856, and three terms in the Texas State Legislature, during the sessions of which he was a member of various important committees and made his influence felt in the shaping of important legislation. He did not speak or write the English language sufficiently to address that body in the vernacular, and his public utterances were all interpreted by a private secretary, who was ever at his side, and was noted for his directness of statement, clear and sound logic, and broad statesmanship. He was a commissioner from Texas to the World's Cotton Exposition at New Orleans in 1881; he was ever a safe and ready champion of the doctrine of popular rights and government, therefore at the time of the French invasion of Mexico his influence, which was far-reaching in the border Mexican States, was thrown on the side of the liberal party and at critical times and under permissible circumstances he did not fail to exercise it and from the time that Gen. Gonzales and Gen. Diaz were put in power he was a friend and supporter of their government.

Col. Benavides married, in 1842, Dona Augustine Vallareal, a native of Laredo. They had no children of their own, but adopted and liberally educated four. Of these, Augustina, an accomplished lady, became the wife of Gen. Garza Ayala, of Monterey, Mexico, once General of Mexican Artillery and ex-Governor of the Mexican State of Nuevo Leon, an intrepid military officer, an able statesman, and eminent lawyer. Dona Augustina died at Matamoros, Mexico, in 1882. She bore one son, Dr. Frank Garza Benavides.

Santos Benavides, the second of the adopted children, died in 1883, at nineteen years of age, at Monterey, Nuevo Leon.

Juan V. Benavides, the only surviving child, a well-known member of the Webb County bar, lives at Laredo, where he practices law and manages the Santos Benavides estate. He married, in 1877, Miss Laura, daughter of Thomas Allan. She was born in Ohio, but was reared at Corpus Christi, Texas, where her parents for many years resided.

Dr. Frank Garza Benavides, of Monterey, son of Gen. Garza Ayala, before mentioned, is their third adopted son. He was born at Monterey, July 14th, 1874, was educated in his native city under private tutorship, took a commercial course of study at St.

Louis, Mo., later attended Princeton University, N. J., and graduated in medicine at the University of Philadelphia, Pa., taking the degree of M. D.

He married, February 6th, 1895, Miss Lila, daughter of Don Christobal Benavides, of Laredo, Texas.

# H. M. COOK,

## BELTON.

Henry Mansfield Cook was born in Upson County, Ga., December 29, 1825. His parents were Arthur B. and Mary Cook, early and highly respected pioneers in that State. In 1840 his father moved to Alabama and in 1844 to Lowndes County, Miss., near the town of Columbus, on the Tombigbee river, where he continued farming.



H. M. COOK.

In 1846 the subject of this notice walked thirty miles to Columbus to join a company which was being organized for the Mexican War, by the celebrated Alex. K. McClung. The company was known as the Tombigbee Volunteers and, when completed, was marched to Vicksburg, where it was incorporated in the First Mississippi Regiment, more familiarly known as the Mississippi Rifles. This was commanded by the illustrious and gallant Col. Jefferson Davis and covered itself with glory upon the field of Buena Vista. Capt. McClung was elected Lieutenant-Colonel and W. P. Rogers, of Aberdeen, was elected Captain in his stead. The regiment participated in many engagements and took part in the storming and capture of Monterey. After the close of the war Mr. Cook returned to Mississippi, attended school for a short time, after which he taught a few sessions (intending to thereafter take a thorough collegiate course), but found it necessary to abandon the latter purpose.

In August, 1852, he was united in marriage to Miss Margaret E., daughter of Thomas and Mahala Carr, of Oktibbeha County, Miss. Still having his eyes fixed in a westerly direction, he, with his father-in-law and family, took up the line of march in the spring of 1855 for the Lone Star State and settled in the western portion of Leon County, on the Navasota river, where he opened a farm, built

a gin-house and blacksmith shop, and, together with stock-raising, entered heartily into agricultural pursuits. But he had not more than gotten the rough places made smooth when he was called upon by the citizens to give a portion of his time to the public weal, and was elected Justice of the Peace and made a member of the County Court, which positions, though unsought (for he always contended that the office should seek the man), were filled with credit to himself and satisfaction to his constituents. When the war between the States burst upon the country and a regiment was organized in his military district, he was elected Lieutenant-Colonel; but, as the regiment was not called to the front as soon as he expected, he became impatient, and, fearing that the war would end before he could take a hand, resigned his offices, went to Louisiana, and entered the army as a private, joining Carrington's company, in Baylor's cavalry regiment. In a short time he was elected Orderly Sergeant, and subsequently, by gradations, filled the positions of Third, Second and First Lieutenants, and rose to the command of the company during the last year of the war.

With that gallant regiment he assisted in escorting Banks' army from Brashear City (now Morgan City) up through Louisiana to Mansfield. There the Confederates fell short of provisions and concluded to utilize Banks' commissary stores — and sent him back to New Orleans. After the war he continued farming up to 1869, and then went into the mercantile business at Centerville and soon built up a good trade. He continued business at this point until 1876, and then, in connection with others, started a new town on the International & Great Northern Railroad at a point between Jewett and Oakwood, which they called Buffalo, because of its proximity to Buffalo creek. He continued to do business at that place until 1884, when his accumulated capital necessitated his removal to a point offering better facilities for mercantile enterprise and investments. Consequently he wound up his business at Buffalo and moved to Belton, where he continued the mercantile business on a larger scale. About this time, however, his health failed suddenly, and, having made his son, T. A. Cook, and a son-in-law, T. W. Cochran, equal partners with himself, he turned the management over to them and retired from active business pursuits. Mr. Cook always conducted his business on a straightforward, conscientious basis, and, although he started with a small capital and a very limited experience, was successful from the beginning, accumulated a handsome fortune and never compromised a debt for less than one hundred cents on the dollar. Four children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Cook. Two of them are married and have families and are prosperous associates with him in his mercantile pursuits. Mr. and Mrs. Cook are members of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Cook has been an active worker for the upbuilding of he city in which he has so long resided and enjoys the respect and confidence of his fellow-citizens of all classes. He has passed his three score years and ten, man's allotted time here, and is patiently awaiting the summons to come up higher and rejoin his sainted wife in the Glory-land, who walked with him along life's rugged pathway as his solace and comforter forty-two years. She departed this life February 6, 1893.

## J. A. BONNET,

### EAGLE PASS.

The subject of this brief memoir is a Texas pioneer in all that the term implies.

His advent to the Lone Star State dates back to December 31st, 1845. He came from Scharlottenburg, Dukedom of Nassau, Germany, with his father's family (P. D. Bonnet) and was then about seven years of age, the youngest of a family of five children. They came as members of the Meusebach colony, landing at Galveston, where they remained for several months with other immigrants, housed in what was called "dos Verins Haus," a large, barn-like structure, built for the protection of the colony-immigrants upon their arrival, and they were crowded therein to the number of from three to five hundred.

The Bonnet family, with others, finally left Galveston by sail-vessel for Indian Point (later known as Indianola), Texas. Although the distance was comparatively short, they encountered a storm, drifted far out into the Gulf and nine days were

consumed before they reached their destination. They remained at Indian Point a few months, when a malignant fever broke out, which, in a majority of cases, proved fatal. P. D. Bonnet, our subject's father, having a little means, secured transportation by ox-team to New Braunfels, where they safely landed after a tiresome trip of about three weeks. The now lovely little German city of New Braunfels then contained but one house, an old log-cabin which stood on the hill overlooking the valley, and was used as a commisary.

They remained at New Braunfels until the fall of 1846 and then removed to San Antonio. Through the kindness of some person they were loaned two tents which they pitched on the river bank on the present site of the Sullivan Banking House. The father and the daughter were taken sick and the oldest son, Charles, had joined Col. Jack Hays' Regiment and gone to Mexico, and the support of the family was thrown upon the mother. She sought and found employment in a boarding-house and from the remnants left at the table supplied the family with food, until the sick recovered and the father with his eldest remaining son, Peter, obtained work from the United States Government. This was in the year 1847. San Antonio then contained about 3,000 inhabitants, mostly Mexicans. The marauding Indian was decidedly in evidence in those days and it was by no means safe to venture outside the city limits without protection. The grounds of Fort Sam. Houston were then covered with a fine growth of live oaks and the sportsman could there take his choice of shooting deer, turkeys or Indians. P. D. Bonnet was a miner by trade. He engaged in freighting and accumulated some property. He owned the property where Turner Hall now stands and in his declining years lived on the income derived from his rents. He died about the year 1886.

Our subject after many vicissitudes, secured a position in the printing office of the San Antonio *Ledger*, learned the printer's trade, and later worked in other printing offices in the city. He followed this business until 1859, and then went to Savannah, Ga., from which place he proceeded to Waresboro, Ga., where he enlisted in the Confederate army, April 18, 1861. He was mustered into the Twenty-sixth Georgia Infantry and fought under Gen. Stonewall Jackson. He was wounded in the leg at Cold Harbor, in the side at Antietam, and again at Spottsylvania Court House, where he suffered the loss of one eye. These wounds were all very severe. He participated in all of the battles fought by Lee's army, was advanced to the rank of Sergeant-Major and served as such until finally, on account of disabilities, he received an honorable discharge. He returned to San Antonio in 1868, suffering intensely from his wounds. He states that he found it "uphill business" to get employment, and was virtually ostracised because of his having been a "rebel" soldier. He embarked in several enterprises to gain a livelihood, but met with such indifferent success, that he went to Austin in 1870, but returned to San Antonio to act as tax collector of Bexar County under his brother Daniel, who was sheriff in 1872. He went to Eagle Pass in 1877, and embarked in merchandising on a modest scale, and in due time developed a profitable business. Later he opened a private bank, which he subsequently merged into the Bank of Eagle Pass, with E. L. Walkins as partner. In September, 1888, the institution was reorganized as the Maverick County Bank with a capital of $30,000. As an outgrowth of this enterprise the present First National Bank of Eagle Pass was organized, with a cash capital of $50,000. Mr. Bonnet served as president of the latter institution until he resigned the position in 1895.

He was elected County Judge of Maverick County and served two terms. He has always worked and voted with the Democratic party, but could not indorse the tariff policy of the Cleveland administration, and has of late years voted with the Republicans. Judge Bonnet has been an active, enterprising and useful citizen. Viewing the adverse circumstances under which he came to this country, the difficulties that he had to overcome as a boy and young man, and considering the fact that he came out of the war ruined in health and pocket, too much credit cannot be given him for the prominent position he has attained in the professional and business world. As a soldier he did his full duty; as the incumbent of a responsible office in San Antonio he acquitted himself with credit and superior ability; as a merchant and business man he attained prominence and success; as County Judge he was impartial, and served his people with fidelity; and as a citizen he is highly esteemed. He was born at Scharlottenburg, Germany, March 23, 1838, and married in Georgia. His wife died in 1875 in San Antonio, leaving four children. He married again in 1877, wedding, in San Antonio, Mrs. Gesell Alejandro, a widow.

## GUSTAV SCHMIDT,

### BULVERDE.

One of the well-known pioneers of Comal County, was born September 20th, 1839, on a farm in Nassay, Germany. His father and mother, Mr. and Mrs. Jacob Schmidt, and their children, three in number, came to America in 1845, with a portion of the Prince Solms' Colony, and located near New Braunfels in the latter part of the year and engaged in farming. At twenty-one years of age Gustav married Miss Caroline Ucker, daughter of William Ucker, of New Braunfels. They have nine children: William, Emma, Edna, Anna, Gustav, Henry, Theresa, Edward, and Otto.

Mr. Schmidt, subject of this notice, settled upon his present farm very near Bulverde in 1875; but, has however, lived in the mountain district of Comal County since 1859. Mr. Schmidt's sympathies were with the Union cause during the war between the States. He went to Mexico shortly after the beginning of hostilities and remained there until 1863. He then went to New Orleans, where he enlisted in the Federal army, August 8th of that year, as a soldier in the First Texas Cavalry, with which he served until honorably discharged, October 31, 1865. He was with Gen. Banks and took part in the battles of Brownsville, Sabine Pass and Mobile.

## CHARLES L. McGEHEE, SR.,

### SAN MARCOS.

Mr. McGehee, the subject of this brief memoir, is one of the well-known citizens of San Marcos, and a son of one of Texas' early pioneers, his father also, Charles L. McGehee, having come to the State as early as 1836. He was an Alabamian and was born at McDavid's Mills in the year 1810. He married Miss Sarah Vance Acklin, a member of one of the oldest and most noted families of Huntsville, Ala. He was an ambitious and enterprising man and engaged extensively and successfully in the local stone trade, in Alabama and adjoining States, accumulating thereby a large fortune. He lived in the meantime at Yazoo, on the Mississippi river, and also engaged in the steamboat business, owning several steamers. Besides, he owned and conducted several plantations. He met with business reverses and, coming to Texas, cast his fortunes with those of the Lone Star commonwealth. His first trip was a preliminary one and he returned East, settled up his business and with his family located near Bastrop on the east bank of the Colorado river about 1843. He possessed great industry and mechanical genius and, besides farming, owned and conducted a wagon shop. He also traded in stock and lands and made a second comfortable fortune. In 1851 he secured a contract with the State of Texas for the construction of a capitol building at Austin and entered upon the prosecution of the work. He did not live to finish the structure, however, and Q. J. Nichols completed the contract. He died in 1852. He left two daughters and one son; of these, Mary, married D. A. Wood and located in Guadalupe County, and Sarah, married C. H. Wood, a brother of D. A. Wood, located in Hays County and died in 1894.

Mr. McGehee was a man of strict integrity, a consistent member of the Methodist Church in later years and left an honorable name and an estate valued at about $40,000 as an inheritance to his surviving family.

Charles L. McGehee, the subject of this sketch was the only son. He inherited from his father a natural love of adventure. He was born in Alabama, December 21st, 1837, and was brought to Texas upon his father's second trip with the family, being then about six years of age. He spent his childhood and youth, up to about fourteen years of age, on the farm in Bastrop County. Farm life was, however, too tame for him and, after traveling for about a couple of years, he went to San Marcos and offered his services to Maj. Ed. Burleson, who

was recruiting a company of Texas rangers for operations against the Indians. McGehee being only seventeen years of age, Maj. Burleson informed him that he was too young, by law, to draw pay. Thereupon, McGehee informed him that pay was no object and that he owned his own horse and gun and wanted to go to the frontier. The Major admired the boy's pluck and enthusiasm and admitted him to membership and made special provisions for the payment of his salary. He served as a ranger about one year, rendezvousing at Hi Smith's camp in Gillespie County, making also a raid into Mexico with Capt. Callahan. After a campaign of one year, Mr. McGehee went to Austin and became interested in a farm near that city. In 1858 he married Miss Sarah, a daughter of Joseph Humphreys, Esq. She is a native of Texas and was reared in Caldwell County, on the San Marcos river. After marriage Mr. McGehee pursued farming and speculating in cattle, horses and mules and dealt in lands. He has become one of the most substantial property owners in Hays County. He owns a valuable estate at San Marcos, fronting for a mile and a half on the San Marcos river, and a chartered water power. He has splendid improvements thereon and an excellent irrigating system that he is developing.

Mr. and Mrs. McGehee have five sons: Walter A., Hugh W., Charles L., Jr., Miles H., and Wade B.

At the breaking out of the war between the States Mr. McGehee enlisted in Col. Wood's regiment at San Marcos; but, having served as a ranger, the discipline of the army was not satisfactory and he secured a transfer to Capt. Carrington's independent company of Texas rangers and served on the Mexican frontier in the Rio Grande Valley about fourteen months and then returned to his home.

---

## A. J. HAMILTON,

### AUSTIN.

The late ex-Governor A. J. Hamilton, of Texas, was born in Madison County, Ala., on the 28th of January, 1815, and was admitted to the bar of that State in 1841.

In 1846 he emigrated to Texas and located at La Grange. In 1849 he was appointed, by Governor Bell, Attorney-General of the State, and from that time made Austin his permanent home. He served as a representative from Travis County in the Legislature in 1851 and again in 1853. In 1856 he was a presidential elector on the Buchanan ticket and in 1859 was elected to a seat in the United States Congress, as an independent candidate, in opposition to Gen. T. N. Waul, the regular nominee of the Democratic party. He was a strenuous opponent of the policy of secession and retained his seat in Congress after the other members from the seceding States had returned to their constituencies. He returned to Austin in the latter part of 1861 and was made the Union candidate for the State Senate, to which he was elected, but Texas had now cast her lot with the Confederacy and he declined to take the required oath of office.

In 1862, being still opposed to the purposes and progress of the war on the part of the South, he left the State and, making his way through Mexico, repaired to the city of Washington and was immediately appointed Brigadier-General of the Texas troops in the Union service.

In 1865 he was made provisional Governor of Texas by President Johnson, as the most suitable person he could find in the State to effect his conservative plan of reconstruction. In this position he greatly endeared himself to the people of the State irrespective of party affiliations. Crushed down in the dust of defeat and disfranchised they had reason to expect that they would be subjected to misgovernment and to such outrages as a knowledge of history taught them that a conquered people might expect. Some remarks contained in a speech delivered by Mr. Hamilton on landing in Galveston still further intensified their apprehensions, but to their surprise and to his lasting honor, he seemed to lose sight, upon assuming the duties of the Governor's office, of the fact that he had been compelled to leave the State for opinion's sake and only to remember that he had sworn to faithfully discharge the duties of the trust confided to him and to as speedily as possible bring about the complete rehabilitation of Texas as a State of the American Union. His administration was characterized by honesty, ability and patriotism, and even

those who found it necessary, on political grounds, to differ with him in nearly every essential particular, have united in bearing testimony to his rectitude and purity of purpose and they would be among the first to resent any effort to cast a stain upon his honor as an official or as a private citizen. In 1866 he was appointed as Associate Justice of the Supreme Court, and was a prominent member of the reconstruction convention of 1868 — in which he was the author and chief promoter of the Electoral Bill and Franchise measures, which were engrafted in the new constitution. In 1870 he was the Conservative candidate for Governor, but was defeated by E. J. Davis, the Republican nominee, in a contest so close as to give excuse for the intervention of and decision by the military authorities. Returning now to the seclusion of private life he eschewed any further active participation in the political events of the period and, falling into a decline of health, died in Austin during the month of April, 1875.

Governor Hamilton's decisions as a Judge of the Supreme Court, while comparatively few, are noted for learning, dignity and force. Chief among these is his opinion on *ab initio* rendered in 1868 in the case of Luter *v.* Hunter, 30 Texas, 690, and in Culbreath *v.* Hunter, 30 Texas, 712, known as the Sequestration cases, in which he held that the States composing the Confederacy occupied a higher ground than the Confederate government, having been in their origin peaceful, legitimate and constitutional; that they continued to exist, notwithstanding the war, without a hiatus or interregnum, and that the United States government had not interfered with the mere civil laws of the States, whether enacted before or during the war, except as to such laws as naturally resulted from the war, and such as were unconstitutional or in hostility to the United States. It would have been well indeed if the doctrine enunciated in these cases had been accepted by the dominant party; the hostility of the heart would have ceased with the hostility of the sword.

---

## SANTIAGO SANCHEZ,

### LAREDO.

All history is centered in the lives and characters and the personal achievements of the people. No State in the American Union has furnished the historian a more prolific field for the employment of his pen than the Lone Star State, and the Rio Grande Valley has provided him with some of his most prominent historical subjects. The venerable Don Santiago Sanchez, the subject of this brief memoir, is a fine type of the successful Texas-Mexican pioneer and one of the most prominent and wealthy ranchers of Southwestern Texas. He is a native of the city of Laredo, where he was reared and has lived for over half a century. He was born December 31st, 1838, and is a son of Don Antonio and Dona Juana Mendiola Sanchez. The Sanchez name is one of the very oldest in Laredo's history. Captain Tomas Sanchez, the founder of the city, was also the founder of the family in Texas, and was a grandfather of Don Santiago Sanchez, our subject. Himself conspicuous in his day, his descendants have, several of them, held prominent positions of local trust, and have perpetuated and held in sacred honor the family name.

Our subject spent his boyhood and youth in Laredo. He early formed those habits of thrift and industry that have ever since characterized his life and have had so much to do with shaping his destiny. He attended the local schools of Laredo, and later pursued a course of study in the city of Monterey, Mexico, which was, however, interrupted by revolutionary movements of a serious character, in that country. From that time up to the year 1863 he was employed in various capacities, and by industry and the careful husbanding of his resources he was enabled to enter business. He formed a copartnership with a friend, Don Esebano Salinas, and they entered merchandising in the town of Nuevo Laredo, Mexico, the style of the firm being Sanchez & Salinas. The venture proved a most successful one, the house became widely known, its business covered a broad extent of country, and the firm gained an almost unlimited credit in the great commercial centers of the United States and Mexico, and ranked as the leading mercantile house in the Rio Grande Valley. Sanchez & Salinas continued in business until 1877,

when Don Estabano died, and the affairs of the firm were wound up. Don Santiago then turned his attention to stock-raising on an extensive scale. He purchased lands in Tamaulipas and Texas and stocked them with cattle and so successful has he been that he now leads in that most important industry in the Laredo country. His progressive ideas, put into practical execution, have gained for him a wide reputation. He owns about 200,000 acres of land, a greater portion of which is in Mexico, and his ranch, La Jarita Sanchez, and Las Crevas are among the largest and most modernly equipped in Western Tamaulipas. He raises horses, cattle and sheep. He is one of the pioneers of the cotton-raising industry of Tamaulipas and was the first to introduce the cotton-gin and corn-mill into that State. Don Santiago is typically a business man and has never allowed politics or any other side issue to divert his attention from his calling, his chief ambition having always been to attain success in his chosen occupation. He did, however, serve for about eleven years as Mayor of Laredo, giving to his people an honest and successful administration. Don Santiago early learned the lesson of personal independence and self-reliance. He never received financial aid from any source and entered business on capital of his own acquisition. He is therefore a self-made man and the great success he has attained and the elevated position he has acquired in the business world and in the estimation of his legion of friends is entirely due to his tireless energy and industry, his thrift and keen business foresight, his unswerving integrity and his honorable business methods.

He married, September 10th, 1863, Dona Macaria, a daughter of Don Juan and Dona Tiburcia (Gonzales) Ramos. Her father was then Collector of Customs at the city of Neuvo Laredo, and an influential citizen. The issue of this happy union is three sons and six daughters. The Sanchez family mansion in Laredo is architecturally one of the most beautiful and imposing homes in the Rio Grande Valley. It is perfect in its appointments and exemplifies the fine discrimination and domestic tastes of its owner.

---

## W. A. SHAW,

### CLARKSVILLE.

Col. W. A. Shaw was born in Green County, Ala., the 15th day of April, 1827. His father was James Shaw, a native of North Carolina, and his mother, *nee* Miss Carolina Elliot, a native of Virginia. After their marriage they moved to Tennessee, then to Alabama, from there to Mississippi, and in 1852 to Kaufman County, Texas, where some of their children had preceded them. A majority of the others soon followed. The father, mother, and three daughters are buried in Kaufman County, Texas. One son, killed in battle, is buried in Louisiana. The oldest still lives in Mississippi. The youngest, Capt. R. B. Shaw, a farmer, merchant and stock-raiser, lives at Kemp, in Kaufman County, Texas.

Col. W. A. Shaw received the rudiments of an education in the old-field schools in Monroe and Chickasaw counties, Miss., prepared for college at Aberdeen, Miss., under Prof. Reuben Nason and Richard Gladney, and entered the Freshman class at Dickson College, Carlisle, Penn., where he spent the Freshman and Sophomore years. About that time a Mr. Kennedy, a citizen of Maryland, came to Carlisle to claim a runaway slave. The court awarded him his slave, but as the master attempted to start home, an abolitionist mob rescued the slave and killed the master. One of the professors of the college, Rev. J. D. McClintock, was charged with being the instigator of the mob. While the college was in the North a majority of the students were from the South. The students called an indignation meeting to condemn the professor for his conduct. Prof. McClintock was very popular with the students — such students as J. A. C. Creswell, a member of Gen. Grant's Cabinet, and Barnes Compton, at present a member of Congress from Maryland, espoused the professor's cause and the meeting failed to pass the resolutions. But W. A. Shaw and a few other students from the far South took an active part against the professor and voted to condemn him. For this action, the subject of this sketch came to the conclusion that the faculty of the college became prejudiced against him and he left the institution

and entered Princeton College, New Jersey, where he spent his Junior and Senior years and graduated in the class of 1850. After graduation he read law in the office of Lindsay & Copp, at Aberdeen, Miss., and was granted license to practice by Judge John Watts, of the Fourth Judicial District of Mississippi.

As he returned home from college, he came through Washington City and spent ten days there. Congress was in session. The agitation of the slavery question was at its height owing to the recent acquisition of territory from Mexico, as a result of the Mexican War. The Nashville convention had been called. Daniel Webster had just



W. A. SHAW.

delivered his great 7th of March speech and Foote, one of the Mississippi Senators, had moved the formation of a committee of thirteen to prepare a plan for the compromise of all questions between the sections. The committee was composed of thirteen of as able and patriotic men as ever lived before or since in the United States. Henry Clay, who was no longer a party man, was chairman and had declared that he knew, "No North, no South, no East, no West" The balance of the committee was made up of Daniel Webster, of Massachusetts; Dickerson, of New York; Phelps, of Vermont; John Bell, of Tennessee; Cass, of Michigan; Berrien, of Georgia; Cooper, of Pennsylvania: Downs, of Louisiana; King, of Alabama; Mangum, of North Carolina; Mason, of Virginia; and Bright, of Indiana.

Col. Shaw heard Clay read his report and listened to the speeches of these giant intellects for ten days. He then made up his mind to support the compromise and the Union and fought secession and disunion in every shape it afterwards assumed. The Mississippi Senators, Foote and Jefferson Davis, took opposite sides of the question and the next year became opposing candidates for Governor of Mississippi. Col. Shaw took the stump for Foote against Davis. Foote was elected by nine hundred and ninety-nine votes, and from that canvass in Mississippi, the first after he returned from college, to the last in Texas, Col. Shaw has been an active participant in every political contest that has been waged. He was a candidate for elector on the Fillmore ticket in 1856 and also on the Bell and Everett ticket in 1860. Col. J. A. Orr was his opponent in 1856 and Dr. Richard Harrison, brother of Gen. Tom. Harrison, of Waco, Texas, his opponent in 1860. He opposed the secession of Mississippi in 1861. He took the position in the canvass that disunion would sound the death-knell of the institution of slavery; that, were it possible to divide the Union and set up a separate Confederacy without the firing of a gun, the institution of slavery would die a hundred years sooner than it would if the South remained in the Union with the protection and guarantees of the constitution, and that, were he an abolitionist and wished to abolish slavery, he would advocate disunion as a means to accomplish it. He

was a planter on the Mississippi river when the war commenced. In 1863 he moved to Texas with his family and lived near Chatfield Point, in Navarro County, until the close of hostilities. After the close of the war, the levees on the Mississippi river having been cut and his plantation there being subject to the overflows every year, he never returned to it, but rented land and became a tenant on Red river, in Bowie County, and continued to plant there until he bought his landlord's plantation, which he now owns.

He moved his family to Clarksville, Red River County, in 1879, where he still lives. He was elected to the Thirteenth Legislature at the general election in 1872, from the district then composed of what is now the counties of Red River, Franklin, Titus and Morris, and was made chairman of the Committee on Enrolled Bills and was a member of the Committee on Internal Improvements, Public Lands and Counties and County Boundaries, and took an active part in all the legislation of the session. He favored every measure providing for internal improvements presented to the Legislature, favored exempting factories from taxation for a term of years and advocated a liberal policy toward railroads and aiding them by the donation of public lands. He has never been a candidate for any office since, but has been a delegate to every Democratic State convention from 1874 to the Dallas convention of 1894, and is still a strong advocate of the "dollars of the daddies," and believes with Senator Carlisle when he said: "According to my view of the subject, the conspiracy which seems to have been formed here and in Europe to destroy by legislation, and otherwise, from three-sevenths to one-half the metallic money of the world, is the most gigantic crime of this, or any other age."

Col. Shaw has been twice married. He first married Miss May Kate Shannon, of Pontotoc County, Miss., in the year 1857, by whom he had five children, three of whom died in infancy. His eldest son, Dr. Thad Shaw, died in Bowie County. The only surviving son of this union, the Hon. Gus Shaw, lives at Clarksville, Texas.

His second marriage was to Mrs. C. A. Fain, whose maiden name was Miss Caladone A. Cornelius, in 1867, in Bowie County, Texas, by whom he had one son, Dr. R. L. Shaw, who died at DeKalb, Texas. Col. Shaw gave all his sons good literary and professional educations.

Col. Shaw belongs to the Methodist Church and takes an active interest in its work and welfare.

He is possessed of an ample income. He and his wife have more than a thousand acres of Red river land in cultivation, besides some real estate in the town of Clarksville, enough to keep the wolf from the door.

He possesses a good library of some 150 or 200 volumes, consisting of miscellaneous, historical, political and religious works, which he puts to good use. While Col. Shaw is a Methodist in his religious beliefs, and belongs to that Church, one could never tell from the collection of religious books in his library to what Church he belongs.

No citizen of Red River County is more generally and highly esteemed, and he deserves the regard of his fellow-citizens, for his life has been full of activity and good works.

---

## E. TOM COX,

### BRUCEVILLE.

A prominent farmer and stock-raiser in McLennan County, was born in Tennessee, October 2, 1829, the fourth of ten children born to James and Elizabeth (Green) Cox, natives of North Carolina. They went as colonists to Tennessee before marriage, locating in Carroll County. The father was a successful farmer in that State until his death, which occurred in 1853. The mother died in 1877, aged seventy-nine years.

E. Tom Cox at the age of eighteen years commenced life for himself. In 1849 he began farming in Marshall County, Miss., two years later went to Dallas County, Ark., and during the following two years lived in various places in the southern portion of the State, principally engaged in rafting; in 1853 traveled with a friend into Texas as far west as the Brazos river; then returned to Tennessee, but the following year came to Texas and engaged in farming and stock-raising in Bell County. In 1861 Mr. Cox located in McLennan County, where he purchased several acres of unimproved land and opened a farm. He has added to

this place until he now owns one thousand acres under cultivation and a large body of pasture and timbered lands. In the last eighteen years he has been engaged in the ginning business, having erected the first gin erected in the portion of the country in which he lives, in 1867 or 1868. During the war, he was a soldier in Smith's Battalion, stationed at Houston, but participated in no engagement. He was elected Lieutenant of the second company in Bell County, but was exempted from active duty on account of being a cripple. After the close of hostilities, he found himself worth only about one-half of what he was at the beginning of the war and immediately resumed farming and stock-raising, at which he has since greatly prospered. He was appointed the second postmaster at Martensville, now Bruceville, the name of the town having been changed after the completion of the Mississippi, Kansas and Texas Railroad.

Mr. Cox was married in 1856 to Mrs. Mary C. Harris, a daughter of H. H. and Mary J. (Tubb) Holcomb. Her first husband died September 1, 1855, leaving one child, G. B. Harris, now a practicing physician, born February 4, 1856. Eleven children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Cox, viz.: R. M., a railroad agent at Morgan; Bettie G., wife of L. G. Fields, a merchant at Waco; George F., a physician and merchant at Bruceville; Mattie B., William R., Zella P., Mary T., and five who died in infancy.

Mr. and Mrs. Cox are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is a member of Belton Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He served as Justice of the Peace of his precinct for one term and also served as County Commissioner for two years. He is a member of the Peoples Party. He is an active, progressive and substantial farmer and a citizen thoroughly representative of the best interests of his section of the State.

---

## ROBERT SNEAD KIMBROUGH,

### MESQUITE.

Robert S. Kimbrough was born near Madisonville, East Tennessee, September 19, 1851.

He came to Texas in 1874 and first settled in Clay County, but eighteen months later moved to Mesquite, in Dallas County. Mr. Kimbrough is a member of the Baptist Church, and Knights of Honor. In 1873 he was united in marriage to Miss Fannie Wesson, at Little Rock, Ark. His wife lived only a short time, and in 1878 he married Miss Jennie Curtis. In 1881 he established the *Mesquiter*, and it wielded a potent influence in local and general politics during the four years he conducted its columns.

He was elected to represent Dallas County in the Nineteenth Legislature, by 1,111 majority over his colleague, and two other opponents. In that body he made a good record, and on November 4th, 1888, was elected to the State Senate (long term) from the Sixteenth District. In the latter body he was Chairman of the Committee on Roads and Bridges.

Mr. Kimbrough was a member of the subcommittee of the Senate Committee on Internal Improvements, to which was assigned the duty of framing a Railroad Commission Bill. He introduced, among others, a bill to amend the law as to attachment and garnishment, so as to allow any, or all, creditors to intervene in attachment suits, prove their claims, and get a *pro rata* share of the assets of debtors. He is a clear reasoner, a good speaker, and was one of the ablest men in the Senate. He took an active part in the canvass against the constitutional prohibition in 1887; and in 1890 was one of the leaders in the fight for the nomination of James S. Hogg, by the Democratic party, for Governor, and the adoption of the amendment to the constitution that provides for a State Railroad Commisson. Senator Kimbrough was the author of the "dirt road" amendment to the constitution, which was adopted by the people at the general election in 1890. He made a strong fight in the Senate against State uniformity of text-books, holding that State uniformity was impracticable, and a species of governmental tyranny that should not be tolerated in any country where the doctrine of local self-government prevails.

Mr. Kimbrough is a Democrat true and tried and has done loyal service.

# THOMAS J. OLIVER,

## DALLAS.

Thomas J. Oliver was born in Hardeman County, Tenn., September 15, 1834.

His parents were Roderick and Temperance (Darley) Oliver, the former a native of North Carolina and the latter of Kentucky. They came to Texas in 1846 with their family, consisting of eight children (four boys and four girls), and located in Limestone County, where they thereafter resided. The mother died in 1853, and the father in 1857, and are buried at Fairfield, Texas. The children were: Narcissa, Ellen, Rosina, John E., F. C., W. W. and T. J., all of whom are deceased except Ellen, widow of M. M. Miller, of Limestone County; Narcissa, widow of M. Stroud, of Hillsboro; F. C., engaged in the hardware business at Groesbeck, and Thomas J., the subject of this brief sketch.

Mr. Roderick Oliver opened the first farm in what is now Freestone County, Texas, and put in a cotton gin there in 1847. The Indians at that time and for years subsequent thereto committed numerous minor depredations, but the settlers had no serious trouble with them.

Thomas J. Oliver had but limited educational advantages, was reared on his father's farm until twenty years of age; clerked in his brother's store for a year; worked in the district land office as a clerk under Jesse J. Cunningham, until 1856, and was then elected and served as Surveyor of the Robertson land district for two years, after which he and his brothers, John E. and W. W., engaged in merchandise and stock-raising until the beginning of the war between the States, and then entered the Confederate army. He took twenty-nine men to Milligan to organize them into a company, but they became dissatisfied and went on to Houston and enlisted in Terry's Texas rangers. He did not enlist, but accompanied Company C. of that regiment, as a volunteer. After the battle of Fort Donaldson he was detailed by Gen. Johnston to return to Texas and make arrangements for clothing and arms for certain Texas troops who had escaped from Fort Donaldson and some of whom were in the hospital. He remained in Texas about two weeks and returned to the army just in time to participate in the battle of Shiloh. Among many other battles, he took part in those of Chickamaugua, Dalton and on to Atlanta. After Hood assumed command, he was detailed as one of the scouts under Capt. Shannon. The Shannon scouts were to report at head-quarters every day. After the fall of Atlanta, Gen. Hood wheeled down toward Newman, and Shannon was ordered to Stone Mountain on the left wing of the Federal army to report the movements of the enemy in that direction, got lost, hovered around Sherman's forces until after the Federal army reached Savannah and then rejoined the Confederate army and reported to Gen. Wheeler, who had assumed command. The Shannon scouts continued actively employed until the final surrender.

Mr. Oliver had three horses shot from under him and many perilous adventures and narrow escapes, but was never captured or wounded.

His brother, W. W., died in February, 1865, shortly before the close of the war. T. J. Oliver reached home July 22, 1865; engaged in merchandising and stock-raising and the land business with his brother, John E., at Springfield, and in September of that year was married to Miss Alice Peeples, daughter of R. D. Peeples, of Limestone County. They have six children, viz.: Mattie, widow of the late J. W. Webb, of Dallas; Lila, Kate, Emily, Dick and Fannie. The brothers moved their business to Weatherford in 1870. The following year John E. died in that place and the survivor sold out the stock and returned to Springfield in 1872, and shortly thereafter established a private bank in Mexia, in copartnership with a Mr. Griggs, under the firm name of Oliver & Griggs, and built up a prosperous business, which they sold in 1883 to Prendergast & Smith, and moving to Dallas purchased a private banking business at that place, which they conducted until 1887, and then merged into the Fourth National Bank, organized by themselves and others with a capital of $200,000. Mr. Griggs was elected president but died in November of that year, and Mr. Oliver was elected to and filled the position for one year. Thereafter, while he remained a large stockholder, he did not devote much attention to the institution until 1890, when he was elected its cashier, an office that he filled until 1891. In 1892 he took charge of another national bank as president, but found its affairs in bad condition and resigned in October.

Mr. Oliver is one of the leading and most progressive men in the section of the State in which he resides.

# JOHN W. CRANFORD,

## SULPHUR SPRINGS.

John W. Cranford, president *pro tempore* of the Senate of the Twenty-second Legislature, and chairman of the Committee on Finance in that body, although then scarcely more than thirty-one years of age, ranked as one of the most popular speakers and influential members of the Senate. In 1888 he was nominated and elected by the Democracy of the Fifth District (composed of the counties of Hunt, Hopkins, Delta, Franklin and Camp) to serve in the Twenty-first and Twenty-second Legislatures. In the Twenty-first Legislature he was chairman of the Senate Committees on State Affairs and Engrossed Bills.

This year he was nominated for election to the House of Representatives of the United States Congress by the Democracy of the District so long represented by Hon. D. B. Culberson, and will be elected, no doubt, by one of the largest majorities ever given a candidate in that district.

In 1865 he came from Alabama to Texas with his father, who settled in Hopkins County, and soon thereafter died, leaving him, at a tender age, an orphan. Early compelled to encounter the stern realities of life, he bent himself to the task of preparation for future usefulness, with a hopeful and courageous heart, and did well whatever his hands could find to do. As a consequence he had, in due time, both work and friends, and out of his earnings succeeded in securing a thorough classical education. An opportunity offering for him to study law, he left school before completing the regular curriculum of the graduating class, obtained license, opened a law office in Sulphur Springs (where he still lives), and by devotion to his profession and a determination to fight to the front, has succeeded in building up a fine law practice. He is considered a tower of Democratic strength in North Texas. He gratefully attributes his success in life to his noble and accomplished wife, *nee* Miss Medora Ury, of Sulphur Springs, to whom he was married in 1880.

In the Twenty-second Legislature he resigned the chairmanship of the Committee on Finance to accept the chairmanship of the Committee on Apportionment. He took a prominent part in the debates on the Railway Commission Bill, and other important measures, and added new and brighter laurels to his fame. He favored uniformity of text-books, and in a speech strongly advocated the use of Southern histories in the public schools of Texas. He received requests from all over the country for copies of his speech. Mr. Cranford was one of the foremost members of that galaxy of talent that adorned the Senate of the Twenty-second Legislature, and in the broader field upon which he is about to enter will no doubt soon take rank among the foremost of his colleagues.

In 1896 he received the nomination for Congress and was elected by a large majority over his opponent.

# JAMES W. SWAYNE,

## FORT WORTH.

James W. Swayne was born at Lexington, Tenn., October 6th, 1855. His mother's maiden name was Miss Amanda J. Henry. His father, James W. Swayne, was an eminent lawyer and amassed a fine fortune during his years of practice at Lexington and Jackson, Tenn. He died at the latter place in 1856, and Mrs. Swayne moved back to Lexington with her family, where she died the following year. The subject of this biography was educated at the Kentucky Military Institute, and, in 1877, also graduated at the Lebanon (Tenn.) Law School, and was admitted to the bar. He returned to Lexington, Tenn., and had a settlement with his guardian. That gentleman, before the war and during the early part of the struggle, loaned large sums of money belonging to the estate, was compelled to receive payment in Confederate money, and little was left of the fortune bequeathed by Mr.

Swayne's parents to their children. Although the share secured by Mr. Swayne proved barely adequate to pay the expenses incurred in securing an education, he refused to hold his guardian responsible for the losses sustained, and in January, 1878, went to Fort Worth, Texas, where he located, and commenced, without a dollar, the practice of his profession.

He was elected City Attorney of Fort Worth, and served during the years 1883, 1884 and 1885, and in 1890 was elected to the Twenty-second Legislature from the Thirty-fourth Representative District, Tarrant County. He conceived the idea of building a magnificent natatorium in Fort Worth, and owing to his efforts one was constructed, at a cost of $100,000, that is an ornament to the city and a credit to the State. He subscribed liberally in donations to every railroad secured by Fort Worth, gave large amounts to and took stock in every valuable enterprise for years until financial reverses that no foresight could guard against befell him during the commercial panic of a few years since.

Thirteen years ago Mr. Swayne landed in this State without a dollar, and with no hope of financial assistance. He determined to push his way to the front, and with a buoyant, hopeful spirit at once started about the work of making his life honored and successful. He is engaged in practice with his cousin, ex-Congressman John M. Taylor, of Tennessee, under the firm name of Taylor & Swayne.

Mr. Swayne was married to Miss Josie B. Latham, at Terrell, Texas, October 6th, 1887. Richard Philip Latham, her father, was an A. M. of the University of Virginia, and president of the Tuscaloosa College until the beginning of the war, and then entered the Confederate army as a member of a civil engineering corps. He remained in this service until his death, occasioned by pneumonia, brought on by exposure. Her grandfather, Rev. Joel S. Bacon, was president of Madison College, New York, and afterward, up to the time of his death, president of the Columbian College, Washington City. Mrs. Swayne was a student at Vassar, and afterwards graduated with honor at the University of Missouri. Governor Crittenden witnessed the commencement exercises, and Professor Fisher introduced her to him, saying that Miss Josie Latham was the best Latin scholar who ever graduated from the University of Missouri — a high and well deserved compliment. She is one of the most accomplished ladies of Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Swayne have one child, a daughter, Ida Lloyd Swayne. Judge Noah H. Swayne, for years one of the judges of the United States Supreme Court, was an uncle of Mr. Swayne and Wagner Swayne (a member of the law firm of Dillon & Swayne, long chief solicitors for Jay Gould in his corporation properties) is a cousin.

Mr. Swayne is a Master Mason, Past Chancellor of the Knights of Pythias, and a thorough-going Democrat; one of the men to whose efforts is due Tarrant County's freedom from "dark lantern" rule.

In 1888 Isaac Duke Parker was nominated and elected to the Twenty-first Legislature on the Democratic ticket. In 1890 we find Mr. Parker running on the Independent ticket (put forward by a branch of the Farmers' Alliance) against the regular Democratic nominee, Mr. James W. Swayne, who defeated him in Tarrant County by a majority of 3,000 votes. In the prime of vigorous manhood, what Mr. Swayne has already accomplished has but tested his mettle and well breathed him for life's race, and no man can tell what goals he will touch before the coming of Nature's distant bed-time. He is one of the men whom difficulties can not discourage and who make their way to and maintain themselves at the front.

---

## P. L. DOWNS,

### TEMPLE.

The name of P. L. Downs is closely associated with the history of the founding and growth of Temple. He located there soon after the establishment of the town; but, not being able to get a building erected earlier, it was in February, 1882, when he and his brother, F. F. Downs, opened the first bank in the then straggling village. The bank was known as the "Bell County Bank" — Downs Bros., proprietors. In connection with banking they also conducted an insurance, real estate, loan and rental business, and when, in 1884, the bank was nationalized, P. L. Downs personally assumed

the management of the insurance, real estate, loan and rental departments and operated the "Down Bros. Ageney," which he conducted for a number of years and placed in the front rank of similar institutions in the State. He had not, however, surrendered his financial interests, or ceased his active connection with the bank as a stockholder and director, so when, several years later, the bank demanded his services, he surrendered the active charge of the insurance, real estate, loan and rental business to others, to take the cashiership of the First National Bank, which position he continues to fill with ability, and with credit and profit to the institution.

The Church finds in him a liberal contributor and staunch friend. As trustee, steward and committeeman, and in other positions, he has been an earnest, religious worker.

While quite prominent in the Grand Lodges of Ancient Order of United Workmen, Knights of Honor, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and other fraternal societies, in the Knights of Pythias, especially, he has always been a leading spirit.

In addition to enjoying all the honors the local lodge could bestow, he has for five successive years been Grand Master of the Exchequer of the Grand Lodge, then served a term as Grand Vice-Chancellor, then as Grand Chancellor. He is now (1896) Past Grand Chancellor, and a regular attendant upon the biennial sessions of the Supreme Lodge. He also bears a commission as Colonel of the Uniform Rank K. of P. His administration of these offices marked an epoch in the history of Pythianism in Texas and the growth of the order, and the reforms and new ideas promulgated have given him a position as a Knight that will live as long as the order survives in Texas.

The local fire department, as well as the State Firemen's Association, owes much to his generosity and services.

As a member, officer or director of the Texas Life Insurance Company, Texas Real Estate Association, Texas Bankers' Association, Texas Fire Underwriters' Association, and as a member of many other State organizations, he has ever been a strong supporter of home enterprises and local development. As an Alumnus of the State A. & M. College, he has been an industrious advocate of home education. He has at all times been one of Temple's most valuable citizens and a prime mover in legitimate enterprises looking to the advancement of the town's interests — a tireless and enthusiastic worker. It is a well-known fact that this young man of affairs is one of the busiest men in the town, and contributes more of his time and abilities to the public weal and to the many institutions and enterprises with which he is associated, than any other citizen of the place. He is a leading stockholder, director, or officer, in nearly every corporation or worthy enterprise in the city. Every enterprise ever inaugurated in Temple that has promised benefit to the town has received his support. But, while he has occupied such an important place in the business progress of Temple, he has no less won for himself an enviable position in the estimation of the people of the State, as he has been identified with a number of movements looking toward the development of its resources and its upbuilding in various ways.

## L. H. PARRISH,

### CALVERT.

The Brazos Valley enjoys an almost world-wide reputation for the fertility of its soil and the extent and variety of its agricultural resources. The town of Calvert, county seat of Robertson County, is centrally located in this favored region, and by virtue of its fortunate situation and the enterprise and push of its leading business men has become one of the most prosperous inland towns in the State. There are few of its citizens, if any, who have done more for its upbuilding than L. H. Parrish, the subject of this brief memoir. He was scarcely eight years of age when his parents located in Texas, and his life has since been spent here. He is a native of Tennessee, born near the town of Dresden, in Weekly County, that State, October 27, 1846.

His father, Isham Parish, was a North Carolinian, born near the city of Raleigh, and a farmer by occupation, who removed to and located in Weekly County, Tenn., where he followed farming until

1854, when he moved with his family to Texas, and located six miles east of Calvert, in Robertson County. Mr. Isham Harris brought with him a family of seven children, to whom four others were afterward added. He was a man of the old-school type, plain and conservative. He was a successful farmer, an upright and highly esteemed citizen, and one of the founders and chief supporters of the Methodist Episcopal Church in his locality. He relinquished the cares of business and spent the later years of his life in comparative retirement in Calvert. He died full of years and good works at his home in that place, in 1887, at sixty-eight years of age. His wife, whose maiden name was Frances Baxter, also a native of North Carolina, died a year later (in 1888), at sixty-five years of age. Of the eleven children born to them eight are now living, of whom L. H. Parish is the oldest. Few men in Texas have lived a more active, frugal and industrious life than L. H. Parish. In boyhood, as the oldest son of a pioneer farmer, he learned some of the valuable and practical lessons of life. He was a beardless youth of fifteen years at the beginning of the late war between the States, but was among the first who responded to his country's call. He joined the Confederate army as a private in the Second Texas Infantry, Company E., and was elected Sergeant. His regiment was called to the front and engaged in some of the hardest fought battles of the war, notably the battles of Shiloh, Corinth, Chickasaw Bayou and hundreds of other minor engagements and skirmishes incident to a four years' service. He was at the long and fearful siege of Vicksburg, where his division of the Confederate army was disbanded. During his four years of continuous service he received only a few slight wounds and between the ages of eighteen and nineteen years he returned to Texas, still full of energy, courage and hope for the future and in the enjoyment of comparatively good health. He located at Marshall, in Harrison County, there engaged for five years in farming and then, in 1873, returned to Robertson County.

Since 1882 he has been the senior partner in the well-known firm of Parish & Proctor, doing an extensive and successful merchandising and cotton-shipping business at Calvert. During Mr. Parish's continuous twenty-four years business connection at Calvert he has identified himself with every movement tending to the development and advancement of the city and county, giving liberally of his time and means.

He is a stockholder and director in the Calvert Compress Company, President of the Farmers' Cotton Company, and a stockholder in the First National Bank of Calvert. Essentially a business man, he has never taken an aggressive interest or part in politics. Once, somewhat contrary to his wishes and tastes, he consented to serve a term as a member of the Board of Aldermen of his town.

Mr. Parish married, January 23, 1871, Miss Mattie Wilder, daughter of Judge Wilder, of Richmond, Ark. They have one son, S. W. Parish, born at Marshall, Texas, in 1872, and now a member of the firm of Parish & Proctor and also the owner of one of the best appointed thoroughbred Jersey ranches and dairies in Central Texas, situated one mile east of Calvert.

Mr. Parish, as his father was before him, is a man of quiet and unobtrusive manners and enjoys the confidence and esteem of a wide circle of friends, acquaintances and business associates.

## CHARLES M. ROSSER, M. D.

TERRELL.

Dr. Charles M. Rosser, of Terrell, Texas, was born in Randolph County, Ga., December 22, 1862. His parents were Dr. M. F. and Mrs. Julia A. (Smith) Rosser. His mother is a sister of Senator Hampton A. Smith, of Valdoster, Ga. His father was, in early life, a practicing physician, but later devoted his time and energies to the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal Church, doing active work in this field in Georgia and Texas for forty years, about ten years of this time serving as President of the Northeast Texas Conference. During the war he was Chaplain-Captain of the Georgia Forty-first Infantry for four years. He was taken prisoner at Vicksburg, but was subsequently exchanged. He is now, as he has been for twenty-seven years, an honored resident of Camp County, Texas. He is

fifty-nine and his wife fifty-eight years of age. Of their eight children, the subject of this notice was the fifth born. Four others are still living.

Dr. Charles M. Rosser received a liberal education under that distinguished educator, Maj. John M. Richardson, rector of the East Texas Academic Institute. For several years he was engaged in teaching school, and at the same time studied medicine under the direction of Dr. E. P. Becton, now Superintendent of the State Institution of the Blind at Austin. He attended the medical college at Louisville, Ky., first in 1884–85 and graduated there in 1888, at which time he was awarded Whitsett Gold Medal by the faculty. Previous to his graduation he was engaged in practice for three years at Lone Oak, in Hunt County, and at Waxahachie, Texas. He went to Dallas in March, 1889, and has since been identified with the medical profession in that city. The first year of his residence at Dallas he was editor of the *Courier Record of Medicine* at Dallas, and the third year served as health officer of the city. He is a member of the Dallas County Medical Association, the Northern Texas Medical Association, the Central Texas Medical Association, and the Texas State Medical Association. As a member of the latter, he was elected secretary of the section of practice in 1891, and chairman of the section of State medicine in 1892. Dr. Rosser married, September 11, 1889, Miss Elma Curtice, daughter of Mr. John Curtice, of Louisville, Ky. They have two children, Curtice and Elma. Both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is also a member of the Knights of Pythias fraternity. Politically, he has always been an active Democrat. He was appointed, by Governor C. A. Culberson, Superintendent of the State Asylum for the Insane, located at Terrell, a graceful recognition of his abilities and services as a physician, appreciated by himself and by his wide circle of friends in the learned profession of which he is a member.

---

## H. M. HITCHCOCK.

### GALVESTON.

Capt. S. M. Hitchcock first came to the island with his father, Capt. S. M. Hitchcock, who commanded the brig "*Potomac*," in the year 1828, when there was nothing on the island except an old barge which was used as a Mexican custom-house. He and his father had to move their tent out to the sand hills to procure fresh water by digging.

He returned North with his father in that year and fitted out the schooner "*Brutus*" for the Texas navy, returned with her to Galveston and remained on her as an officer until 1837, when he resigned from the navy, went to Connecticut, where he was married to Miss E. Clifford, and then returned to the island, where he followed the profession of a pilot on Galveston bar until the time of his death, which occurred on the 28th of February, 1869. He was the first American custom-house officer at Galveston, served as Harbor Master at various times, and more than once was elected Mayor of Galveston. Besides following his calling as a sea pilot and connection with other business enterprises during his long residence on the island, he owned stock in a number of the banking and insurance companies of the city and the Brazos Navigation Company.

He was the father of four children, two boys and two girls, of whom the only one now living is L. M. Hitchcock, a prominent business man and highly respected citizen of Galveston. This gentleman still owns the old home, where his father and mother spent so many pleasant hours together, and around which clusters so many sacred memories.

# M. LASKER,

## GALVESTON.

Morris Lasker was born February 19th, 1840, at a small town called Jarocin, Province of Posen, in Prussia. His parents were Daniel and Rebecca Lasker, both of whom died in their native country. Morris Lasker was eighteen months old at the time of his mother's death and lost his father during the cholera epidemic of 1852. He attended school until he was fifteen years old and at the age of sixteen emigrated to America on a sailing vessel bound for New York. The ship, after encountering storms and adverse winds, arrived at Fortress Monroe, Va., thirteen weeks after she left Hamburg, having been compelled to enter that port to obtain supplies, after her commissary was entirely completed. After disembarking he secured employment as a clerk in a store at Portsmouth, Va., where he remained four months, then went from that place to New York. He earned a livelihood there as best he could up to 1857. In the financial panic of that year all of his little earnings were swept away. He was then induced by a distant relative, whom he met, to go to Florida and, after living a few months in Florida, he went to Georgia, where he carried on a mercantile business for three years. Not meeting with any extraordinary success and learning of the possibilities offered in Texas, he concluded to come to this State and arrived at Weatherford in the early part of 1860. At that time Weatherford was an extreme frontier town furnishing ample opportunities for adventure, and there he engaged as a clerk in a dry goods store and participated in various expeditions against the Indians. He cast his first vote at Weatherford, against secession; but, after the State was carried for secession, joined a company of rangers raised by Capt. Hamner to serve in Col. John G. Ford's regiment, which, with others, was raised under orders of the secession convention. These regiments first entered into the State service for frontier protection, but were soon mustered into the Confederate army at San Antonio. He participated in the battles which resulted in the recapture of Galveston and Sabine Pass from the Federals and in the breaking up of the blockade at both of these ports.

He also participated under Gen. Majors in the subsequent engagements in which his regiment took part during the campaign in Louisiana that resulted in the defeat of Banks' army.

At the close of the war he embarked in mercantile pursuits, comparatively penniless, at Millican, where he later formed a business connection with Sanger Bros., who are now carrying on dry goods business at Dallas and Waco. When the Central Road was extending towards Dallas he entered business at Bryan and subsequently at Calvert, where he remained several years, doing a fairly successful business. He was then taken in as a partner by the wholesale grocery firm of Marx & Kempner, at Galveston, which firm he remained with but one year, entering in July, 1873, into business with Louis Le Gierse, under the firm name of Le Gierse & Co., a firm which for years, and until the winding up of the business, carried on one of the most successful grocery businesses in the city of Galveston and in the State. At the present time Mr. Lasker is president of the Island City Savings Bank, vice-president of the First National Bank, president of the Lasker Real Estate Association, president of the Galveston and Houston Investment Company, and president of the Citizens' Loan Company. In 1876 he married Miss Nettie Davis, from Albany, N. Y., who came to Galveston, on a visit to her uncles, the Messrs. Heidenheimer. The marriage resulted in the birth of seven children, six of whom are living now, to wit: Edward, aged nineteen; Albert, sixteen; Harry, fourteen; Florina, twelve; Etta, eleven; and Loula, nine.

Mr. Lasker was elected to fill an unexpired term in the State Senate in 1895. He introduced and pushed through the Senate the bills regulating fish and oyster culture in this State, and also the bill known as the Drainage Bill. He was one of the chief supporters of Governor Culberson in the extra session called by him to suppress prize-fighting. He ranks as one of the leading and representative citizens of Galveston, and is considered one of the most thorough and successful financiers in the South. He has always believed in the future of Galveston, and few have done as much toward the upbuilding of that important port and Texas at large.

# MATTHEW CARTWRIGHT,

## SAN AUGUSTINE.

It is a source of real pleasure to the author to preserve in this volume, containing as it does so many memorials of honored Texians who have passed away, his estimate of the services and worth of Matthew Cartwright, whose memory is revered by thousands of the older people of the State who knew and esteemed him. Texas never had a more upright or useful citizen.

He was born in Wilson County, Tenn., November 11th, 1807, and removed to Texas with his parents in 1825. They settled on a farm four miles east of the present site of San Augustine, and there he grew to manhood and engaged in farming and merchandising until 1833 or 1834.

In 1835 Col. Isaac Holman, with his family, moved from Lincoln County, Tenn., and settled three miles northwest of San Augustine. His family consisted of himself, his wife, five sons, and five daughters. During the year Matthew Cartwright became a frequent visitor at the Holman home and on the 18th day of October, 1836, he and Miss Amanda Holman were united in marriage and settled in San Augustine. She was a faithful helpmeet and assistant in building up their fortunes and in raising an intelligent family, all of whom (except A. P. Cartwright, who died in 1873) are still living and are useful and respected citizens of Texas.

After his marriage, Mr. Cartwright embarked in merchandising at San Augustine in copartnership with his father, later bought his father's interest and thereafter conducted the business in his own name until about the year 1847, meeting with marked success and accumulating large property. From 1847 to 1860 he was actively engaged in locating and dealing in Texas lands, riding horseback through the State, looking out good locations, and selling in small tracts to actual settlers on most favorable terms — frequently granting extensions covering a score of years to enable purchasers to secure their homes, and in many instances of death before completion of payment would make title to widow or children without further consideration. Thus he assisted in building up many happy homes and in settling the country with worthy and prosperous people, a man's character for industry and integrity having great weight with him in controlling sales.

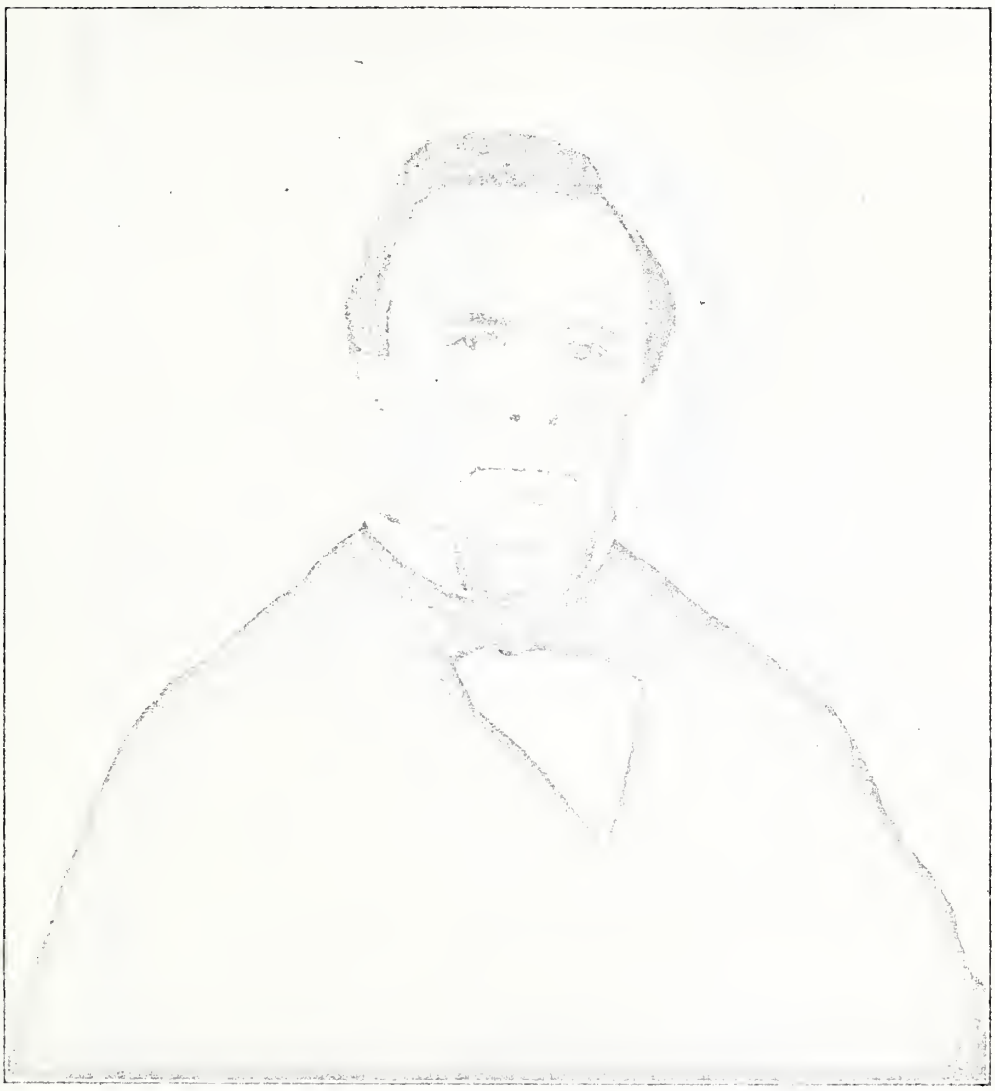
In the fall of 1865 he once more engaged in merchandising, taking into the business his sons, A. P. and Leonidas Cartwright, in order to afford them business training. His landed interests in about three years began to demand all of his attention, but the mercantile business was continued by his sons until 1870. April 2d of that year his long and useful career was closed in death. Besides his many friends, he left his wife, four sons and two daughters to mourn his loss.

Mrs. Amanda Cartwright survived her husband twenty-four years, dying at San Augustine in her seventy-seventh year. After the death of her husband she resided at the old family homestead, with her son, Leonidas, who acted as her business manager until the time of her death. Mr. and Mrs. Cartwright were beloved by all who knew them and numbered among their friends all of the old settlers in San Augustine and adjoining counties. Columbus Cartwright, the eldest son, was born in San Augustine August 23, 1837, and still resides at the old home. He is engaged in the real estate business, is a very worthy and highly respected citizen, and is beloved by those among whom he has so long resided.

A. P. Cartwright, the second son, born March 27, 1840, was a merchant and dealer in real estate and a fine business man, but was cut short in his career by the fatal disease, black jaundice, August 11, 1873, at the age of thirty-three years. He was one of nature's noblemen, honored by all who knew him, and his death cast a gloom over the town in which he lived.

Leonidas, Cartwright, the third son, born November 27, 1842, at San Augustine, was engaged in the mercantile business with his father and brother, A. P. Cartwright, from 1865 to 1869, but in 1870 devoted himself to farming, his health having become impaired under confinement in the store. After the death of his father, he became business manager for his mother in connection with the management of his own real estate interests and resided at San Augustine until 1895, when, in April of that year, he removed to Terrell, Texas, where he has since continued in the real estate business and is interested to some extent in live stock, raising fine horses and cattle.

Columbus, A. P., and Leonidas Cartwright were all in the Confederate army, the former in the Trans-Mississippi Department under Gen. E. Kirby



MATTHEW CARTWRIGHT.



MRS. MATTHEW CARTWRIGHT.

Smith. A. P. Cartwright served in the Missouri campaign under Gens. Ben McCulloch and Sterling Price — in 1861 and 1862, until after the battle of Elk Horn, when the Third Texas Cavalry was transferred to Mississippi. He was First Lieutenant of Company E., in that regiment, but resigned in the spring of 1862 and served during the remainder of the war in Louisiana and Texas in Gen. Major's Brigade. Leonidas Cartwright was a member of Company E., Third Texas Cavalry, and served through the war with it, first under Gens. McCulloch and Price in Missouri and afterwards in Mississippi, Tennessee and Georgia under the several commanders who succeeded Gen. A. S. Johnson in command of the army of Tennessee, viz.: Beauregard, Bragg, Joseph E. Johnson, and Hood.

Matthew Cartwright, their fourth and youngest son, born August 11, 1855, resides at Terrell, Texas, where he is engaged in the real estate and live stock business, is president of the First National Bank, and is Mayor of the city. He has lived in Terrell since 1875 and is highly respected (in fact is beloved by all who know him), being of that generous and warm-hearted nature that wins the affections of those who come in contact with him in a social or business way. He has been very successful in business, and for years has worked as few citizens of that place have worked in the upbuilding of the best interests of Terrell.

Mrs. Anna W. Roberts, a daughter of Mr. Matthew and Mrs. Amanda Cartwright, was born April 6th, 1844, and resided at San Augustine until 1888, when she moved to Terrell, Texas, after the death of her late husband, B. T. Roberts, by whom she had seven children, all living and three of them grown to man's estate, active business men and useful citizens of Terrell. She is one of those lovable women who live to do good and to train and teach the members of their families to be ambitious, to excel in the faithful discharge of the duties of citizenship.

Mrs. Mary C. Ingram, the second daughter, wife of Capt. J. M. Ingram, now resides at Sexton, Sabine County, Texas, on Capt. Ingram's father's old homestead, but is building a residence at Terrell, intending to make that place their future home. She was born October 18, 1845, at San Augustine. After her marriage she resided near Opelousas, La., until 1870, when they removed to San Augustine and thence from which place they moved in 1873 to their present home. She will be missed in her old home where, by her noble Christian example, she has won the affections of her neighbors, and will leave many warm friends to regret that she saw fit to leave them. But, too, warm hearts will give her and hers a hearty welcome to Terrell.

## W. M. C. HILL,

### DALLAS.

W. M. C. Hill, the efficient postmaster at Dallas and also a prosperous and progressive farmer and stock-raiser in Dallas County, was born in Franklin, Simpson County, Ky., April 5th, 1846, the sixth of a family of ten children born to Isaac and Pauline (Carter) Hill, natives of Virginia and Tennessee. The father, a mechanic by trade, was married in Tennessee and at an early date located at Franklin, Ky. In 1861 he started for Texas and died *en route* at Shreveport, La., in September, and the mother and youngest daughter, Amanda, also died about the same time from fever contracted on the journey. Our subject and his sister, now Mrs. C. G. Gracey, were thus left alone, but were taken care of by their brother-in-law, J. P. Goodnight. In 1862, Mr. Hill enlisted, in Dallas County, in Company K., Nineteenth Texas Cavalry, for three years, or during the war, and served principally in Arkansas and Mississippi. He was also in the Red River campaign in Louisiana and at the close of the war returned to Dallas County and followed freighting for four years. In 1871 he engaged as clerk for Uhlman & Co., with whom he remained for four years. In May, 1875, he engaged in the wholesale and retail grocery business. In November, 1882, he was elected County Clerk of Dallas County and served until 1888, since which time he has been engaged in breeding fine stock. He has a large stock ranch of 3,000 acres in Dallas County, where he is principally engaged in breeding mules and trotting horses, and raising graded short-horn cattle. He has opened up Fairview Addition to

the city of Dallas, has made many profitable investments in land in Dallas, and is one of the directors of the American National Bank of that city. In August, 1885, Mr. Hill bought a lot and built a fine residence on Gaston avenue, where he now resides. Politically, he votes with the Democratic party and in 1877 was elected an Alderman of the city, which position he resigned after one year. He is a member of Tannehill Lodge, A. F. & A. M., has passed all the chairs of Dallas Chapter No. 47, R. A. M., is a member of Dallas Commandery No. 6, and of K. of P. Cœur de Lion Lodge No. 70. Both Mr. and Mrs. Hill are members of the East Dallas Baptist Church.

Mr. Hill was married in Ellis County, Texas, in July, 1875, to Lena Bullard, a native of Missouri, and daughter of John Bullard, a native of Tennessee. Mrs. Hill's mother, *nee* Parmelia Hodges, was born in Tennessee and died about 1858 in Missouri.

The father afterwards emigrated with his slaves to Ellis County, settling first near the Louisiana line in Texas and later near Waxahachie, where he bought land. He died at the home of Mr. Hill in Dallas, in October, 1876. Our subject's father was prominent in politics in Kentucky for many years. He was a member of the Church and was well and favorably known. His wife was a Church member from her girlhood days and was an excellent and pious woman.

Mr. Hill was appointed Postmaster at Dallas by President Cleveland and has discharged the duties of that position in such a manner as to win the highest encomiums from the department and to give entire satisfaction to the people. Dallas has no worthier or more popular citizen.

---

## SAMUEL D. HARLAN,

### AUSTIN.

The subject of this brief memoir, Capt. Harlan, was an early navigator of Galveston Bay, Buffalo Bayou, the Brazos and the Trinity.

Capt. Harlan was about twenty years of age when he embarked at Pittsburg, Pa., on the steamboat "*Washington*," for Texas. The "*Washington*" had been built at Pittsburg for the Texas trade and made her voyage safely. He landed at Galveston and in time became one of the originators and promoters of the Houston Direct Navigation Company and one of its most influential stockholders. This company has done more for the advancement and growth of the city of Houston and the development of its contiguous territory than any other one business enterprise. At the beginning of the late war he promptly identified himself with the Southern Confederacy and, upon offering his services to the government, was detailed as a purchasing agent. He served as such in Texas during the conflict, devoting the greater part of his time to buying mules and horses for the service. After the war he returned to Galveston and engaged in the cotton trade. He also acquired business interests at Leadville, Colo., and Chicago, Ill. From overwork and exposure he contracted disabilities which resulted in a gradual decline in health. He located in Austin in 1887, which was thereafter, to the time of his death, August 14th, 1889, his home. He died at Waukesha, Wis.

Capt. Harlan married at Washington, on the Brazos, Miss Martha, a daughter of B. McGregor, a Texas pioneer of 1841. Capt. Harlan was unobtrusive in manner. He was a man of strict integrity, social and affable and of noble and generous impulses.

He left a wide circle of friends and a valuable estate.

Mrs. Harlan and five children survive. The children are: Mrs. Mary E., widow of Sam J. Doggett, of Chicago; Samuel D. Harlan, of Austin; and Ada, Lillie and Robert.

# THOMAS J. RUSK,

## NACOGDOCHES,

Was born in Pendleton District, S. C., December 5th, 1803. He early attracted the attention of John C. Calhoun, under whose counsels he was educated and studied law. He then settled in Georgia, rose rapidly at the bar, married an accomplished daughter of Gen. Cleveland and moved to Nacogdoches, Texas, in the winter of 1834–35.

In personal appearance he was of tall and commanding presence, had a dark, ruddy complexion.



THOMAS J. RUSK.

deep set and benevolent eyes, and kindly and engaging features instinct with sensibility and reflecting the noble soul within. A single glance won every heart, and the whole people took him on trust. Without desire or effort upon his part, he became the leader of the people of the old municipality of Nacogdoches in the first faint stirrings of a bloody revolution.

The convention which declared Texas an independent Republic met at Washington, on the Brazos, March 1, 1836. Rusk was there as a delegate from Nacogdoches and his name is affixed to the declaration. Thence till his death in 1857, his history formed a large and inseparable part of that of Texas.

By David G. Burnet, the President *ad interim* from March to October, 1836, he was made Secretary of War, and later was sent forward to the army and was a leading actor at the battle of San Jacinto. When Gen. Houston retired early in May in search of medical treatment in New Orleans Rusk was made Commander-in-Chief of the army, and, at its head, followed the retreating Mexicans to Goliad. There he called a halt, caused the bones of Fannin's four hundred and eighty massacred men to be collected and interred, and over the remains of the martyred dead delivered an address that moistened the cheeks of every man in the motley group of half-naked, half-starved and illy-armed volunteer soldiery, who with him performed these last sad rites. For a few months he remained in

command of the army; then returned to his home in Nacogdoches, where he was elected to the first Congress of the Republic. By that body he was elected a Brigadier-General of the Republic and as such in October, 1838, fought and defeated a large body of Indians at the Kickapoo village in East Texas.

In July, 1839, he commanded a portion of the troops in the Cherokee battles of July 16 and 17. In the same year he was elected by Congress, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the Republic, and held the first term at Austin in the winter of 1839-40. Under the Republic the Chief Justice and the District Judges composed the Supreme Court. He held the position for a time, then resigned it and devoted himself to the practice of law, in which he had but a single rival in East Texas, in the person of his friend, Gen. J. Pinckney Henderson. He loved the freedom of retirement and had no taste for office-seeking or office-holding. However, in 1845, when a convention was called to form a constitution for Texas as a proposed State of the Union, he was unanimously elected a delegate from Nacogdoches. When the convention assembled on the fourth of July, he was unanimously elected its president, and when the Legislature, under its new constitution, assembled on the 16th of February, 1846, he was elected by the unanimous vote, of both the Senate and House, to be one of the two first Senators from the State of Texas to the Congress of the United States; his colleague being Gen. Sam. Houston. In 1843 he had been elected Major-General of the Republic.

Together, they took their seats in March, 1846 — together, by the re-election of each, they sat eleven years, till the melancholy death of Rusk in 1857. Together, they represented the sovereignty and defended the rights of Texas — together, they shed luster on their State — together, they sustained President Polk in the prosecution of the Mexican War—together, they, each for himself, declined a proffered Major-Generalship in the army of invasion in Mexico — together, they labored to give Texas the full benefit of her mergence into the Union in regard to mail routes, frontier protection and custom house facilities — together, they labored in behalf of the compromises of 1850, the adjustment of the boundary of Texas and sale (as a peace offering), of our Northwest Territory to the United States — and together, they sought to encourage the construction of a transcontinental railway, on the parallel of thirty-two degrees north latitude from the Mississippi river and the Gulf of Mexico, through Texas, to the Pacific Ocean, an achievement that found its final accomplishment December 1, 1881, twenty-four years after the death of Rusk.

For several years Gen. Rusk was elected to the honorable position of president *pro tem.* of the United States Senate and presided with a dignity and impartiality that commanded the respect and esteem of every member of that body.

In 1854, with a select band of friends, he traversed Texas from east to west on the parallel of thirty-two degrees to see for himself the practicability of a railway route, and became thoroughly satisfied of its feasibility and cheapness. He was a wise man in his day and generation, a just man in all the relations of life, a true patriot, a husband and father tender to weakness, a friend guileless and true, an orator persuasive and convincing, a soldier from a sense of duty, in battle fearless as a tiger, in peace gentle as a dove; ambitious only for an honorable name, honorably won, and regarded as dross the tinsel, display and pomp of ephemeral splendor. In a word, Thomas J. Rusk was a marked manifestation of nature's goodness in the creation of one of her noblest handiworks. When he died Texas mourned from hut to palace, for the whole people, even the slaves, wherever known to them, loved him.

Would that I could reproduce a few sentences from the eulogy upon him by that peerless son of Texas, the late Thomas M. Jack, before a weeping audience in Galveston. But my copy of it is among the treasures lost in the late war.

Fidelity to truth bids the statement — so painful to a whole commonwealth — that this noble citizen, patriot and statesman, died by his own hand, at his own home, in Nacogdoches, in the summer of 1857.

His cherished and adored wife, to whom he was not only attached with rare devotion, but for whom he had a reverence as remarkable as beautiful, had died a little before. His grief, quiet but unappeasable, superinduced melancholy. A ravenous carbuncle at the base of the skull racked his brain, and, in a moment of temporary aberration, he took his own life, by shooting himself with a gun, and his soul went hence to a merciful God.

# JOHN H. SEARS, M. D.,

## WACO.

Dr. Sears is known throughout the State as one of the pioneers of the medical profession in Texas.

Born in what was at the time Prince Edward, but now Appomattox, County, Virginia, October 9th, 1826, he was reared under the stable and staid influence of one of the most historic and patriotic communities of the Old Dominion. His father, John Sears, was a thrifty and successful planter who lived near Appomattox Court House, and the history of his antecedents, both paternal and maternal, for generations, dates back to the early days of Virginia's history. His father was born in Prince Edward County in 1798 and died in 1889, at ninety-one years of age.



JOHN H. SEARS, M. D.

Dr. Sears' boyhood and youth were spent on the old homestead where he, with other members of the family, enjoyed the privileges of good society, good schooling and a careful and judicious home training.

After receiving preliminary instruction at Davis Academy, where he took a special course of study embracing Greek, Latin and mathematics, he entered the University of Virginia, where he attended a course of medical lectures. Later he studied medicine at the South Carolina Medical College, at Charleston, graduating and receiving his diploma therefrom in the year 1852. He had visited Texas in 1848, and shortly after the completion of his medical studies moved to Texas, influenced in so doing, perhaps, by an elder brother who had located and become fairly established as a farmer in Brazoria County. After a brief visit to his brother, Dr. Sears located for a short time at Port Sullivan, where he remained until 1854, and then moved to Waco, which has ever since been his home. What is now the beautiful, bustling city of Waco was then a frontier trading-post, consisting of one general store and three houses, one of which was a public stopping-place. Here Dr. Sears "put out his shingle" and entered upon the practice of his profession with that vigor and conscientious devotion to duty that has ever characterized his professional life. His practice extended over a wide scope of country, covering the surrounding counties of Bosque, Hill, Navarro, Limestone, Falls, Bell, Coryell, and adjacent territory.

There are probably few, if any, physicians in Texas who have seen more of pioneer life and had wider experience as a frontier physician than the subject of this memoir. As the country became settled and Waco developed, Dr. Sears' professional labors were contracted to his home city and its environs.

Dr. Sears married October 12th, 1854, Mrs. Angie Amelia Downs, *nee* Gurley. She was born in Alabama; a daughter of Davis Gurley.

Dr. and Mrs. Sears have two daughters and one son, viz.: Sallie, wife of Mr. J. W. Taylor, the present efficient District Attorney of McLennan County; Mary, wife of Jesse N. Gallagher, of Waco and candidate for election to the office of County Judge of McLennan County this year, 1896, and John Sears, a candidate for District Clerk of McLennan County.

When the clouds of war lowered over the country, Dr. Sears aligned himself with the cause of the Confederate States and in 1862 joined the Thirty-second Texas Cavalry and served as its surgeon during the conflict between the States. His regiment became attached to the army brigade under command of Gen. Gano, and Dr. Sears was promoted to the position of Division Surgeon with the rank of Major.

When the war closed he returned to his home and resumed his medical practice. Successful in all that he attempts, his life and best energies have been faithfully devoted to his professional labors. He has long counted among his patients many of the leading men and women of Central Texas, and from the time of his arrival in that section has distinguished himself as a physician and surgeon. Lofty-minded strength of purpose and a scrupulous regard for the ethics of the profession are qualities that have marked his career. He is physically and mentally well preserved, although in his seventieth year, and apparently many years of usefulness yet await him.

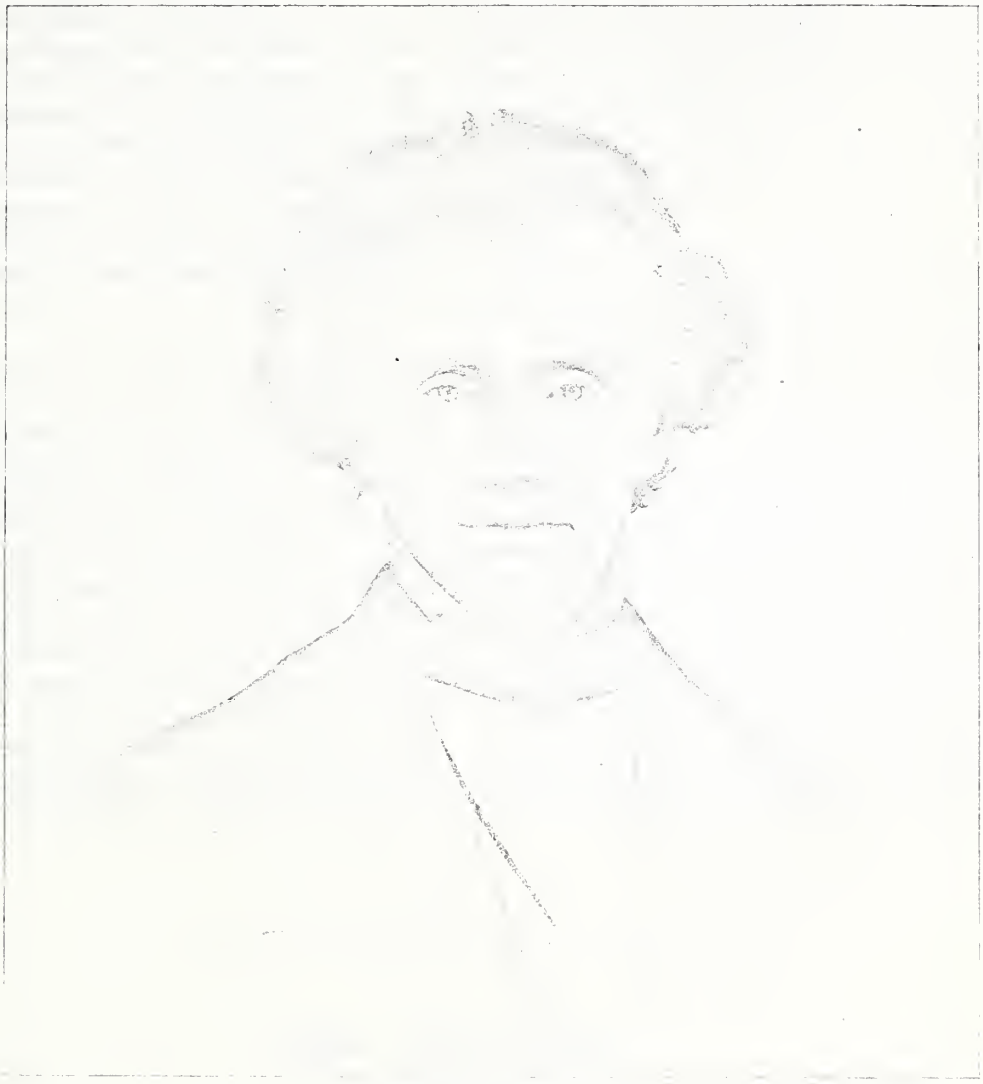
## ROBERT CALVERT,

### ROBERTSON COUNTY.

The subject of this sketch, Judge Robert Calvert, was born near Wartrace, Tenn., February 9, 1802, and came of pioneer stock, his parents and grandparents being among the early settlers of the trans-Alleghany country.

His father was William Calvert and his mother, before marriage, was Lucy Rogers, both reared in Tennessee, and the latter a native of that State. His ancestry on his father's side is traced to Ireland and on his mother's side to England. His parental grandfather emigrated from Ireland to America towards the close of the last century and settled in Winchester, Va., whence he moved at a later date to Tennessee. He was a Scotch-Irish Presbyterian and was amply endowed with the rugged virtues and strict religious views for which his people were distinguished. Robert was reared to the practice of these virtues and schooled in the same religious faith, never departing from them in after life. He grew up in Tennessee and North Alabama, his parents moving to the latter State during his boyhood. In Bibb County, Ala., on the 28th of August, 1823, he married Miss Mary Keesee and, settling on a farm, resided there until 1838. He then moved to Saline County, Ark., whence in 1850 he came to Texas and settled in Robertson County.

In Alabama, Arkansas and Texas, Judge Calvert was engaged in agricultural pursuits, in which he met with noteworthy success. His plantation in the Brazos Bottoms was not only the first opened in that section of Robertson County, but was for years one of the best equipped and best conducted, and from its fruitful fields was annually gathered a wealth of cotton and corn, then, as now, the sovereign products of that valley. In a rapidly settling country, such as Texas was during the early years of Judge Calvert's residence here, there was a constant demand for corn and bacon to supply the incoming settlers, and these commodities he always had in abundance and sold at reasonable prices. He was engrossed almost entirely with his farming operations, but interested himself in a general way in everything going on around him and was a firm friend to all sorts of public improvements. He advocated the extension of the Houston & Texas Central Railway, through Robertson County, and, as contractor in connection with Judge William



ROBT. CALVERT.

Davis and Maj. William Hanna, he graded several miles of that road.

He was past the age for military service during the late war, but was a friend of the South and gave the cause of the Confederacy very substantial aid, fitting the wagon-trains and supplying the soldiers with horses and equipments. His only son, William Calvert, was suffering from disease contracted in the Mexican War and was also unfit for service, but a grandson, Robert Calvert, then in his eighteenth year, enlisted and died in the army.

After the war Judge Calvert set himself to work to repair his wasted fortunes, and during the time he lived he succeeded admirably with the task. He was a man of fine business qualifications, had an extensive acquaintance with the leading men of Texas, and took up the problems of peace in 1865 with much better prospects of success than did any of his associates, but unfortunately his life was not spared to carry forward the work of adjustment thus begun.

Judge Calvert's only public service in Texas was as a Representative from Robertson County to the State Legislature for several terms between 1853 and 1860. During that time he made a creditable record and strengthened the confidence of the people in his honor and ability. In Arkansas he had been for several terms County Judge of the county in which he lived, and both there and in Texas he was active in local politics. He had an acquisitive mind, was a constant reader, and in those matters with which he concerned himself he was a sound thinker. His judgment always commanded respect. He was slow to form conclusions, but he rarely ever receded from a position when once he had taken it. He was a man of benevolent disposition, and his ample means enabled him to give practical force and meaning to this trait of his character, nor was he content with merely giving, but exerted himself personally and assisted others with his counsel and advice. Knowing that misfortunes would overtake men in spite of the exercise of good judgment, and, knowing especially, from experience, the difficulties under which young men labor in beginning life, he took a pride and pleasure in aiding such, and in this way created enduring friendships among his neighbors and those with whom he was associated. Judge Calvert was for thirty-five years a ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church, to the support of which he was a liberal contributor. He was made a Mason late in life, but such was the interest he took in the work that he rose rapidly in the order, becoming a Knight Templar.

During the prevalence of the yellow fever epidemic in Texas in 1867 Judge Calvert was taken with the disease and died on the 20th of September of that year. His wife survived him till 1873 (December 16), when she, too, passed away. The issue of their union was the son, William, already mentioned, who died in Robertson County in 1864 from disease contracted in the Mexican War, and three daughters, the eldest of whom, Lucy, was married to George W. Rutherford and died in Saline County, Ark., in 1851; the second, Pauline J., was married to J. Tom Garrett, and resides at Calvert, and the youngest, Mary, was married to Dr. Peter Smith, and died at Waxahachie, Texas, in 1889. The descendants of Judge Calvert are not numerous, but wherever found occupy honorable positions in society and maintain the high standard of citizenship set up by him in his own career.

## SAM. HOUSTON,

### HUNTSVILLE,

Was born in Rockbridge County, Va., on the 2d day of March, 1793. In childhood he was left fatherless and his mother moved to East Tennessee adjoining the Cherokee Indians, where he grew to manhood, familiar with that tribe and much attached to them and they to him.

He fought as an Ensign under Gen. Andrew Jackson and was wounded, a wound that never healed, at the Horse-Shoe, in the Creek War. He afterward studied law, was admitted to the bar, served as General of Militia and was elected to Congress in 1823 and 1825. After these terms in Congress he was elected Governor of Tennessee. While in this position he married a lady of beauty and accomplishments. From motives and for causes never made known, he resigned his high position, withdrew from his wife, and took up his abode with his old friends, the Cherokees, then living west of Arkansas.

There he remained until December, 1832, and then entered Texas and located at Nacogdoches and San Augustine. He was without means. In 1833 he was a member of the Provincial Convention held at San Felipe. In 1835 he served as a delegate to the Revolutionary Consultation, which created a provisional Government and made him Commander-in-Chief of the army it provided for. In March following, he sat in the convention which declared independence, adopted a constitution, and established an independent Republic and by that body was re-appointed Commander-in-Chief. After receiving the tidings at Gonzales of the fall of the Alamo, he retreated slowly to the Colorado, the Brazos, and finally to San Jacinto, and there, April 21st, 1836, fought and won the decisive battle that scored Texian Independence. He showed great bravery and was severely wounded in the engagement. Leaving the army he repaired to New Orleans for medical treatment and remained there for some time. In August, 1836, with slight opposition, he was elected the first President of the Republic of Texas. By the constitution he was ineligible for re-election, and was succeeded, at the close of 1838, by Gen. Lamar, the former Vice-president, for a full term of three years. In 1839 and 1840 he was elected to Congress from San Augustine and took a leading position on all the great questions, and they were numerous, in that body. His influence was never greater. In the prime of life, his great powers of oratory and reason were used with signal effect. It was then, at the session of 1839–40, that the compiler of this memoir first saw and heard him in debate, and his youthful mind was struck with surprise and admiration at his magnificent person and magnetic power. Neither before nor since has he ever beheld a finer specimen of physical manhood. Standing about six feet two inches, with large and perfectly formed frame, erect as possible for man to be, dressed in excellent taste, grace in every movement and a voice as deliberate as melodious, he seemed the embodiment of nature's handiwork in preparing a leader for the people. Occasional outbursts carried every auditor with irresistible force. When aroused, in repelling attack, his shafts of sarcasm and defiance struck wherever aimed with the precision of a gladiator. His services at this time were greatly appreciated by the people and in 1841 he was returned to the presidential chair by a large majority. His second term covered three eventful and portentous years in our history, covering three Mexican invasions of the frontier, a continued border warfare, the temporary removal of the seat of government, treaties with some of the wild tribes — negotiations with Great Britain touching the integrity of the Republic and our relations with Mexico, and the earlier negotiations with the United States in relation to the annexation of Texas to that country, besides many other grave matters of deep import to the country. That he rose equal to every emergency and displayed the highest order of executive ability and statesmanship, is conceded even by those who then or since differed from him on questions of policy. He retired from the presidency at the close of 1844 on the eve of the proposition made in March following by the United States for our annexation, which was peacefully and happily consummated in the succeeding February.

In 1845 Gen. Houston was elected to the convention which framed our first State constitution, but he hurried to attend the dying bed of his life-long friend and patron, Gen. Andrew Jackson, and did not, in consequence, sit in that one of the ablest of the many able assemblages which have made constitutions and laws for Texas.

One of the first acts of the first Legislature which assembled in February, 1846, was almost unanimously to elect Gen. Houston and his friend, Gen. Thomas J. Rusk, to the United States Senate, where they both remained, Gen. Rusk until his death in 1857, and Gen. Houston for about twelve years.

Prior to this, on the 9th day of May, 1840, Gen. Houston wedded Miss Margaret M. Lea, of Alabama, a lady eminently fitted by sound judgment, the most substantial graces, quiet but sincere affections, aversion to pomp, and of the strongest domestic attachments, to fill the void which must have existed in the recesses of his heart in former years. The union proved most happy until severed by death and was blessed, as will hereafter be seen, by the birth of four sons and four daughters. Mrs. Houston was a consistent Christian woman, and a member of the Baptist Church. A few years later her husband joined the same body of Christians, and both died in its faith.

When Gen. Houston entered the United States Senate, in March, 1846, he was regarded with more interest, real as well as romantic, than any man who ever entered that august body. Twenty years before he had left the House of Representatives with a brilliant reputation. His career since, in its vicissitudes, alternating between exile in the wilderness and the highest positions, both civil and military, was without a parallel in American history and had thrown a halo around his name which interested and captivated wherever his stately form was seen. In the Senate he was warmly greeted by Clay, Calhoun, Webster, Benton and other eminent men who were in Congress



SAM HOUSTON.

during his service so long before. The respect shown him by such men, irrespective of political divisions, must have been touchingly grateful to him and was hailed by the people of Texas with both pride and gratulation. It was a scene worthy of the master hand of Rafael.

His long service in the Senate, during which occurred the Mexican War, the sectional strife following the acquisition of California, the compromise measures of 1850, the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, and the enactment of the Kansas-Nebraska Bill, of 1854, was characterized by great moderation and a sincere desire to heal and avoid sectional irritation as the means of preserving harmony in the Union and perpetuating its blessings to posterity. His utterances breathed a lofty spirit of patriotism and commanded universal respect, including as well those who differed from him on any given question. He retired from the Senate with a name unsullied, and worthy of an American Senator in our best days.

In 1857, a year or two before the expiration of Gen. Houston's term in the Senate, his friends placed him in the field as a candidate for Governor, against Hardin R. Runnels, the Democratic nominee. The vote stood, for Runnels, 32,552; for Houston, 23,628; Runnels' majority, 8,924 — total vote, 56,180.

In 1859, Gen. Houston was elected Governor over Mr. Runnels by about six thousand majority. To some extent sectional issues influenced the canvass, but the question of protection to our frontier against the wild Indians did more than any one thing to secure his triumph before the people. It overshadowed all other issues, with several thousand exposed people, dissatisfied with the existing state of things, and who yielded him almost their unanimous suffrage.

The historic canvass of 1860, crowned with the election of Mr. Lincoln to the presidency, followed. The history of those days is fresh in the public mind and need only be referred to in so far as to state correctly the position of Governor Houston, about which, in some respects, there is diversity of opinion and certainly some misconception. That he was opposed to secession and desired the preservation of the Union in its original spirit, there can be no division of opinion. He regarded secession by separate State action as calculated to interpose insuperable obstacles to final reconciliation and used his influence to prevent it. He thought a fraternal consultation through commissioners from all the Southern States should precede final and distinct action by either; and trusted that such a convocation would lead to peaceful measures of adjustment and preserve the Union intact. As a last resort, should secession occur, there is reason to believe that he preferred that Texas should remain alone, assume her position as an independent Republic, and await the developments of time and providence — mayhap it might thus become her mission to be the means of ultimate reconciliation. His messages to the Legislature, his public addresses and other utterances, which were numerous and elaborate, will furnish the key to his true position at that momentous period of our history, while secession was yet an open question. With an immense majority, about three-fourths of the people, as subsequently shown, manifestly in favor of a different course — of secession by separate State action — both the Legislature and convention being in session — the bearing of Gen. Houston was worthy of his great name.

He declined calling a convention of the people, as had been done in most of the other Southern States; but convened the Legislature in extraordinary session. Under recommendations from the Lieutenant-Governor and other public functionaries, besides a considerable number of representative men, a convention was chosen and assembled in Austin on the 27th of January, while the Legislature was in session.

The secessionists in the Legislature and convention, were resolved that Texas should link her destiny with her sister Southern States. The ordinance of secession was passed February 1st, the convention adjourned and the ordinance was submitted to and adopted by the people by an overwhelming vote. The convention reassembled on the 2d of March. Houston advised Texas to resume her former position as a Republic. The convention, however, passed an ordinance uniting it with the Southern Confederacy. All State officers were required to take the oath to support the new government. This he and his secretary of State, Mr. Cave, refused to do, were displaced from office and Lieut.-Gov. Edward Clark inaugurated as Governor.

While Houston published an address to the people of Texas protesting against this action, he offered no serious opposition and quietly retired to private life. Thrall says: "In Houston's retirement, he was not happy. He looked upon secession as an accomplished fact: he viewed with inexpressible grief the war measures adopted by both contending armies: he feared that Republican institutions would be superseded by two centralized despotisms in which the liberties of the people would be swept away; and the prospect saddened him. His last appearance before a public audience

was in the city of Houston, on the 18th of March, 1863."

His address on that occasion was one of the most touching and splendid orations ever delivered on American soil.

He died on the 26th of July, 1863, and his remains are interred at the city of Huntsville. His life found its close while the clouds of war lowered over the country.

Ex-President Anson Jones and some others of less note severely criticised Gen. Houston for not offering battle to Santa Anna at the Colorado, checking him there and preventing the laying waste of the settled part of Texas lying east of that stream; and still others have charged that he deserved no credit for, but was compelled by those serving under him to fight the battle of San Jacinto; but these aspersions have been time and again disproved and one of the strongest evidences of their falsity is the fact that Gen. Thomas J. Rusk, the Texian Secretary of War, in his official report of the battle of San Jacinto, gives Houston full credit for that engagement, and testifies to the personal heroism that he displayed on the field, and the further fact that at no other time during the campaign and at no other spot and under no other circumstances could such a decisive and crushing defeat have been inflicted upon the enemy. That single battle won for Texas her independence. No engagements with Santa Anna troops on the Colorado could have done so. If other testimony were needed, it would be only necessary to call attention to the fact that the verdict of his countrymen and of the world during his lifetime recognized that he had justly won the laurels that clustered upon his brow. Furthermore, there is not an old Texian living to-day who would not hasten to speak up in his defense should an effort be made to blacken his memory.

Dueling was in vogue in Gen. Houston's day. The only rencontre of the kind to which he was a party, took place while he was a member of Congress from Tennessee. One of his constituents complained that he had not received garden seed which Houston said he had sent him from Washington. Gen. Houston stated his belief that the failure was due to the local postmaster, and criticised that individual severely. The result was a challenge which Gen. Houston declined, under the code, declaring that the postmaster was not his equal. The bearer of the challenge sneeringly remarked that he believed that Houston would not fight anybody, or under any circumstances, to which Houston replied, "Suppose you try me." The gentleman at once challenged Houston, the challenge was promptly accepted, and at the meeting Houston severely wounded his antagonist at the first fire. In Texas, Gen. Houston was challenged a number of times, but in each instance declined the field and that very properly. At the Horse Shoe, at San Jacinto and on the so-called field of honor itself, and in a thousand ways he had abundantly proven his intrepidity. His bold and aggressive course in public life necessarily made for him hundreds of enemies and, had he accepted one of these challenges, scores of others would have been presented to him, as his enemies would have been delighted at an opportunity to sacrifice his valuable life. He was too great a man and his services were too greatly needed by the country for him to have been made a victim of a desperado's bullet under the barbarous *code duello*.

He was for a time the leader of the Know-Nothing party in Texas, and this, to some extent, alienated a large number of his friends; but no man doubted his purity of purpose or devotion to what he considered the best interests of his country. It is a fact not generally known that — before the Democratic convention of 1860 split — and put two tickets in the field, he came very near receiving the nomination of the united Democracy for the office of President of the United States. Had he received the nomination and the entire Democratic vote of the country been cast for one set of candidates, Mr. Lincoln would have been defeated, the war between the States at least been postponed, and, possibly, some compromise been effected that would have harmonized the differences existing between the Northern and Southern States. The ambition of his life was to be the President of two republics, and at one time it looked as if that ambition was to be gratified. His biographers, on the one hand, have committed the error of representing him as a man entirely without faults, and on the other of dealing almost solely in detraction. The truth is, that all men, both small and great — the greatest that have trod the world's stage of action not excepted — have had their defects; but, in such instances as his, these infirmities have but served to bring out in stronger relief their nobility of mind and character, and to intensify the brilliancy of their achievements. He was truly a great man and Texas owes him a debt of undying gratitude that posterity, like the Texians of this generation, will never cease to acknowledge.

# WILSON I. RIDDLE,

## SAN ANTONIO.

Wilson Irwin Riddle, a pioneer Texian of San Antonio, now deceased, was born near Dublin, Ireland, in 1811, and at the age of eight years was brought to America by his parents, who settled in Howard County, Penn., where his boyhood and youth were chiefly spent. At about the age of twenty he went to Nashville, Tenn., where he became a clerk in the mercantile house of Robinson, Gibson & Co. From that city he went to Pulaski, Tenn., where he was in business for himself for about five years. From that place he went to New Orleans and there, in 1839, joined Fisher & Miller's colony and moved to Texas, coming direct to San Antonio, where he took up his residence and at once embarked in merchandising. Mr. Riddle was successfully engaged in business at this place until the capture of San Antonio in the spring of 1842 by Vasquez. In the meantime he paid two visits to Tennessee, one in 1840 and another in 1841. On the occasion of his last visit he married (April 26, 1841) Miss Elizabeth Menefee, of Pulaski, Tenn., and immediately brought his bride out to Texas. This lady, now Mrs. Canterberry, is still living in San Antonio, and is one of the oldest American residents of the place — a lady of intelligence, with a memory richly stored with reminiscences of early days in Texas. She is a native of Culpepper County, Va., and a daughter of John and Elizabeth Menefee, also of Virginia birth, who, about the close of the first quarter of this century, moved to Middle Tennessee, where their daughter was reared, her education, which was ample, being obtained in Nashville.

Mrs. Canterberry gave the writer an interesting account of her bridal trip to Texas. The journey was made by the river route from Nashville to New Orleans, thence by the gulf to Houston, and thence to San Antonio by private conveyance, her husband having arranged for his servants to meet them at that point with a carriage and baggage-wagon and necessary camping outfit. The time consumed in making the journey from her old home in Tennessee to her new home in Texas was one month, lacking two days.

On the occasion of the Mexican raid under Vasquez, in the spring of 1842, Mr. Riddle was among the last Americans to leave the city. There had been so many rumors of invasions that he had come to distrust such reports, and it was not until he was shown a letter from Mexico by one of the local priests, Padre Calvo, that he finally became convinced. As soon as he was satisfied that the Mexicans were coming, he rolled what powder he had on hand — six kegs — into the river so as to prevent its falling into the hands of the enemy, and, abandoning the rest of his goods and household effects, took his family to Gonzales for safety.

Mr. and Mrs. Riddle's only child, now Mrs. Sarah E. Eagar, was then an infant ten days old. All of Mr. Riddle's property fell into the hands of the raiders, and all of it, except a piano, which had been hastily boxed up, was either appropriated to their use or destroyed.

In the fall of 1842 he returned to San Antonio to attend court, and was taken prisoner when the city was captured by Adrian Woll. The District Court was in session, and the judge and lawyers in attendance were captured. He was chained to one of the attorneys, William E. Jones, and taken to Mexico, where he was imprisoned at Perote for eleven months, at the end of which time he was released and returned to San Antonio. His wife had in the meantime (October, 1842) returned to the city and was occupying their property on Commerce street, and looking after her husband's interests as best she could in the then unsettled condition of affairs. She was residing in San Antonio when the Somervell expedition was organized at that place, and knew Gen. Somervell well, he being a warm personal friend of her brother, Judge George Menefee, of Indianola, Texas. In passing, it may be mentioned that she met, at one time or another, a majority of the men who figured in the history of those times, many of them having been guests at her home.

After Mr. Riddle's release from Perote and return to San Antonio he settled on a ranch eighteen miles distant from the city, where, a few years later, September 12, 1847, he died, his death resulting from the exposure and hardships endured by him during his imprisonment in Mexico. His widow subsequently married Mr. Harvey Canterberry, from Greenup County, Ky., whom she now survives. His death occurred December 21, 1859.

By her marriage with Mr. Riddle Mrs. Canterberry had two children — Sarah Elizabeth, now Mrs. Eagar, of San Antonio, and James Wilson

Riddle, recently deceased, who was for many years a resident of Eagle Pass, Texas.

By her second marriage Mrs. Canterberry has two children — John Warner Canterberry, of Monterey, Mexico, and Mrs. Mildred Lee Watkins, of Eagle Pass, Texas. She has a number of grandchildren and four great-grandchildren. Her eldest born, Sarah Elizabeth, was married to Robert Eagar in 1866. Mr. Eagar was born in Nova Scotia, and came to Texas in 1850, at which date he settled in San Antonio. He was for a number of years a merchant in that city, and died there February 1, 1883.

To Mr. and Mrs. Eagar three children were born — Florence (single), Blanche, who was married to F. J. Badger, December 17, 1890, and Fannie, who was married to E. J. McCulloch, January 16, 1890.

---

## SAM. M. JOHNSON,

### CORPUS CHRISTI.

S. M. Johnson, a well-known citizen and lawyer of Southwest Texas, and ex-Postmaster of San Antonio, now residing at Corpus Christi, was born in Austin, Texas, September 10th, 1841. His father, Moses Johnson, was a native of Eastern New York, born about the year 1808. Moses Johnson was reared on a farm, but inclined to books and professional life and studied medicine. He went West, located near Knoxville, in Knox County, Illinois, practiced his profession, bought large tracts of land and made money, but suffered some financial reverses during the panic year of 1837. He married, at Knoxville, Miss Olivia Higgins, a daughter of David Higgins. Mr. Johnson after marriage completed his studies at Jefferson Medical College, at Philadelphia, Penn. He moved from Knoxville to Texas in 1837. Proceeding from Velasco to Washington on the Brazos, then the capital of Texas. He remained there until the seat of government was changed to Independence, and then moved to that place. He followed the final removal of the capital to Austin, and served by appointment under President Anson Jones as Treasurer of the Republic of Texas, and was afterward elected to the office. He was Surveyor of the Port of Lavaca in 1848, and died at Lavaca in 1852. His wife died three years later. They left three children.

S. M. Johnson, subject of this notice, lived with his parents at Lavaca until 1854, and that year was sent to school at Peoria, Ill., and later completed his education at Wheaton College, near Chicago. In 1861 he enlisted in the Union army as a member of the Peoria Battery, attached to the Thirteenth Army Corps and served for three years, the period of his enlistment, during which time he took part in the battles of Prairie Grove, Pea Ridge, Port Gibson, Champion Hill, Magnolia Grove, Jackson (Miss.), Black River, and the sieges of Vicksburg and of Jackson, Miss., and in 1864 was honorably discharged from the service. After the war he came South to his old home at Port Lavaca, and engaged in shipping produce, wool and cotton to New York, in which business he continued until 1873. He was elected a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1867 and took an active part in the deliberations and work of that body. Thereafter he went to Austin, Texas, where he served as Assistant Clerk of the Supreme Court for about a year, and in the summer of 1874 went to San Antonio, where he was appointed Deputy Collector of Customs for the District of Saluria, Texas, under C. R. Prouty, Collector.

In 1878 he was appointed by the President, Collector of United States Customs for the Corpus Christi District, which office he filled for four years under the administration of President Hayes. He had in the meantime studied law, and in 1878 went to San Antonio and entered the office of Judge Wesley Ogden and his son, C. W. Ogden, and was admitted to practice in 1883. Mr. Johnson was appointed Postmaster at San Antonio in 1889 by President Harrison, and filled the office for four years with marked satisfaction to the people. Later he organized the Laguna Madre Horticultural Company and is now its general manager. The company owns a large tract of good land fifteen miles below Corpus Christi, on the coast of Corpus Christi Bay, and raises choice table grapes for early spring delivery in Northern markets. The enterprise is

on a fine financial footing, and bids fair to be a source of great profit to those who inaugurated it.

Mr. Johnson married, at Port Lavaca, Miss Helen, the accomplished daughter of Judge Wesley Ogden, ex-Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Texas (from 1870 to 1872), and Mrs. Jane (Church) Ogden, whose brother was a Chief Justice of the Court of Appeals of New York. Mrs. Johnson is a lady of rare literary and domestic attainments. She was born at Rochester, N. Y. Mr. and Mrs. Johnson have two children, Ogden C. and Ethel.

---

## MRS. M. W. PETERS,

BEEVILLE.

The following is from an obituary notice announcing the death of this excellent lady: —

"After a prolonged illness of several months, Mrs. Margaret Williams Peters, wife of Maj. Stephen Peters, died at the residence of her son-in-law, Mr. A. P. Rachal, in this city, last Tuesday morning, at 3 o'clock, July 3d, 1894, and her remains were interred at the Beeville Cemetery the following evening, attended by a large number of friends of her daughter, with whom she and her venerable husband made their home for a number of years.

"Few citizens, other than natives, are credited with a longer residence in Texas than the deceased. Of her seventy-six years, sixty-four were spent in Texas, she having emigrated from Tennessee in 1830 with her parents, who settled near where the city of Paris now stands. While a resident of that part of the State she was united in marriage to Maj. Stephen Peters, himself a pioneer, and who, a decade past the scriptural allotment of three score and ten years, still survives her. Their wedlock was also blessed with more than the usual allotment of years, their married life having extended over a period of fifty-six years.

"Since 1859 Mrs. Peters was a resident of this section of the State. Early in life she joined and ever after remained a devout and consistent member of the Methodist Church. Three of eight children survive her."

---

## STEPHEN PETERS,

BEEVILLE.

The following is an extract from a notice published at the time of Maj. Peters' death: —

"Maj. Stephen Peters, an old citizen of Southwest Texas, died at the residence of his son-in-law, Mr. A. P. Rachal, in Beeville, Wednesday afternoon, August 7th, 1895, and was buried the following morning at 10 o'clock with Masonic honors.

"The deceased had led an eventful life, and notwithstanding the hardships incident to the residence of a pioneer in the West, survived to the ripe old age of eighty-four. He was born in the State of Tennessee in 1812, when that State was regarded as the frontier of American civilization.

"He removed to Texas early in the 30's with one of the colonies that were induced by the influence of such prominent Tennesseeans as Crockett to cast their fortunes with the nucleus of Americans who had already settled in Texas, and had begun a revolt against the authority of the Mexican autocracy. Settling in that portion of the State which is now known as Lamar County, he assisted in laying out the town of Paris, which of late years has become a prosperous city. As a natural consequence, life in Texas at that time was fraught with exciting incidents, and Maj. Peters experienced his share of the hardships incident to repelling the Indians from the young colony of which he was a member.

"On the declaration of war between Mexico and

the United States over the admission of the young Republic to the Union, he joined a company of volunteers and rose to the rank of Major under Gen. Rusk, serving throughout the entire campaign.

"At the close of the war he settled in Grayson County, shortly after which he was attracted to California by the discovery of gold in that section. Returning to Texas he went to Madson County where he resided until 1859 and then removed to St. Mary's, then a prosperous shipping point on the coast, and has since resided in this section of the State. Maj. Peters was married in 1837 to Miss Margaret Williams, whom he survived but little more than a year.

"During his years of active life, Maj. Peters was a man of strong individuality. Having lived through and observed the making of the greater part of the political history of the country, he always took a lively interest in public affairs and, though an invalid for the past few years, he always exercised the privilege of voting when his health permitted of his reaching the polls."

---

# DANIEL MURPHY,

## TAYLOR.

The subject of this brief memoir was a pioneer settler in the now thriving town of Taylor, Texas, one of its most enterprising and successful business men, and one of its most highly esteemed citizens. He was a native of Ireland and was born of humble but respected parents. His father died about one month before Daniel's birth. When our subject was about two years old, his widowed mother came with her infant son and daughter to America. At an early age he was by force of circumstances thrown upon his own resources and drifted into railroad work. He was a partner of Mr. Burkitt, of Palestine, Texas (a sketch of whom appears elsewhere in this volume) for about twenty-five years. His early struggles in Texas were manfully made and from the beginning his sterling character and great business sagacity rendered it certain that he would carve out for himself a successful career. A man of great ambition and tenacity of purpose, he pursued his business with a method and determination that brought to him his financial success. He foresaw the possibilities of Texas in the line of material development and thoroughly identified himself with the work of building up the waste places of the State.

He and his partner, Mr. Burkitt, as contractors, were active factors in the building of the M., K. & T., and International & Great Northern railways, and built almost entirely the Austin & Northwestern road-bed. Upon the dissolution of the firm of Burkitt & Murphey, Mr. Murphey located at Taylor and laid the foundation for the fortune which, by business tact and enterprise, he has amassed. More than any other citizen of Taylor he aided in inaugurating useful enterprises and local improvements and, when his tragic and untimely death occurred, was Taylor's foremost business citizen. He owned a half interest in the Taylor Ice & Water Company, was a stockholder and director in the Taylor International Bank, owned the La Grande Hotel Block, besides much other valuable property in and about the city, and valuable mining properties in Mexico.

He was a man of domestic tastes. Mr. Murphey married at Austin, Texas, January 9th, 1877, in St. Mary's Church, Mrs. Hanna Boyle, widow of Mr. Michael Boyle. She proved a most affectionate and faithful wife and helpmeet, sharing with him with great fortitude, all of his cares and reverses and, with great pleasure and gratification, his many and signal successes. As a widow she brought to the household one infant daughter, Miss Grace, now grown and finely educated. Later, two sons were born to the happy union, viz.: Daniel George, born in Houston, January 25th, 1878, and Joseph, born in Palestine, October 26th, 1880. George is now (1896) eighteen years of age, has been given excellent educational advantages and, having also been schooled by his father in business matters, is practically the manager of the Taylor Ice and Water Company. Joseph, too, is a young man of fine business judgment and has given some attention to his father's mining interests in Mexico.

Mr. Murphey's death occurred at the Pacific Hotel in Waco, Texas, Sunday, September 13th, 1896. The remains were brought to Taylor for interment, and it is said to have been the largest funeral in the history of Taylor.

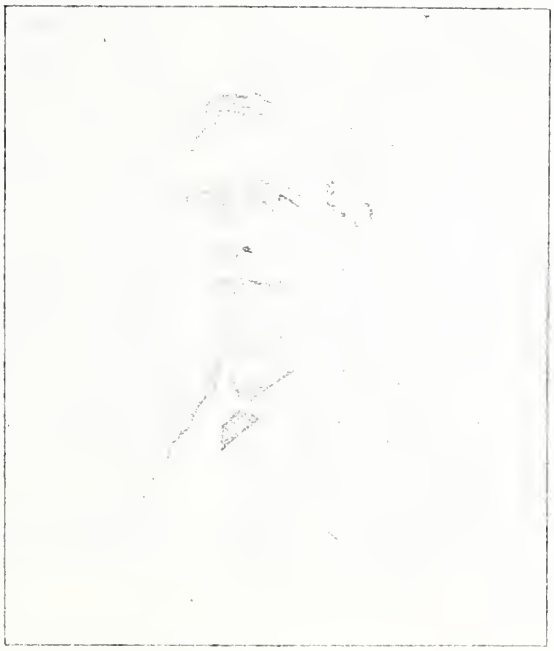
# WILLIAM M. HARRISON,

## FORT WORTH.

Col. William M. Harrison was born in Bourbon County, Ky., April 26, 1819. His grandfather, James Harrison, immigrated in an early day from Ireland to Pennsylvania, and settled near Philadelphia, and there married a Miss Carlysle, an English lady of fine educational accomplishments, by whom he had ten children, in the order named, viz.: Hugh, James, William, Hettie, John, Mary, Robert, Carlysle, Joseph, and Thomas.

John moved to Kentucky, where he married Elizabeth, daughter of William and Elizabeth (*nee* Newman) McClanahan, both of whom were natives of Virginia, where they were married before their advent into Kentucky. After his marriage John Harrison, in consequence of his limited means, engaged in various kinds of manual labor, one of which was the building of post and rail fences. After accumulating some means he engaged in distilling. In 1819 he moved to Howard County, Mo., and settled near where Glasgow now stands.

Col. Harrison's mother died in the year 1845, about sixty years of age. His brothers, of whom the late well-known James Harrison, of St. Louis, was one, all became wealthy. He was raised to farm life in Howard County, Mo., and received all the education in the country schools of that county. At sixteen he started out for himself, leaving Missouri for Arkansas, and engaged as a clerk in his brother James' store, in Washington, Hempstead County, in 1835. After remaining in this position eighteen months, upon a moderate salary, he went, in the fall of 1836, to Jonesboro, then in Miller County, Ark., now Red River County, Texas, where he commenced mercantile business on his own account, on a capital of about $1,500 and credit for any amount he wanted. He left Jonesboro and went to Clarksville in 1844, where he continued merchandising until the breaking out of the war. He purchased a plantation of 1500 acres (600 in cultivation) in Red River County in 1849, commenced planting and continued this business, in connection with his mercantile operations, during the same period, when the mercantile business was discontinued, but the planting continued until the surrender. After having served as Quartermaster in the Confederate army, with the rank of Captain, about eighteen months, he returned from Corinth, where he had been stationed, and was elected to the Legislature from Red River County, serving one term.



WILLIAM M. HARRISON.

The accumulations of his life, up to the beginning of the war, which were not less than $150,000, consisting largely in negro property and assets due in mercantile pursuits, were swept away by the results of the struggle. After the surrender he sold his plantation for ten thousand dollars in gold (not half its real value prior to the war), and on this capital and twenty thousand dollars, which he borrowed, commenced the warehouse, wholesale grocery and commission business at Jefferson, Texas, as partner in the firm of Wright, Harrison & Co. Afterwards Mr. Wright retired, having sold out his interest to his partners, when the style of the firm was changed to J. W. & J. R. Russell & Co. In this company and business he continued until the partnership was dissolved by the death of J. W. Russell. After the firm's dissolution Col. Harrison became one of the original charter members of the First National Bank of Jefferson, which began business in March, 1871, and was elected its first president, a position that he continued to fill until he removed to Fort Worth. He was one of the projectors of the East Line and Red River Railway, now extending from Jefferson to McKinney, which, after languishing for several years as a corporation in name only, was taken in hand by him, and mainly by his efforts pushed to successful completion. Desiring a more extended field of operations, he moved to Fort Worth in 1884, where he established the State National Bank. He was president of the State National Bank at the time of his death. The estate he left to his widow and children was estimated at $500,000.

Col. Harrison became a mason in 1842, in Friendship Lodge, No. 16, Clarksville, and afterwards took the Chapter and other degrees. He was also a member of the Legion of Honor.

He was raised an ardent Henry Clay Whig, but acted with the Democratic party after the surrender. He was opposed to secession, but went with his people, feeling it his duty to aid them, both by contributions and service.

He first married, in Clarksville, Texas, July 1, 1845, Miss Elizabeth Shields, who was born in Giles County, Tenn., September 7, 1829, daughter of William Shields, a farmer, and niece of Col. Ebenezer J. Shields, at one time a member of Congress from Tennessee. She died September 11, 1853. By this marriage, Col. Harrison had three children, all born in Red River County, Texas: Medora, born September 12, 1848, died September 17, 1864; Mary E., born December 20, 1850, died October 25, 1851; and Elizabeth Louise, born October 17, 1852, still living.

Col. Harrison married, in Clarksville, Texas, January 18, 1855, Miss Elizabeth Ann Epperson, a native of Tennessee, born October 11, 1835, daughter of Cairo Epperson, a planter, and a scion of a South Carolina family. By this marriage Col. Harrison had six children, all born in Clarksville, viz.: Mary, born March 19, 1856; William R., born January 13, 1858; John C., born June 25, 1859; Sally (now Mrs. Gov. C. A. Culberson), born July 25, 1861; James, born September 17, 1863, and Amanda, born September 28, 1865, the latter of whom died June 21, 1866.

Col. Harrison was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

He was one of the clearest-headed and ablest financiers ever in the State; enterprising, public-spirited, and generous in his support of every worthy cause. He is remembered lovingly by thousands of friends and admirers.

## CONRAD MEULY,

### CORPUS CHRISTI.

It is doubtful if Texas ever had a more brave, loyal and patriotic pioneer than the late Conrad Meuly, whose home during a greater portion of his life was at or in the vicinity of Corpus Christi.

He was born in Canton Graubunten, Switzerland, April 12, 1812, and there lived until twenty-one years of age and then came to America. His father was an office-holder, a man of affairs and a well-to-do citizen. Conrad, with others of the family, grew up under good business and social influences and was accorded a good education. Upon coming to America he landed at New York City, and at once set about the study of the English language, which in a short time he so far mastered as to speak and write it with intelligence and fluency.

In New York he heard of the wonderful resources of Texas and the opportunities offered there to young men to make fortunes; purchased a stock of silk dress-goods and laces and started with them for the Lone Star Republic. He reached Texas just in time to join the Santa Fe expedition, taking along with him his stock of merchandise, which was valued at $1,600, and upon which he sustained a total loss. The outcome of the ill-fated expedition is well known to the readers of Texas history.

Mr. Meuly was among those who marched on foot to Mexico as prisoners, condemned to be shot for intriguing against the Mexican government, and required to draw beans in the lottery of death that decided who were and who were not to be executed. He drew a white bean and escaped with his life. Those who drew black beans were shot. Upon being released from imprisonment he started for Texas with John Rahm, and, after suffering almost indescribable hardships, reached San Antonio. From San Antonio he went to Houston, where he met and made the favorable acquaintance of the late T. W. House, whose confidence he gained and whose aid he secured in opening a bakery and confectionery business. The business prospered, and Mr. House was ever after his staunch friend. Mr. Meuly married, in New Orleans, June 19, 1847, Miss Margaret Rahm, sister of his friend John, German by birth, and a lady of superior intelligence and education. The year following they located in Corpus Christi, where they embarked in the bakery and confectionery business on Water street. When Gen. Taylor's army was on its way South Mr. Meuly furnished him quantities of the product of the bakery, for which Gen. Taylor paid him well.

His business increased; to his stock were added groceries and dry goods, and he continued there until 1862. Mr. Meuly was a brave and patriotic man and made no concealment of his pronounced loyalty to the Union and, when the war between the States broke out, he openly predicted failure for the Confederacy, and for this he was unpopular and made to suffer in various ways; but even threats of hanging and the confiscation of his property failed to intimidate him and he continued in trade until the bombardment of Corpus Christi in August, 1862, and then moved to his ranch, twenty-five miles distant in the country. He is said to have owned 15,000 head of cattle on this ranch. Many were confiscated by the Confederacy, however. Mr. Meuly, later, near the close of the war, contracted under the United States Government to deliver supplies and, while on one of his business trips, died in Brownsville of yellow fever, July 10, 1865. He left a large estate in lands, stock and property in Corpus Christi to his widow and family. Mrs. Meuly still survives, lives at the old home in Corpus Christi, and of her twelve children, six are still living, viz.: Herman, Charles A., Alexander H., Margaret, Amelia A. and Mary E., the latter of whom is now Mrs. Charles F. H. Blucher. Ursula, the eldest, married William H. Daimwood. She died May 14th, 1895, leaving five children.

Mr. Meuly was a kind-hearted and benevolent man, always in sympathy with the worthy poor.

He was honest and upright in all his dealings and was highly respected by all who knew him.

## JAMES LAWLOR,

### HOUSTON.

Capt. James Lawlor was born in the city of Limerick, Ireland, November 1st, 1855. Spent his early boyhood days in Clontarf, Dublin, and came to America in 1870, landing at Boston, Mass., where he remained for a short time; then proceeded west to Chicago, and from that city on to Colorado, where he worked as a miner and engaged in various business pursuits. From Colorado he went to St. Louis, Mo., where he engaged in the hotel business.

About ten years ago Capt. Lawlor moved to Houston, Texas, where he is the proprietor of the Lawlor Hotel, and has identified himself with the business and social interests of that city.

Always deeply interested in the movement being made in this country in behalf of Irish self-government, Capt. Lawlor's name, at every stage of his busy life, has been associated with those of the men who have done most in behalf of down-trodden and misgoverned Ireland. Pressing business engagements, however, kept Capt. Lawlor from the New

Movement Convention, recently held at Chicago, but his genial friend, Mr. Patrick Barry, of Galveston, Texas, suggested his name as a member of the Executive Board of Nine, and he was unanimously elected to that position by the convention.

Capt. Lawlor is in command of the Emmet Rifles, a crack company of the Texas Volunteer Guard, and is also president of the Emmet Council and Benevolent Association, of Houston, Texas. He is an exemplary citizen, a steadfast Irish Nationalist, a friend of the oppressed of all countries, a man of commanding appearance; whole-souled, generous and genial, and has many thousands of friends throughout Texas.

Before leaving Colorado Capt. Lawlor married Miss Anne McNally, a resident of St. Louis, but claiming Ireland as her native land, and with his handsome wife and a lovely daughter, just growing into young womanhood, Capt. Lawlor's domestic life leaves nothing to be desired.

## GREEN A. RABB,

### CORPUS CHRISTI.

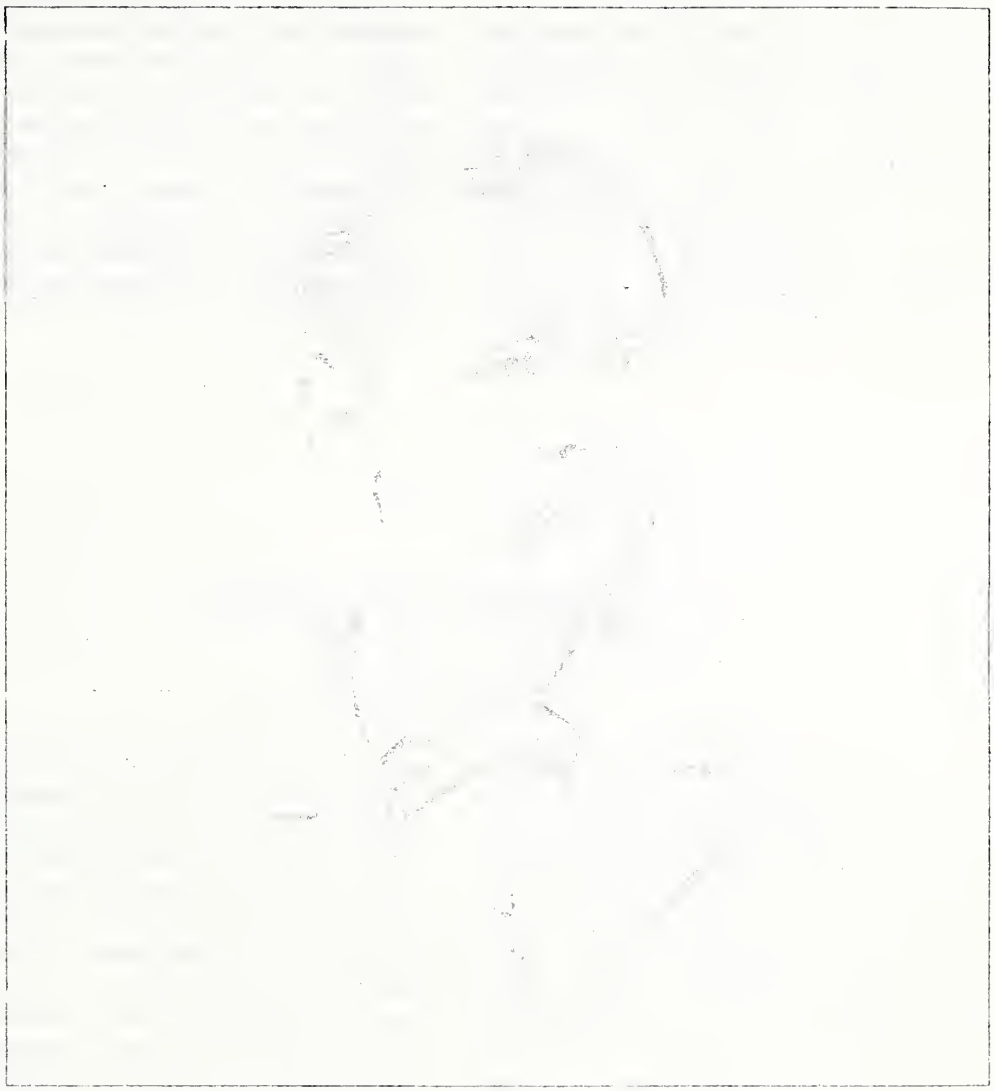
It is seldom, if ever, that the writer of local history has occasion to chronicle the life of a more successful and popular citizen than that of the subject of this brief memoir.

A member of one of Texas' oldest and most respected families, a great-grandson of a member of the first colony of American settlers of the State, his life reflected those strong traits that have characterized his ancestors wherever known. Prior to the year 1819 data concerning the Rabb family is quite meager, and to various pioneers of Texas and also to old records and published documents the writer is indebted for the following briefly stated facts touching this pioneer family:—

The founder of the Rabb family in Texas was Wm. Rabb, who was a Pennsylvanian by birth and of Dutch descent. His family lived at the time of his birth in Fayette County. They later came West and located in Illinois on the Mississippi river, nearly opposite St. Louis, Mo. There Mr. Rabb erected a water-mill for grinding flour, operated it successfully for a time, sold out, and with his family removed to Washington, Ark., where he resided until the year 1819. He then, with a son, Thos. J. Rabb (known as Capt. Rabb), made a prospecting trip to Texas, exploring quite an extent of country, including the Colorado and Guadalupe valleys. In 1821 they put in a crop of corn on land included in what is familiarly known as Rabb's Prairie. This is conceded to be the first corn raised by an American in all that region of country. Returning to his home and family in Arkansas they prepared to take up their journey to their newly selected home in Texas, and joined Austin's first colony of 300, arriving in December, 1821. Early in 1822 Wm. Rabb crossed the Colorado river at the present location of the city of La Grange and erected one of the first block-houses in that section.

It was located on what is known as Indian Hill, about four miles east of West Point, Fayette County, and the entire neighborhood took part in its building. In 1823 the Indians raided the country and the settlers took refuge in this fort, from which they successfully, for three days, defended themselves, suffering only the loss of some stock, killed and stolen. Following the occurrence Mr. Rabb moved with his family and belongings to Wharton County, where two sons, Thomas and Andrew, had previously located. There he pursued stock-raising until 1829, and then returned to his former place and settled on Rabb's Prairie, where he extensively engaged in stock-raising. In 1831 he erected a grist mill on the Colorado river at Rabb's Prairie, getting the greater part of the material at New Orleans. He imported the mill stones, or burrs, from Scotland. They were landed at Matagorda. There were no wagons in the country in those days and how to transport the ponderous stones from the coast to the point of destination became a question. Mr. Rabb's ingenuity was equal to the emergency, however, and he made a wooden axle, attached thereto a tongue, used the mill stones for wheels and, with several yoke of oxen brought them to the site of the mill over some two hundred miles of rough roads in a new country. For the construction of this mill, the Mexican government granted him three leagues of land which he located on Rabb's Prairie—said to have been the richest bottom lands along the Rio Grande.

During the construction of this mill, Mr. Rabb



GREEN A. RABB.

owing to the infirmities of advancing years and exposure to the rigors of frontier life, was taken sick and died (in 1882) at about sixty years of age. He was a man of great energy and strict integrity, and his name as a pioneer and the founder of a large and influential family deserves a place upon the pages of Texas history. Mr. Rabb was married to Miss Mary Smalley in Illinois. She proved to him an ever faithful wife and sympathizer in all of his ambitions. She bore him five children, viz.: Rachel, who became the wife of A. M. Newman; Andrew, John, Thomas (who was known as Capt. Rabb), and Ulysses. John Rabb, the father of Green A. Rabb, the subject of this sketch, was a son of Andrew Rabb. He was a successful farmer and stock-raiser, came to Southwest Texas and engaged in stock-raising. He served as an officer, doing gallant service for the Southern Confederacy in the Rio Grande river country, during the war between the States. He also helped Texas gain her independence from Mexico. He was born August 16th, 1825, and was married May 25, 1848, to Miss Martha Regan, who bore him seven children.

Green A. Rabb, subject of this sketch, was born at Yorktown, Texas, August 29th, 1851, and married, November 21st, 1883, Miss Cora B. Oppelt, a daughter of Judge Benjamin Oppelt, of Kemper County, Miss., a lawyer by profession, and Judge of the District Court.

Mr. Rabb was educated at Corpus Christi. He early engaged in stock-raising in which he was very successful. He was a kind, genial and popular citizen and of the strictest integrity. He had legions of friends. He left a large estate to his bereaved widow, who survives him. He died at Corpus Christi, September 8th, 1894.

He was a man of fine appearance and address, and one of the most influential men of the section of the State in which he resided.

---

## ROBERT G. BLOSSMAN,

### CORPUS CHRISTI,

Is a son of the late Richard D. Blossman, one of Texas' early pioneers. He was born in New Orleans, La., January 26th, 1851. In 1857 his father moved to Fort Lavaca, Texas, and entered merchandising. Robert G. Blossman spent his youth at Port Lavaca, and in 1867 went to Parral, Mexico, where he worked as commissary for a mining company for two years. He then returned to Texas, and clerked for seven years at Indianola for a mercantile establishment. He went to Corpus Christi in 1877 and remained there in the same capacity until 1885. He then embarked in trade for himself in gents' furnishing goods. He continued in this line for three years, and was then elected District and County Clerk of Nueces County, and served one term, giving eminent satisfaction to his constituents. He then entered the grocery business, and after conducting it one year alone, took as his partner James B. Thompson, Esq., organizing the firm of R. G. Blossman & Co., which is now one of the strongest and most prosperous mercantile firms in Corpus Christi. Mr. Blossman married, in 1879, Miss Ella Sallean, at Corpus Christi. She was born in New Orleans, La. They have four children, viz.: Laura R., Robert G., Jr., Elenita S., and Joseph F. Mr. Blossman's high position in business and social circles is due entirely to his own personal exertions.

# MICAJAH H. BONNER,

## TYLER.

Judge Micajah Hubbard Bonner was born near Greenville, Butler County, Ala., January 25th, 1828. His father, William N. Bonner, a minister of the Methodist Church, was born in Hancock County, Ga., in 1806. His paternal grandfather, Hubbard Bonner, of English descent, was a native of Maryland, and married Rachel McGee, in 1798. The mother of M. H. Bonner was Martha Ellen Wade, who was born in Hancock County, Ga., April 28th, 1808. She was the daughter of Micajah Wade and granddaughter of James McCormick, a gallant Revolutionary soldier, who fought throughout the seven years war for the liberty of the Colonies.

From Butler County, Ala., William N. Bonner removed with his family to Holmes County, Miss., in 1835.

His son, M. H. Bonner, completed his education in La Grange, Ky., and having carefully prepared himself by laborious study, obtained license, December 5th, 1848, in Lexington, Holmes County, Miss., to practice law. He emigrated to Texas in 1849, and soon evinced that capacity which advanced him to the front rank in his profession as an accomplished and conscientious lawyer. He was married at Marshall, Texas, July 15th, 1849, to Miss Elizabeth P. Taylor, whose virtues and accomplishments he appreciated with rare devotion. After his marriage he located in Rusk, Cherokee County, Texas, where, as a partner of J. Pinkney Henderson, and, after his election to Congress, as a member of the law firm of Bonner & Bonner, he practiced his profession until 1873, when he removed to Tyler, Smith County, Texas. The other members of the firm of Bonner & Bonner were F. W. Bonner, Col. Thomas R. Bonner, who was Speaker of the House of Representatives of the Fifteenth Legislature, and William Hubbard Bonner, now deceased, son of M. H. Bonner.

The subject of this sketch was, on the unanimous recommendation of the lawyers of the Tenth Judicial District, appointed Judge of that district in May, 1873. It is but proper to state that he was not at that time a resident of that district, a fact that evinces the high regard in which he was held by his professional brethren. On the 16th of February, 1874, he was appointed by Governor Coke to the Judgeship of the Tenth District, a position which he held until 1876, when, after a change of the State constitution, he was elected Judge of the Seventh District.

On the first day of October, 1878, he was appointed by Governor Hubbard an Associate Justice of the Supreme Court, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Judge Moore, and in November, 1878, was elected by the people to the same position, by a very large majority. His term of service extended from 1878 to 18—, when he resumed the practice of his profession at Tyler.

Judge Bonner's career in Texas illustrates more forcibly than that of almost any other prominent man how the highest success may be obtained in the profession of law by one who exemplifies in his daily walk the life of a Christian gentleman. During his whole professional career he was a devout member of the Methodist Church, always taking an active interest in whatever pertained to the cause of religion. No press of official or professional business ever induced him to regret the self-imposed duties connected with his Church membership.

Although always a consistent Democrat, he never figured before the people as a politician. This may be attributed quite as much to his retiring disposition as to his fondness for the laborious study and practice of his profession. Few men ever established a more enviable reputation as a District Judge. His duties on the supreme bench, while extending the sphere of his usefulness, were so performed as to secure the unqualified approval of the profession. Patient and laborious while investigating a cause, his opinions contain a clear exposition of his conclusions and compare favorably with those of the ablest judges.

Judge Bonner died at his home in Tyler on the 28th day of November, 1885. Of his family his wife and the following children survive: Charles T. Bonner, John T. Bonner, Mrs. Annie R. McClendon, Mrs. Elizabeth Smith and Mrs. Irvine Pope, all of whom reside in Tyler.

# S. A. EASLEY,

## CIRCLEVILLE,

Came to Texas in 1852. He was born about seven miles from Greenville, S. C., just over the county line, in Pickens County, August 26, 1826. His parents were John and Elizabeth (King) Easley. His mother was of Spartanburg, S. C. His father was born in Virginia, where his grandfather, Robert, was born, and lived until removing to South Carolina, just prior to the close of the Revolutionary war. The Easley family is a family of planters and Col. S. A. Easley was reared to that pursuit, acquainting himself thoroughly with all of its details. He married, in 1848, Miss Elizabeth Sloan. His parents were people of property; but, of a proud and independent spirit, the idea of receiving their aid was distasteful to him, and he and his young wife, who was in full accord with him, moved to Texas, expecting to locate in Kaufman County. They visited Kaufman and, hearing that a fine tract of land on the San Gabriel river in Williamson County was for sale at a bargain, he visited the spot and purchased the property, buying it from William Ashworth, a mulatto free negro who had fought in the Texas army, and by a special act of the Texas Congress, had been made owner of the land as a reward for his services. Col. Easley paid $1.50 per acre for this league of as fine land as there is in the State. It was unineclosed and stock roamed at will over that entire section of the country.

Col. Easley commenced farming, however, raising wheat, corn and cotton and some stock. He built on his farm the second cotton gin in the county, and fenced, improved and developed one of the finest farming properties in that part of the State.

A man of broad intelligence and information, he was elected to represent his district in the Legislature during Governor Coke's administration. Aside from this service he never aspired to or filled a political office. He has practically retired from active business life to his elegant home, where he is pleasantly spending his remaining years in the society of his beloved wife and surrounded by their six living children, all of whom are grown and comfortably settled in life. The children are: Mamie, now Mrs. Daniel Wilcox, of Georgetown; Samuel, whose farm adjoins the old homestead; Nannie, now Mrs. Bonnell, of Taylor; Lizzie, now Mrs. Fred. Turner, of Austin; Southie, now Mrs. J. L. Root, of Williamson County; and Florence, now Mrs. Harry Derrett, of Wichita Falls. During the war between the States Col. Easley served in the Confederate army as Captain of a company of cavalry in Mann's Regiment for two years in the Department of the Gulf.

In 1861, by order of the Governor, all men over eighteen and under forty-five in Williamson County were organized into a regiment and Col. Easley was elected Colonel of the same, hence his title of Colonel.

His soldierly bearing greatly endeared him to his comrades in arms and his sterling traits of character and useful and honorable career have won for him a wide-spread popularity among his fellow-citizens of Texas.

# CHARLES KLEMME,

## HASTINGS,

One of the early settlers of Kendall County, was born in Germany in 1822, learned the brick and stone mason's trade in his native land; came from Germany to San Antonio, Texas, in 1848, via Galveston, Indianola and Victoria, and there worked at his trade for a time. Mr. Klemme located on his present home in 1872, and has developed one of the best farms in Kendall County. He was married to Miss Johanna Michel, a daughter of Thomas Michel, at New Braunfels, in 1853. She was born in Saxony. Mr. and Mrs. Klemme have seven children, Adeline, now Mrs. Christian Anderson; Texanna, now Mrs. Tobias Freilweh; Laura, John, Edward, Amelia, and Caroline. The Klemme ranch is beau-

tifully located in the mountains four and a half miles from Boerne, and affords a quiet summer retreat for invalids and people from San Antonio and other cities, tired of the heat, dust and noise incident to town life. Mr. Klemme is a typical old-timer, plain, unswerving and faithful to his family and friends. His sons and daughters were given good educational advantages. His sons have excellent social and business qualities, and his daughters fine domestic tastes and physical and mental graces.

---

# SAM BELL MAXEY,

## PARIS.

Hon. S. B. Maxey, long a distinguished figure in public life in Texas, and eminent as United States Senator from this State, is well remembered and his memory will ever be honored by the people of Texas, in whose interest he spent the best years of his life and who, with their descendants, will long continue to enjoy the fruits of his patriotic labors. In preparing a brief memoir of his life, liberal extracts are made from an article written by Col. Wm. Preston Johnson and published in the New York *World*.

"The Maxey family are of Huguenot descent, having settled on the James river soon after the revocation of the edict of Nantes. His great grandfather, Radford Maxey, became a tobacco planter in Halifax County, Va., and his grandfather, William Maxey, removed to Kentucky in the last century. His father, Rice Maxey, was born in Barren County, Ky., in the year 1800, and was a lawyer by profession. His mother was the daughter of Samuel Bell, a native of Albemarle County, Va., but resident in Richmond.

"Samuel Bell Maxey was born at Tompkinsville, Monroe County, Ky., March 30th, 1825. His father removed, in 1834, to Clinton County, where he was clerk of the circuit and county courts. In 1857 he immigrated to Texas and settled at Paris. Samuel was educated at the best schools, studying Latin, Greek and mathematics, until he was appointed a cadet in the Military Academy at West Point. He was graduated there in 1846, and assigned to the Seventh Infantry as a Brevet Second Lieutenant. That fall he went to Mexico. He first joined Taylor at Monterey, and when Scott organized a new offensive line from Vera Cruz, Maxey went in Twiggs' column to Tampico. He shared in the siege of Vera Cruz, and was with Harvey's brigade at the battle of Cerro Gordo. He was brevetted on the battlefield a First Lieutenant for gallant conduct at the battles of Contreras and Cherubusco, and was also engaged at Molino del Rey and in the engagement which resulted in the capture of the city of Mexico. After the city fell into his hands, Gen. Scott organized a battalion of five companies of picked men, under Col. Charles F. Smith, as a city guard. Maxey was assigned to the command of one of these companies, and he was thus provost of one of the five districts of the city. Maxey had learned French at West Point. While in Mexico he became familiar with the Spanish tongue, which subsequently proved useful to him in the practice of law in Texas. He returned to the United States from Mexico in the summer of 1848, and was stationed at Jefferson Barracks. Restless in intellect, and unwilling to become one of the cankers of a long peace, he amused himself for a while by the study of law, and finally resigned, September 17, 1849. His only brother, a prominent young lawyer, had gone to Mexico as a Captain of volunteers, and had lost his life there. Maxey returned to his father's home, studied law, and in 1850 began the practice at Albany, Clinton County, Ky. On July 19, 1853, he was married to Miss Marilda Cassa Denton, the daughter of a farmer and grand-daughter of a Baptist preacher famed for his eloquence, who attained the age of eighty years. When Gen. Maxey celebrated his silver wedding, in 1878, in Paris, his own father, his wife's father, the minister who married him, and several witnesses of the ceremony were present. In 1857 he located at Paris, a promising town in Northeastern Texas. He purchased five acres of land in the open prairie. It is now a beautiful, tasteful home, surrounded by trees and flowers. We lament the subjugation of nature by the hand of civilization, but it is a false sentiment. The displacement of the savage by the white man, the desert blossoming as the rose, is the order of development towards higher and better things. Maxey practiced law until 1861. He

had been brought up a Whig, but the movement of events brought him into the Democratic party. He voted for Breckenridge and favored the secession of the State from the Union. In 1861 he was elected to the State Senate by a large majority, but the war coming on, he declined to follow the peaceful walks of life when needed in the field of danger; his aged father was elected to take his place, and he joined the army. He raised the Ninth Texas Infantry for the army under Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston. In December, 1861, it marched by land, and reached Memphis to join the army at Corinth. In the meantime Maxey had been promoted to be a Brigadier-General. He joined Gen. Johnston at Decatur, and was sent by him to Chattanooga to collect and re-organize troops there. Gen. Johnston attached importance to this point, and wished to place an officer of some military experience there, in view of the possibility of Buell sending an expedition against it. Maxey organized a considerable force in East Tennessee, and through the agency of Col. A. M. Lea, a valuable engineer officer, prepared a military map of East Tennessee, which afterwards proved of great use.

"After the battle of Shiloh, Gen. Maxey was sent back to the army at Corinth, and remained with it until Bragg led it to Chattanooga again. Here he was put in command of a corps of observation on the Tennessee river, fronting Buell's army.



GEN. SAM B. MAXEY.

When Buell withdrew Maxey at once advised Bragg by telegraph. He also assailed the Federal rear guard, and drove it out of Bridgeport, Battle Creek and Stevenson, capturing all its stores, horses, maps, headquarters, papers, etc.

"Gen. Maxey's services in the army were many and important. He was at the first siege of Port Hudson, in which the enemy were repulsed. He afterwards joined Gen. Joseph E. Johnston in the Big Black campaign, and was at the siege of Corinth. On the direct application of Gen. E. Kirby

Smith, then in command of the Trans-Mississippi Department, President Davis, in the fall of 1863, ordered Gen. Maxey to take command of the Indian Territory. Everything there was in terrible confusion, and some ten or twelve thousand friendly Indians were in a state of great destitution. Maxey, with very little aid from headquarters, organized everything and put eight or ten thousand troops under arms. In the spring of 1864 he kept himself fully informed of the Federal movements. He advised Gen. Smith of Steele's advance, and moved into Arkansas, where he joined Price and shared in his fight at Prairie d' Anne to check the enemy. He fought Steele at Poison Springs, April 18, 1864, and captured his entire train of 227 wagons. The loss of his transportation compelled Steele to retire. For his conduct on this occasion Maxey was made a Major-General.

"During this campaign he acted as Superintendent of Indian Affairs, and was very successful in his management of these brave but troublesome allies. The gallant Gen. Stan Watie, a Cherokee, under his orders, managed to capture a steamboat with $100,000 worth of stores on board, which were distributed among the Indians. In September, 1864, he organized a command, under Gens. Gano and Stan Watie, to ford the Arkansas river, and catch a wagon train from Fort Scott to Fort Gibson. They captured 260 wagons, 200 of which they brought in. They secured clothing for 2,000 men. They also captured 200 cavalry, with their transportation and mules, near Fort Smith. This campaign was made on grass. In the spring of 1865 he was put in the command of a cavalry division, but the war was drawing to a close, and it was disbanded by orders, May 29, 1865.

"Gen. Maxey returned to his home and devoted himself to the practice of law, which soon proved laborious and lucrative. He was appointed Judge, but declined. In 1874 he was elected to the United States Senate, and took his seat March 5, 1875. At first Gen. Maxey was placed on the Committee on Territories, but was transferred the same year (1875) to that on military affairs. He served continuously on the committees on labor and education, and on postoffices, of which latter he was chairman, until he retired from the Senate. He had more than ordinary success in practical legislation. He never made a report from any committee which was not sustained. The postoffice committee is a very important one to a frontier State. Gen. Maxey aided greatly in increasing the postal facilities of Texas. Gen. Maxey's success at the bar and in political life was due in part to his oratorical powers. His idea of the management of a case was to attend to the important points and let the rest go. His memory was quite remarkable and he was never at a loss for a date. In the conduct of the most protracted trial he could recall the entire evidence without notes, and he cited his authorities, case, volume, and page, with unerring accuracy. His remarkable memory was inherited from his mother, who could quote page after page of her favorite poets, such as Byron and Campbell.

"Gen. Maxey was a member of the Baptist Church, to which his family has belonged for four or five generations. He was a gallant, genial gentleman, and a hard-working, useful Senator. Very few Senators enjoyed so generally the affection and esteem of their colleagues."

In January, 1881, Gen. Maxey was re-elected to the United States Senate by the Legislature of Texas for a second term of six years, from March, 1881, to March, 1887, on the first ballot, by the following vote:—

In the Senate: Maxey, 22; Throckmorton, 8; Davis, 1. In the House: Maxey, 51; Throckmorton, 34; Davis, 6; Reagan, 1.

Upon the expiration of his term he was succeeded by Hon. John H. Reagan, and thereafter devoted himself to his law practice at Paris, Texas. Gen. Maxey died at Eureka Springs, Ark., August 16, 1895, and was buried in Evergreen Cemetery, Paris, Texas, August 18, 1895.

## RUFUS C. BURLESON,

### WACO.

Rufus C. Burleson, D. D., LL.D., president of the Baylor University, Waco, Texas, is one of the most successful educators in the South. He has held his office for forty-five years, a longer period than any similar position has been held by anyone in the United States, except Dr. Eliphalet Nott and Dr. Francis Wayland. He has instructed over 5,000 young men and women, many of whom

are among the most prominent citizens of Texas and the South. Their influence is powerfully felt in every profession, every occupation, and every political, educational and religious movement in Texas. Some one has said that man is greatest whose influence enters as a constructive power into the life and character of other men. Measured by this standard, few men are entitled to a higher rank than Dr. Burleson. He was born near Decatur, Ala., August 7, 1823. He entered Nashville University in 1840, and was licensed to preach by the First Baptist Church the same year. He was married to Miss Georgia Jenkins, at Independence, Texas, January 2, 1853.

At seventeen years of age Dr. Burleson decided to devote his life to preaching the gospel and educating the Baptists, especially the Baptist ministry, to a higher plane of zeal and intelligence, and that he might be fully prepared for his life work he spent seven years in arduous study, first in Nashville University, then as a teacher in Mississippi, and then in the Literary and Theological Institute, at Covington, Ky. He graduated in 1847. He then wrote down in his note-book the outline of the work which he has now most successfully and zealously pursued for forty-nine years. Thus fully equipped, he entered Texas in 1848, and three years and a half after his arrival, became president and organized the first college classes in Baylor University, which now, after the many years of his management, has the finest buildings and the most beautiful campus in the South. It employs twenty-six able, efficient, professional teachers, and matriculated, in 1892, eight hundred and sixty-nine students. It is the pioneer co-educational university in the South, the second in America, and the third in the world, and one hundred and ninety of the greatest institutions in America and Europe have followed its example in adopting co-education, so much ridiculed thirty years ago. Dr. Burleson has been equally successful as a preacher. He has preached in every town, except new railroad stations, in the Empire State of Texas. He baptized the heroine of the Alamo and the hero of San Jacinto; such eminent men as Judges A. S. Lipscomb, W. E. Donley, Gen. James Davis, Judge William E. Davis, Col. James W. Anderson, and scores of others, not only among the great and learned, but among the most humble of all classes. In addition to his great work as a teacher and preacher, Dr. Burleson has been a leading and influential advocate of railroads, prohibition, and everything looking to the material growth of Texas. He never forgets his duty as a citizen on the day of election. He votes invariably for every officer from Constable to President.

Though an ardent Southerner and a former slaveholder, he is a devoted lover of the Union. In the stormiest days of secession he often said: "I would gladly wrap myself in the Stars and Stripes, and lay my head on the executioner's block and die to perpetuate the Union of the States as founded by Washington, Jefferson, Adams, and our Revolutionary fathers." Though an ardent Baptist, he is a sincere lover of all Christians. He has never used tobacco or intoxicating drinks, was never seen in a ball room, a theater, nor on a race track, knows nothing of cards, billiards or chess, and never swore but one oath in his life. His habits of temperance have given him his remarkable health and vigor of mind and body. He toils daily from 7 o'clock in the morning to 12 at night, reserving only thirty minutes for each meal, interspersed with good jokes and hearty laughter, and another thirty minutes for an afternoon siesta, and he will keep on working to the end. He confidently hopes to live to see Texas the grandest State between the oceans, and the greatest Baptist State in the world. He will then be able to say, like old Simeon, "Now, Lord, let Thy servant depart in peace, for mine eyes have seen Thy salvation." His early thorough preparation, and undying devotion for over fifty years to one great life purpose, presents a grand model for all young men who desire great and honorable success.

---

## L. A. ABERCROMBIE,

### HUNTSVILLE.

The late lamented L. A. Abercrombie was a native of Alabama, born in Montgomery County in December, 1832. His father, Milo B. Abercrombie, was a Georgian, descended from the Abercrombies of England. His mother, whose maiden name was Sarah L. Haden, was a daughter of Robert G. Haden, of North Carolina, and a niece of Hon. Albert Fisher, of Florida.

The subject of this memoir completed his education in Alexandria, Va., and read law under Judge William P. Chilton (whose daughter he afterwards married) and Hon. David Clopton, in Tuskegee, Macon County, Ala. He was admitted to the bar before the Supreme Court of Alabama, in 1854, and moved immediately to Madison County, Texas. Here he formed a partnership with Messrs. Yoakum (the historian) and Branch, with whom he practiced law about eighteen months. In the fall of 1856 he moved to Huntsville, where he afterwards resided until the time of his death. His practice grew upon him with the extension of his acquaintance and experience, until his business circuit embraced not only Walker, but the adjoining counties.

In 1860 he was elected Prosecuting Attorney for the district composed of Walker, Grimes, Harris, Montgomery and Galveston counties, and in the same year he was chosen a delegate to the secession convention that met at Austin. In 1861 he resigned his office and entered the Confederate army, enlisting in Gillespie's company of Nichol's regiment, and served throughout the war. In 1862 he was made Lieutenant-Colonel of Elmore's regiment, and held that position until the close of the conflict. He commanded the regiment in the siege and recapture of Galveston, Col. Elmore being absent on furlough, but the regiment, being infantry, was not actively engaged in the fight, which was conducted by the artillery.

He was a Master Mason. In politics he was a thorough-going Democrat, and several times represented his county in the State conventions of his party. He conducted his business affairs with prudence, industry and economy, and acquired a large and valuable estate. His record as a lawyer and citizen is without a blemish. By his professional brethren he was beloved and honored. One of them, his esteemed friend, Judge Norman G. Kittrell, has furnished the writer with the following concerning him: —

"He came to Texas in 1853, and entered upon the practice of law in 1855, and the year following moved to Huntsville. He was elected a member of the secession convention, and also District Attorney of the district, which then included Harris and Galveston counties, and resigned the latter office to enter the Confederate army, in which he served as Lieutenant-Colonel. After the war, poor, burdened with debt, and with only a local reputation as a lawyer, he set about overcoming the difficulties that surrounded him and emerged with a competency, his debts discharged and with a reputation as a lawyer among the profession coextensive with the limits of the State. As a civil pleader, his work was as near proof against successful assault as that of any lawyer in Texas, and as an 'all around lawyer,' in large cases and small, civil and criminal, as they came in the course of a miscellaneous *nisi prius* practice, he had few, if any, superiors at the bar in the State.

"He had but little confidence in what men call genius, and never depended for success upon the inspiration of the moment. Work, work unceasing, was the touchstone of his success. He was a born fighter. He asked no favor for himself from either court or counsel, while his courtesy to both was uniform and unfailing.

"No development in the course of a trial, however unexpected, or however much it militated against him, ever disconcerted him. No temporary defeat discouraged him. He prepared at every step for future battle, and fought on with dogged persistence, and, if he finally lost, which in proportion to the extent of his practice was an exceedingly rare occurrence, his adversary felt that he had indeed won at the 'very end of the law.'

"As a Senator from the Ninth District he was a statesman in wisdom and counsel. In sunshine and storm he was safe to trust. As a jurist he was learned and patient, a lover of justice, absolutely fearless in the discharge of duty, and without reproach; a patriot in whose heart a love of country reigned supreme, and who counted no sacrifice too great for the welfare of his State and country."

Col. Abercrombie was married at Tuskegee, Macon County, Ga., January 1st, 1860, to Miss Lavinia Chilton, daughter of the Hon. Wm. P. Chilton, who for fourteen years served as a member of the Supreme Court of the State of Alabama, and as Chief Justice for a number of years. He was also a member of the Confederate Congress, first at Montgomery and afterwards at Richmond. The Chilton family have furnished some of the most distinguished men known to our national history. She was the first graduate of the East Alabama College. In her education she received the most careful training. A most accomplished lady, she was a leader of the best society, and made a model wife and mother. The Abercrombie home at Huntsville has been long famous for its hospitality. The following children were born of the marriage, all born in Walker County, viz.: Mary, widow of Henry Finch, a prominent lawyer of Fort Worth; Lavinia, wife of Robert S. Lovett, a leading railroad attorney at Houston; Ella Hamm, wife of John H. Lewis, of North Texas; Fran[illegible] A.; William Chilton, who is now at Harvard University studying law; Leonard A., also studying [illegible]

Harvard University; Corinne R., who is attending Wellesly College.

Col. Abercrombie died at Philadelphia, December 23d, 1891, and is buried at Huntsville.

Col. Abercrombie died at the University Hospital, Philadelphia, on the 23d of December, 1891, and his remains were brought to Huntsville, where they now rest.

---

# JOHN IRELAND,

## SEGUIN.

The most distinguishing characteristic of Governor John Ireland was his uncompromising devotion to duty, private or public. That was the guiding star of his life, and he steered his course in all the relations of life by that Polar Star. It gave him a most exalted appreciation of justice, and no man can complain that he was ever unjust in any of his transactions. This may not have been a difficult task for him, as his principles were fixed and of a high standard, and his temperament was serene. He had, therefore, a perfect control over himself, and when a man attains that power over self and he is conscientious, as he was, he will rarely err in his decisions of what is just.

Governor Ireland's mind was singularly free from the embarrassments of any kind of environment; emergencies that always arise in the life of a professional or public man found him equal to them, and well may it be said of him that he had a mind and character equal to any emergency. He was by no means a brilliant man; everything that he attained he worked for with unrelenting assiduity. There was no problem, either of law or statesmanship, that appalled him. He knew his powers and he had them at his command. John Ireland was the architect of his own fortunes, or, according to the popular expression, he was a self-made man. He did not come from the poorer class of society that has furnished so many eminent men to this country, but his father was a Kentucky farmer of limited means, and educational facilities were not then what they are now in that part of the State of which he was a native and in which he was reared. He obtained at the old field schools of his native county the rudiments of an English education, and, early in life, appreciating the importance of an education, he made that more accurate than his fellows, with the same opportunities, for he was an earnest boy as he was an earnest man.

He went through the best kind of training for the profession of law, which he early chose for a life occupation, and the first office he held was that of Constable. While in this way he became, through the discharge of his duties in this inferior office, familiar with writs and court papers, at the same time he was at-night digging into the mine of legal wealth that any country lawyer's office then afforded of the most profound legal writers. He worked earnestly and hard, and while he was storing away the great principles of the Common Law the mental exercise strengthened and enlarged his intellectual perceptions. It might have seemed from his practical association with statutory law that he would have become a "case lawyer," but he was not; he was a broad-gauged lawyer, built upon the strictest logical reasoning; nothing was valuable to him that had no reason for it. He had no respect for a decision of a Supreme Court unless it was based upon reason and bolstered by the clearest logical reasoning.

The life of John Ireland, however, was not destined to be confined to the practice of law. There was too much of that old Roman virtue of integrity and patriotism about him not to have been appreciated by his fellow-citizens and his services were demanded by them in the legislative halls, in the Judiciary, and the highest executive office of the State of Texas.

He came to Texas while a young man, he was in fact a pioneer, and became intimately associated with those great men who molded the organic law of the State, and who endured the hardships of an unequal warfare to establish and maintain a separate nationality as the "Lone Star State," and from them he caught the spirit of the institutions of the State and brought his strong mind to bear upon its development.

It would be impossible in such a brief sketch as this to follow John Ireland through the detail of his legislative, judicial and executive career. He first settled in Seguin and after that place had advanced to the dignity of an incorporated town he

was chosen Mayor, the duties of which he executed with all the care and conscientiousness that he brought to bear on the weightier offices that met him later in life.

James D. Lynch, of the *Bench and Bar of Texas*, has given the following brief *resume* of Governor Ireland's career:—

"At the approach of the foreboding clouds of the Civil War he ardently espoused the cause of his section and the State, and favored the prompt resumption of sovereignty by the latter, and its withdrawal from the Union. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1861, and as soon as the status of political affairs was settled in his State, he enlisted as a private in the volunteer army of the Confederacy. The same purpose and devotion to duty which characterized his professional career marked him as an efficient soldier and invited promotion. He was made successively Captain, Major and Lieutenant-Colonel. His services extended through the campaigns in the Trans-Mississippi Department, and at the close of the war he returned to the practice of law at Seguin. In 1866 he was a member of the convention assembled to form a constitution for the State in conformity with the Johnson policy of reconstruction, and was soon after elected Judge of his judicial district, but was removed on the usurpation of military power in 1867. In 1873 he served as a member of the House in the Thirteenth Legislature, and in the Fourteenth he was a member of the Senate, and was elected and served as president *pro tem* of that body. In 1875 he was elected Associate Justice of the Supreme Court. He was retired by the new constitution of 1876, which required the court to consist of only three judges. His decisions are found in the forty-fourth and forty-fifth volumes of Texas Reports. His assiduous habits and fondness for close analytical investigation, his natural inquisitiveness of mind, firm and well grounded convictions, thorough legal training, and ample resources of both principle and precedent made him an excellent Supreme Judge, and his decisions manifest a steady and profound search for truth and justice. So confirmed and justly recognized was his character for integrity, executive ability and perfect devotion to the interests of his State, that in 1882 he was nominated by the Democracy and in November of that year elected Governor of Texas by more than 100,000 majority of the popular vote. His advent to the executive office was at a period of comparative prosperity, when the spirit and pride of the people were ardently enlisted for the advancement of the various public institutions of the State, in which he also shared. The succeeding legislature made large appropriations for that purpose, which he indorsed and carried out.

"The so-called free grass system in the State, had resulted in the enclosure of large bodies of land by the leading stock men of the State, and in often surrounding and shutting in the smaller herdsmen and excluding them from the use of water-courses. This produced an alarming system of "fence cutting," which was extended to lawful owners as well as to intruders upon the public lands, and so outrageous and universal had this evil grown, that the Governor convened an extra session of the legislature in January, 1884, to devise a remedy for this species of lawlessness. Stringent and efficient laws were enacted for its suppression, which the Governor executed with his characteristic promptness and vigor. This was sought to be used to his prejudice and to impair his popularity, but the innate justice of the people approved and appreciated alike his motives and his official acts, and at the Houston Convention in August, 1884, he was unanimously renominated without call of the roll, and by acclamation. Later he was re-elected by a majority vote of more than 100,000. During his administration important measures were enacted for the promotion of the cause of education. The office of State Superintendent of Public Instructions was created. The permanent school fund was safely invested in bonds at six per cent rate of interest, and the sale of school lands at the exceedingly low rate of fifty cents per acre was prohibited. He was the first Governor of Texas who attempted to make anything out of the wild lands of the State. Not one foot of university or any other public lands were sold except for good prices; generally more than the law demanded. The sales notes are bringing good interest. The surplus proceeds were well invested, instead of allowing them to remain in the treasury to boast of as a cash surplus. Taxes under his administration were reduced to the lowest possible point. All the State institutions were left in a splendid condition. The new Insane Asylum was erected and put in successful operation at Terrell. The laws were well executed and the State left in a prosperous condition at the end of Governor Ireland's administration.

"Governor Ireland never once swerved from his principles or the line of his conscientious rectitude to conciliate his enemies or soften opposition. He at all times boldly proclaimed his views and fearlessly followed the dictates of his judgment. His career was characterized by incessant labor; at the bar he sedulously pursued the interests of his clients, giving all his cases thorough preparation.

He had an abiding faith and a lofty pride in the great destiny of his State, and as Governor, he fought to harmonize the varied and often conflicting interests of the great commonwealth over which he presided. Governor Ireland was a life-long Democrat of the Jeffersonian school.

"He was a man who cared little for external appearances, show, or ceremonious effect, and at his second inauguration, his address, which he read from a small sheet of paper, was in dignified and modest contrast with the vain display which modern usage has introduced into inaugural exercises. Texas had no statesman of sounder judgment, or of more approved fidelity in the promotion and protection of its interests and rights.

"As a public speaker, Gov. Ireland was forcible and argumentative rather than fluent and eloquent. His illustrations were plain and practical, his figures of speech, apt and striking. In manner he was quiet and rather reserved, but genial to those who knew him intimately. As a citizen, he was ever temperate in his habits of life, moral in his convictions, just in his judgments and liberal in his views."

Governor Ireland's policy in the matter of the great railroad strike of 1887 and the manner of its prompt and vigorous suppression, was characteristic of the man, and at the time attracted wide attention and received the highest commendation and indorsement of the press and the people throughout the country. This great strike, owing to the heavy railroad interests at Fort Worth, seemed to have established its base of operations in this State at that point, and all lines running in and out of that city were tied up. The strikers were belligerent, business paralyzed, and life and property were in jeopardy. The status of affairs was wired to the Governor at Austin, soliciting the protection of the State government, and the dispatch found him temporarily at Seguin. He returned immediately to Austin, and with a detachment of State troops proceeded forthwith to the scene of the difficulty. In the Governor's arrival the strike leaders found cause for reflection, which speedily resulted in overtures to him for a settlement. They were, in unmistakable terms, advised that all disorderly strikers must promptly disperse, return to work, or peaceably allow others to take their places, and that traffic must resume before any terms of settlement could be discussed; that unless they immediately complied and ceased to unlawfully block the wheels of business and avenues of trade, he would open fire on them and that no blank cartridges would be used. The Governor's action had the desired effect; order was restored; in three hours' time the strike was at an end and trains were running. It was but a short time later that Governor Rusk, of Wisconsin, emulated Governor Ireland's example in subduing the strikers and mobs, in Milwaukee, in precisely the same way. In November, 1885, another difficulty of almost a precise nature arose at Galveston, and the Governor's intervention was solicited. He responded with a characteristic disapproval of the policy pursued, and a proposition to defend the laws and maintain the peace and dignity of the State even by force of arms. The following communication in this connection is significant: —

"Galveston, Texas, Nov. 8th, 1885.

"Hon. John Ireland,

"Governor of Texas.

"Dear Sir: Your telegram of last night received. I beg to state that the vessels with cargoes, wharves and other property of this company (Galveston Direct Navigation Co.), were voluntarily abandoned at noon to-day, by those who had forcibly held them until that time. The result, I believe, is attributable to the prompt and emphatic assurances given by you, that the law should be vindicated and the rights of property maintained in this State. I respectfully tender you, in behalf of this Company, its thanks for the protection thus afforded it, and through it, the commerce of Texas.

"Respectfully yours,

"J. J. Atkinson,

"Supt."

In other matters, notably that of the selection of stone for the exterior walls of the new State capitol, Governor Ireland's discriminating sense of justice, pride of State and excellent backbone did his people of the Commonwealth a lasting and invaluable service. It was in 1885 the foundation for the structure had been laid, according to terms of the contract, of Texas limestone. The contractors were under bond to furnish, at their own expense, the very best material for the entire structure. A sentiment had been created, in certain circles, strongly favoring granite in lieu of limestone as the best material. The Governor, hearing rumors of a change of the material decided upon, called a meeting of the capitol board. The contractors here affirmed that the crying demand for granite would be gratified, if the commission desired it and the State would pay for it. This, the Governor saw, contemplated an extra appropriation of one million dollars, whereas if granite was the best material, the contractors were under bond to furnish it at their own expense. The controversy shaped itself into a demand for Indiana limestone, and in this the alert

executive saw a job, and promptly put his stamp of disapproval upon it. After much contention, the contractors and jobbers on one side, the Governor on the defensive, Texas granite of a fine color was decided upon, and as an additional compensation, convict labor was supplied the contractors to work in the quarries. The Indiana limestone scheme fell flat. The settlement of the much agitated question was received with great satisfaction throughout the State, and the following paragraphs from the San Antonio *Times* of July the 19th, 1885, voiced the sentiment of columns of comments that appeared in the leading journals of the State: "The action is a complete backdown on the part of the contractors. They 'bucked' against Texas material long enough to learn that Governor Ireland would not submit to their arrogance. They even stated that if Indiana limestone was rejected, they would throw up their contract. This the Governor had possibly anticipated, as in a previous interview he had said: 'The State has a good contract, and all it has to do is to stand on it and let them build the house, or quit. Thus far it is well done, and would stand there fifty years and be in perfect order, and we can sell the lands, complete the building and have money left. There would then be a chance to break up the land monopoly created by this contract.'" The *Times* article further says: "But the Governor stood firm as a rock. He held them to their contract, and intimated that if they did not carry it out there was a legal means of getting even with them. Seeing that they could not be moved, that even a majority of the board could not change his wise and patriotic determination, the millionaire syndicate was forced to take 'back water.' To Governor Ireland's patriotism and fidelity the triumph is due, and the *Times* rejoices in knowing that when a question of State pride and State interests comes to be decided upon, we have a man in the executive chair who first, last and all the time stands up for the State's rights and can neither be coaxed, bulldozed or driven into any other line of policy."

Governor Ireland was at various times solicited to become a candidate for the United States Senate. In 1886, when a successor to Hon. S. B. Maxey was to be elected, the demand for Governor Ireland to become a candidate seemed to be peremptory from all sections of the State. During the resulting campaign the following appeared in the St. Louis *Post-Dispatch*:—

"The campaign for United States Senator, in which Governor Ireland is supposed to have an interest, and for which position the solid thinkers of the State are urging him to offer, fails utterly to distract his attention from the legitimate routine of his official business. While others are sending out printed speeches, essays, and so forth, as an earnest of their ability for the transaction of Senatorial work, and are making speeches for the same purpose, all more or less imbued with the idea of their importance to the State, Governor Ireland remains passive and unmoved amid it all, and continues to ply his pen in its regular channel."

Governor Ireland never was a candidate for any office from an announcement of the fact by himself. Official honors came to him unsolicited.

Governor Ireland died at San Antonio, Texas, at 11:55 a. m., March 15, 1896, of neuralgia of the heart, after a brief illness. Mr. and Mrs. E. S. Carpenter, of Seguin, and Mr. and Mrs. J. W. Graves, of Houston, his sons-in-law and daughters, were at his bedside during his last moments. Mrs. Ireland was prevented by sickness from being present. The remains were subsequently brought to Austin, and after lying in State at the Capitol were interred in the State cemetery, where sleep Texas' most distinguished dead. The services were of the most impressive character. The Bar Association of Austin met and passed resolutions of respect. The funeral cortege was one of the largest ever known in the history of Austin. No mark of honor to the memory of the dead that his eminent and patriotic services deserved or that a grateful people could pay was omitted.

The following editorial from the pen of his friend, Col. Joel H. B. Miller, editor of the Austin *Daily Statesman*, published in the issue of that paper of March 18, 1896, is a just tribute to the worth of the deceased, and is inserted here as a part of this biographical notice:—

"THE LATE JOHN IRELAND.

"Ex-Governor John Ireland, or all that remains of him, was buried in the State Cemetery in this city yesterday. While Governor Ireland was respected for his ability wherever he was known, he was personally very popular in this city, where he has resided officially off and on for a number of years. The citizens of Austin not only had a full appreciation for his sound sense and large acquirements, but for his gentleness and suavity of manner to all he came in contact with. He was by no means a demonstrative or ostentatious man. Quite the contrary, he was reserved, even with his most intimate associates, and modest to timidity in the presence of strangers and public crowds.

"He was a man of many sturdy qualities of head and heart. According to our conception of his general character, his highest capacity consisted in

sound common sense, well cultivated by mingling in the current of private and public life and strengthened by a judicious course of reading. He was an eminently just man. No self-interests or political policy could swerve him from fair treatment and the use of just means, even with his competitors. While he was always apparently calm and unexcited, he had great force of character, but he was a man who had such control of himself that his determination or will could only be discovered by a manifest persistency that at last made itself felt whenever that force of character was needed, but he did not permit himself to be disturbed by small things, over which he never worried.

"Endowed with a strong mind, with no violent passions to throw him off of his course and nothing more attractive than duty, he built himself up by unceasing application, and with his eye fixed on the goal of success, he never permitted himself to be jostled out of his course. He dug and dug hard and deep for every mental accomplishment and when he found it he held on to it. What he knew he knew thoroughly and he could use all he acquired to the very best advantage. He gave one the impression of possessing a mental method by which he labelled useful knowledge and laid it away on a shelf convenient to be taken down and used at any emergency.

"John Ireland was a representative American citizen, illustrating the advantages that a free and equal form of government affords to every boy child born under its protecting flag. The public school system had not been organized in Kentucky when John Ireland wrung his education out of adverse circumstances. His parents were not able to educate him and he worked with his hands by day and studied unaided by teacher or professor by night to accomplish himself for the profession to which his ambition directed him. He metaphorically dug into the ground with his nails and fingers for all the learning he obtained in his youth, and he never for a moment flinched from his task. Bright young men and women swept past him on gala days and holidays, but he crushed back the social impulses of his nature and grasped the fleeting hours to weave into the woof of his life something nobler and better than the passing smiles of beauty and he passed on and on until he won honors, representative in the Legislature of his adopted State, judge of the courts, and Governor, then it was that beauty and talent came to do him reverence. He had won the goal, but it was with scarred feet he stood upon the pedestal of fame. He got there over rough roads, but he got there. Any young man of such earnest purpose as he had, can get there.

"Go to, thou sluggard, drop a flower on his grave and turn away determined to be a man and not a mere butterfly of fashion, an honorable and useful man, a man whom the country in which he lives would delight to honor and shed a tear on his grave as this community did yesterday on the grave of John Ireland."

He died an honored ex-Governor of Texas, an eminent statesman and a distinguished jurist, whose name is intimately associated with the judicial and political history of Texas. He came to this State in 1853, being then twenty-six years of age. His arrival was opportune, as the then newly constituted State was in need of men of his quality — young men of sterling character, stout hearts, intellectual endowments and practical zeal. He was a native of Kentucky, and was born at Millerstown, on the banks of the Nolyn river, in Hart County, January 1, 1827. His father, Patrick Ireland, was a well-to-do farmer, native of Kentucky. His mother, whose maiden name was Rachel Newton, was born and reared in the same State.

Governor Ireland's boyhood and early youth were spent at home on the farm, where he received such schooling as his home county afforded in those days. When about eighteen years old, through the agency of the business men of Munfordsville, Ky., he was declared of age by special act of the State Legislature to enable him to qualify as Constable, which office he filled for several years. He also held the office of Deputy Sheriff of Hart County. He was early possessed of an ambition which had developed into a fixed purpose to achieve an honorable place among men. In the performance of his official duties he acquired a practical knowledge of process and legal methods which turned his attention to the law. In 1851 he entered the law offices of Murray & Wood, of Munfordsville. By studious application and patient industry he had, in the space of one year, so thoroughly mastered the principles of common law, that he was admitted to practice. The opportunities there offered for future advancement did not, however, seem to him promising, and, in casting about for broader fields, his attention was directed to the Lone Star State, and he located at Seguin in 1853, as before mentioned, and thereafter made that place his unofficial home. There he entered upon the practice of the profession in which he afterwards so greatly distinguished himself. He brought with him to Seguin naught but a clear head, a well-stored intellect, honesty and tenacity of purpose, and an irrepressible

determination to succeed. He drew around him a large circle of friends and soon built up a lucrative practice.

Governor Ireland was twice married. His first wife was Mrs. Faircloth, whose maiden name was Matilda Wicks. She was a sister of John Wicks, an extensive planter in Guadalupe County, and of Col. Moses Wicks, formerly a banker of Memphis, Tenn. She died in 1856, leaving one daughter, Matilda, born in Seguin, August 6, 1855, who was educated at Staunton, Va., and married E. S. Carpenter, a prosperous planter and business man of Seguin, further mention of whom is made elsewhere in this volume. Governor Ireland's second marriage occurred in Fayette County, Texas, and was to Miss Anna M. Penn. Four children were born of this union, viz.: Mary F., born in Fayette County, educated at San Marcos, taking the first prize for scholarship; she married J. W. Graves, a druggist of Seguin, Texas; Katie Penn, Rosalie and Alva — all born in Seguin, none of whom survive their father.

## EVAN SHELBY CARPENTER,

### SEGUIN,

Is a native of Kentucky, and was born in Lincoln County, of that State, April 27th, 1843. His father, William Carpenter, moved from Kentucky to Guadalupe County, Texas, in 1852, and lived near Seguin until the close of the war between the States, and then returned with his family to the old Kentucky home, Carpenter Station, an historic landmark of Lincoln County. In 1874 they returned to Texas, the father dying in Bandera County, at seventy-five years of age. Evan Shelby Carpenter's mother was Miss Judith Shelby, a granddaughter of Gen. Isaac Shelby, of Revolutionary fame, and the first Governor of Kentucky, an old hero whose patriotic public career and romantic life have furnished subjects for some of the most thrilling stories of early Kentucky life.

Mr. Carpenter was about nine years of age when his parents located at Seguin, where he spent his early youth. Eight years later the great war between the States burst upon the country and he joined the Confederate army as a private in Company B., Carter's Regiment, Twenty-first Texas Cavalry, and remained continuously in active service until the close of the conflict. In 1865 he made a business trip into Mexico, thence to Missouri, Kentucky and Michigan; but, his health requiring such a balmy climate as that of Texas, he located at Seguin in 1870, and has since resided there.

In October, 1876, Mr. Carpenter married Miss Matilda, oldest daughter of Governer John and Mrs. Matilda Wicks Ireland, of Seguin. Mr. Carpenter is well known as a successful business man. During Governor Ireland's incumbency of the gubernatorial office Mr. Carpenter served as his Private Secretary, and as such made many warm personal friends. Mrs. Carpenter was also called upon to assist in the honors of the Governor's household, for which duties her personal graces and social accomplishments eminently qualified her. Mr. Carpenter returned to Seguin at the close of Governor Ireland's administration, and with Mr. J. W. Graves, a brother-in-law, entered the drug business. Since the dissolution of this firm, in 1894, Mr. Carpenter has occupied his time in attending to his own and Governor Ireland's large farming and landed interests. Mr. and Mrs. Carpenter have three children: Patrick, born February 19th, 1880, who, having been adopted by his grandfather, Governor Ireland, has had his name transposed to Patrick Carpenter Ireland; Emma Lee, and George Jarvis.



Matilda Ireland Carpenter.

# J. W. GRAVES,

## SEGUIN,

A prominent druggist of Texas, is the son of the Rev. H. A. Graves, one of the pioneer ministers of the Lone Star State.

Mr. Graves was born in Nashville, Tenn., in 1857; came in early infancy to Texas, and grew to manhood here and has become fully identified with Texas interests.

When the war between the States ended it left Mr. Graves' father, like all Southern men, to face the reverses of fortune. J. W. Graves was an ambitious boy. By his own efforts he soon acquired such a common school education as the State afforded at that time; not long thereafter graduated in pharmacy, acquired the confidence of the people by his studious habits and business qualifications, and established himself successfully in the drug business in Seguin.

In 1881 he married Miss Mollie, second daughter of Hon. John Ireland, who died in 1891. After his wife's death Mr. Graves sold his interests in Seguin and identified himself with a large business house in New Orleans, for which he traveled through Texas.

Later he became a stockholder and worker for the Houston Drug Company, which place he retained until the death of Governor Ireland, of whose large estate he was made one of the executors, and in the interest of which he now spends most of his time in San Antonio.

Mr. Graves has one child, a bright boy of eleven years, whose name is Ireland Graves.

---

# JOHN O. DEWEES,

## SAN ANTONIO.

John O. Dewees, for many years identified with the history of Southwestern Texas, and a leading citizen and stockman of that part of the State, was born in Putnam County, Ill., where the town of Greencastle now stands, on the 30th day of December, 1828. His parents were Thomas and America Dewees, natives of Kentucky, respectively of Welsh and English and German and English descent.

His father was a farmer and stock-raiser, and died on his farm, near Hallettsville, in Lavaca County, Texas, in 1864. His mother died at San Marcos, Hays County, Texas, May 5th, 1889. Mr. Dewees came to Texas with his parents in 1849. During the war between the States he joined Company B., Thirty-second Texas Cavalry, and as a soldier in the Confederate army participated in the fight at Blair's Landing and the twenty-five or thirty severe skirmishes, including the battle of Yellow Bayou, that marked the retreat of Banks' army to Lower Louisiana. He has resided in San Antonio for a number of years past. He has been engaged in the cattle business from early youth, and from a small beginning has built up an estate valued, at a low estimate, from $140,000 to $200,000. He is regarded as one of the leading stock-raisers and financiers in the section of the State in which he resides.

February 12th, 1873, he was married to Miss Anna Irvin at the home of her mother in Guadalupe County. They have one child, a daughter, Miss Alice A. Dewees. Mr. Dewees is a fit representative of the men who have done so much toward the development of the varied resources of Southwestern Texas, one of the fairest portions of the State.

## JOSEPH BLAND,

### ORANGE.

Was born in Vermillion Parish, La., June 8, 1832, and came to Texas in 1835 with his parents, who settled in what is now Orange County. His father was a farmer and stock-raiser by occupation, which he continued until his death.

His mother is still living, and resides in Orange County, twelve miles west of the town of Orange.

Mr. Joseph Bland went into business for himself at nineteen years of age, and two years later he married Miss Martha Ann Thomas, daughter of L. R. and Annie Thomas, of Orange County.

He is County Surveyor of Orange, and is also engaged in farming. During the war he served as Sheriff of the county by election of the people, and after the war was appointed Sheriff by Governor E. J. Davis, notwithstanding the fact that he was a well-known Democrat. He has seven living children, viz.: Henry W., Constable of Orange; Clara, wife of D. W. Stakes, of Orange; Flavia, wife of A. Prajan, of Orange; J. D., Sheriff of Orange; Malony, wife of E. C. Hall, of Orange County; Margaret, wife of G. S. Russell, of Orange, and George W., who lives at Johnson's Bayou, La.

His mother now has eighty-five descendants—children, grandchildren, and great-grandchildren. He is a Mason of forty-two years standing, and has held the Royal Arch degree since 1863.

---

## WILLIAM R. HAYES,

### BEEVILLE.

From the time of the establishment of the first white settlements in America until the evolution of conditions that approximate those that have so long prevailed in Europe, the history of this country presents an almost unbroken record of romantic incidents, the like of which can never occur in this prosaic age. The race has not reached, however, in its destiny a region of cloudless days. There is many a storm for it yet to weather, but the struggles of the future are to be those of a highly developed industrial and commercial civilization. The man who has lived through the past half century and honorably met the responsibilities that distinguish it from all the other half centuries known to human history, has had a schooling that no other man can ever have again, and has a store of memories that no later soul that shall ever come from out the infinite can possess though it should abide upon this ancient earth a thousand years. The subject of this memoir, Judge William R. Hayes, was born in 1835 (the 30th day of December), in Hickory County, Mo., and like most young men of talent, courage, and possessed of a taste for adventure who grew up in the West sixty years ago, was an active participant in many stirring events. His forefathers, on his father's side, came from England to Virginia about the time of the establishment of the settlement at Jamestown, and afterwards moved to and lived in the Carolinas. His great-grandmother on his mother's side, named Young, came from Ireland. In 1846 his father, Joseph Hayes, sold his farm in Missouri and started for Texas, but stopped in Sevier County, Ark., until 1854, when he moved to Medina County, Texas.

The subject of this sketch, desiring to try his fortunes in the West, in March, 1851, shipped with Jim Sparks as conductor of a prairie schooner from Fort Smith to California.

Reaching Salt Lake City late in August, too late to cross the Sierras, the train went into winter quarters there, and in the spring of 1855 he went with a portion of Col. Steptoe's government train, via Fremont's route, to California, and engaged in mining there until December, 1858. Having made a trip to Frazier river, in the British possessions, he then came to San Antonio, via Tehuantepec and New Orleans. He went to Bee County in April, 1859, bought land, and is living on the same place now, engaged in farming and stock-raising.

He was married, in 1861, to Miss Amanda Fuller.

He served during the war between the States for three years, in Col. Hobby's regiment, and then transferred to Edward's company, Pyron's cavalry, just before the close of the war. He was appointed Treasurer of Bee County, in 1870, and continued to fill that office, being re-elected, until April, 1876, when he was elected County Judge, which office he filled for eight terms until November, 1892.

At the age of eighteen, as previously stated, Mr. Hayes made a trip to California, and for many years "roughed it," as he expressed it, in his younger days chasing buffaloes on the plains, skirmishing with the Indians often, and hunting elk in the mountains near Salt Lake City. He also worked in the mines in California. During all of this time he was blessed with remarkable health, and in these extensive travels on mountain and plain never missed a guard duty. The same may be said of his service during the war; in the three years he was never on the sick list nor reported absent without leave. During the eighteen years and six months he served as County Judge he held one hundred and sixty-three terms of the Commissioners' Court, and was never absent a day. Of terms of the County Court during that time there were one hundred and eighty-five, and he was absent only one day.

He is a believer in the Christian, or Campbellite Church.

Mr. Hayes has managed to accumulate a competency, and owns a pleasant home in one of the fairest parts of the State. He is engaged extensively in raising improved stock, horses and cattle, and in farming.

He has eight children, to wit: Fannie, Mary, Horace, Lucy, Homer, Annie, Travis, and Vivian.

Judge Hayes takes an active interest in public affairs, and has been a conspicuous worker in every enterprise which has been inaugurated for the benefit of the section of the State in which he resides. With J. W. Flournoy he was on a committee to negotiate for the extension of the Aransas Pass Railroad to Beeville, and closed the trade with President Lott that resulted in the building of the road to that point. He contributed $500.00 of the bonus given to that road, and to the Southern Pacific $100.00 to build to Beeville. He has been instrumental also in causing the erection of numerous churches in his county during the past twenty years, contributing liberally of his means to that end. Indeed, we may say that his liberality to schools, churches, and all charitable purposes has been one of his distinguishing characteristics.

While serving as County Judge and ex-officio Superintendent of Schools of his county, he took an active interest in his duties, and each year met the teachers of the State at the annual meetings of the State Teachers Association.

When the County Judges' Association was organized, he was elected Treasurer and served as such and met with them each year until he retired from office, having then served longer than any other County Judge in the State.

He is universally respected by all who know him, as an honest man, upright and impartial judge, public-spirited citizen, and Christian gentleman; moreover, he is a man of fine, decidedly martial, appearance, being six feet in height and as straight as an arrow, and, though somewhat advanced in years, he moves with a soldierly step and bearing. He weighs 175 pounds, has a fair complexion and has blue eyes. Affable and genial, easily approached by those even of the most humble station, he has many devoted admirers and friends.

Judge Hayes has an excellent library and spends many hours in the society of his books. He has not, however, lost interest in the events that are transpiring about him. On the contrary, he is as deeply attached to the cause of good government as at any former period of his life, and is active with voice and pen in every campaign in which important issues are submitted to the hazard of the ballot. His greatest pleasures are found, however, within the limits of his delightful home circle and in the companionship of his numerous friends.

Still in the full vigor of mental and physical strength, and thoroughly interested in the drama of life, through so many scenes of which he has already passed, he is still an active and progressive worker, and has many plans that he hopes to accomplish before the coming of Nature's bed-time. Strong, vigorous and manly; patriotic and unselfish, he is a fine representative of the men who have made our present civilization possible, and it is to be hoped that many years of usefulness yet await him.

# GEORGE WEBB SLAUGHTER,

## PALO PINTO COUNTY,

Was a native of Lawrence County, Miss., his birth occurring May 10, 1811. William Slaughter, his father, was a Virginian, born in 1781, his death occurring in Sabine County, Texas, in 1851. The elder Mr. Slaughter was a farmer and had seen service in the war of 1812, fighting under Jackson at New Orleans. He married Miss Nancy Moore, of South Carolina, and was the father of eight children, four of them boys. In 1821 the family moved to Copiah County, Miss., and four years later started to Texas, but stopped for a time in

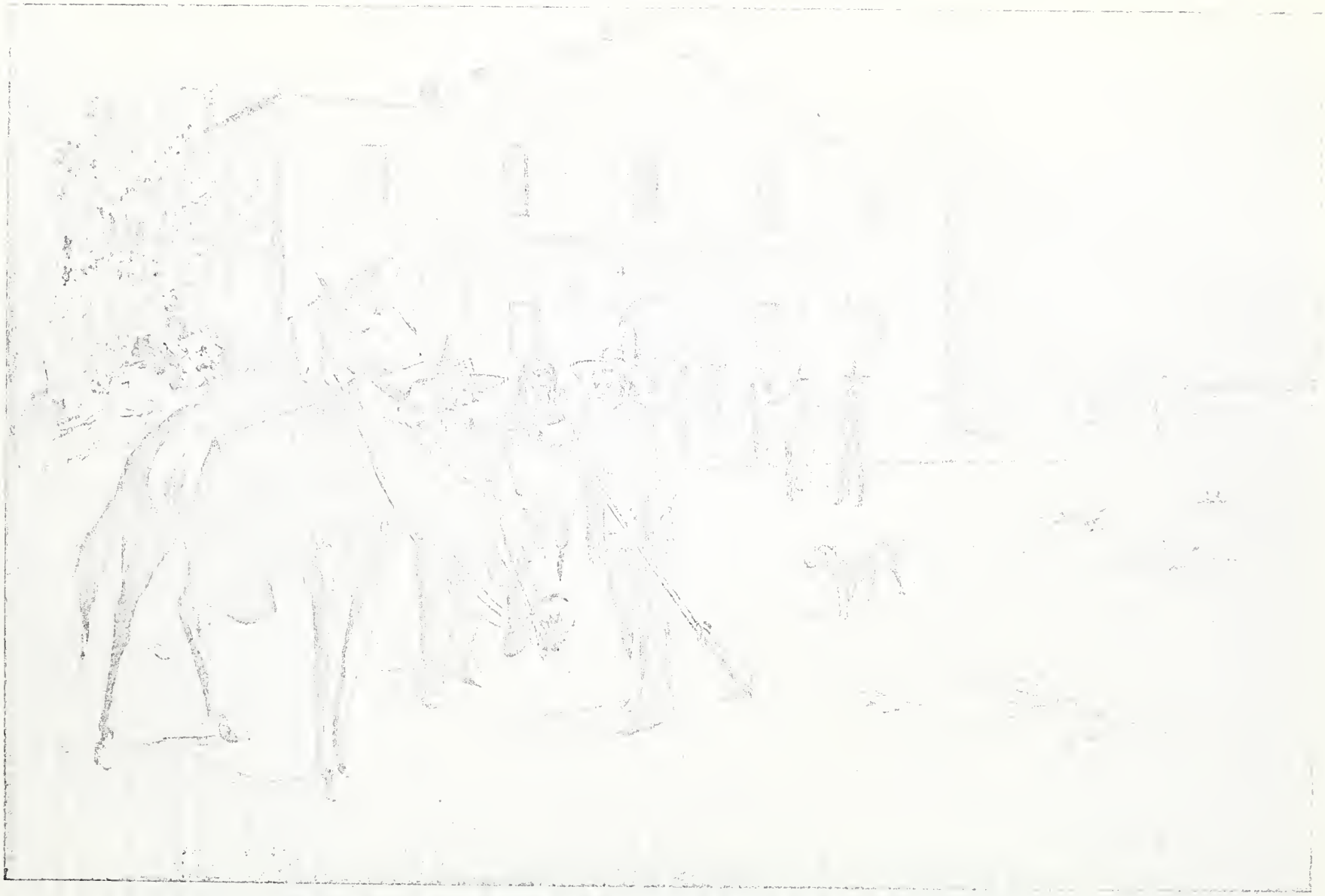


MRS. GEORGE WEBB SLAUGHTER.

Louisiana, and it was while living in the latter State that George Webb Slaughter received the only schooling (three weeks in all) which he ever had an opportunity to obtain. In 1830 the Slaughter family crossed the Sabine river and settled in what was then the Mexican State of Coahuila and Texas. At that time the country east of Austin was divided into municipalities governed principally by military laws. Petty officers were in charge at the different points and alcaldes, or magistrates, were appointed by them, while all matters of importance were referred to the District Commandant. Col. Piedras was in charge of the country along the Sabine, with headquarters at Nacogdoches. He was a man of narrow and decided views and but poorly qualified to exercise authority over a people reared in the enjoyment of American liberty. There was no tolerance of religious belief beyond a blind adherence to the Catholic Church, and the arrest by Col. Piedras of several Protestant clergymen, who had attempted to hold services in the colony, precipitated one of the first conflicts between the colonists and the Mexican government. G. W. Slaughter, then a boy of nineteen or twenty, took an active part in the armed resistance to this act of tyranny, and his relation of the events which followed is vivid and interesting. A commissioner, sent to Col. Piedras to intercede for the prisoners' release, was treated with contempt, and Col. Bean Andrews, who repaired to the city of Mexico on the same errand, was thrown into prison. Despairing of obtaining recognition and relief through pacific methods, the colonists held a mass meeting at San Augustine about June 1, 1832, and resolved to take matters into their own hands and release the prisoners, if need be, through force of arms. Preparations for this decisive step went quietly on, and



COL. GEORGE WEBB SLAUGHTER.



Houston's trusted Lieutenant, George Webb Slaughter, delivering a message from Houston to Travis, Bowie and Crockett, advising the Evacuation of the Alamo.

in a short time 500 armed men met within two miles of Nacogdoches and sent to Col. Piedras, under a flag of truce, a demand for the prisoners' liberation. In reply a company of cavalry came out with a counter demand for the surrender of the whole party. Immediate hostilities followed. The Mexicans were driven back to town after one or two ineffectual stands, and eventually forced to evacuate the fort and seek safety in flight. Quite a number of Mexicans were killed, but only three Americans, one of whom was G. P. Smith, an uncle of G. W. Slaughter. At that time the Angelina river was swollen with recent rains, its bottom lands flooded and impassable except at one point, some eighteen miles from the fort, where a bridge had been built. Here all the men who were provided with horses were directed to hasten and stop the retreat of the panic-striken Mexicans, while the remainder of the force followed on, thus bringing the enemy between two fires and compelling the entire command to surrender. Col. Piedras was allowed to return to Mexico under promise of excusing the colonist's acts and interceding for their pardon, but he proved false to his trust and his report of the affair at Nacogdoches only still further incensed the government. Mr. Slaughter was under fire for the first time in this skirmish or battle. During the temporary lull which followed previous to the general outbreak of war, he was occupied in freighting between Louisiana and Texas points, and one of his loads — perhaps the most valuable of them all — consisted of the legal library of Sam. Houston, which he hauled to Nacogdoches in 1833. He had previously met Houston while attending court at Natchitoches, La., and he mentions the fact that upon this occasion the future President of the Texas Republic was dressed in Indian garments and decked out in all the glory of scalp-lock, feathers and silver ornaments. Mr. Slaughter was an earnest admirer of Houston and was more than pleased when the latter assumed control of the Texian forces. The company in which he enlisted reported to Houston for duty at San Antonio, and was in several of the engagements which immediately followed, among others the famous "Grass Fight," one of the hottest of the war. Houston then advanced toward Mexico, but halted near Goliad upon intelligence that Santa Anna was approaching with an army of 15,000 men. Col. Fannin with the forces under his command was encamped in a strong position in a bend of the river below Goliad. Travis was in the Alamo with those gallant spirits who were to remain with him faithful and uncomplaining until death. Houston, safe in the consciousness that on the open prairie lay perfect safety from beleaguerment, watched the approach of the Mexican army and pleaded with Fannin and Travis to abandon the fortifications and join him. Mr. Slaughter served as a courier, making several trips to Fannin and Travis in the Alamo. On one of the latter, in obedience to instructions from Gen. Houston, he delivered into the hands of Col. Travis an order to retreat. After reading it, Travis consulted with his brother officers, acquainted his men with the contents of the message, and then drew a line in the sand with his sword and called upon all who were willing to remain with him and fight, if need be, to the death, to cross it. The decision was practically unanimous to defend the fort to the last extremity. Only one of the little band chose to make his way to the main army; he was let down from the walls and effected his escape. Travis hoped for reinforcements that would enable him to inflict upon Santa Anna a bloody and decisive repulse that would check him on the outskirts of the settlements, or, failing in this, detain his army a sufficient length of time to enable the colonists to mass an adequate force to meet him successfully in the open field. He fully realized the peril of his situation and concealed nothing from his comrades. They determined to stake their lives upon the hazard and were immolated upon the altar of their country.

Mr. Slaughter returned to headquarters and reported the result of his mission. Later while on a hazardous trip to the Alamo, then known to be invested with Santa Anna's army, he encountered Mrs. Dickinson and her negro slave, survivors of the massacre, who had been released by the Mexican commandant and instructed to proceed to Gen. Houston with tidings of Travis' fate. The butchery of Fannin and his men followed shortly after, and Santa Anna pressed on after Gen. Houston, who had retreated to the east side of the Brazos. Meantime Mr. Slaughter was employed in carrying messages and in procuring subsistence for the army, accepting many dangerous missions and performing them all to the satisfaction of his commanding officer. History relates how Houston retreated and how the Mexican army followed until they were led into the trap at San Jacinto, where the tables were turned and Santa Anna defeated and captured; his troops slaughtered, and his invasion brought to an ignominious end. The victory at San Jacinto was not the end of hostilities; but, following it, there came a breathing spell, of which Mr. Slaughter hastened to take advantage. Gaining a leave of absence, under promise of returning at once in case he was needed, he hastened to his home, and on the 12th day of the following October

he was married to Miss Sarah Mason, to whom he had been engaged for some time. The ceremony was only deferred to this date because under the disorganized state of the country there was no officer with legal authority to perform it. The marriage of Mr. Slaughter was the first ceremony of the kind under the sanction of the Republic which he had been instrumental in establishing. The newly wedded couple settled in Sabine County, and Mr. Slaughter resumed freighting for a livelihood, engaging in the employ of the new government.

At the time of the Cherokee troubles, in 1839, the eastern counties organized companies in pursuance of President Houston's orders, and Mr. Slaughter was elected Captain of the company organized in Sabine. The newly recruited forces assembled at Nacogdoches, and in a body marched to reinforce Gen. Rusk, who was stationed with a small force on the Neches river, near where Chief Bowles was encamped with 1,600 Cherokees. Two days were spent in an ineffectual attempt to arrange a treaty and the Indians dropped back from their position, but were followed and a fight ensued in which the Cherokees lost eleven killed and the whites only three, though fourteen of their number were wounded. The Indians again retreated and the following day there was a general battle; Chief Bowles was killed, with several hundred of his followers, while the remainder of the Cherokees fled to the westward, being followed to the Bois d'Arc fork of the Trinity, three or four days march, by companies of Capts. Slaughter and Todd.

The need which had prompted the organization of an armed force now no longer existing, the men disbanded, and Mr. Slaughter returned to the labors and attendant comforts of home life. In 1852 he moved to Freestone County, intending to turn his attention to stock-raising. He brought with him ninety-two head of cattle and established a ranch near the old town of Butler, and in the five years he resided there increased his herd to 600 head. Mr. Slaughter believed there were better opportunities to be gained by removal further west, and in 1857 drove his herds to Palo Pinto County,



COL. C. C. SLAUGHTER.

locating five miles north of the town of that name, at that time known as Golconda. He bought here 2,000 acres of land and located by certificate 960 acres more, and the ranch located at that time was thereafter his home, though his residence at this point was not continuous. In 1858–59 Mr. Slaughter was occupied in raising stock and running a small farm, but the following year moved his stock to Young County, at a point near the Ross Indian Reservation. He had then 1,200 head of cattle and a small bunch of horses, but lost forty head of the latter through theft by Indians in 1860, and for these and other property stolen, he later filed claims against the government aggregating $6,500.

Mr. Slaughter's holdings of cattle had increased in 1867–68 to such an extent that he decided to sell

the greater portion of them, and he accordingly disposed of 12,000 to James Loving and Charles Rivers at a uniform price of $6.00. Rivers was afterwards killed by Indians while in camp in Jackson County, in June, 1871. Following the sale of his cattle, Mr. Slaughter formed a partnership with his son, C. C. Slaughter, and began driving cattle through to Kansas. The first drove only consisted of 800 head, but they brought the neat little sum of $32,000. For the seven years up to and including 1875, the herds of Slaughter & Son were driven to Kansas points and from thence shipped to St. Louis and Chicago. The drove in 1870 was probably the largest, numbering 3,000 head, and the returns from this herd footed up $105,000. In 1870 Mr. Slaughter moved his family to Emporia, Kan., in order that his children might have the advantage of the superior educational facilities at that point, but in 1875 he returned to Texas and resumed operations on his old ranch in Palo Pinto County. The number of cattle handled and the money received from their sale can be expressed in round figures, as follows: —

1868, 800 head, $32,000.00; 1869, 2,000 head, $90,000.00; 1870, 3,000 head, $105,000; 1871, 2,000 head, $66,000.00; 1873, 2,000 head, $66,000.00; 1874, 2,000 head, $60,000.00; 1865, 1,000 head, $15,000.00. Such figures as these go a long way toward impressing the reader with the importance of the cattle business twenty years ago. In 1876 Mr. Slaughter dissolved partnership with his son, C. C., taking into business with him another son, Peter, and in 1878 they sold and shipped 4,000 cattle. Six years later, on account of declining health, Mr. Slaughter disposed of his cattle interests and afterwards devoted his time to the care of his ranch and other property. He had at his Palo Pinto ranch 1,280 acres of land, and owned 1,300 acres in other portions of the State, besides town property in Mineral Wells. Securing his land when nearly the entire country was open for selection, Mr. Slaughter had one of the most desirable locations in the country, and prized it more highly in remembrance of the hardships and dangers attendant upon its settlement. During the first few years of his residence in Palo Pinto County the Indians were very troublesome, and Mr. Slaughter could relate many incidents of border warfare from the standpoint of an eye-witness and participant. In 1864 he had a skirmish with seven Indians on Cedar creek, in Palo Pinto County, several shots were exchanged, but the Indians were finally frightened away. Three years later the Indians made a raid on his ranch and stole all the horses, and John Slaughter, a son, received a bullet wound in the breast. Skirmishes with the red-skins were then of too common occurrence to attract much attention beyond the immediate neighborhood. The entire Texas border was a battle-field, and those who lived on the Upper Brazos had to guard themselves as best they could. In 1866 Mr. Slaughter was driving a small bunch



MRS. C. C. SLAUGHTER.

of cattle on Dry creek, near Graham, when he was attacked by thirteen Indians, but his carbine and revolver proved too much for their courage, and they retreated after he had wounded one of their number. In the month of April, 1869, a bunch of Indians surrounded and massaered thirteen government teamsters near Flat Top Mountain, in Young County. Mr. Slaughter was within two miles of this place, eamped with fourteen men, holding 800 head of cattle which he had gathered. The Indians attaeked them, and they only escaped through strategy. Six of the men were sent with the cattle in the direction of Sand ereek, and the remainder of them, including Mr. Slaughter and his son C. C., made a breastwork of the horses and awaited an attack. Profiting by a deep ravine at hand, some of the men erept cautiously away, and suddenly appearing at another point, made a eharge upon the Indians, who supposed there were re-inforcements coming, and beat a retreat.

Mr. Slaughter was an earnest worker all his life, and few men proved themselves so useful in so many and varied eapacities. He was for many years a minister of the Baptist Church. During his ministry he baptized over 3,000 persons and helped to ordain more preaehers and organize more ehureles than any other person in the State of Texas. When Rev. Mr. Slaughter first eame to Palo Pinto County, in starting out to fill his appointments as minister, he would saddle his horse, fill his saddle bags with provisions, take along his pieket rope and arm himself with two six-shooters and his trusty carbine. The distance between the places where he preached being sometimes as great as sixty miles, it was often necessary for him to camp over night by himself. Twiee he was attacked by Indians, but escaped uninjured. On one oecasion, while he was preaching in the village of Palo Pinto, the county was so filled with hostile Indians and wrought up to such a pitch that Mr. Slaughter kept his six-shooter and his carbine at his side during the sermon, and every member of his congregation was likewise armed. He never permitted business or fear of the Indians to interfere with his pastoral work, and always made it a point to keep his engagements.

He first united with the Methodist Church in 1831, but in 1842 joined the Baptist Church and in 1844 was ordained to preaeh. He studied and practieed medieine, and was for a number of years the only physician in Palo Pinto County. It would be impossible to overrate his usefulness during those long years, when the citizens of the northwestern counties were practically isolated from the world and dependent upon each other for comfort and aid in times of extremity. Ever thoughtful and kind, Mr. Slaughter gave freely of his time and money to the poor of his community.

Eleven children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Slaughter, six boys and five girls. Seven of them are still living, as follows:—

C. C., Peter E., J. B., W. B., Fannie, Sarah Jane, and Millie. Mrs. Slaughter died on the 6th of January, 1894.

He died at his home, six miles north of Palo Pinto, Texas, at 11 p. m., March 19, 1895. During his last illness he had the eonsolation of having with him his three sons, C. C., J. B., and W. B. Slaughter; his three daughters, Mrs. Jennie Harris, Mrs. Millie Dalton, and Miss Fannie Slaughter, and also his long-eherished friend, Rev. Rufus C. Burleson, of Waeo, and a number of neighbors and other friends. His end was peaeeful and in keeping with his Christian life. Just before he died, he expressed his willingness to obey the summons, his trust in God, and his belief in a happy immortality.

---

## ISAAC PARKS,

### ANDERSON,

A native of Georgia and for many years a prominent citizen of Chambers County, Ala., eame to Texas in 1853, and located two miles east of Anderson, in Grimes County, where he continued planting in, which he had been formerly engaged. He married first, on April 1st, 1834, Miss Lucinda Chipman, and after her death married, on January 16th, 1844, Miss Martha S. Stoneham, daughter of Joseph Stoneham, and a nieee of the venerable Bryant Stoneham, of Stoneham Station, Grimes County, Texas. He brought to Texas with him a family of six children, four of whom were by his

first wife and two by his second. Of these children three were daughters, all of whom married. They are all deceased. A son, W. H. Parks, D. D., is a clergyman of the Baptist Church, stationed at Ennis, Texas. The Stonehams were among the earliest settlers on Grimes Prairie, in Grimes County.

By Mr. Parks' second marriage, there were six sons and two daughters. Two sons, Eldridge and Terrill, are deceased. The four surviving sons are: Joseph F., of Bryan; Erastus, of Anderson; Charles, of Brenham; and Edwin L., of Stoneham, Texas. The two daughters are: Carrie, now Mrs. W. G. Hatfield, of Ennis; and Laura, wife of L. S. Coffey, of Navasota. Mr. Parks died June 14, 1877, at sixty-eight years of age, and Mrs. Parks in 1884, at fifty-eight years of age, both at Anderson.

Joseph F. Parks is one of Bryan's successful business men. He was born at Oak Bowery, Chambers County, Ala., February 17, 1846. He was reared on his father's farm and resided there until 1869. He spent two years in the Confederate army as a member of Chisholm's regiment, in Major's brigade of Texas cavalry, and was attached to Green's division in the Trans-Mississippi Department. He was later transferred to Walker's division (infantry), and was finally detailed as a clerk in the commissary department of his (Waterhouse's) brigade and served in that capacity until the end of the war, when he returned to Anderson, where he was employed for two years as manager of his father's farm. In September, 1869, he married Miss Helen Garrett, a daughter of Judge O. H. P. Garrett, one of the original settlers of the historic old county of Washington. He farmed during the year of 1870 in Washington County. Late in that year he engaged in the livery business, which he has since followed, first in Navasota, then in Brenham and, since 1885, in Bryan. Mr. and Mrs. Parks have five children, viz.: Ernest F., Joseph F., Eugene, Lilian, and Nannie.

---

## G. W. GAYLE,

### COLUMBIA,

Was born in Dallas County, Ala., in 1840. He received his education at Auburn, Ala., and came to Texas in 1860. He returned shortly afterward to his native State, however, and enlisted for the war in the Third Alabama Regiment. He served through the war and surrendered with Gen. Lee's army. In 1866 he returned to Texas and engaged in steamboating on the Trinity river. This business was followed with gratifying financial success during those exciting and troublesome times, when transportation facilities were so meager in Texas. In 1873 he settled in Brazoria County, and steamboat navigation on the Brazos engaged his attention for quite a while. In 1888 he was elected County Clerk of his county, and his great popularity is attested by the fact that he has been re-elected at each succeeding election. He lived in Columbia and has a most interesting family. He has been an indefatigable worker for the upbuilding of the section of the State in which he resides, and few of his fellow-citizens are more widely useful or influential.

---

## WILEY MANGUM IMBODEN,

### RUSK,

Was born in Louisiana, in 1861, and in 1863 was brought to Texas with his parents, who located in Cherokee County, Texas. He received the benefit of a thorough education in the primary and academic schools of Texas and then read law and was admitted to the bar. For a number of years he was actively identified with Texas journalism as a newspaper owner and an editorial writer of rare force and elegance. He was then, as he has since been, a prominent figure and gallant and effective

fighter in the political arena, contending against all comers for the continued ascendency of the Democratic party in this State and the establishment and maintenance of good government. He was elected and served as Journal Clerk of the Texas Senate of the Nineteenth and Twentieth Legislatures and upon the assembling of the Twentieth-first Legislature was elected Chief Clerk of the House of Representatives of that body. In the years that have followed he has been repeatedly elected a member of the Legislature, serving with distinction both in the Senate and House of Representatives. For the past decade or more, he has taken an active and influential part in the counsels of his party, has filled positions of honor in its ranks and has done yeoman service; he is recognized as one of the brightest and truest blades that Texas Democracy can boast. This year (1896) he was nominated, and has just been elected a presidential elector upon the Bryan and Sewall ticket and will have the pleasure of voting for the re-establishment of this government as a government of the people. He has inherited the stature and features of his illustrious ancestor, Wiley P. Mangum, for a long time Senator of the United States from North Carolina.

---

## GEORGE T. JESTER,

### CORSICANA.

Hon. George T. Jester, ex-member of the State Legislature, in which he made an unusually brilliant record, and now Lieutenant-Governor of the State of Texas, was born in Macoupin County, Ill., August 23, 1847. His father died in 1858, leaving the mother and six children a small amount of property that served to support the family until Charles W. and George T. Jester were old enough to contribute to the maintenance of the family.

Hampton McKinney, related to the Hamptons of South Carolina and maternal grandfather of the subject of this memoir, moved to Texas in 1847 and built the first house — a log cabin — on the site now occupied by the thriving city of Corsicana. On the death of his father in 1858, his mother and six children made their way to McKinney's home, traveling the long distance from Macoupin County, Ill., to Corsicana, in a two-horse wagon. Soon after their arrival the county commenced the construction of a courthouse, the first brick building erected in that part of the State. George T. Jester and his elder brother, Charles W., secured employment, at fifty cents a day, and earned a support for their mother and sisters.

At seventeen years of age he began reading law, but abandoned its study, and the following year (the fourth of the war) joined Hood's Fourth Texas Regiment. Before it reached Richmond, however, Lee had surrendered. Returning home, the necessities of the family were such that he could not prosecute his studies to admission to the bar. He worked hard and earned money enough to purchase a wagon and horses and for two years followed trading and buying hides on a small scale.

He next secured a position in a dry goods store in Corsicana at twenty dollars per month and clerked three years, his salary being increased until it reached one hundred and twenty-five dollars per month.

He then began business on his own account and merchandised from 1870 to 1880, meeting with success. During five years of this time he was engaged in buying cotton from farmers and shipping it direct to spinners, the system now in vogue, and which he has the honor of having introduced into Texas. In 1881 he retired from merchandising and cotton-buying and embarked in the banking business with his brothers, C. W. and L. L. Jester, under the firm name of Jester Brothers. In 1887 the bank was converted into the Corsicana National Bank, with a capital and surplus of $125,000.00. Hon. George T. Jester is president and manager of this institution.

He is as largely (perhaps more largely) interested in farming and stock-raising than in banking. The breeding and introduction of fine stock and scientific farming is a passion with him. The most highly enjoyed of his leisure hours are spent at his pleasant country home.

He has been twice married: in 1871 to Miss Alice Bates, who died in 1875, leaving two children (a son, Claude W., and a daughter, named for her mother, Alice Bates Jester); and in 1880, five years after the death of his first wife, to Miss Fannie P.

Gordon, by whom he has one child, Charles G. Jester.

Mr. Jester is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South and has been sent as a lay delegate to several important sessions of the General Conference, the highest body known to that church. He is a director and treasurer of the Navarro Bible Society, a member of the Corsicana Relief Association, Navarro County Fair Association and Corsicana Board of Trade, and is a stockholder in the Corsicana Street Railway Company and Corsicana Manufacturing Company.

In 1890 he was nominated by acclamation by the Democratic Convention of the Sixtieth District, and, at the ensuing election, in November, was elected to the House of Representatives of the Twenty-second Legislature, without opposition. In that body he served as a member of several important committees, helped frame and assisted in passing the Railroad Commission Bill, introduced several measures of far-reaching importance, took an active part in the legislation of the session, won the confidence and esteem of his fellow-members and earned a State-wide reputation as a man of uncommon ability and a faithful servant of the people.

In 1892 he was nominated and elected State Senator and served as Chairman of the Finance Committee of the Senate of the Twenty-third Legislature. The reputation that he earned in the Legislature led to his nomination and election two years later by the Democracy of the State of Texas to the high and important office of Lieutenant-Governor, which he now (1896) holds and so well adorns. At the recent Democratic Convention he was renominated for and at the approaching election will be re-elected to the office of Lieutenant-Governor.

He is truly a representative man of the people, having worked his way, through many difficulties, to the place he now occupies in the social, political and business world.

---

## C. R. COX,

### HINKLE'S FERRY.

Christopher Randolph Cox, one of the best known and most highly respected of the old Texas veterans who still abides with us, was born in the town of Bowling Green, Warren County, Ky., August 31, 1828. His parents emigrated to Texas in December, 1829, and settled in the town of Brazoria, now in Brazoria County. His father, a physician by profession, and a leading citizen in that section, died in August, 1833, and his mother in November, 1841.

Mr. Cox has lived in Brazoria County continuously since 1829, with the exception of four years spent in Houston and one year in Matagorda County. It has been sixty-seven years since he landed in Texas by schooner from New Orleans, and during all that time, through the many changes he has witnessed and through the many vicissitudes of circumstance and fortune that he has been called upon to encounter, he has come fully and squarely up to the stature of good citizenship, and enjoyed the confidence and esteem of the people among whom he has dwelt.

In 1846 he joined Capt. Ballowe's company, Hays' regiment, and served during the Mexican War under Gen. Zachary Taylor. He participated in the battle of Monterey, was at the storming of the Bishop's Palace and other Mexican strongholds in and around the city, and was in all the engagements in which his command took part, bearing himself with the gallantry of a true soldier. The war over, he returned to his home, and in 1856 was elected County Clerk of Brazoria County, and was re-elected in 1858 and 1860. In 1862 he was elected County Judge and in 1864 was re-elected to that office. In 1866 he was elected Tax Assessor and Collector of that county; was appointed Sheriff and Tax Collector in April, 1877, and filled that office until December 1, 1878. He was elected County Commissioner in 1882 and resigned that position in October, 1883, since which time he has held no public office.

Although in his sixty-ninth year, Mr. Cox is still as vigorous, mentally, as in his prime, and his physical health is such as to justify his friends in the hope that he will be spared to them for many years to come.

# A. T. ROSE,

## SUPERINTENDENT OF THE TEXAS SCHOOL FOR THE DEAF AND DUMB.

Hon. A. T. Rose, the efficient superintendent of the Texas School for the Deaf and Dumb, is well known throughout the State as a financier and leading promoter of many useful public and private enterprises in the section of the State in which he for so many years made his unofficial home. He was born in McLennan County, Texas, in June, 1858. When a boy he attended a preparatory school at home and then entered the Texas Military Institute at Austin, where he graduated in 1877. He married Miss Lillie Thomas, a young lady of Austin, in 1878, and settled upon a farm at his old home near Waco. In 1887 he moved to Hillsboro, where he went into the real estate business. By dint of energy, careful business habits and superior financial ability, he rapidly enlarged his interests, and took position as one of the most effective workers for the upbuilding of Hillsboro and the section tributary to it. He is now the vice-president of the Hillsboro Investment and Electric Light Co., and president of Rose Hill Improvement Co., which owns and controls a large addition to the city of Hillsboro. He also owns other property in Hill and McLennan counties. His married life has been blessed with four children, the oldest seventeen years of age and the youngest eleven. His wife has many friends in Austin who grew up from childhood with her, and is a social favorite. The superintendency of this State institution came to Mr. Rose without his seeking. When it was first tendered to him in January, 1895, he hesitated to accept, as by doing so his varied interests might have to suffer, but it was his wife's wish to move back to Austin, and he yielded to her desire. He has now been at the head of the institution for nearly two years, and it has prospered greatly under his management, and the wisdom of his appointment by the Governor has been fully justified by results. This eleemosynary institution is second in importance to none maintained by the State, and requires for its proper administration, qualities of heart and mind of the highest order, and these the present superintendent has shown himself to possess in full measure, and it is to be hoped, in the interest of the unfortunates now in his charge, that he will remain at its head for many years to come. His energies and brain could not be employed in a nobler cause than that in which they are now enlisted — a life-work worthy to become the life-work of any man whose ambition is of that high order that animates to noble deeds in the service of others, and in the interest of a broad humanity.

---

# JOSE MARIA RODRIGUEZ,

## LAREDO.

Jose Maria Rodriguez was born in San Antonio, Texas, October 29th, 1829, of pure Spanish lineage. He is the son of the late Ambrosio Rodriguez.

His mother, before marriage, was Miss Ma J. Olivarri. She is still living in San Antonio.

The father of the subject of this sketch was born in San Antonio, in 1807, was First Lieutenant in Gen. Houston's army and participated in the decisive battle of San Jacinto.

Jose Maria sprang from a warlike family on both sides. His maternal grandfather, Andres Courbiere, was a sergeant in the Spanish army that occupied San Antonio at an early date. He retired from the army and married at San Antonio, and his descendants are scattered throughout the State of Texas.

Jose Maria, when quite a boy, witnessed a fight in the county courthouse of Bexar County, in which his father was a participant, between Texians and Comanche Indians, a full account of which is to be found under the proper heading elsewhere in this work.

Jose Maria Rodriguez was educated in Texas and New Orleans, La., and in addition to the English

language became also proficient in Spanish and French, the two foreign languages generally in use in the locality of his residence at that time. He lived in San Antonio until 1861 and then moved to Laredo, where he still resides, engaged in raising stock — sheep, horses and cattle — on his ranch in Encinal County, Texas. His ranch at present is one of the largest and finest in that county.

Mr. Rodriguez married Feliz Benavides, a daughter of Basilio Benavides, who was one of the public-spirited and wealthy citizens of Southwest Texas, and who represented his district in the Constitutional Convention of 1859-60. They have had two children: Natalie and Jose Ambrosio. Natalie, the daughter, received a fine education at San Antonio, and the son, Jose Ambrosio, was educated at St. Mary's University, at Galveston, Texas.

Mr. Rodriguez has been an active Democrat and participant in political affairs. He was Assessor and Collector of Taxes for Bexar County, and Alderman for San Antonio in 1857–8. Removing to Webb County he commenced the study of law, was admitted to practice in the District Court in 1864, and in 1879 was elected County Judge. He is a man of fine intelligence and business habits, and the fact that for years he was elected to the important position of County Judge of his county, is the very best evidence that his fellow-citizens have the highest confidence in his integrity and ability. Judge Rodriguez is a true and exemplary Catholic and consistent Christian gentleman.

He has been a public-spirited man, ever ready to unite with his fellow-citizens in improving the locality of his home city.

# GEN. THOMAS N. WAUL,

## GALVESTON.

Gen. Thomas Neville Waul, of Galveston, one of the most distinguished citizens of the commonwealth of Texas, was born near Statesburg, S. C., January 5th, 1813, and is the last living descendant of the Wauls of that State.

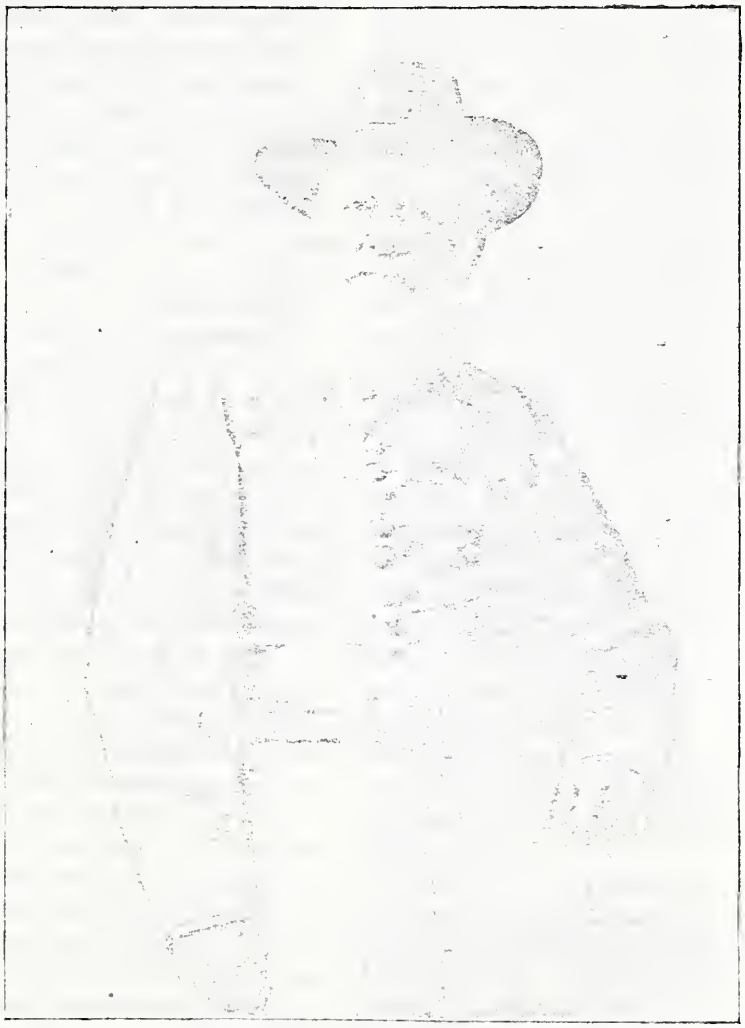
His ancestors at an early day emigrated to Virginia, and their children scattered thence through New Jersey and the Carolinas, and were among the early settlers of the Western States. His great-grandfather settled on the Yadkin and Pedee rivers in the southeastern portion of South Carolina, and his grandfather on the Santee river.

His father, Thomas Waul, was married to Miss Annie Mulcahay, daughter of a leading citizen of South Carolina.

The grandfathers of Gen. Waul, on both sides, were active Whigs and soldiers in the Revolutionary struggle that achieved independence for the American colonies, and at its close settled in South Carolina near their comrade in arms, the gallant and illustrious Gen. Sumpter, "The Gamecock of the South."

With such a lineage, rich in such memories and reared in such an atmosphere, it is not surprising that genius, courage and patriotism are distinguishing characteristics of Gen. Thomas N. Waul. At an early age he entered the University of South Carolina, at Columbia, but left it in 1832 without graduating, owing to feeble health, straitened means and the death of his father. He had early lost his sainted mother. He generously gave his stepmother, as a recognition of her affection for him, his interest in the small estate left by his father. Having determined upon the study and practice of law at the age of seventeen, he mounted his horse and, with no other possessions than the contents of his valise and testimonials as to his scholarship, capacity and integrity, set forth sustained by a courageous spirit, to find or make for himself a place in the world. Turning his horse's head westward, he stopped at Florence, Ala., intending only to make a short stay, to recuperate his strength. A vacancy occurring, upon his application, he was elected principal of the male academy situated at that place. Here he taught one session but, becoming impatient to take definite steps to enter his chosen profession, relinquished the position as principal and with high testimonials from the trustees of the academy, proceeded to Vicksburg, Miss., where he formed the acquaintance of S. S. Prentiss. Prentiss at that time, though a young man, had already exhibited much of that capacity which afterwards made him so famous; for his brilliant genius, even then, had won for him a commanding position at the local bar.

Naturally, young Waul was captivated by his magnetic power and engaging eloquence. The esteem was mutual, and at the invitation of Prentiss the young aspirant for legal knowledge became a student in his office, received the advantage of his training and enjoyed the friendship of that illustrious man throughout his life. The eager student made rapid progress, and in 1835 was licensed to practice by the Supreme Court of Mississippi. He



GEN. THOMAS N. WAUL.

was previous thereto appointed District Attorney for the wealthy and influential river district, including within its limits the towns of Vicksburg and Natchez and the counties on the Mississippi river. He resided a short time in Yazoo City, and thence removed to Grenada. In 1836 he married Miss America Simmons, a highly cultured and accomplished young lady of Georgia, descended from one of the leading families of that State. She now presides with elegance and grace over his hospitable home. He followed his profession with such ardor and success that in a few years he was able to abandon the general practice and confine himself to business in the Federal, Chancery and Court of Appeals, and to special engagements in important cases. Having by his exertions acquired a sufficient fortune to justify some degree of respite from toil, he, in December, 1850, removed to Texas and established a plantation on the Guadalupe river, in Gonzales County. Having still interests in Mississippi, he opened a law office in New Orleans, and for a few winters practiced in important cases in the higher courts of Louisiana.

When the Know-Nothing party threatened to obtain control of the country he found much of the ability and many of the leaders of the Democratic party the strongest supporters of the new movement, at the head of which, in Texas, was the great name of Houston. He attacked the principles and prac-

tices of the Know-Nothing organization, sought its champions upon every battle-ground, and invited controversy upon the hustings with all who upheld its dangerous doctrines.

Though never in his long career a seeker for political office, the people called him from his retirement on the Guadalupe in 1859 as the proper champion of Democratic principles and put him forward as a candidate for Congress.

Though the party was defeated and the Hon. A. J. Hamilton (the opposition nominee) elected, the character and eloquence of Gen. Waul shone with unabated brilliancy in the midst of party defeat.

Afterwards, in 1860, Gen. Waul was selected as one of the electors of the State at large on the Breckenridge and Lane ticket and in the historic canvas that followed, delivered some of the ablest speeches of his life. An eye and ear witness relates that during the delivery of one of these speeches at Seguin, somebody in the audience called out: "But, Gen. Waul, suppose that Lincoln should be elected, what would you do then?" Without a moment's hesitation, he replied: "God Almighty grant that that day will never come, yet should that evil day arrive, then, as under all other circumstances, I shall remember that I am a native son of the South, and shall say to her as Ruth said to Naomi, 'Whither thou goest I will go, and where thou lodgest, I will lodge. Thy people shall be my people and thy God my God. Where thou diest I will die, and there will I be buried: the Lord do so to me and more also, if aught but death part thee and me.'" The crowd was electrified, shouts rent the air, tears moistened hundreds of cheeks and the gathered thousands saw in him the embodiment of chivalric and manly grace, sincere devotion to country and magnetic oratory.

He demonstrated the importance of a united South as the only hope of averting impending war. As to secession, he said that, as to some of the States, it could not be averted and in case of attempted coercion, Texas could not remain inactive against a united and aggressive North. Continuing, he argued that there was a hope that this aggression might be obviated by the display of a united South. He therefore invoked this union as a measure of patriotism, disregarding on his part, and asking others to sink all party issues. Subsequent events rendered war inevitable, but it was doubtless owing to these masterly appeals that the great majority of the bitter opponents of secession took arms for the South when coercion was attempted.

The State having seceded, Gen. Waul was sent to the Provisional Congress at Montgomery and, with his usual sagacity, urged upon that body the necessity of adequate preparations for a struggle, as the most effective method of securing a satisfactory arrangement between the sections or, if necessary, to fight for an honorable peace. Before his term of service expired it was obvious that an amicable adjustment was impossible. He declined re-election, being resolved to take the field. He succeeded in raising over two thousand troops. They were organized as "Waul's Legion," went into camp in Washington County and proceeded thence to Vicksburg and Corinth, where Federal and Confederate troops were being concentrated. At Holly Springs he heard of the defeat of the Confederate forces, and was ordered to the front to protect and cover their retreat. Thenceforth, the Legion under the command of Gen. Waul was actively engaged in hard service. Its valor and discipline made its name a household word in Southern homes never to be forgotten. Gen. Waul knew perfectly the topography of Mississippi and by virtue of this knowledge and his ability as a commander, was assigned to the performance of arduous and responsible duties in defense of the State. He urged the importance of defending Yazoo Pass and, though engineers had reported that entrance through that channel was impossible, his dissenting views were adopted by the government and, at the instance of the President, by Gen. Pemberton, he was ordered to the defense of the Yazoo and Tallahatchie river. The Commanding General requested him to make his selection of troops in the field to aid the Legion in this responsible undertaking. His choice fell upon the gallant Second Texas, commanded by that brave old soldier, Col. Ashbel Smith, whose efficiency and gallantry had been demonstrated in many engagements.

He proceeded to a strategic point near the confluence of the Yalobusha and Tallahatchie rivers and promptly commenced the erection of a fortification of cotton bales. The Federal General, Ross, with troops and gun-boats, had already entered the river and was approaching with a well-appointed land and naval force. But the narrowness of the river and the want of knowledge of the channel somewhat retarded the Federal advance, and utilizing this slight delay, the Confederates toiled all through the night in the mud to complete their works. Simultaneously with the dawn of morning the Federal fleet appeared and the fortification received its last and only large gun.

Notwithstanding the heavy armament and superior force of the Federals, they were driven back and for a time Vicksburg and the Mississippi were

saved to the Confederacy. Gen. Loring arrived on the eve of the engagement, but his report of the battle truthfully gave the credit for the victory to the brave Texians and their commander. At the siege of Vicksburg Gen. Waul's command did active service in the reserve, their presence being required to repel every attack along the lines, and it suffered greatly in loss of officers and men. After the surrender of Vicksburg he was ordered to Richmond and there promoted for gallant service in the field to the rank of Brigadier-General. He was then sent to Texas to recruit his Legion and increase his battalions to the full complement of regiments and to organize the command into a brigade of cavalry and report for duty in the Cis-Mississippi Department. Before the orders could be executed, Gen. Banks appeared with a force to invade Texas, and Gen. E. Kirby Smith, commanding the Trans-Mississippi Department, offered Gen. Waul the command of one of his best brigades. He accepted and led it in the battles of Mansfield and Pleasant Hill, in both of which he bore an active and conspicuous part. When the Division Commander, Gen. Walker, was wounded, Gen. Waul was placed in command of the division and was subsequently placed in command of the field by Gen. Taylor for personal gallantry and military skill displayed in the successful massing of the troops. The reputation earned by him on previous fields was more than sustained at the battle of Saline, or Jenkins' Ferry, which, on account of the mud rendering the use of the artillery impossible, was fought exclusively with muskets and bayonets. The Federals were driven from the field with great slaughter. On the Confederate side the heaviest losses were suffered by the Texas troops. Of their three generals two were killed and Gen. Waul severely wounded.

After the close of the war he returned to his home on the Guadalupe and, against his protest, was elected to the first reconstruction convention. In obedience solely to a sense of duty, he accepted the position, and having done so employed every influence that he could command to secure a constitutional recognition of the rights of the people of Texas and to allay sectional animosities. His course in the convention, brave and wise, was warmly supported by friends and respected by political foes. He urged reciprocal compromises and the guarantee of the inalienable rights of the vanquished in justifiable war as the only means of establishing sectional peace and national prosperity. The effect of his councils and presence in that body cannot be overestimated. Having lost his material possessions by the war, he removed from the Guadalupe to Galveston and resumed the practice of law. His talent and devotion to business secured for him a lucrative practice and placed him in the front rank of active practitioners. He was soon called by the profession to the presidency of the Bar Association, over which he has since presided. His practice is chiefly in commercial, corporation, and admiralty matters, and in the Federal and Supreme Courts, in cases involving large transactions; he is intimately acquainted with the principles and practice of all branches of the law. His broad capacity of mind, intuitive good judgment, and the untiring labor bestowed upon his cases sufficiently account for his success during the various epochs of his professional life. Though devoted to the law, he has found time to cultivate amenities of literature, as well as make researches in the domains of science and philosophy. He is particularly partial to botanical studies and devoted to the cause of popular education. For intellectual accomplishments and breadth of culture, he is without a superior in the State. He has aided, to the full extent of his means and opportunities, every commendable enterprise, and has contributed more than his distributive share to the development of the resources and institutions of Texas and the Southwest.

His personal, like his mental, characteristics are strongly defined. With every attribute of moral and physical courage, of the most undaunted character, is mingled justice and generosity. A member of the Baptist Church, and seeking to be a true Christian, his highest ambition is under all circumstances to do his whole duty to God and to his fellow-men.

He is one of the noblest surviving representatives of a race that has shed undying luster upon the Southern name, and is a citizen of whom Texas is justly proud.

Since writing the foregoing we have learned that Gen. Waul has retired from the practice of his profession, and removed from Galveston to a farm he established some years since in Hunt County where, after sixty years of married life, he and his wife look for that rest and quiet so well suited to their advanced years.

Born and reared in Southern plantation homes, they return to their love of country life, surrounded by orchard and vineyard, amid their flocks and herds, they hope to approximate as near as the changed conditions will permit, the open hospitality of the "Old South," and with doors wide spread they will give a hearty welcome to all visitors. In pleasant companionship reviving agreeable reminiscences, with ill-will towards none and kindness to all, with well-founded hopes for the future, they prepare to receive their last summons.

# JOHN P. COLE,

## WASHINGTON COUNTY.

John P. Cole, one of the first settlers of Texas, was born in Rowan County, N. C., in 1793, where he was reared to the age of eighteen, when he went to Georgia. There he married Miss Mary E. Owen, of Jasper County, and a year later moved to Texas, coming overland by way of Arkansas, where he made a crop, reaching the Brazos bottom in the vicinity of what is now Washington, in the spring of 1822. He was the third man to cross the Brazos, and took up his abode on the west side of that stream. He located half his headright in that vicinity and half in the vicinity of what is now Independence, then known as Cole's Settlement. This was in the year 1828. Mr. Cole put in the first grist mill, and saw mill, and gin, in that part of the country. He was a prominent man in an early day and of great service to the country. He held a number of public positions, and was known far and wide for his public spirit and hospitality. During the revolution of 1835–36 he offered himself for service in the cause of the colonists, but on account of a failure of eyesight was incapacitated for active duty. He removed his family, for greater safety, to Beverley's settlement beyond the Neches, but returned immediately after the battle of San Jacinto. He was made the first Chief Justice of Washington County, and later represented that county in the Congress of the Republic. He was always a planter, and acquired a considerable amount of property, mostly in land. His death occurred January 18, 1847, and that of his wife in February, 1874.

They were the parents of a large number of children, only six of whom, however, five daughters and one son, became grown. The son, William H., died at about the age of twenty-one in the Confederate army. The daughters were married. Four are still living. Of these, Mary E. married Thomas L. Scott, is a widow, and resides at Independence; Eliza M. was married to Andrew B. Shelburne, and resides with her husband at Bryan: Victoria C. married Moses B. Hairston, and resides with her husband at Bartlett, Williamson County; and Medora L. is the widow of John A. McCrocklin, and lives at Independence. Still another daughter, Maria L., the first female white child born west of the Brazos, was married to W. W. Hill, and died shortly after her father, in January, 1847, in Burleson County.

This pioneer of Texas, John P. Cole, has but few descendants now living.

---

# GEORGE W. WOODMAN,

## LAREDO.

George W. Woodman, deceased, a well-remembered Texas pioneer, came to the State at about seventeen years of age.

He was a native of New Orleans, La., where he was born December 31st, 1832. He was the second son of a successful building contractor of that city, who died, leaving an estate valued at about $60,000.00, which was equally divided between these two sons, his only children.

George W., the subject of this sketch, upon coming to Texas, located at Indianola, where, though yet a very young man, he entered extensively into the wholesaling and retailing of wines, liquors and groceries at the upper, or earliest, settlement of that historical old point. Partially owing to inexperience and a combination of unforeseen circumstances, the venture was unsuccessful. He subsequently served, by appointment, as Deputy District Clerk, of Calhoun County, and later by election he filled the same office for a period in all of about twelve years. He there married, April 2, 1856, Miss Ella C., daughter of Col. Henry White, a Texas pioneer.

Mr. and Mrs. Woodman lived at Indianola from 1856 to 1872, and then moved to Corpus Christi, where he worked as an accountant for leading busi-

ness houses until 1880, when they moved to Laredo, where the older son had embarked in business. In Laredo Mr. Woodman found employment as an accountant, and died there in November, 1890. Two sons, George C. and Albert V. (who now compose the well-known hardware firm of George C. Woodman & Brother, at Laredo) and Mrs. Woodman still survive.

Mrs. Woodman's father, Col. White, came to Texas as early as 1842 from Louisville, Ky., bringing with him his family and a large amount of money, made in the wholesale and retail dry goods business in that city, where he owned at one time three establishments.

He was a native of London, England, was reared to the mercantile business, and came to America when about twenty-two years of age and located in New York City, where he engaged in business as a broker and speculator, and there met and married Miss Eliza Lackman, a native of Buttermilk Falls, Westchester County, N. Y.

Owing to poor health, Col. White came West, as before stated, and for similar reasons left Louisville, where he had accumulated a fortune, and where his children were born, and came to Galveston, Texas.

He soon purchased land and at a large expense developed a country home near Morgan's Point in Galveston County, on Galveston Bay. Unused to country life and rural pursuits he sold his property at Morgan's Point and located with his family in Galveston, and there engaged for a time in the merchandise brokerage and auction business.

Upon the discovery of gold in 1849, he was one of the first to go to California, taking with him a stock of goods. He engaged in merchandising at Sacramento for a period of about six years, and then returned to his family at Galveston, and took them to St. Louis, Mo., where he followed the dry goods business until the war broke out.

His three sons joined the Confederate army, and he served the Southern Confederacy as a clerk in the Quartermaster's department during the conflict. He died while on a trip to New Orleans, in 1865, and his widow a short time later, the same year, at the home of her daughter, in Indianola, Texas. Mrs. Woodman and an older sister, Mrs. Harriett Merriman, are the only surviving members of the family of seven children.

---

## EPHRIAM M. DAGGETT,

### FORT WORTH.

No one among the pioneers of Tarrant County made a deeper impress or left behind him a memory that will longer endure in the respect and affection of the people than the late Capt. Ephriam M. Daggett. As one of his eulogists has said of him: "He was born great in stature, mind and soul," and his extraordinary individuality made him easily a leader in every company in which he found himself. He was born in Canada, eight miles from Niagara Falls, June 3, 1810. His father, who was a Vermonter by birth, espoused the American cause in the War of 1812, and after the war the government, in recognition of his services, made him a grant of land in Indiana, where the city of Terre Haute now stands. There the Daggett family, including the subject of this sketch, who was then ten years old, removed in 1820. He grew up on a farm, and in 1833 went to Chicago, where he was engaged for several years trading with the Indians. About this time his father was seized with the Texas fever, and the whole family, including Ephriam, came South, landing at Shreveport, La., and from there went to Shelby County, in Eastern Texas, where they located. This was in April, 1840, and there the Daggetts remained, engaged in cultivating the soil. What is known as the Shelby War soon broke out, and the community was divided into two factions, one known as the Regulators and the other as the Moderators. It seems to have been a conflict between the law-abiding and the lawless classes, and Ephriam Daggett, with his father and brothers, did yeoman service with the former. When the Mexican War broke out in 1846, Shelby County raised two companies of troops, and in one of these E. M. Daggett and his brother Charles enlisted. He went in as a Lieutenant, and was soon promoted to a Captaincy in the celebrated regiment of Texas rangers commanded by Col. Jack Hays. His career during the war was one of splendid courage and daring achievements, and he was con-

spicuous for personal gallantry in many emergencies. After the war he returned to Shelby County, and the fact that he twice represented the county in the Legislature is sufficient evidence of his recognized leadership among those people. He made his first trip to Western Texas in 1849, the same year that his brother Henry located there, but he did not finally move his family West until 1854. His first marriage occurred in Indiana in 1834, and his wife bore him one son — Ephriam B. Daggett — who still survived. His second marriage took place in Shelby County, in 1841, and his wife was Mrs. Caroline Adams, from South Carolina. She and his only son, Ephriam, went with him to Fort Worth in 1854, and she died there in 1869. When Capt. Daggett reached Fort Worth, his brother Charles and sister Helen came with the family, his brother Henry being already a resident there. Capt. Daggett at once went into the general mercantile business, as a member of the firm of Turner & Daggett, and began the accumulation of a fortune. He was soon a man of commanding influence and his personal efforts were largely instrumental in getting the county seat removed from Birdville and permanently located at Fort Worth. He did not go into field service during the Civil War, being past the age fixed by law, and after the war continued in the mercantile business at Fort Worth. He had meanwhile acquired large landed interests in and around Fort Worth and was also heavily interested in cattle. In 1872 he was one of the leading men to welcome the Texas and Pacific Railroad magnates to Fort Worth, and as an inducement for the company to build its line there, donated nearly one hundred acres of land, and upon part of it the Union Depot stands to-day. He retired from merchandising and at once launched into a career of enterprise and speculation which made him a veritable giant in the great work of building a city. His name is indissolubly associated with those times, and his fellow citizens pointed with pride to the stalwart old man as an example of the class that was compassing big enterprises and carrying Fort Worth to metropolitan greatness. He was a keen, broad, original thinker, bold in execution, scrupulously honest and just, and very charitable to the deserving poor. In religion he was more nearly allied to the Universalist faith than any other, and in politics he acted with the Democrats until 1878, when he espoused the Greenback cause and was an unsuccessful candidate for Congress on that ticket. He died in Fort Worth, April 19th, 1883, and his death carried sorrow to every home in the city as though it were a personal bereavement. All classes and colors mourned his loss and a vast concourse attended his funeral.

He left a large estate and only one child, Ephriam B. Daggett, long a prominent citizen of Fort Worth.

---

# JOHN H. WOOD,

## ST. MARYS.

John H. Wood was born September 6, 1816, at the family home, situated between Poughkeepsie and Hyde Park, in the State of New York, and for a brief time during boyhood attended local schools. His parents were Humphrey and Maria Wood. His mother, who died when he was eleven years of age, was a daughter of Richard DeCantillon and nearly related to the Stoughtenburgs and Tallors, representatives of the fine old patroon families whose spacious manors in New York rivaled in extent and the elegancies of social life the domains of their progenitors in the Old World. Humphrey Wood was of excellent Puritan stock. His ancestors were sea-faring men, and in early life he became one of the "toilers of the deep" and soon rose to the rank of Captain of a vessel. Later he abandoned the sea, engaged in farming, and established a pleasant home upon the banks of the Hudson, between Poughkeepsie and Hyde Park. He lived to the advanced age of 103 years, dying at Genoa, N. Y., in 1873.

After the death of his mother the subject of this sketch, Maj. John H. Wood, went to the city of New York, where he spent a year or more with an aunt and uncle, Mr. and Mrs. Stoughtenburg. At the expiration of that time he returned to the family homestead, attended school for a short time, and then returned to New York City, where during the succeeding three years he clerked first in a dry goods establishment and then in a grocery store.

His experience in the grocery store, which was owned and conducted by a man of mean and overbearing spirit, thoroughly disgusted him. He determined to never again stand behind a counter as an employe, and, acting upon this resolution, resigned his position, bound himself as an apprentice and began to learn the painter's trade.

The unjust treatment of her Anglo-American colonists by Mexico and the spirited action of the Texans at Velasco, Anahuac, and other places, excited the attention and aroused the sympathy of people living in all parts of the United States. The expulsion of Bradburn from his stronghold, the entire evacuation of Texas by Mexican forces, the overthrow of the despotism of Bustamante, and Santa Anna's pledges to be governed by and enforce in its true spirit the Mexican constitution of 1824, seemed to mark a happy ending of existing difficulties, and popular excitement in the United States was in a measure allayed. It was but the lull, however, before the storm. Santa Anna soon gave unmistakable evidences of his intention to reduce the people of Texas to a condition little better than slavery, depriving them of nearly all their rights and subjecting them to absolute dependence upon his will. The colonists were not slow in organizing for resistance.

Freemen with arms in their hands were apt to be hard to deal with and in pursuance of the plans of the central executive authority Ugartechea proceeded with a Mexican force to Gonzales to demand a cannon in the possession of the people of that place and convey it to San Antonio. A small Texian force was quickly assembled, his demand was answered with defiance, a sharp skirmish ensued and the first volley of the Texian revolution (as fateful as that which greeted the British regulars at Lexington) whistled through the air. Ugartechea was defeated and driven back to Bexar and war formally inaugurated.

News of this event spread rapidly, and was answered in the States by a patriotic thrill in the hearts of hundreds of young men who longed to draw their swords in the cause of liberty. Texian agents met with little difficulty in procuring volunteers. Stanley and Morehouse, acting as emissaries of the provisional government of Texas, were in New York recruiting for the service.

John H. Wood, having procured permission from the painter to whom he had apprenticed himself, called upon Stanley and Morehouse and enrolled his named. One hundred and eighty-four men (whom the agents represented as emigrants) having been secured, Stanley and Morehouse chartered a vessel, the Matawomkeg, and in the night of November 25, 1835, slipped out of New York harbor. Arriving off Sandy Hook the vessel encountered a terrific storm, and for a time it seemed certain that she would go to the bottom.

This night, which marked the commencement of a new epoch in the life of Maj. Wood, was also made memorable by the great fire that reduced Wall street and contiguous parts of New York City to ashes.

The ship safely weathered the storm, resumed the voyage, drifted somewhat out of her course and, after a rough passage, reached the Island of Eleuthera, one of the Bahama group, and anchored off the coast for a number of days. Members of the crew and many of the passengers went ashore. A number of the volunteers were roughs from such unsavory purlieus of New York City as the "Five Points," and through force of habit, perhaps, committed petty thefts and were guilty of outrageous conduct that soon earned for them unenviable reputations. The Captain, having taken aboard water and ship supplies, compelled these men to return all stolen articles, where that was possible, made ample compensation for other losses, bestowed liberal presents upon all injured persons who had preferred complaints, and set sail for the Balize. A fisherman named Knowles, a man of low character, who lived on that part of the coast of Eleuthera where the vessel had anchored, hurried to Nassau, in the Island of New Providence, and notified the British authorities that a pirate was hovering in those seas and had already ravished women and been guilty of pillage. He represented himself as one of the victims who had suffered most from the incursion, his object being to put in a claim for heavy damages.

According to his reckoning the Matawomkeg would have time to get well out of the Bahamas before pursuit could be attempted. His calculation was at fault. The British brig-of-war Serpent and another vessel loaded with marines at once gave chase and soon overhauled and captured the ship and conveyed her to Nassau, where all aboard were imprisoned and detained in the barracks for sixty days. While thus confined the Americans resorted to various expedients to relieve the tedium of prison life. Canvas was stretched on a large arch in the center of the room and on this they painted a representation of the battle of New Orleans, and offered their production for exhibition January 8th, the anniversary of that engagement, The younger British officers and their wives visited the barracks and examined and passed good-humored criticisms on the picture. The old colonel of the regiment, however, had participated in the battle of New

Orleans, and no doubt received his share of the drubbing administered to the redcoats by Gen. Jackson on that occasion, and he was much incensed and afterward proved one of the most determined enemies of the embryo Texian patriots. They cared little for him or his opinions, however, and passed the time as satisfactorily to themselves as circumstances would permit.

The Bahamas were inhabited mainly by negroes who had been but recently manumitted by the English Government. The troops stationed at Nassau consisted of negro soldiers. For these sable sons of Mars the prisoners manifested the utmost contempt. There were no sentry boxes about the barracks, and one tempestuous night the guards entered the building to seek protection from the storm. They were promptly and indignantly driven out and compelled to pace their rounds amid the wind and rain. To amuse themselves the prisoners would occasionally gather up handfuls of the pebbles with which the courtyard was thickly strewn and throw them on the roof of the barrack, greatly terrifying the soldiers, who thought this rattle of missiles a signal for an uprising of the bold and hardy Americans.

At last the grand jury assembled and Knowles was called before them. Having examined him, that body was satisfied that the charge of piracy was unfounded, and ordered the release of all the Americans, except a few against whom indictments were preferred for theft. These men were promptly tried, and the evidence showing that payment had been made by the captain for all articles taken, they were acquitted. While under arrest the Americans had been insulted by sailors from an English ship lying in the harbor. These sailors had boasted of what they would have done had they been a part of the crew of the Serpent or aboard the transport when the Matawomkeg was captured, and said that they would have cleaned out the Yankees in short order. The Americans determined not to leave the port until they had settled their score with these braggadocio tars, and shortly before embarking an opportunity offered itself. A collision took place. The native inhabitants of the place did not like the English, and a number of mulatto and negro shop keepers and others joined sides with the Americans in the melee and the English seamen were soon ingloriously routed and driven from the streets.

No lives were lost in the riot and the Americans were allowed to go aboard their ship without suffering further molestation. After narrowly escaping being wrecked on the coast of the Cuba, the Matawomkeg put into Matanzas, a port on that island, and from that point proceeded to the mouth of the Mississippi, where she waited sometime for supplies. During this period of delay the better class of men among the volunteers determined to rid themselves of the company of the roughs who had accompanied them thus far on the voyage. The quondam denizens of the "Five Points" and Bowery heroes had been carrying matters with a high hand, brow-beating and fist-beating those of their comrades who would submit to such treatment. Their conduct, long obnoxious, had now become unbearable and the gentlemen of the party banded themselves together and soundly thrashed the roughs and drove them from the vessel with orders not to return. The commander of the Texian man-of-war, Brutus (anchored near at hand), cleared her decks as if for action, sent an armed force aboard and demanded that the expelled men be allowed to return to the Matawomkeg. Acquiescence was stoutly refused. The remaining volunteers stated that not having been mustered into the service they were not as yet Texian soldiers and the commander of the Brutus had no right to interfere with their affairs. The Texian commander upon investigation acknowledged the justness of their position, the propriety of the course they had pursued with reference to the expulsion of the rough characters who had been a source of so much trouble and annoyance, and in due time the two vessels proceeded to Pass Caballo, where the volunteers disembarked March 1, 1836, acknowledged the leadership of Morehouse and marched to Matagorda. William Loring, a distingushed general in the Confederate army during the war between the States and later a general in the Egyptian army; Charles DeMorse, for many years editor of the Clarksville *Standard* and a journalist of more than State-wide reputation; Lewis P. Cook, afterward Secretary of State of the Republic of Texas; Captain William Gillam, afterward one of the most efficient officers of the regular army of the Republic; the late Charles Ogsbury, of Cuero, and other men of brilliant talents and high ability were members of this party.

At Matagorda the volunteers were formally mustered into service.

At this time the Alamo had fallen, the horrible massacre of Fannin and his command at Goliad had taken place, and Santa Anna was sweeping eastward with his victorious columns. Morehouse and his companions pushed forward, intending to join General Houston's retreating army, but at Casey's Ferry, on the Colorado, he was met by a courier, who delivered orders from headquarters, commanding him to gather together and protect the families west of the Brazos river, and assist them in their efforts to leave the country. The labor

assigned was efficiently performed, many of the families being placed aboard a steamer at Columbus, and sent to Galveston, and a few days before the battle of San Jacinto, Morehouse and his men, about 175 in number, including citizens and soldiers, found themselves encamped near Bingham's plantation, situated at the head of Oyster Creek, on the east side of the Brazos river. They prepared to march up the river to Stafford's Point, on the road from Houston to Richmond, and attack Cos, who had encamped there with 600 or 700 men. Cos had pitched his camp in an open place with a bayou on one side and so environed by timber as to offer every opportunity for a successful surprise. The night preceding the morning of the proposed assault, however, he left a few men to keep up the sentry fires and marched away with his force to join Santa Anna. The Texian force halted at a designated point and sent forward scouts to reconnoitre. It was agreed that they should await the return of this small advance body, resume the march, take position in the timber and as soon as it was light enough to see the sights of their guns open the engagement. Shortly after daylight the scouts returned with the unwelcome news that the enemy had folded his tents like the Arab and silently stolen away.

After the decisive battle of San Jacinto, Major Wood served as one of the soldiers in the mounted force that, under the leadership of General Rusk, followed as far as Goliad the retreating army of General Filisola as it marched toward the Rio Grande to evacuate Texas according to the terms of the agreement entered into between General Houston and Santa Anna.

At Goliad, Major Wood assisted in the burial of the charred remains of Fannin's men, and listened to the eloquent oration pronounced by General Rusk at the edge of the pit in which they were interred. The remains consisted of skulls, bits of bone and blackened viscera. Long after the performance of these affecting funeral rites, he found in the thickets near by the scene of the holocaust a number of skeletons supposed to be those of members of Fannin's command, who attempted on the day of the butchery to make their escape and were overtaken and cut down by the Mexican soldiery.

After the war he went to Victoria and took charge of the horses in the quartermaster's department and held the position for about six months. According to a law enacted by the Texas Congress the horses and cattle of all Mexicans who had adhered to the cause of the enemy, and abandoned the country during the war, were declared government property and under this act it was the duty of the quartermaster to collect and corral such stock. Major Wood, as pay for his services, was given by the quartermaster, Colonel Caldwell, an order for cattle and began stock raising near Victoria. Later he established himself on the Lavaca river, in Lavaca County, near where the town of Edna now stands. In the fall of 1845 he went to Corpus Christi and had a conference with General Zachary Taylor (then preparing to occupy the Rio Grande frontier), in which he said that it was his desire to move his cattle to the Nueces river, in what is now San Patricio County, if General Taylor would promise to furnish, as far as might be in his power, protection from raiding Indians and Mexicans. The promise was readily given, and early in the year 1846 Major Wood located on the Nueces. In August, 1849, he moved to Refugio County and established a home at St. Marys, on Copano bay, where he has since continuously resided.

At that early day Southwest Texas was infested with bands of hostile Indians. He witnessed many of their shocking atrocities, and on several occasions was a member of pursuing parties that sought to wreak vengeance upon the treacherous and blood-thirsty savages, who, at short intervals, swept through the country, committing murder and other crimes too horrible to mention, pillaging hamlets and driving off stock.

While living in San Patricio County, he and other pioneers were notified by a courier, who rode in hot haste from the settlement (consisting of two families, the Egrys and Waelders), situated near where St. Marys now stands, of an Indian outrage perpetrated at that place.

Jacob Craing, a little orphan boy employed by the Waelders, went out to a corn field (located on the side of a gully, distant only a few hundred yards from where Major Wood's palatial home is now situated), to stake his horse and was captured by a party of prowling Comanches. Major Wood and companions knew that it was useless to strike the trail of the Indians and attempt pursuit and accordingly cut-in to the Tuscoosa, sixty miles distant, intending to attack the Indians at a crossing, situated at a point on the stream in the present county of Live Oak. The men were on a knoll when, toward the middle of the afternoon, they saw the Indians advancing. The Texians numbered eleven men; the Indians probably a few more. The two parties were nearly evenly matched and the Texians would have intercepted and charged the Indians in the open country had it not been that a number of the men had neglected to fix their guns and some delay was caused in getting ready for the

attack. The Indians succeeded in making their way into a dense thicket and separated in parties of two and three. Everything having quickly been placed in readiness, the Texians dashed into the mesquite and chaparral. Major Wood, as the party charged by, called to Jacob Craing: "Stay with the horses! Stay with the horses!" The little fellow obeyed and stayed with the loose horses at the edge of the timber. Major Wood came upon two Indians in the brush and, when at close quarters, they opened on him a hot fire with their bows and arrows, to which he replied by impartially bestowing upon each of them a load of buckshot from his double-barrel gun. Although badly wounded they continued to fire at him. His gun, like all the fire-arms of that period, was a muzzle-loader and he had no time in which to recharge the piece. He drew one of his holster pistols, intending to fire again, but knowing that the trigger was out of fix and that he would probably miss his aim and the Indians escape, he called to a companion who was passing and the man quickly dispatched the savages. Three Indians were killed in the fight, several were wounded and forty or fifty stolen horses were recaptured. Two of the Texians were wounded and two of their horses were killed. The Texians who were wounded were in the rear of Major Wood. One of them had his arm pinned to his side by an arrow and the other was shot in the leg and crippled for life. Jacob Craing, although a boy eleven or twelve years of age, had suffered so intensely from terror while a captive of the Indians that when rescued he seemed to have forgotten his knowledge of English and only responded with a dazed stare when addressed in that language. When, however, Captain Snively spoke to him in German his face lit up with intelligence and he burst into tears and sobs. The strain on his nervous system had been too much for the little fellow and when the tension was relaxed he became so ill that it was feared he would die on the road to San Patricio. With the exception of those mounted by Major Wood and the boy, the horses of the Texians were broken down with travel and could proceed but slowly and after consulting with Captain Snively Major Wood determined to push on with the lad to town, where medical assistance could be procured. Turning to Jacob, he said: "Whip up your horse, my little man, and let's ride to San Patricio." The boy obeyed. The excitement of fast riding revived him and in a few hours he had completely recovered from his indisposition. He is now living in Bee County, where he has accumulated a competency and raised a family.

During the war between Mexico and the United States Major Wood made frequent trips to Brownsville for supplies and more than once witnessed the robbing of wagon trains by the soldier-banditti that infested the roads. These men did not hesitate to swoop down on unprotected trains and appropriate horses, wagons and goods, in fact, anything that excited their cupidity, often despoiling the owners of their entire cargoes. Although he often came in contact with these bands and had experiences more interesting than amusing he was never seriously molested.

During the war between the States he entered the Confederate army as a volunteer and served in Texas as a soldier and Major in the coast guards.

In politics Major Wood is a Democrat, but has never been a politician in any sense of the word. For fifteen or twenty years he served the people of Refugio as a member of the County Commissioners' Court, and made a faithful and efficient public officer. A few years since he became a member of the Catholic Church. He has donated to Nazareth Convent at Victoria 900 acres of valuable land adjoining that town.

In Victoria, February 1, 1842, he was united in marriage to Miss Nancy Clark, a noble Christian lady, who, for nearly half a century, was his loved counsellor, friend, companion and devoted wife — rendering his home the abode of domestic happiness and love, lightening all his cares and filling his days and years with perennial sunshine.

In March, 1891, she died of heart failure at the residence of her daughter, Mrs. Maria Carroll, at Victoria. Her death was a sad blow to her husband and children. Her memory is enshrined in the heart of him whose every thought during all their life-journey concentrated around the desire to render her happy, and it will live and glow with fire supernal as long as the spark of life lingers in his breast and until the golden links of the severed chain are reunited on the shores of the ever beautiful river.

Maj. and Mrs. Wood had twelve children: Maria, Catherine, Richard H., Agnes, James, Cora, Tobias D., Ida, John, Willie, Julia and Marian.

Catherine, who was the wife of Henry Sullivan, of San Patricio, died in New Jersey, where she had gone in search of health, in July, 1867.

Marian, who was a nun of the order of the Incarnate Word in the convent at Victoria, died in February, 1890.

James died at Goliad, March 15, 1875, leaving a widow (*nee* Miss Mary Wilder) and one child.

Agnes is the wife of Albert J. Kennedy of Beeville.

Maria is the wife of W. C. Carroll of Victoria.

Cora is the wife of Peter Mahon of Victoria.

Julia is the wife of William C. George of Beeville.

Ida is a nun of the order of the Incarnate Word in the convent at Victoria.

Richard H. married Miss Cannie Howard at St. Mary's, and is now living at Rockport.

Tobias D., married Miss Mary Mahon of Victoria, and is living at that place.

John, living at Beeville, married Miss Milly Sullivan, of San Patricio, who died in February, 1891.

Willie married Miss Nellie Bowlen, of Victoria, and now resides in that place.

Maj. Wood has twenty-five grandchildren.

By his fine business ability Maj. Wood accumulated an immense fortune, the bulk of which he has divided among his children, giving them fine starts in the race of life. His remaining estate consists of 35,000 acres of fine land in Southwest Texas, 7,000 cattle, 600 or 700 head of horses, a number of fine mules, and valuable real estate in other parts of Texas. His elegant home fronts upon Copano Bay, affording a view unsurpassed in beauty, and is situated somewhat more than a mile from the quaint, sleepy, little fishing village of St. Marys. It is fitted with every modern convenience, and here, surrounded by an excellent library, and receiving every attention from devoted domestics, he spends the greater part of the time during the autumn and winter months enjoying delightful quietude and in the summer months surrounded by a bevy of welcome guests.

He often visits the homes of his children, where the place of honor is always reserved for him by loving hands and where, seated by the ingleside, prattling grandchildren play about his knees.

He is a man of high intellectual force and a gentleman of that superb old school that has few representatives left. He reminds the visitor at his hospitable mansion of the Louisiana planters of the olden time — Chesterfieldian, generous, hospitable and brave.

As a young man he started without adventitious aids and has succeeded in all those objects, the attainment of which are worthy of ambition. He has manfully and successfully run life's race and now, surrounded by loving children and grandchildren and hosts of friends and respected for his virtues by all who know him, he is enjoying in ease the calm evening of a useful and well spent life.

---

## B. A. SHEPHERD,

### HOUSTON.

The subject of this sketch, Benjamin Armistead Shepherd, was born May 14th, 1814, in Fluvanna County, Va., at the old home place established by his forefathers in the early days of the settlement of this country.

He passed his youth on the paternal estate, in the meantime acquiring the elements of an education, till at the age of sixteen he entered a country store as clerk, laying the foundation of that business knowledge which was afterwards to make him an accomplished merchant and banker. At the age of nineteen, in order to widen his sphere of experience and usefulness, and to give scope to his budding ambition, he left the paternal home, and mounting horse, made his way to Nashville, Tenn., to seek employment in a new field.

He found a place in the establishment of Samuel Morgan & Co., and by close application and great industry succeeded in giving entire satisfaction to his employers. As a token of their esteem, when a few years later he left them, they presented him with a fine gold watch which he carried till his death, often referring to the gift with the fond consciousness that he had, in his early days, as indeed ever after, performed the full measure of his duty.

From Nashville, in 1837, he moved to New Orleans, where he obtained employment in a large commission house as bookkeeper, and here he remained till 1839.

During these years of commercial distress and ruin to the whole country, when credit was utterly destroyed, Mr. Shepherd gained an experience which made a deep impression on his mind, and which he never forgot. It made a naturally cautious and conservative temperament doubly cautious and prudent. When, in after years, tempting opportunities of speculative ventures presented themselves, his mind reverted to the events of the "panic of '37," when old-established and wealthy houses went down before the hurricane of financial disas-

ter, and he chose the safer and surer course of building up his fortunes.

Removing to Galveston in 1839, he engaged in business with A. C. Crawford, under the firm name of Crawford & Shepherd, and this continued till 1841, when he moved to Houston, where he founded a business for himself, soon after admitting into partnership Mr. J. A. Burke. Under the firm name of B. A. Shepherd & Burke he continued in the mercantile business till 1855, when, disposing of his interest to his partner, he embarked in the banking business exclusively, thus founding the first house devoted solely to banking in the State.

He bent his energy and ability to building up and extending this business from the period of its inception to the breaking out of the war, when, inviting his customers to withdraw their deposits, he retired from active pursuits until the war should end. But he had not confined his attention to his bank alone. He was largely interested in, and president of, a line of steamboats plying between Houston and Galveston before a railway was thought of between the two cities, and he was one of the projectors of the Houston & Texas Central Railway, and a member of its first Board of Directors. He also organized a company for the purpose of building a plank road on the old Washington stage road, which had graded some distance when the Central Railroad acquired it and used it as its road-bed.

During the war, Mr. Shepherd's sympathies were aroused and sustained in behalf of the families of the Confederate soldiers left in needy circumstances, and he contributed liberally of his means to such as he found most needy and deserving. The fact that his oldest son, the only one who was of age to join the army, had enlisted in the Fifth Texas Regiment (Hood's Brigade) strengthened his natural sympathy for the Southern cause, and he availed himself of every opportunity to exhibit it. He used to say that he had no heart to engage in business enterprises while his country was going through that terrible ordeal.

In 1866 he re-established his bank, under the firm name of B. A. Shepherd & Co., having admitted into the partnership A. Wattermack, who had been for many years his confidential clerk, and J. A. Shepherd, a nephew. In 1867, having acquired a large interest in the First National Bank of Houston, he merged the business of his private bank into that of the National Bank, and became its president, in which position he continued for the remainder of his life. But, notwithstanding this merge, the institution was known popularly as "Shepherd's Bank," and this name still clings to it amongst the older residents. Under his able management the First National Bank of Houston grew and prospered, and was recognized as an important factor in building up the business of Houston. The bank was B. A. Shepherd, and enjoyed the confidence and respect of the public, both at home and abroad. At his death the property passed to his family, who almost entirely own it and continue its successful management.

Besides the bank Mr. Shepherd acquired a large fortune, which he enjoyed modestly and sensibly, without the least ostentation. He was proud of his success in life, but not unduly so, attributing it to the interposition of Providence with becoming thankfulness. In fact, long before he became a member of the Church he manifested characteristics which are commonly called Christian. Said a partner of his in early days: "Shepherd was the best *natural* Christian I ever met."

After a long, useful, and honorable life, he died December 24th, 1891, in the seventy-eighth year of his age.

Like the great majority of the pioneers of Texas, Mr. Shepherd was a man of strong character and individuality. Such qualities are necessary to those who, breaking away from the conventionalities of older civilizations, go forth to establish and build upon new foundations.

Perhaps the most pronounced trait of Mr. Shepherd's character was his independence. He valued his fortune chiefly because it enabled him to feel and be independent. Having decided upon a course of action, because primarily it was right, he permitted the interference of no motives of policy in the attainment of the object in view. He pursued his aim careless of what others thought. He was accustomed to do what to him seemed right, or to avoid doing what to him seemed wrong, regardless of adverse criticism. A marked instance of this trait was his refusal to engage in the liquor traffic as a part of his business, when it was the universal custom of merchants in those early days to do so. Though large profits resulted from that character of trade, he was unwilling to avail himself of them. It was not in accordance with his conception of right.

Of his private charities many of the living can, and many of the dead, if living, could, bear witness.

He was accustomed to subscribe liberally to all charitable objects which appealed to his generosity. On his seventy-fifth birthday he endowed a fund, named the B. A. Shepherd Charity Fund, with $20,000, the interest on which is to be used for the benefit of the poor of Houston.

His integrity was unquestioned; it was proverbial. It is believed that no man who knew him or

knew of him ever said that his word was not as good as his bond. He was upright and just, and his life was pure and clean. He used to say that he was prouder of his good name than of any success which he had achieved in other directions.

He was married in Galveston, October 29th, 1840, to Mary Hobson, who was born in Nashville, Tenn., February 28th, 1821, and died in Houston, February 20th, 1888.

The surviving children are: Mrs. A. P. Root, Mrs. O. L. Cochran, Mrs. W. H. Palmer, Mrs. M. L. Roberts, and Frank T Shepherd.

---

# JOHN W. DARLINGTON,

## TAYLOR.

One of the very few who participated in the stirring events of the Texas Revolution and the period of the Republic of Texas — one of the noblest of the veterans who remain among us — was born in what was then Harrison, Va., but is now Marion County, West Va., February 5th, 1821, of respected parents. He was the second child and only son of John W. Darlington, an Irishman, who came to Virginia from his native country when very young; became an expert penman and successful schoolteacher; was a soldier in the War of 1812–15; fought in the battle of New Orleans, and died in the prime of life. The wife of John W. Darlington, Sr., was Henrietta Lang, a daughter of Stanbury Lang, a private in the Continental army during the Revolutionary War, and Lady Lang, a Scottish lady of respectable lineage. Mrs. Darlington was left a widow without means, and the little son was by custom and law bound out to earn his livelihood and make his own way in the world. His master, an avaricious man, imposed heavy tasks upon the somewhat frail youth and in various ways persecuted him. Young Darlington's proud spirit rebelled, and he left his master, and heard of and started for Texas. Carrying out the purpose he had formed, he traveled sixty miles into West Virginia, where he earned for a time his own living; but being a minor, the law required that a guardian be appointed for him, and having met Mr. John Webster, he prevailed upon that gentleman to take him to Texas, and in return for that service sold his time to Webster until the expense incurred was repaid. They landed at Matagorda January 14, 1838. Webster located in Travis County, on Gilleland creek, fourteen miles south of Austin, and was two years later killed by the Indians. Young Darlington worked out his debt. After getting his freedom he worked for a time as a laborer in the construction of the first Texas capitol and the department log-houses in Austin, and remained around Austin until January, 1840. He saved some money, but by misplaced confidence lost it all. He took part in many Indian expeditions, was in the battle of Plum Creek, in 1840, was in the expedition against Vasquez in 1842, and also participated in the battle of Salado, near San Antonio, in the fall of 1842, the Mexican General, Adrian Woll, having invaded Texas and captured the city of San Antonio. Mr. Darlington lived in Travis County until 1873, since which time he has resided in Williamson County.

He married, in 1843, Miss Ellen Love, in Rusk County, Texas. She is still the loved companion of his declining years. They have eight children. Mr. Darlington has passed twenty-three years in Williamson County and is now retired from active pursuits and living in the pleasant little city of Taylor. Successful in his financial affairs, he has aided all of his children to a start in life.

He is one of the venerated and loved citizens of his locality. He knew Gen. Sam Houston, Col. Brown and all of the leading men of early days. A member of the Texas Veterans' Association, it is a pleasure to him to meet at the annual reunions those who remain of his friends of the loved long ago.

May he and others like him be long spared to a grateful country.

# SAM. BRONSON COOPER,

## WOODVILLE.

S. B. Cooper was born in Caldwell County, Ky., May 30th, 1850. His parents, Rev. A. H. and Mrs. Elizabeth Cooper, came to Texas in December, 1850, and located at Woodville. His mother is still living. Mr. Cooper attended local schools and secured a common English education.

His father died in 1853, and the subject of this sketch was reared by an uncle, Sam. S. Frazer, who was very kind to him.

At sixteen years of age Mr. Cooper secured a clerkship in a general store at Woodville, and soon displayed those qualities that have since made his life honored and successful. The war left his uncle old and without means. Mr. Cooper, out of his earnings, supported his uncle and mother. He read law at night for a number of years, was admitted to the bar in January, 1872, and became a member of the law firm of Nicks, Hobby & Cooper. He was a member of this firm until 1876. In 1884 he formed a copartnership with John H. Kirby, now of Houston, Texas, and July, 1890, formed a copartnership with J. A. Mooney, with whom he is now associated in the practice of law at Woodville, under the firm name of Cooper & Mooney.

November 15th, 1873, Mr. Cooper was united in marriage to Miss Phoebe Young. They have four children: Willie C., Maggie H., Bird B., and Sam. Bronson Cooper, Jr.

Mr. Cooper was elected County Attorney of Tyler County in 1876, and was re-elected in 1878, and in 1880 was elected to the State Senate and re-elected in 1882, from the First District, Tyler County. He was elected president *pro tem.* of the Senate at the end of the Eighteenth Legislature.

He was appointed by President Cleveland Collector of Internal Revenue for the First Texas District, with headquarters at Galveston. He held this office until 1887, when his district was consolidated with the Third District, and the senior Collector (Collector for the Third District) succeeded to the office.

Mr. Cooper is the author of the bill, passed by the Seventeenth Legislature, giving Confederate veterans 1,280 acres of land. He gave special attention to legislation affecting the disposition of the public lands. He advocated sales to actual settlers only; the leasing of grazing lands for short terms, and sales of timber for cash, holding the fee in the State. He introduced and advocated a bill embodying these views, and the main features of his measure were enacted into a law.

Senator Cooper took an active and prominent part in all the legislation enacted by the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Legislatures, and was considered one of the brainiest men in those bodies. The reputation earned in the Legislature led to his nomination and election to the United States Congress in 1892. He was renominated and elected in 1894, and this year (1896) has been again honored by renomination and will undoubtedly be re-elected by his Democratic constituents. He has made a splendid record in Congress. Each new session has added to his laurels. His district (the Second) and the State of Texas have reason to be proud of him. He is a Democrat who has stumped his section of the State in every campaign for years past. He is a Royal Arch Mason. Mr. Cooper is considered one of the best lawyers at the bar in this State, is in the prime of a vigorous manhood, and will make his influence still more widely felt in the coming sessions of Congress, at which so much legislation in the interest of the people is to be enacted.

---

# WILLIAM THOMAS HUDGINS,

## TEXARKANA.

Mr. Hudgins was born in Northumberland County, Va., on January 15th, 1859. He comes from Revolutionary families of that State. His grandfather, Col. Thomas Hudgins, of Matthews County, commanded the defense of the Virginia Peninsula during the War of 1812. His maternal grandfather, Dr. William Heath Kirk, of Lancaster County, was a Baptist minister of great

ability, known and loved throughout Virginia and neighboring States. His father, William Philip Hudgins (now of San Antonio, Texas), is a graduate of Bethany College and of the University of Virginia, and while a young Sergeant in the Fortieth Virginia Volunteers, was seriously wounded at Gaines' Mill, in 1862. He moved his family to Texas in 1865, and settled at Marshall, in Harrison County, where the subject of this sketch was reared.

Mr. W. T. Hudgins became a telegraph operator in 1873, and held a lucrative position with the Texas & Pacific Railway Company in 1875, when he resigned, at the age of sixteen, and matriculated as a student at Richmond College, Richmond, Va., from which institution he graduated as Master of Arts, with highest honors, in 1879. Upon his making a public address at the commencement exercises of the College that year, Dr. J. L. M. Curry, then Professor of Moral Philosophy, afterwards president of the College, manager of the Peabody Fund, and United States Minister to Spain, wrote him a personal letter in which on behalf of the faculty of the College, he said: "All of us look forward with hopeful anticipations to your future career. You have wonderful powers of concentration, a quick intellect, and a philosophic mind."

Mr. Hudgins returned to Texas in 1879, and studied law in the office of his cousin, Hon. Geo. T. Todd, of Jefferson, Texas. He received his license to practice from Judge R. R. Gaines, now Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Texas, in 1880. He moved to Texarkana, Texas, in 1881, and there established a law partnership with Hon. Chas. S. Todd, which continued twelve years. In 1882 he was elected County Attorney of Bowie County. In 1886 he was elected a Democratic member of the Texas Legislature from the Seventeenth District, then composed of the counties of Bowie, Cass, Marion, and Morris. He served with distinction in the regular and special sessions of the Twentieth Legislature, after which he voluntarily retired from politics, and traveled in Europe in 1889. While in the Legislature he was Chairman of the Committee on Enrolled Bills, and a member of the Judiciary Committee, and the Committees on Towns and City Corporations, and Counties and County Boundaries. He was the special champion of the interests of the University of Texas, in the House, and by his eloquent persistency, against great opposition, secured the appropriations for erecting the main building of that institution.

In 1891 he married Mrs. Sallie Norris Taylor, of Red River County, and has since continued the practice of law in Texarkana and the adjacent country in Texas and Arkansas. He has been identified with the most important cases, both civil and criminal, in that territory. He is now General Attorney and Second Vice-President of the Texarkana & Fort Smith Railway Company, to accept which position, in 1893, he severed his connection with the well-known law firm of Todd, Hudgins & Rodgers.

He was an alternate delegate from Texas to the National Democratic Convention of 1884, which first nominated President Cleveland. During the political campaign of 1896 he was an ardent sound money, or gold standard, advocate, was a prominent member of the State Convention at Waco, and a delegate from Texas to the Indianapolis Convention which nominated Generals Palmer and Buckner for President and Vice-President. In the final election he accepted the suggestion of Gen. Palmer, and, for the first time, voted the straight Republican ticket. Though not a candidate for any office, he made strong speeches during the campaign opposing free silver, but insisting upon fair elections and a reasonable tariff for protection of domestic products.

Mr. Hudgins is one of our broad-minded, progressive business men, who are doing great work in advancing the development of Texas.

---

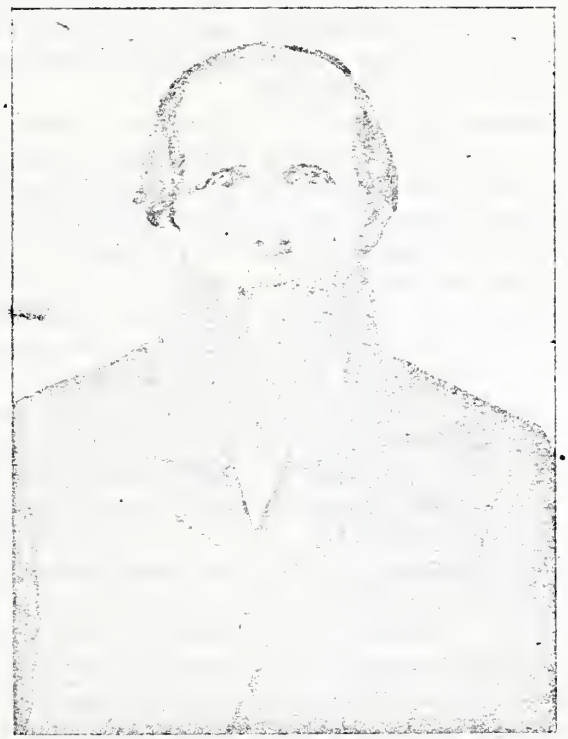
## C. POTTER,

### COOKE COUNTY.

Capt. C. Potter, one of the most widely known of the early pioneers who settled in Northwest Texas and reclaimed that section to civilization, moved from the State of Mississippi to Cooke County, Texas, in 1858, and settled sixteen miles northwest of Gainesville, then the extreme outpost along the frontier of white settlements in that direction.

He, like many others who pushed into the Far West, expected the country to rapidly fill up with immigrants and the frontier to recede with the incoming waves of the human tide that has since swept across the continent to the Pacific Ocean, but his calculation did not take into account the great Civil War of 1861–5. This event brought a sudden stop to the movement of population into Texas and, during that struggle, the few people who resided in the frontier settlements were subjected to a continuous Indian warfare that taxed their endurance and resources to the utmost. During this trying period he proved himself to be a natural leader, rich in resource and dauntless in spirit, and rendered valuable service to the State. In December, 1863, the Indians, about two hundred and fifty strong, burned his dwelling-house and all its contents. This loss, coming at the time it did, forced his family to endure many privations, but he had no thought of leaving the country, on the contrary he determined to hold his ground and stand by his neighbors and friends until the dawning of happier and more prosperous days. In a battle near his house, at one time, in which his eldest son was wounded, several Indians and three white settlers were killed. The Indians were everywhere committing depredations, and the Confederate government, finding itself unable to furnish troops to protect the frontier settlements, authorized the State to organize State troops for that purpose, and Capt. Potter was placed in command of five companies and served with these until the end of the war, holding the Indians in check, or where that was impossible, pursuing them and inflicting bloody chastisements upon them.

His three sons, C. C. Potter, J. M. Potter and C. L. Potter, live in Gainesville; of his daughters, Mrs. W. A. Lanier lives at Sulphur Springs, Texas; Mrs. L. K. Evans, at Nocona, Texas: Mrs. W. C. Weeks, at Arlington, Texas, and Mrs. L. H. Mathis, at Wichata Falls, Texas. His sons occupy honorable positions in business and professional circles, Hon. C. C. Potter having represented his district in the Legislature a number of times and won a State-wide reputation in that body. His daughters are among the brightest social ornaments of the communities in which they reside. All the descendants of this noble old pioneer have proven worthy of their parentage, and have contributed their part toward making the Texas of to-day.



C. POTTER.

# A. FORCKE,

## NEW BRAUNFELS.

For more than fifty years the subject of this memoir has been a citizen of Texas. Coming to this country a man of superior education and attainments, he has been an intelligent observer and eye-witness of the multifarious changes that have transpired since he took up his residence at New Braunfels, and few of the old pioneers of Texas have a mind so well stored with interesting and instructive reminiscences, or are more entertaining conversationalists.

Mr. Forcke was born in Hildesheim, Germany, April 21st, 1814, and was educated in local schools at Hildesheim and Jena, and secured his diploma as an apothecary and followed that avocation in his native town. His parents were J. G. and Mrs. A. M. J. (Grossman) Forcke, both of whom are dead, his father dying in 1862 and his mother in 1868, at Hildesheim. His father was a joiner by trade, and a man much respected in the community in which he spent his long and useful life. The subject of this notice and his family left his home in the Fatherland for Texas in 1845, and in talking with him he gave the writer the following account of his coming to and settlement in this country:—

"After having joined the Fuersten-Verein, we departed for Bremen on the 14th of November, 1845, and arrived at New Braunfels on the 14th of July, 1846, after a voyage lasting eight months. We suffered greatly from adverse weather and were shipwrecked in the channel during a terrific storm, but were happily driven to the month of the River Weser after we had drifted about some four weeks. Here a pilot came to meet us, risking his life, as the weather was stormy, and called out to lower the anchors. Fortunately the pumps were in order and the vessel was kept afloat by them, going day and night. The pilot, who was taken aboard with much difficulty, guided the ship back to Bremerhaven. It was nearly a total wreck and our luggage was ruined for the greater part.

"My brother, who was a strong young fellow of twenty-four, was stricken with typhus three days later and died.

"As our ship was utterly useless, we were furnished another one, the "*Creole*," a strong vessel which had just completed a voyage under Capt. Dannemann, a very able seaman. A part of the passengers, however, refused to continue their trip and returned home.

"Some three weeks later, after everything had been washed and cleaned as well as could be done, we set sail and in time came to Dover, where we dropped anchor. Here we had a singular experience. The ship, which had been secured by cables and chains, keeled over partially when the tide went out, but was kept from entirely capsizing by the cables, which held it. Still, the damage was sufficient to spring a leak, and so we were forced to sail for Cowes (Isle of Wight) to have the vessel calked and its bottom coppered. This delayed us three weeks, after which we again set sail and as we struck the trade winds everybody rejoiced, for the favorable current brought us nearer our destination by a good many miles every day.

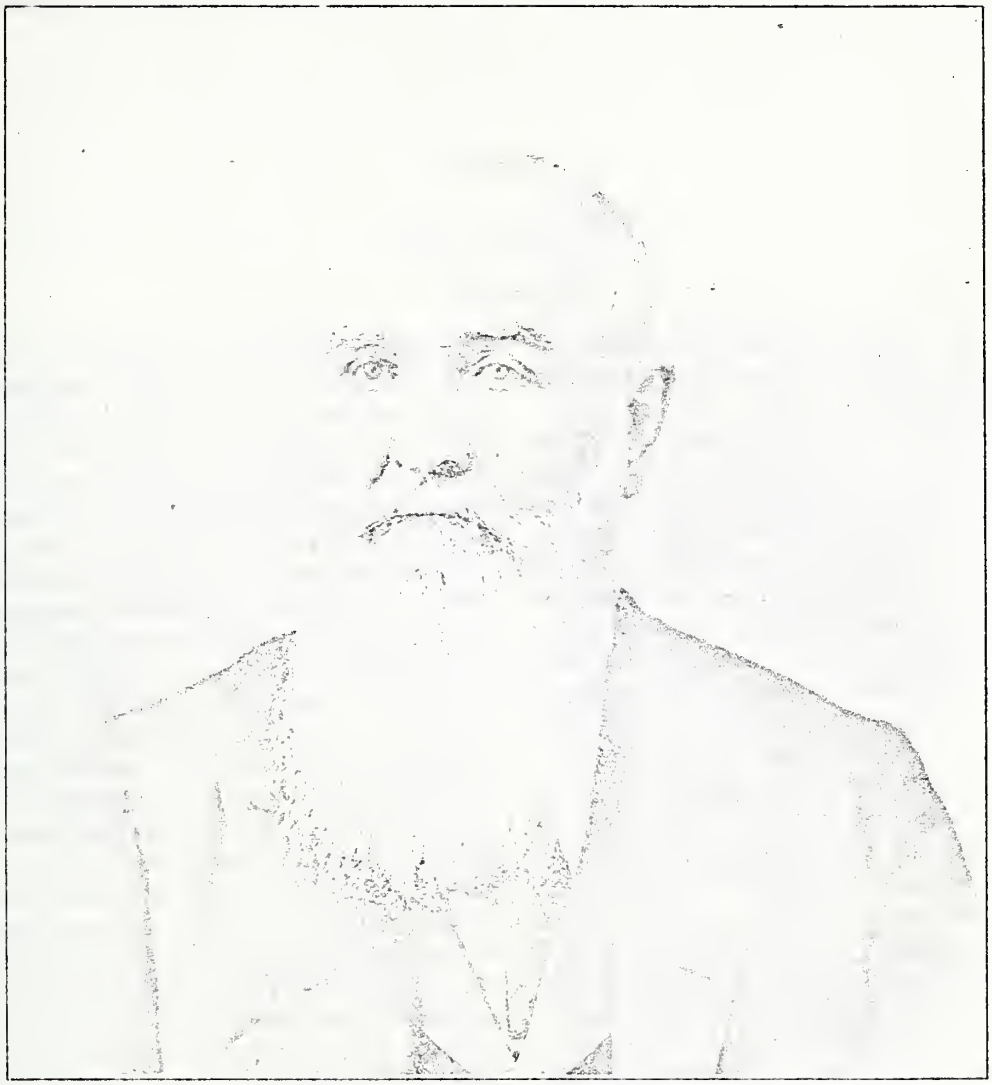
"However, we were not so lucky as to retain favorable winds and after a short while we struck a dead calm. In fact, the captain declared that he had never before made a voyage under such untoward circumstances. Several weeks later we encountered a number of whales, there must have been a dozen of them, and several icebergs were passed at a respectful distance.

"Through the carelessness of the first mate we came near colliding with a French frigate and, but for the dexterity of the captain, both vessels might have gone down. We now neared the West Indian Archipelago and encountered daily storms until we landed at Galveston, about the beginning of May. Here we remained for several weeks and were then transferred by schooners to Indianola, where we were received by the physician of the society with the words: 'I am awfully glad you have come, as I will now have some assistance, everybody has the cholera.'

"Of course we helped, and for the three weeks we remained there, the sick were provided with suitable medicine. On account of the very unfavorable weather, cold and dampness, and lack of care and attention, a great number of the patients died, who could have been saved if it had been possible to take them to New Braunfels.

"The only obtainable vehicle for the continuation of our journey was an ox-cart and a pair of oxen, by which method two families were finally brought to New Braunfels, where I was engaged by the society as apothecary."

Mr. Forcke prospered in business at New Braunfels as an apothecary (in which he has since been



COL. A. J. ROSE.

engaged) and soon came to take an active part in the affairs of the community, of which he has been a leading citizen from the beginning, working always for the promotion of the best interests of the town and for the upbuilding of the section in which it is situated. No man in that part of the State is more generally and justly esteemed for purity of character and services rendered.

He married, in 1848, at New Braunfels, Texas, Miss Sophia Fricke, an estimable young lady of that place, who has borne him three children: G. H. Forcke, Mrs. Joseph Faust and Charles Foreke, the latter of whom is deceased. Mr. Foreke has served as a member of the Board of Aldermen of the city of New Braunfels and of the Board of School Trustees, in both of which positions he has been an active worker for the best interests of the city of his residence.

---

## A. J. ROSE,

### SALADO.

What Texas is to-day and what she may in the future hope to be is founded upon the broad, liberal and far-sighted wisdom and the stability of her pioneers. The pioneers of Texas, as a rule, were not adventurers as in most countries they usually were, but were men of resolute and well defined purpose who came hither to aid in the building up of a free and independent government and identify themselves with the development of a new and promising commonwealth and to establish homes. They were mostly young people with their lives before them and with a strong determination and willing hands to develop the country. The subject of this brief memoir was one of that class and it is doubtful if there is to-day a pioneer who has been more closely identified with the material growth of Texas than he, and the author's aim in publishing this work would not be accomplished without making a becoming record of his long and useful career.

Mr. Rose is a native of North Carolina and was born in Caswell County, September 3d, 1830. His father, H. S. Rose, was a farmer whose ancestors were among the first settlers of North Carolina. Mr. Rose's mother was Mary Durham, her family likewise being pioneers of North Carolina. In the early days of that State H. S. Rose removed with his family onto the frontier in Missouri, lived in Howard and Randolph counties, and in the year 1836 or 1837 removed to Macon County. Our subject was then a small boy of about six years, still he vividly remembers the skeleton Indian tepes located on the old homestead that had been but recently abandoned when the family located thereon. The father secured land from the government, developed a pioneer home and there lived until his death in 1846. He was an active and enterprising man, a typical pioneer and delighted in frontier life and took a prominent part in opening up the Macon County country. He erected the first saw and grist mill in that section of the State, which proved a great boon to the settlers of that and adjacent counties. Of his eight children five grew to maturity and our subject was of these the oldest. He spent his youth on his father's farm and in the mill. He was ambitious to make a start for himself in the world and upon the discovery of gold in California in 1849 went overland in company with seven others to the gold diggings with ox teams and wagons, consuming 134 days *en route*. This was a hazardous and difficult undertaking in those days. He remained in California until 1853, during which time he engaged in mining and freighting, meeting, on the whole, with fair success. He left Sacramento City on the 23d of May, 1853, for his home in Missouri, making the journey on a mule in sixty-six days. After his return home Maj. Rose purchased a farm and engaged in agricultural pursuits in Macon County until 1857, when he sold his farm and moved overland to Texas with a mule team, bringing with him his young wife and two children. They located in Travis County and he engaged in raising stock, chiefly horses. He there remained until 1860, when he removed to San Saba County, where he had purchased a fine location for a home, about fifteen miles west of the town of San Saba, on the San Saba river, irrigating his farm from a bold spring upon it. With his accustomed energy he soon opened up a fine farm.

The war came on and every available white man enlisted, but owing to the monthly visits of the red man to steal and kill, all heads of families were retained for the protection of the women and children,

as the Indians not only became more troublesome in their depredating expeditions but even more hostile and murderous.

Maj. Rose was a duly accredited officer of the Confederate army, served on the Indian frontier first as Lieutenant and later as Major, and took active part in numerous thrilling scenes and incidents, doing his country valiant service. He also, in the meantime, pushed his farm operations, and raised quantities of corn and potatoes and farm produce, which he distributed generously and with an open hand to the needy families of soldiers who were at the front. He also erected, at his home, a grist and saw mill. He also erected a schoolhouse on his premises and employed a teacher, receiving the hearty co-operation of his neighbors in this good work of schooling the children. He thus started the nucleus for a thriving community, but owing to the too frequent raids and the deadly hostility of the Indians and lack of proper frontier protection, he finally disposed of his holdings, and in February, 1868, located in Bell County. For two years he lived near Belton, and in 1870 moved to Salado, which is now (1896) his unofficial home.

Maj. Rose was married June 18, 1854, to Miss Sallie A. Austin, of Missouri, daughter of Walker and Eupham McKinney Austin. The McKinney family were among the earliest settlers of Texas. Thomas F. McKinney, uncle of Mrs. Rose, came to Texas in 1834, was one of the old Santa Fe traders, and was instrumental in selecting the site of Austin. Following are the names of the children born to Maj. and Mrs. Rose: Alice E., wife of T. R. Russell, of Bell County; Mary H., wife of A. J. Mackey; W. S., a farmer of Bell County; Beatrice, wife of Levi Anderson, of Bell County; Sallie A., wife of George W. Perry, of Macon County, Mo; Callie M.; A. Johnson, Jr., and Louselle are at home with their parents.

Maj. Rose joined the Missionary Baptist Church in 1861, in San Saba, and is now deacon and treasurer of Salado Baptist Church at Salado, Bell County, Texas.

In October, 1861, Maj. Rose was initiated into the mysteries of Freemasonry in San Saba Lodge No. 225. In December, 1862, he was elected its Senior Warden, and in 1863 its Master, which position he filled consecutively until he removed to Bell County in 1868. Affiliating with the Belton Lodge No. 166, December, 1868, was elected Master of this Lodge. In 1863 he received the Royal Arch and appendant degrees in Mt. Horeb Chapter, No. 57, in Williamson County. In 1864 he received the Council degrees in the city of Austin, and in 1872 the Knight Templar degrees in Colorado Commandery No. 4. He was a charter member of San Saba Chapter and served as High Priest for several years. He also served as High Priest of Belton Chapter No. 76. He was a charter member of Salado Chapter No. 107, organized in 1872, and filled the office of High Priest consecutively for twenty-one years. He served as Master of Salado Lodge No. 296, and was its secretary for four years.

In 1882 he was elected R. W. Grand Junior Warden of the Most Worshipful Grand Lodge of Texas; also Grand Senior Warden, Deputy Grand Master, and Grand Master of Masons in Texas in 1887.

Being a farmer himself, he very naturally sympathizes with any legitimate movement to improve the farmer's condition. Hence we find him figuring conspicuously in the Grange, a farmer's organization. In 1873 he was admitted a member of the first subordinate Grange organized in Texas. In December, of the same year, he was elected its Master, to which position he was elected annually for six years. In 1875 he was elected Lecturer of the State Grange of Texas, and in 1877 was elected Overseer. In 1881 he became Worthy Master of the State Grange, which position he held consecutively for eleven years. He served as secretary for two years, and now, 1896, is chairman of the executive committee.

It will be seen from the foregoing that Maj. Rose has spent about one-half of his life as a pioneer on the frontiers of Missouri, California and Texas. His father dying when our subject was yet a youth in school, his cherished hope of securing a thorough education was necessarily abandoned, and he became practically the head of a large family. Feeling keenly the loss of his father, and greatly disappointed in the disarrangement of his school plans, he bravely buckled on the armor of responsibility and courageously met the grave duties and cares of life. His successful career is conclusive proof that he possessed the ambition, the nerve, the fortitude, and the stability to turn to use the misfortunes that would have discouraged and crowded down the young man of common mold.

He has always been aggressive in forwarding the cause of education, and one of the most hearty indorsers and promoters of the general free school system for which Texas is to-day famous. Having served efficiently for more than twenty years on school and college boards, Salado College, Salado public school, Baylor Female College, he was appointed by Governor Ross, in 1887, a member of the Board of Directors of the State Agricultural and Mechanical College, near Bryan, and was, in 1889, elected president of the Board. This not

only involved the administration of the affairs of the Agricultural and Mechanical College but also of the Prairie View State Normal School. During President Rose's administration of the affairs of these institutions the Board was liberally supplied with money by the State for their extension and development, and these funds have been most wisely spent in building dormitories, professors' residences, steam laundry, electric light plant, and other essential buildings. All this has drawn largely upon Maj. Rose's time and energy, and the great value of his services to the State and the cause of education is inestimable. He is still retained in that position to the present time.

In 1895 Mr. Rose was appointed by Governor Culberson Commissioner of Agriculture, Insurance, Statistics and History, a position which involves great responsibility and labor.

Maj. Rose is strictly a thorough-going man of affairs, and has filled the numerous positions of trust that have been thrust upon him with marked fidelity to duty in the broad sense that he has ever interpreted it. While he is a Demoerat, he has never pursued politics as an occupation, never sought office, but has responded to the eall of public trust from a sense of duty, and has performed these duties of office in every instance with credit to himself and satisfaction to the public. His name will live prominently in the history of Texas as that of a public benefaetor who filled his mission in life faithfully and with honor to himself and his people. Maj. Rose still eontinues his farming operations at his home, Salado.

---

## N. L. NORTON,

### AUSTIN.

Col. Norton came to Texas when the State was in the throes of reconstruction, and when her whole people were in mourning for their dead on a hundred fields. He soon became known as a potent factor in the material development of the commonwealth, and a staunch defender of the natural and constitutional rights of the people and of the cause of honest, accountable government.

N. L. Norton was born near Carlisle, Nicholas County, Ky., April 18th, 1830. His father was Hiram Norton, a successful business man, whose father, John Norton, was the son of a retired British naval officer who had settled in Virginia prior to the War for Independence, and at the outbreak of hostilities equipped his five sons for the service of the colonies. One of these sons died on the English prison-ship stationed in Charleston harbor. Another was a sergeant in Washington's body-guard and stood near his chief at the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown. He was afterwards a field officer in the several Indian campaigns of Harmer, St. Clair, Clark and Wayne. His nephew, Capt. James Norton, oldest brother of Hiram, the father of Col. N. L. Norton, was killed at the battle of Tippecanoe, while serving under Gen. Harrison.

Col. Norton's mother was a Miss Spencer, a daughter of a Revolutionary sire, and a granddaughter of Thomas Spencer, who commanded a brigade of Scottish rebels at the disastrous battle of Culloden in 1746, in which he was wounded and captured. He barely escaped the block, to which he had been condemned, through the connivanee of British officials. Fleeing to America he settled in Virginia, and subsequently removed to Bourbon, now Clark, County, Ky.

Col. Norton took the log school house course near the old home and, later, attended Fredonia Academy, in Western New York, and the Military Institute, in Kentucky.

He was married in 1853 to Miss Mary C. Hall, a daughter of John Hall, an honored citizen of the same county. The young couple moved to Missouri, where they encountered many of the inconveniences and trials incident to farm life in that State nearly half a century ago. When the war between the States became inevitable, the young farmer recognized that it was the citizen's duty to maintain his allegiance to the State which guaranteed his civil rights; and, although strongly opposed to secession, denied even more bitterly the right of coercion and promptly obeyed the call of the legally elected Governor, and organized one of the first companies raised north of the Missouri river for the defense of the State. He served in various capacities and grades of rank, and enjoyed the special confidence of his Commander, Gen.

Sterling Price. As an evidence of his popularity with the army and people, he was chosen, almost unanimously, over three competitors as Representative in the Confederate Congress in May, 1864. He is the youngest living member of that now historic body.

In the field his duties were mainly those of staff officer, but he was assigned to much special service, and often of the most perilous nature, in which he had many adventures and not a few very narrow escapes. Gen. Price said of him, "He is infinite in resource." In Congress he was faithful and true, giving the best energies of his soul to the support of a government which, like the tower of Ushur, was already tottering to its fall. When the end came, he took up life and business anew. Unwilling to renew the struggle for subsistence in the rigorous climate of Northern Missouri, he came to Southern Texas, securing a home on the Lavaca river. Here he introduced many improved farm implements, blooded stock, and improved methods of agriculture, of incalculable value to that section. Energetic and progressive, he took an active, almost initiative, interest in the formation of agricultural societies in several counties, from which beginning some of the most successful annual county fair associations in Texas date their beginning. Through his generous sympathies and active efforts in behalf of a war-worn section and people, he soon obtained an extensive acquaintance, and a large circle of friends.

He was selected by Governor Roberts to make the initial move that resulted in the great granite capitol, that stands at the head of Congress avenue, in the city of Austin.

The constitution of 1876 provided for the erection of a new State capitol and set aside 3,000,000 acres of public land for that purpose. The location and survey of so large a section became a matter of importance, and required special abilities. The trust was confided to Col. Norton, who, accompanied by the surveyors and a small detail from the frontier battalion of rangers, made surveys embracing nearly all the vacant and unappropriated public domain in the counties of Dallam, Hartley, Oldham, Deaf Smith, Palmer, and Castro, as well as a large portion of Bailey, Lamb, and Hockley. Prior to this examination and survey the Llano Estacado, or "staked plains," were generally accepted at the estimate placed on them by geographers, viz., as "The Great American Desert," a region unsuited for civilized habitation and valueless except as territorial expanse.

Col. Norton took a different view, and in his report to Governor Roberts placed a high estimate upon the capabilities of the soil, and expressed a belief that enterprise and energy would there achieve good results at no distant day. Time has already more than justified these statements and opinions.

The plains are being settled and cultivated, and many stock men regard them as among the best grazing grounds in the State. Aside from the intelligent observation evinced in this really able report, the faithful labor shown in the long tabulated annex, giving number of leagues, location, description, topography, adaptation, etc., was especially gratifying to the authorities and the public. The law providing a Capitol Board and Building Commissioners named the Governor, Comptroller, Treasurer, Commissioner of the General Land Office and the Attorney-General as the members who should compose the former, and this board elected the Hon. Joseph Lee and N. L. Norton as the men to compose the latter. The relations of Judge Lee and Col. Norton were ever of the most pleasant and fraternal character, and the survivor, Col. Norton, speaks of his friend and fellow-worker in terms of tenderest regard. The board had executive and discretionary powers, while the commissioners were to be guided solely by the law and the contracts made thereunder; yet, upon all deliberative questions they practically constituted one body, and the freest discussions and exchange of views prevailed among them, and, as an example of their joint labor, this entire body held a continuous session of thirty-five days in preparing and adopting the form of contract and detailed specifications under which the work was finally done. Much of this time the designing architect was also present aiding and consulting. Plans having been solicited, a selection was made upon the advice of Mr. N. Lebrun, a distinguished architect of New York City, appointed by the Governor upon the authority of the Legislature. Pending the usual notice to bidders, the commissioners began the search for material suitable for construction. From their first preliminary report on the subject, dated June 1st, 1881, it is clear that they already realized that this was a difficult and responsible task. They had found stone in abundance, sound and strong; but stone sound, strong and durable, of uniform color and texture (such as filled the requirements of both the law and the contract), of proper thickness of strata for the massive building blocks and heavy columns and pilasters in sufficient amount, had not been found. The following is from the eighteenth section of the enabling act: "The interior and exterior walls of the capitol shall be of the most durable rock accessible, which shall sustain a

pressure at least equal to that used in the construction of the Travis County Courthouse." The Travis County Courthouse is limestone, and none other had hitherto been deemed "accessible." The report contained the following on this subject: "There are reasons to cause us to doubt the propriety of adopting any ordinary material for an extraordinary structure. It will be time to confront the difficult problem of constructing a first-class house with second-class material when all hope of procuring the best shall have been abandoned." It was argued that the limestone used in the Travis County Courthouse was the standard created by law and, therefore, its use in the capitol by the Commissioners was an imperative duty. This view was irreconcilable with the spirit of the law, which demanded that the "best accessible" material should be used, and in a later paper, July 18th, they reported an extended examination, including several counties, and presented eighteen different samples of stone. Among them was red granite from Burnet County. Some of these samples, marble and limestone, as well as granite, on being subjected to mechanical and chemical tests at the Smithsonian Institute, were indorsed as suitable. Such indorsement was deemed sufficient and the contract was let, the contractors taking the risk of a supply of the standard shown in the Travis County Courthouse. The quarries at Oatmanville were selected by them as sufficient for all demands, and indeed there could be no doubt of its fitness for foundation and other unexposed work. Its character had been established by mechanical tests at the Rock Island arsenal and chemical analysis by Prof. Mallett, of the Texas University. The Commissioners, however, said as follows: "Experience, acquired through means of extensive labor and observation, shows a marked lack of uniformity in most, if not all, the deposits of stratified rocks in this country, and the quarry at Oatmanville is no exception to the general rule. These variations include color, texture and quality. The texture usually differs with each separate stratum, while the color often changes in the same stratum when no variation of texture or quality is perceptible." They reported the impracticability of literal compliance with the clause in the contract stipulating that the stone should in "no respect differ from the sample." The board declined to consider the matter except in its relation to the foundation and basement wall. For this purpose only the Commissioners were authorized to accept such dimension stone as, after satisfactory test, should prove "not inferior in quality to the sample." The delicacy of the situation was apparent. The contractors, evidently believing their quarry capable of meeting all the varied requirements of the contract, had, at much expense, built a railway connection thereto, while the representatives of the State could not see their way clear except through a substantial compliance with the contract, which required uniformity of quality, texture, color, etc. The work was completed to the grade line above which covers the five-feet belt-course, or water table, prescribed in the plans by the architect and already covered by the contract. This stone was furnished free of charge to the contractors by Messrs. Westfall, Lacy and Norton, who had previously purchased the Granite Mountain property in Burnet County. The basement story thus completed was pronounced by the Commissioners "entirely sufficient," and lasting for any kind of material that may be used above.

What that material should be was unsettled and the same old embarrassing conditions still existed. Nothing meeting all the requirements or proving satisfactory to all concerned had been found. There was an evident indisposition on the part of the board to be unjust to the contractors or force them to unreasonable costs, but quite a strong purpose to secure the "best accessible" material. Work was temporarily suspended, but interest in and discussion of the situation continued. The contract was, as has been shown, on a limestone basis. The contractors expressed a willingness, even an anxiety, to use the best of that class and asked only to be shown such as would be satisfactory. At this juncture the second biennial report of the Commissioners was submitted, which had the effect of practically eliminating native limestone from further consideration and convinced all parties that granite was the only Texas material fit for the great structure. The following is taken from this report: —

"In this connection the offer made before the inception of this work is renewed as follows: —

"AUSTIN, TEXAS, November 6, 1884.

"We, the undersigned, owners of Survey No. 18, in Burnet County, Texas, and known as the William Slaughter east half-league, upon which is the granite deposit whence the material for the water-table of the new State capitol was recently taken, hereby tender to the people of the State of Texas, free of all or any charge, all the granite stone required to complete the entire superstructure of the building.

"Witness:

| | |
|---|---|
| "JOHN HANCOCK, | G. W. LACEY, |
| "O. M. ROBERTS, | W. H. WESTFALL, |
| | "N. L. NORTON. |

"It will be seen that one of the Commissioners is joint owner in the above property and an equal associate in the proposed donation.

"Although this is an absolute gratuity, and not an effort to sell or otherwise speculate on the State, yet, to avoid all doubt of the propriety of such contribution from a public servant, he prefers to sever all connection with the work. If the proposition to give this material shall incite others to greater liberality, by which the State may be more benefited, it will be more gratifying to none than to those who make the offer, their sole purpose being to secure for Texas at a minimum expense a monumental capitol, worthy of her resources and her people."

Thus closes the report, and soon after Col. Norton's connection with the work of building the capitol ended.

Happily, through mutual concessions, a satisfactory solution of a vexed question was arrived at, and a new contract, providing for the use of granite and a modification of the exterior of the building to equitably compensate the contractors for the extra cost entailed upon them by the change, was entered into, and the noble edifice subsequently constructed of Texas granite.

The Granite Mountain property has passed into other hands and the old company, so liberal and loyal to Texas, has been dissolved; but, while a pillar of the capitol stands, or a notch in an ashlar remains, their names and generosity will be indissolubly associated therewith. Soon after the dedication of the new capitol the Texas Legislature gracefully acknowledged their services to the State by a formal vote of thanks, and, at a subsequent session, the same body set apart for their use and occupancy during life one of the rooms of the great building. A distinguished State officer, long a member of the capitol board, referring in conversation with the writer of this article to the building of the State House, said:—

"Col. Norton's services were invaluable. His discharge of the duties of commissioner was marked by zeal, fidelity and ability and his reports were models of their kind."

Dr. Westfall, of Burnet, who from the inception of this enterprise took a most active interest and rendered every practical aid, in a paper, now before the writer, says it was Col. Norton who first suggested the use of granite for the capitol.

"One main purpose of the purchase of the granite mountain by Westfall, Lacey and Norton was that the State of Texas might be assured in advance of a home material for this building, of the very best quality, and that without cost. No other consideration was ever brought to bear on their action and they never received or desired to receive any other compensation. While Governor Ireland and the capitol board are justly entitled to the credit of the final contract, modifying the design and substituting granite, to Col. Norton more than any other person, Texas is indebted for the magnificent structure that adorns capitol hill."

Col. Norton is still a very busy man and, when not actively engaged with his farming interests in the country, he may be found at his elegant home in the city of Austin and generally at his desk. He has written much for the press but his chief pleasure is found in books and in correspondence with the friends of "auld lang syne." His family consists of his wife, his daughter-in-law, Mrs. Annie Lee Norton, and her child, little Onida, of whom he is very fond, his only children, Mrs. Katie Spencer Adair and Hiram Price Norton, having both died within a few years.

He has been a mason since May, 1851, and is now a member of Colorado Encampment Knights Templar and Ben Hur Temple of the Ancient Arabic Order of the Mystic Shrine. He is plain, without pretense or self-assertion, a man of broad and liberal views and of the tenderest sympathies. He has a profound respect and toleration for the opinions and faiths of others and is most charitable in his estimate of his fellowmen.

---

## WILLIAM HADEN THOMAS,

### DALLAS.

W. H. Thomas, president of the American National Bank, of Dallas, and for many years past a leading financier and prominent citizen of that place, was born in Allen County, Ky., on the 11th day of March, 1829, and received a good country school education for that day and time, which he has since enlarged by study and observation until he is now considered one of the best informed and

most accomplished gentlemen in Texas. He came to this State in the fall of 1852, making the journey on horseback, and located in Dallas County. September 29th, in the following year, he was united in marriage to Miss Mary Skiles, daughter of J. C. Skiles. She was born and reared in Warren County, Ky., in which members of her family have long been prominent.

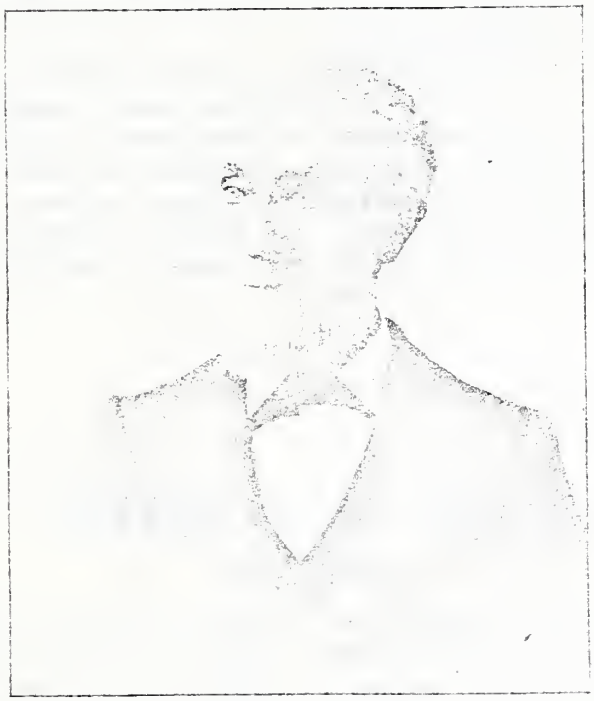
Mr. Thomas secured a position with Gold & Donaldson, merchants at Dallas, and continued with them until the fall of 1855, and then, on account of failing health, settled on a tract of land on Duck creek, Dallas County, and opened a small farm.

In 1858 he was elected County Surveyor of Dallas County and was continued in that position by successive re-elections, with the exception of the period spent by him in the army, until removed by Governor E. J. Davis in 1866 as an impediment to reconstruction. He enlisted in the Confederate army as a private in Company I., Thirtieth Texas Cavalry, and was transferred to the Brigade Commissary Department in the field in the Trans-Mississippi Department, and so continued until the end of the war.

In 1871 he was one of the firm of T. C. Jordan & Co., the first banking institution established in Dallas, composed of T. C. Jordan, J. P. Thomas, and W. H. Thomas.

In 1872 he and W. H. Gaston organized the banking firm of Gaston & Thomas at Dallas. In 1878 Gaston & Thomas bought the stock of the Exchange Bank, chartered under State law, and merged their bank into the Exchange Bank of Dallas. He was elected president, and held that position until 1883 and then sold his stock.

In 1884 he, with others, organized the American National Bank of Dallas. He was elected president of the institution, and has been continued in that position by successive annual re-elections to the present time.



WILLIAM HADEN THOMAS.

His wife died November 13, 1887. They reared two children, a daughter, May, who married F. A. Miller, and a son, Robert B., who married Miss Eula Hatcher.

Mr. Thomas is not a member of any church, but is an ardent believer in Christianity and has always been a moral man. He has attended strictly to his business interests, and by careful management has accumulated a good estate, and has made the banking institution he controls one of the most successful in the South.

## ROBERT N. WHITE,

### CORSICANA.

The subject of this sketch was born in South Carolina, in December, 1810. When he was a child his parents moved to Green County, Ala., where they resided a few years. He then moved to Chickasaw County, Miss., from whence, in the year 1845, he moved with his family to Texas, first locating at Dresden. A short time after, in 1847, the town of Corsicana was located and again the family moved, taking up their residence at that place.

Robert N. White was married in 1840, in Alabama, to Miss Juliet Means, a native of South Carolina. He followed farming after settling at Corsicana. When the county of Norman was organized, in 1847, he was elected County Clerk and held the office for a period of ten years. At the expiration of his term of office he retired from active business, having accumulated a comfortable fortune through his farming and other financial operations.

He died May 25th, 1891, leaving a wife and six children, all of whom are living. The children are all married, except one son, who is now living with his mother at the old homestead, No. 208, Third Avenue, in the town of Corsicana.

The remaining children, with the exception of one son residing and in business in the Indian Territory, are living in Texas.

Mr. White was never a politician, but was trusted and honored by his fellow-citizens, as is shown by the fact of his having been elected to fill the important office of County Clerk for such a long period of time. His death was deeply mourned by his surviving family and acquaintances.

---

## THOMAS HENRY MATHIS,

### ROCKPORT.

No one who has been at all conversant with the southern coast of Texas for the past twenty-five years, can have failed to hear the name of Thomas Henry Mathis. His manly form, well chiseled features and vigorous step, form a fitting index to the volume of his good deeds. Under any circumstances he must have been prominent, and, indeed, the sequel to this narrative will show that he has developed a fine character, not under the favor of plain sailing, but despite the buffetings of Dame Fortune. Such a success as he has achieved could not have been accidental. Accidents do not occur on such a colossal scale.

He was born in Stewart County, July 14th, 1834. His parents were James and Isabella Mathis, the former of whom died in 1864, and the latter in 1876. They were both highly esteemed for their sterling religious character. Thomas received his early education in the country schools of Tennessee and Kentucky, and, being raised on a farm, he was taught the value of a dollar by digging for it early and late. As a boy he was proud to "hoe his own row," and as a youth to swing his scythe with the foremost. At the age of nineteen he resolved to strive for higher education, and this marks a turning point in his life, as he was thenceforth thrown entirely on his own resources. Ardently as his father longed to encourage his aspirations, he could not do so in justice to his other children. But nothing daunted, Thomas left the paternal roof to enter the school of Dr. J. T. Mathis in Southern Arkansas. At the end of the second session here he negotiated a loan of $1,000 from his father, to be paid back by him, or deducted from the estate on final settlement of the same. With this aid he continued another session at school. At the expiration of this time he took a school at Warren, Bradley County, Ark. In conjunction with a lady teacher, he conducted his school successfully one year, and then went to Bethel College, where he finished his education, in 1857. In 1858 he removed to Murray, Ky., where he assisted Dr. J. T. Mathis in teaching one session.

In 1859 he went to Southwest Texas, where his

career as a business man commenced. His very first enterprise was fraught with extreme peril, from which men of less courage shrank. It was on the 3d of February, 1859, that he left Gonzales, Texas, with a party of eighteen, to make a trading tour into Mexico.

Any one familiar with border troubles and border characters, even at this late day, can have some conception of the hazards of this trip in the next decade after the Mexican War. On reaching Rio Grande City the party was informed that it was out of the question to think of crossing over into Mexico, as the country was full of robbers and brigands. Of the party of eighteen, only T. H. Mathis and his cousin, J. M. Mathis, had the nerve to cross the Rio Grande. Two young Alabamians, who were not of the original party, also crossed with them into the kingdom of the Montezumas, together with a Mexican guide. As they lay in camp on San Juan river, at China, the first night after reaching Mexico, the custom-house officer demanded of them a duty of six per cent of all their money on the penalty of being imprisoned and having all they had confiscated. They sent their interpreter to tell the officer that they were buying stock in his country, and would leave all their money there; but that if he persisted in demanding the six per cent he might come and get it, that there were four of them well armed with shotguns and six-shooters, and that many of the Mexicans would bite the dust in the attempted robbery. It is needless to say that Mathis and his party were left unmolested. They remained in the country six weeks, camping at night and throwing out pickets like a regular army. But for this, they would doubtless have been robbed or murdered. Though this trip was quite successful, it was never deemed prudent to repeat it. After making another business trip to the Texas side of the Rio Grande, Mathis temporarily left the stock business and opened a five-months school in Gonzales County in the spring of 1861. In the summer of that year he removed to Victoria and extended the scope of his business transactions, but was compelled to close his business in the fall of that year, on account of the closing of the Gulf ports at the outbreak of the great Civil War. He then went to Kentucky and Tennessee and bought a large lot of tobacco, the price of which was rapidly rising in Texas. He barely succeeded in getting out with his commodity from Paris, Tenn., before the town fell into the hands of the Federal troops. He shipped this tobacco to Alexandria, La., and to it added another lot purchased in New Orleans. Meantime he sold the whole in Texas for one dollar a pound, in Confederate money. In the spring and summer of 1862 he was busily engaged in forwarding supplies from Texas to the Confederate soldiers of the Trans-Mississippi Department. In the fall of the same year he joined Duff's regiment, Company E., and fought for the Confederacy till the close of the war. He is not ashamed of the cause he espoused, nor of the part he played in it. Yet when the flag of the Confederacy was furled, he realized that the war was over indeed. The same magnanimous spirit with which he now treats the "boys who wore the blue" enabled him to speedily forget the bitterness of the struggle and, though with reduced resources, to recommence his business career. He again engaged in the tobacco trade between Tennessee and Texas, in which he continued a year. In February, 1867, he settled on Aransas Bay, and selected the site on which the thriving little city of Rockport now stands. The firm of J. M. & T. H. Mathis built the first wharf which was established there, and chartered the first steamship, "*The Prince Albert*," that ever entered Aransas Bay for commercial purposes. After this was lost at sea, they induced the Morgan line to run their ships to Rockport, and became their agents. This part of our narrative deserves to be emphasized. The subject of this sketch was the founder of Rockport in a sense in which no one else can claim that honor. In 1869 the Mathis firm expended $5,500 for the improvement of Aransas bar, thus blazing the way, like hardy pioneers, of the future highway of commerce. It was about the same time that they built the Orleans Hotel, and erected a number of other buildings in Rockport. They also built bridges, made good county roads, and aided in securing many other public improvements. Later on, T. H. Mathis contributed liberally toward bringing the Union telegraph to Rockport, and to the building of the first telephone line to that part of the State. He was also a liberal contributor to the establishment of the first cold storage meat refrigerating plant in Texas. He was also one of the first men in the State to introduce blooded cattle and horses into Southwest Texas, and he is said to possess the banner ranch of his portion of the State, with regard to the quality of his stock. When the Aransas Pass Railroad was built into Rockport, in 1888, he was one of the principal promoters of the enterprise, and it is one of the best additions to the city which bears this name.

When, in 1872, the firm of J. M. & T. H. Mathis was enlarged to that of Coleman, Mathis & Fulton, again the progressive spirit of the subject of this narrative was felt when the firm of which he was from the beginning a member, built the first

large pasture that was ever established in the State. In 1870 this firm was dissolved, and J. M. & T. H. Mathis were the following year again associated in business by themselves. Since that time T. H. Mathis has been doing business on his own account, with the exception of the purchase of a one-half interest in about 24,000 acres of fine agricultural land in Wharton County, which he subsequently sold. He now owns about 24,000 acres of fine agricultural land in San Patricio County, on the Nueces river, well fenced and stocked with fine horses and cattle. On the same estate are several farms, orchards and vineyards. The town of "Mathis" is named for him, and is a portion of his original ranch. The growth of a town so near the body of his ranch cannot fail to appreciate the value of every acre of it. Even at the present low prices of land, this is a princely estate, while its prospective value is very considerable indeed. Mr. Mathis possesses an ordinary fortune, entirely aside from these fine lands. He owns one of the best homes in Rockport, besides thousands of dollars' worth of realty in different portions of that city. He is liberally insured, to the amount of $60,000 in old line companies. He is a principal stockholder in the First National Bank of Rockport, of which institution he is also president. Such is an imperfect statement of the material results attending a successful business career. But no correct inventory of Mr. Mathis' wealth can be made that does not include his character as the main part. He has not achieved financial success at the expense of character, which is too often done. He was well-equipped for his career, both by nature and acquirements, and hence had no occasion to resort to dishonest methods. His experience in the school room made an indelible impression on his life. Possibly he would have made as much money without it, but he would not otherwise have held money in as strict subjection to higher ends as he now does. Without such culture he might have been made the slave instead of the master of his large possessions. He is a Democrat of the Jefferson-Jackson-Cleveland type.

He is a ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church. Religiously, as otherwise, his professions are not loud, and need not be. It would be hard to find a beneficent institution near him that has not been helped by him or that might not have been for the mere asking. He was married twice. In 1869 to Mrs. Cora C. Caldwell, of Gonzales County, Texas, who died two months afterwards, and in 1875 to his present wife (*nee* Miss Mary J. Nold), in Murray, Ky. She was born in Goliad, Texas, July 15, 1856, and educated in Kentucky. Her parents were Henry and Mrs. E. M. Nold. Her father, an eminent educator, died at Murray, Ky., November 2, 1886. Her mother is still living. Mr. Mathis is the father of eight children: Walter N., Henry, May, Thomas E., Edgar, Arthur, Lizzie Belle, and Allie. Until a few months since it was an unbroken family, when little Allie, aged seventeen months and thirteen days, was taken from the bosom of the family, demonstrating that "our life is even a vapor, that appeareth for a little time and then vanisheth away."

---

## JOHN PRIESS,

### FREDERICKSBURG,

Was born in Grosenbergan, Prussia, July 30, 1817, and came to America in 1846, as a member of the second company of emigrants sent out to Texas by the German Emigration Company. The party landed at Galveston and were almost immediately transferred to Indianola, reaching the latter port during the night of December 25, 1846.

Mr. Priess proceeded from Indianola to New Braunfels, and soon after, upon the platting of the town, moved to Fredericksburg, where he ever after resided.

He married Miss Elise Vogel, at Fredericksburg, February 13, 1848. They had five children, viz.: Carl F., a resident of Fredericksburg, and dealer in live stock; Louis, a prosperous merchant of Fredericksburg; Bertha, wife of Henry Pfeister, a farmer living on Bear creek, in Gillespie County; Amelia, wife of Edward Kott, a farmer on Bear creek; and George, a farmer on Bear creek. Mr. John Priess died at his home, in Fredericksburg, in June, 1882. His wife is still living at that place.

Louis Priess was born in Fredericksburg, Texas, January 20, 1852, and was reared upon his father's

farm until about twenty-one years of age, when he went to Austin, where he clerked in a wholesale grocery store until 1876. He then formed a copartnership with his brother, C. F. Priess, under the firm name of C. F. Priess & Bro., and engaged in merchandising, a connection that continued until 1887, when he withdrew from active business pursuits for a time.

In 1888 he commenced business in his own name, and in 1895 he formed a copartnership with Mr. W. J. Moore, under the firm name of Priess & Moore, and continued in merchandising in his native town.

Mr. Louis Priess married Miss Anna Schoenewolf, at Fredericksburg, January, 1893. She is a native of that place and a daughter of August Schoenewolf, a gentleman well known throughout Gillespie and adjoining counties. Mr. and Mrs. Priess have five children: Erwin, Alice, Hugo, Edmund, and Olga.

---

# F. V. BLESSE,

## EAGLE PASS.

F. V. Blesse, a leading citizen of Eagle Pass, and president of the First National Bank of that city, is a native of St. Louis, Mo.; was born August 16th, 1855. His father, August F. Blesse, was a stock-dealer and a successful business man. Mr. Blesse received his preliminary education in his native city, and later served as an accountant and clerk in the Union Savings Bank at St. Charles, Mo. He then attended school at the Westminster College, at Fulton, Mo., for three years, after which he returned to St. Louis, and soon thereafter came, in 1881, to San Antonio, Texas. He traveled over the State for about six months, and then went to Eagle Pass and entered the bank of S. P. Simpson & Co. as accountant and cashier, remaining in their employ for about five years, during the latter year of which time he secured a partnership in the business. He withdrew his interest in 1888, and in September of that year, with the co-operation of leading capitalists of that city, organized the Maverick County Bank of Eagle Pass, cash capital $30,000.00. His partners were L. DeBona, Wm. Nagley and J. A. Bonnet. This arrangement continued for about three years, and in 1891 the First National Bank of Eagle Pass, cash capital $50,000.00, was organized, absorbing the capital of the old institution. The First National Bank's capital has since increased to $60,000.00. Its officers are: F. V. Blesse, president; Wm. Hollis, vice-president, and W. A. Bonnet, cashier. Directors: F. V. Blesse, Wm. Hollis, W. A. Bonnet, L. DeBona, Wm. Nagley, W. Kelso, and Dr. A. H. Evans. The institution does a general banking business, and is one of the solid financial houses of Southwest Texas.

Mr. Blesse married, at Eagle Pass, Miss Nita, daughter of J. M. Gibbs, and niece of Col. C. C. Gibbs, of San Antonio. She was born at Navasota, Texas, and is a lady of refinement and excellent domestic and social accomplishments. They have one son, Frederick.

Mr. and Mrs. Blesse affiliate with the Church of the Redeemer (Episcopalian), of which he is a vestryman. Mr. Blesse is a sound money Republican. He is considered one of the substantial and enterprising citizens of the town. He eschews politics as a business; but, as a citizen, is interested in political movements in so far as they promise to affect the well-being of his adopted city, county and State, and the country at large.

# M. BUTLER,

## AUSTIN.

Michael Butler, one of Austin's leading business men, is a native of Ireland, born near the city of Limerick, February 17th, 1844, where his father, John Butler, at that time lived.

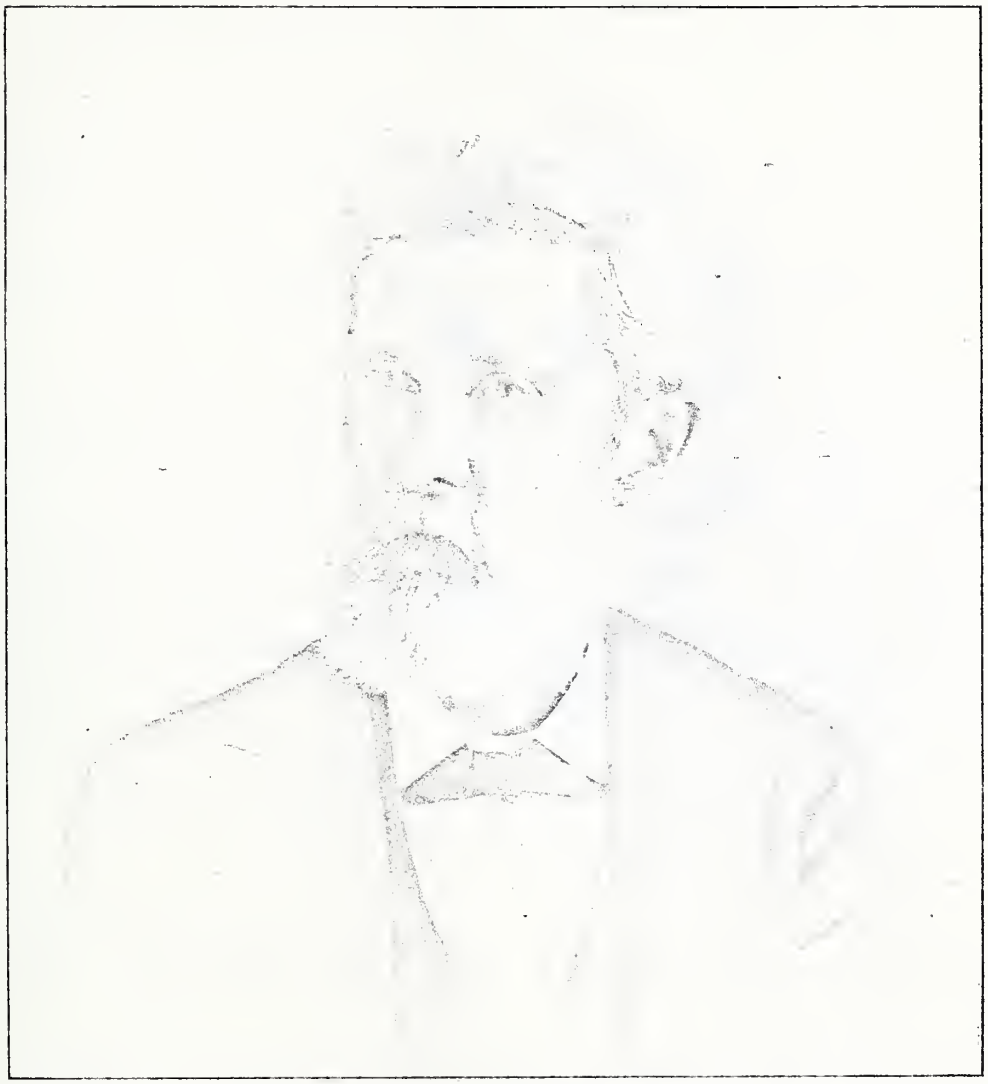
John Butler owned farms, was a contractor in the construction of public pikes, or roads, and was regarded as a substantial, well-to-do citizen. Our subject was the second youngest of five brothers; received the rudiments of a good common school education in Limerick, and acquired good business habits and an irrepressible longing to accomplish something for himself in the business world. The opportunities offered there for advancement were not promising, and he, therefore, at the age of twenty-one, left his native home and sailed for New York, landing there in the spring of 1865. He remained in New York but a short time and, in harmony with the advice so freely given by Horace Greeley to young men of those days, went West, developed into a successful business man, and, in 1874, came to Austin, Texas, with a cash capital of about $10,000.00. He came to Austin to continue the contracting business. He found here a great need for brick to take the place, at least for some special purposes, of the native rock so generally in use, and in his usually thorough manner explored the country for a suitable clay possessing the necessary ingredients from which a good quality and color of brick could be produced. He soon accomplished the object of his search, and opened his first brickyard in Austin. The brick theretofore used had been of poor quality, and were shipped from abroad and were expensive. His first efforts were experimental, and his methods of manufacture necessarily somewhat crude, but he had informed himself thoroughly in the matter of clays and, being of a naturally mechanical turn of mind, soon constructed the necessary appliances, and gratified his desire to show the people of Central Texas what a good and sound brick looked like. He then entered into the enterprise with his accustomed energy and push, and the result is that Austin has one of the finest brick yards in the State. Houston has another which Mr. Butler established in 1893. Both are doing a large business, employ a large force of men, and annually distribute large sums of money broadcast in these communities. The results of Mr. Butler's work do not stop here, however. His brick have so far taken the place of stone in building, that the public streets are now bordered with handsome brick blocks and beautiful architectural residences, a happy result that could have never been otherwise obtained.

Mr. Butler also established a brickyard at Dallas in about the year 1882, built up a fine trade and disposed of it to a brother, Patrick Butler, who still owns it. Mr. Butler is a thorough-going business man, broad in his views, and public-spirited. He is a self-made man in everything that the term implies. His success in life has been phenomenal and he has accumulated a splendid fortune. He is a thorough and firm believer in Texas' and Austin's future, and has practically demonstrated his faith by liberally investing his means in Austin realty and her business enterprises, until he is regarded as one of her most substantial property owners.

Mr. Butler is prominently identified with the banking interests of Austin as one of the promoters of and a stockholder and director of the American National Bank of that city, one of the strongest financial institutions in the State.

He married, in 1878, Miss Mary Jane, a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Francis Kelly, of Austin. The union has been a most fortunate and happy one. They have two sons and one daughter, viz.: John Francis, Margaret Emma, and Thomas James.

The family mansion is one of the most elegant in proportions and architecture, and most complete in its arrangements and furnishings, in Austin, and occupies a commanding position, overlooking large portions of the city. Mr. Butler and his family are members of the Roman Catholic Church.



WM. A. WORTHAM.



MRS. W. A. WORTHAM.

# WILLIAM A. WORTHAM,

## SULPHUR SPRINGS.

W. A. Wortham, Superintendent of the State Orphans' Asylum, situated near Corsicana, was born in Maury County, Tenn., November 3, 1830, and came to Texas in 1842, with his widowed mother, who settled in Harrison County. He was principally educated at Marshall. Desiring to be a printer, he placed himself in a printing office as a bound apprentice and served three years, at the end of which time he was an experienced journeyman printer. On the 11th day of June, 1852, he was united in marriage to Miss Adeline E. Ashcroft, daughter of Dr. Levy and Elizabeth Ashcroft, of Tyler, Texas, and in 1854 settled in Sulphur Springs, where he now claims his home. They have five children: William B. (State Treasurer); Louis J., Albert A., Thomas, James, and Levy D. Wortham.

Col. Wortham has been a member of the M. E. Church South thirty-eight years, and his consistent deportment during the dark days of war, and since, is ample proof of his faith in the promises of God. As a soldier he was kind to all in distress with whom he came in contact, and on one occasion he stopped for a moment, in the midst of battle in August, and gave to a wounded and dying Federal soldier the last drop of water in his canteen, not knowing when or where he would get any more.

The greater part of Col. Wortham's life has been spent as a newspaper publisher and editor. In December, 1861, he was a volunteer in the Confederate army.

At the organization of his company he was elected First Lieutenant and was attached to Crump's First Texas Battalion. The battalion was afterward attached to Ector's Brigade. At the close of the war he was Lieutenant-Colonel commanding the Thirty-fourth Texas Cavalry. He participated in many of the bloody engagements of the war — Elk Horn, Richmond (Ky.), Perryville, Murfreesboro, Jackson, Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Yellow Bayou, and many other engagements or skirmishes of less note.

He has served as Justice of the Peace and District Clerk; represented Hopkins County three times in the House of Representatives of the Texas Legislature; represented his district during one term in the State Senate, and in 1891 was appointed by Governor James S. Hogg superintendent of the State Orphans' Asylum at Corsicana.

Col. Wortham is one of the oldest, most widely known and ablest editorial writers in Texas.

During the dark days that marked the reconstruction era he fought fearlessly, through the columns of his paper, the cause of civil liberty and honest government, while being daily threatened with incarceration in the Federal barracks, in Sulphur Springs, where he was editing *The Gazette*, if he did not withhold his caustic criticisms of the conduct of those in authority.

He has always been a Democrat — taking the extreme Southern view of the rights of the States as enunciated by Thomas Jefferson and advocated by the great Southern leaders in 1860 and 1861, and never abandoned that doctrine until it was settled by the arbitrament of the sword. When that was a fixed fact he counseled obedience to the altered condition of affairs, and earnestly desired to witness a complete reconciliation between the States.

He has taken part, on the hustings, in many campaigns. He has no patience with the so-called "independentism" — another name, viewed in the most charitable light, for a want of settled convictions, and, in the true light, for demagogy and a want of principle. The kind of independentism he has followed throughout his long career as a newspaper man, has been to freely criticise Democratic leaders, when criticism was necessary to the preservation of party integrity, and its adoption of correct lines of public policy. Thus, helping to keep the grand old ship true to her course, he has been among the foremost when the enemy was to be met and victory won or defeat sustained. Believing ardently that upon the ultimate triumph of the principles of political economy, that forms Democratic faith, depends the preservation of a truly Republican government, and the protection of the rights, liberties and happiness of all the people, he has devoted himself with unselfish, patriotic zeal, to the cause of Democracy throughout his long, useful and honored life. As a member of the House and Senate of the Texas Legislature, he served on many important committees, took an active part in legislation, and made an excellent record. His discharge of the duties of his position as superintendent of the State Orphans' Asylum has been characterized by great ability, and he has

made the asylum what it was designed to be, one of the noblest and most useful of the State's institutions. He attributes his success in the conduct of the asylum more to his estimable wife than to his own management. They have labored together to make it as near a model home for the State's helpless orphan children as possible. Every child seems contented and happy. Col. Wortham and wife feel that they are most happily rounding off their long and useful lives in the care of helpless children and stimulating them with just pride to become useful men and women and to love God, themselves, Texas, and their whole country.

---

## JOSEPHUS CUMMINGS, M. D.,

### AUSTIN.

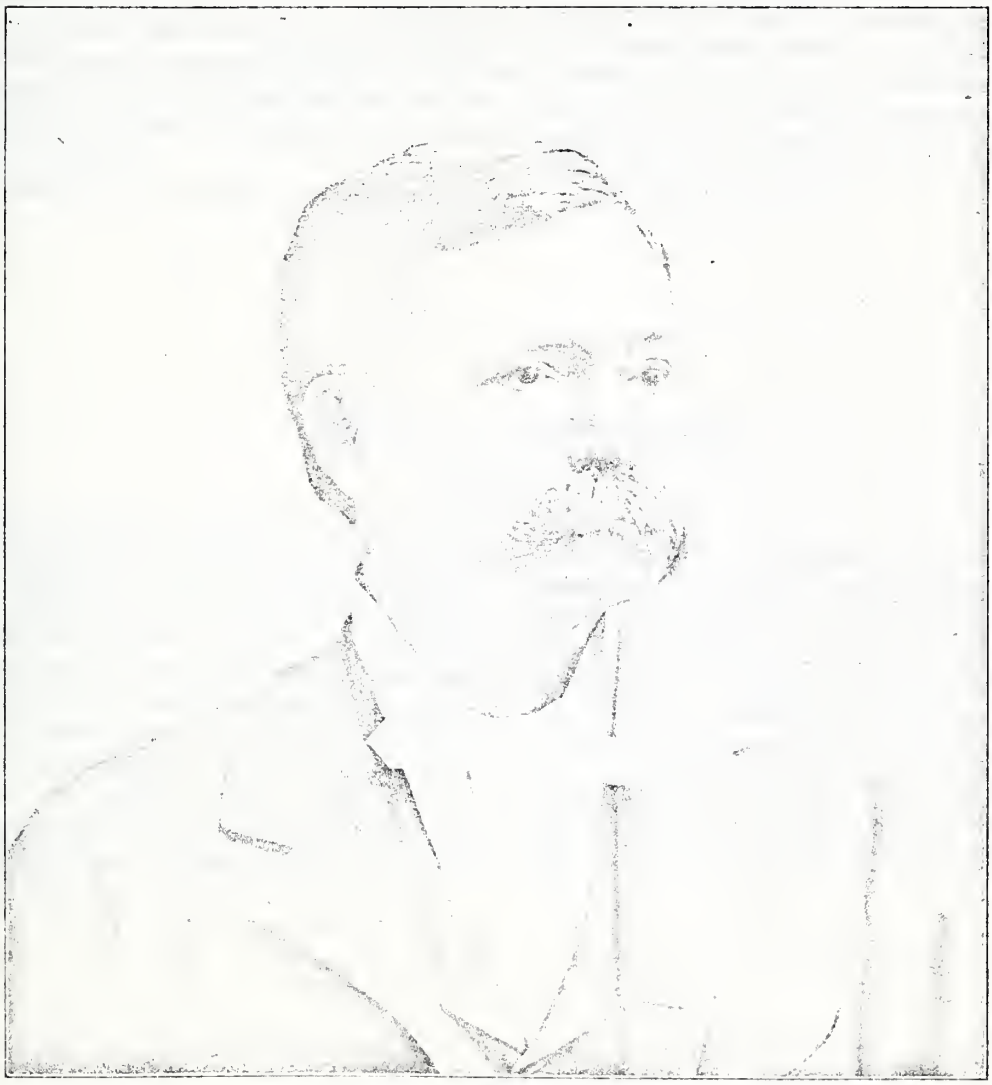
The late Dr. Cummings was one of the leading physicians of the State, and an honored and useful citizen of Austin.

His father, Stephen Cummings, was a native of Maryland and his mother, Nancy G. (Rowe) Cummings, a native of North Carolina.

His father was a Texas pioneer, resident at Austin as early as 1840. Dr. Cummings was a native of Austin and was born November 30, 1849. During boyhood and youth he led an active outdoor life, which gave him a robust physique and he absorbed the spirit of patriotism and valor that permeated the atmosphere during these exciting days of struggle between the founders of Austin and hostile Indians. He attended the schools of his native city, took a course of study at Round Rock (Texas) Academy, was an apt and thorough student, and at the age of twenty years (1869) entered Jefferson Medical College, at Philadelphia, Pa., and graduated from that institution with the highest honors of a large class in 1871. August 5th, 1872, he married Miss Texas, daughter of Thomas Glasscock, one of the bravest and most chivalrous defenders of the cause of the "Lone Star Republic" in her struggle for independence. More extended mention is made of Mr. Glasscock elsewhere in this volume. Mrs. Cummings, like her husband, was born and grew up in Austin, and she there received an excellent education. She seems to have inherited from her parents that love of country, that zeal and patriotism which finally secured to the founders of this great commonwealth their rights, viz., their liberty and their happiness, and there are very few, if any, who hold in more grateful remembrance the glorious and heroic deeds of her immediate ancestors and their allies, than does Mrs. Cummings. She lives, in the prime of womanhood, at her home in Austin, with a beautiful and accomplished daughter, Miss Penina Browning Cummings, and a promising son, Josephus, in the enjoyment of a comfortable competency.

Dr. Cummings immediately after his return to Austin in 1872 entered upon the practice of his profession. He paid especial attention to surgery and was called to perform many difficult and wonderful operations and so phenomenal was his success in surgery that reports of his skillful work have been recorded in the works of medical science and will live in history to instruct these who seek to attain perfection in the science of surgery.

He, therefore, became prominent and essentially a leader of the profession in his section of the State, and later in the State at large. He was for three years secretary of the Travis County Medical Society, and afterwards president of the same. He was also a valuable and influential member of the Austin District Medical Society, and the Texas State Medical Association, before which latter body he read several valuable papers on surgical science. He held the responsible office of city and county physician, and it was mainly due to his influence that the spacious and comfortable city hospital was built. He was a busy man, with active brain and willing and ready hands. Aside from his various contributions to the medical journals of his day and papers read before the various medical associations of which he was a member, he was at the period of his untimely death collecting data and compiling material for a contemplated work on surgery, selections from which appeared from time to time in the St. Louis *Courier Medical Journal*. Few men took greater interest in the benevolent and fraternal interests of his city and State than he did, and he gave much of his valuable time to such organizations. He was a charter member of the orders of Knights of Honor and Knights and La-



A. L. MATLOCK.

dies of Honor; held the office of Deputy Grand Dictator of the former, and at the time of his death was active in these societies. He was also an active member of the Ancient Order of Working Men, the Good Fellows, Knights of Dixie, Select Knights, and Lake City Camp, Woodmen of the World. Provisional Head Sovereign Frost, of Atlanta, Ga., in a communication to Lake City Camp, at Austin, said: "Woodcraft has lost a great sovereign and Austin a good man."

The *Texas Sanitarian*, a medical periodical published at Austin, his native city, refers to him in a published sketch as strictly ethical in all of his professional relations, and also paid him the most graceful of all tributes in saying that "he was a friend to the poor."

Dr. Cummings was, withal, a practical and successful man of affairs. He eschewed politics as a means of self-aggrandizement, or profit; but, as a loyal Democrat and a patriotic citizen, his vote, his good counsel, and wide influence could always be obtained, and, when given, was found to be on the side of good government. He was for a time United States Pension Examiner, served several terms as city and county physician, and was several times Alderman (when very young), and in that position was the promoter of nearly all of the early sanitary means adopted by the city. Dr. Cummings was a man of strong intellect, splendid physique and presence, and great personal magnetism, and was bound by ties of lasting endearment to his thousands of loyal and admiring friends, embracing not only members of his profession, but men in nearly every other walk of life.

---

## JOHN T. CRADDOCK,

### GREENVILLE,

John T. Craddock was born in Henry County, Ala., December 14, 1855. His parents were Hinton and Elizabeth Craddock. He was reared in Wood County, Texas; received his preliminary education in the common schools of that county and for about two years attended Mansfield College, in Tarrant County; six years was County Clerk of Wood County; read law under Judge L. W. Crow, of Quitman, Texas, where he was licensed to practice; served in 1889 and 1890 as assistant to Attorney-General Hogg in the Attorney-General's office; has resided at Greenville, Texas, since April, 1891, since which date he has been General Attorney of the East Line & Red River Railroad Company, now known as the Sherman, Shreveport & Houston Railroad Company; married Miss Sarah Hart, daughter of V. T. Hart, of Mineola, Texas, February 22, 1882; is a lawyer of distinction and is widely known to the members of his profession and men who take an interest in public affairs throughout the State.

---

## A. L. MATLOCK,

### FORT WORTH.

Hon. A. L. Matlock, one of the brightest ornaments of the Texas bar and a political leader, whose white plume has led the way in more than one hotly-contested political campaign, was born in Roane County, Tenn., on the 23d of April, 1852. His parents were Col. A. and Mrs. Margaret (Russell) Matlock, who were also born in East Tennessee. The former was a son of Jason Matlock, of Welsh and Scotch descent, a pioneer of that State. Representatives of the family formed a settlement in America at an early day. The mother of Mr. Matlock was a daughter of William Russell, of Irish descent, also a decendant of a pioneer family of Tennessee.

The childhood and youth of A. L. Matlock were passed in Blount County, Tenn., to which county his parents moved during his infancy. He grew up on a farm; attended school and completed his education at Ewing and Jefferson College, Tenn., from which institution he graduated with the class of 1870. Desiring to qualify himself for the bar, he prosecuted the study of the law under Judges Green and Carruthers at the law school at Lebanon, Tenn., from which he graduated with distinction in 1872. In the same year he was admitted to practice, being at that time twenty years of age, and located in Loudon, Tenn., where he opened an office and pursued his profession until the fall of 1873, and then moved to Texas and settled at Montague, where he soon built up a large and paying practice and gave evidence of those superior qualities of mind and that thorough grounding in the principles and practice of law which have since enabled him to achieve eminence in the profession. Mr. Matlock continued to reside in Montague until 1889, and then moved to Fort Worth, where he has since been successfully engaged in practice, winning with the passage of each year brighter laurels. He has had to meet the best forensic talent in the legal arena, but the most redoubtable have found him a foeman worthy of their steel. He is considered a conscientious, painstaking, learned and able lawyer.

In 1876 Mr. Matlock was united in marriage to Miss Annie Herbert, of Denton, Texas, daughter of Dr. C. L. Herbert, a native of Tennessee. She died a year later and in 1879 Mr. Matlock married Miss Alice Hyatt, born in Missouri, a daughter of Mr. Smith and Mrs. Clara (Weaver) Hyatt, who came to Texas in 1878. Mrs. Matlock is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and is a lady of many social and Christian graces, and admired by a wide circle of friends, in the city of Fort Worth and throughout Texas.

Mr. Matlock served as County Attorney of Montague County from 1876 to 1878, during which time he made a State reputation as a fearless and successful prosecuting attorney. It was during this time that many of the most notorious murder cases in the State were tried and convictions secured, notably the *Krebs*, Preston and Brown cases.

In 1880 Mr. Matlock was elected to the State Legislature from the district comprising Wise County, and a contiguous section north of the Texas and Pacific Railway. In that body he served as Chairman of the House Committee on Public Lands and Land Office, and succeeded in securing the passage of several bills relating to the public domain, that have resulted in great benefit to that section of the State. In 1882 he was elected to the State Senate, and served in that body for a period of two years. In 1884 he was nominated by the Democracy, made an active canvass, and was elected a presidential elector and cast his vote for Grover Cleveland. The Clark and Hogg gubernatorial campaign was one of the most hotly contested that has been fought in Texas since its existence as a State. Both sides selected their best men to lead in and manage the battle. Mr. Matlock was selected as the chairman of the Clark Democracy, and managed the forces at his disposal with a skill and brilliancy that gained him a national reputation as a political leader. Since 1887 he has represented the Capital Syndicate and other large interests, and now enjoys a large and lucrative practice. As a lawyer he has few equals at the Texas bar. In social life he is genial and engaging, and as a citizen he has sought to do his duty faithfully and fearlessly as he has seen it, and it is not surprising that he should occupy a place among the foremost Texians of to-day. This success has come to him as a result of correct living and unremitting labor, and is well worth what it has cost in self-denial and time expended.

---

## W. L. DAVIDSON,

### GEORGETOWN.

Hon. W. L. Davidson, Associate Justice of the State Court of Criminal Appeals, and a jurist whose labors have done much to cause the Texas reports to take higher rank in other States, is a native of Mississippi. He was born at Grenada, in that State, November 5, 1845; moved to Texas in 1851 with his parents, Rev. Asbury and Mrs. Mary M. Davidson, who settled at Gonzales; was educated at Gonzales College and Stonewall Institute, and was admitted to the bar in 1871. December 22,

1870, he was united in marriage to Miss Susan B. Howard. They have five children, viz.: Nellie B., Katie H., William Howard, Thomas Pope and Frank Ross Davidson. In January, 1887, Judge Davidson moved to Georgetown, in Williamson County, which remains his non-official home. He was Assistant Attorney-General for four years, from February 4th, 1887 (Governor L. S. Ross' administration), until February 2, 1891, when he was appointed by Governor James S. Hogg an Associate Justice of the Court of Criminal Appeals to fill a vacancy caused by the resignation of Judge Sam. A. Wilson. During the war between the States he served in the Confederate army as a soldier in Company B., Thirty-second Regiment of Texas Cavalry, and was with Taylor's army during the Louisiana campaign in 1864, that was so brilliantly signalized by the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill and Yellow Bayou, and resulted in driving Banks back to Lower Louisiana. Judge Davidson has always been a Democrat, and has done good work for the party. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and Masonic fraternity. As a practitioner at the bar he won deserved renown, not only as an able lawyer, but as a forcible speaker, and as a lawyer whose hands were clean, whose heart was pure and who never deserted his clients. The writer of this article remembers a dramatic scene in which Judge Davidson was one of the principal actors. He was employed in a case in which he felt no personal, but certainly a deep professional, interest. The defendants were charged with murder. The killing for which they were arraigned took place under circumstances that aroused the greatest public indignation. The town and county were in a wild state of excitement, and threats of mob violence were openly made. The occasion to which I refer was the taking of evidence in the District Court upon an application that he had made for bail under *habeas corpus* proceedings. The court-room was packed with eager spectators and listeners who glared at the defendants like so many hungry tigers. There was not a friendly face in the courtroom. The least mistake upon the part of the counsel would have precipitated bloodshed. Judge Davidson, while perfectly cool, stood firmly up for the rights of his clients. His personal bearing and the skill with which he managed his side of the case, won for him the admiration of the court, local members of the bar, and even the hostile crowd by which he was surrounded upon all sides and which at the beginning felt for him very little less animosity than it did for the men whom he was defending. After court adjourned, at the close of the proceedings, such remarks as the following were to be heard upon the streets: "Judge Davidson was more than a match for all the lawyers that were pitted against him. I tell you, he is a mighty fine lawyer. Did you notice how cool he was, how he stood up for the rights of his clients and how he took advantage of every mistake of the other side, while he was gentlemanly and courteous throughout; they couldn't bulldoze him worth a cent. He is the man, if I were in trouble, that I would want to employ." Judge Davidson's appointment to the bench of the Criminal Court of Appeals met with the hearty approbation of his brother members of the legal profession and of the people of Texas, and he has since been nominated and elected to that position practically without opposition. He possesses an essentially judicial mind. A man of tender sensibilities, he nevertheless possesses the power of laying sentiment entirely aside and looking exclusively at the law of the case in passing upon a question submitted to the court upon appeal, and guiding his course solely by the pole-star of duty. He possesses the rare faculty of looking at both sides of an issue, and giving full weight and credit to the authorities and arguments submitted in support of each side, and forming a correct decision. As a result it is not strange that he should have been elected to the position that he now holds and that while holding it he reflects honor upon himself, and credit upon the State and the high court of which he is a member.

## W. H. FORD,

### BEAUMONT.

Judge W. H. Ford was born in Newton County, Texas, August 13th, 1843. Parents, David and Mariah V. Ford.

His father was one of the pioneer ministers of the M. E. Church South, in Texas.

Judge Ford acquired a good literary education in

the common schools of his native county and at McKenzie College, at Clarksville, Texas.

From 1862 to 1865 he served in the Confederate army as a member of Whitfield's Legion, Ross Brigade, and participated in all the battles in which that famous brigade was engaged.

In 1872–73 he served as Sheriff of Newton County, studied law at leisure moments, and when he retired from the office attended the law school at Lebanon, Tenn., from which he graduated.

In 1875 he moved to Jasper, Jasper County, and formed a law partnership with his brother, which continued until 1880.

In 1878 he was appointed District Attorney of the First Judicial District of Texas by Governor O. M. Roberts, and two years later was elected District Judge of the district, which position he filled until 1893.

He is a member of the M. E. Church South, and Masonic fraternity, in the latter of which he has taken the Royal Arch degree.

His first wife was Miss Octavia Coleman, of Sabine County, Texas. There was no issue by this marriage. She died at Beaumont, April 6, 1893.

Later he married Miss Evalyn Thompson, of Beaumont, by whom he has one child.

Judge Ford is a member of the firm of Ford & Jones, at Beaumont.

As an ex-District Judge, lawyer and citizen, Judge Ford stands deservedly high for his very superior abilities, learning and probity. He has taken an active interest in every movement designed for the promotion of the best interests of the section of the State in which he lives.

---

## J. M. BROWN,

### GALVESTON.

What a truly noble and praiseworthy achievement it is to live an upright and useful life, to surmount the numberless obstacles and dangers that obstruct the way that leads from youth to old age and, at last, to stand forth, honored and beloved, a victor in the great struggle, and, surrounded by dear ones and friends, to enjoy in the calm evening-time the fruits of well directed efforts.

A successful life — a truly successful life — how very much those words imply can only be fully appreciated when we stop to consider how much it takes to make up such a life and call to mind the fact that to one such there are ten thousand total or partial failures — due to energies wasted, talents misapplied, judgments gone astray, the pursuit of selfish and ignoble ends, idleness, want of mental strength, fixedness of purpose and personal honor, surrender to the allurements of vice and the world. He who sails the ocean of this life must needs steer his barque, not like the fabled Ulysses, between one Scylla and Charybdis, but among many, and resist charms of song more potent than those that lured the unwary mariners of Grecian myth to shipwreck and death when they thought to find repose. The successful voyager must be stout and true and brave; success must have no power to spoil him, danger no power to daunt, and disaster no power to chill. He must toil in the sunshine and the rain and in the winter's blasts, not only for himself, but for all about him; not only for those of his own generation but, as far as in him lies, for mankind in all time to come. There is a nobility that no king, though an autocrat, can confer. The patent is issued by the Almighty and it is conferred alone as a reward of right living, of work well and ably done — of true merit, whose truth has been tested by trial.

While we are subject to misapprehensions with reference to those who surround us in the land of the living, we are enabled, in a measure at least, to construct a connected history and fathom the meaning of a life that has been lived. If there were more real biography there would be more real history, for such history as we have is a patchwork, poorly put together, made up of parts of many lives. And when we speak of history it is well to reflect and ask ourselves "What is the utility of history?" Its true office is not merely to inform us of what has happened nor why it has happened, but to bequeath to us that wisdom that is to be gathered alone from the dust of ages, that wisdom which teaches men and nations how to avoid mistakes and to live nobly, to catch up the threads that lead through the labyrinth and advance

along paths that lead to the highest good; to instruct the individual soul, in order that, according to its capacity, it may best perform its part here in this work-a-day world, and fit itself for whatever higher destiny it is, by its inherent composition, capable of attaining under the general plan of being.

This office of history of which I speak is mainly to be accomplished through biography.

The life and character of the subject of this memoir, the late Col. J. M. Brown, of Galveston, are replete with useful lessons. Starting without the aid of powerful friends or means, his life was a successful one in the highest and truest sense, and he has left to his descendants a heritage that they prize more than the ample fortune that came to him as a partial reward of his efforts and that he has bequeathed to them.

The Galveston *Daily News*, of Thursday, December 26, 1895, says of him in its editorial columns:—

"In the death of Col. J. M. Brown, which occurred last Tuesday night, Galveston lost one of her most successful and influential business men and Texas one of her most enterprising citizens. Scarcely an enterprise of importance has been inaugurated in Galveston during the past forty-odd years that has not been assisted to success through the splendid business judgment and executive ability of Col. Brown." * * *

Col. Brown was born in New York City on the 22d day of September, 1821, and was one of a family of sixteen children, all of whom preceded him to the grave. His parents, John M. and Hannah (Kroutz) Brown were natives of Holland. They were well-to-do and bestowed upon him every care that affection could dictate, but, while he returned their love, he was eager to push out into the busy world, and this spirit of adventure becoming too strong for him to control, he, at twelve years of age, left home without their knowledge, and it was more than two years before they located him and brought him back. He remained with his parents for a time, and then again left, going to the western portion of the State, where he secured employment driving a canal-boat along the Erie canal. During those days he had Charley Mallory, afterwards of the famous Mallory Steamship Line, as a copartner in driving canal-boats. After his desire for adventure had been partly appeased, his father put him at the brick-mason's trade, at which he served a full term of apprenticeship. He also acquired considerable ability as an architect, and in furnishing estimates on work.

Thus equipped, he started South, and the diary of his travels shows that at different points south of the Ohio river, he engaged in courthouse, cistern and jail work, taking contracts, and furnishing estimates. He arrived in Galveston in 1842 or 1843. He erected the first brick jail on Galveston Island. Other monuments of his architectural and mechanical skill are the old market house, the cathedral, and the home in which he died, on the northeast corner of Twenty-fourth street and Broadway, that being, it is said, the first brick residence erected in this State. He built it in 1859, and some of the parlor furniture is the same that he selected in New York, after completing his new home. Some time before the war he formed a copartnership with Mr. Stephen Kirkland and engaged in the hardware business under the firm name of Brown & Kirkland. Col. Brown was a member of the first fire company organized in the city, and his partner, Mr. Kirkland, built the first hook and ladder truck used in the State. Col. Brown held the position as foreman in the company for many years.

After the war, Col. Brown continued in the hardware business under the firm name of Brown & Lang, and after the death of Mr. Lang, his business was incorporated into a stock company, known as the J. S. Brown Hardware Company, which is to-day the largest wholesale establishment of the kind in the South.

Almost from the beginning Col. Brown took a prominent place among the inhabitants of his new home, and but a few years lapsed before he was recognized as a powerful and leading spirit in the promotion of every enterprise designed to benefit the city, and as an effective worker for the upbuilding of the commercial interests of Galveston. He became interested in the Galveston, Houston & Henderson Railroad, and during a period of four years, embracing the latter part of the Civil War, was president of the road. By his orders a portion of Gen. Magruder's command was transported from Houston to Galveston over the road when the city was besieged by the enemy. It was then that Gen. Magruder conferred upon him the title of Colonel. During his term as president of the road he paid off the floating indebtedness and declared monthly dividends, an evidence of good management that was very gratifying to the stockholders. Col. Brown made money rapidly, but lost heavily as a result of the war, all of his slaves being set free. Not at all disheartened he furnished his ex-slaves with comfortable homes and set to work with redoubled zeal. As a consequence prosperity attended him, his power for usefulness increased, he became the promoter and head of many great enterprises and was enabled to accomplish an im-

mense amount of good before the summons came for him to cease his labors.

Col. Brown was debarred from active military service during the war by reason of the fact that he was purchasing agent in Mexico for the Confederate States government and the further fact that he was president of an important railway line. During the E. J. Davis reconstruction period he, with other well-known and influential business men, composed the Board of Aldermen of Galveston, appointed by the Governor. Out of their private funds they bridged the city over and placed it in a condition to recover the ground it had lost by reason of a siege of disaster.

Later business enterprises inaugurated by Col. Brown embraced the First National Bank of Galveston, of which he was president for many years. He planned the bank building and superintended its erection.

About ten years ago he was elected president of the Galveston Wharf Company. Years prior to that time he became identified with the interests of the company, and his keen business judgment pointed out to him certain improvements which he thought the business of the company required, and which would be a paying investment. He agitated, and recommended, and contended for the improvements, which have since been made along the wharf proper, but he failed to enlist the enterprise of his associates with his line of thought, and then, it is said, his enthusiasm reached such a pitch that he proposed to lease the entire property at an annual rental to be fixed by a board of appraisers for a term of fifty or one hundred years, and during that time he proposed to put into effect his plans, which subsequently were given effect. When he became president of the company he secured sufficient influence to carry out his ideas and to inaugurate the system of improvements he had so long contended for, and Galveston is now said to have as fine wharf improvements as are to be found anywhere in this country.

He was a moving spirit in the Galveston Gas Company, the Galveston Electric Light Company, the bagging factory, and he filled the position of chairman of the construction committee which had in hand the difficult task of bringing to perfection the splendid system of waterworks of Galveston. In business Col. Brown displayed splendid executive force. He was a good judge of human nature, and rarely made a mistake in selecting his lieutenants for business undertakings. His judgment was quick and unerring, going into the most minute details of an enterprise.

Personally he was a man of strong likes and dislikes. He often said that he did not make money to hoard it, but desired to surround his family with comforts and advantages, and at the same time do all in his power to make those around and about him happy. He never turned his back on the needy. His private charities will never be known. It is said that he contributed at one time $5,000 for the relief of the distressed after the great fire in Galveston, but at the time nothing was known about it, and perhaps this is the first time his contribution has seen the light of public print. Many families will miss his gifts this Christmas, and many will drop a silent tear when they learn that their erstwhile benefactor is no more. His contributions to charity, it is said, are known only to his youngest daughter, Miss Bettie, who shared his confidence to a degree that marked the most tender companionship between father and daughter. * * *

"Socially, Col. Brown was a gentleman of the old Southern type. He was warm-hearted, courteous and chivalrous. While his life was devoted to business, in any social gathering he was always at ease, and at his own home his hospitality was unbounded. His love of home and family was a strong trait in his character. For several years five generations of the family have met in his home at Christmas time and welded closer the sacred ties of relationship, but all was changed on the eve of the happy reunion which was looked forward to again this year. The hand that had so often extended the greeting of welcome was stricken pulseless in death. He was the oldest living member of the Knights Templar in Galveston, and he was an early member of the Odd Fellows.

"His extensive relations in New York and his successful business enterprises widened the scope of his acquaintance and brought him in touch with many leading men of the country. During the life of A. T. Stewart he never went to New York without calling on the merchant-prince, with whom he enjoyed an intimate acquaintance.

"For over a year past Col. Brown's health had been failing, and last February he left with his daughter, Miss Bettie, and his son, Dr. M. R. Brown, hoping to stay the disease. He returned last October, and since then had been confined to his home. He passed away peacefully, surrounded by members of his immediate family.

"The funeral will take place from Trinity Church at 11 a. m. to-day. The following pall-bearers are requested to meet at the family residence: George Sealy, Leon Blum, W. L. Moody, Nicholas Weeks, W. S. Davis, George E. Mann, Charles L. Beissner, C. O. C. Count, of New York, T. A. Stoddard, of St. Louis, J. Fullar, of New York, O. G.

Murray, of Cincinnati, John D. Rogers, J. H. Hutchings, B. F. Yokum, J. E. Baily, Henry Runge, B. Adone, T. E. Thompson, L. C. Hirschberger, Wm. M. Rice, of Houston, and J. D. Skinner.

"After the services at Trinity Church the Knights Templar will take charge of the remains and proceed to the cemetery, where the impressive burial services of the order will be held."

Col. Brown was not only an exceedingly able, but what is of far more importance, a really good and sincerely pious man, loving and reverencing God, loving and helping his fellow-man, and loving and tenderly caring for the members of his immediate household. He has left his impress strong and deep upon the history of Galveston. The influence of his thousands of good deeds, flowing through countless unseen channels, will be felt for many years to come. Col. Brown was married in Galveston, Texas, in 1846, to Miss Rebecca Ashton Stoddart, a beautiful young lady to whom he had become deeply attached. From that time forward until his death she was the companion of his joys and sorrows, his successes and reverses. He attributed much of his success in life to her wise counsels and ever-cheerful aid. She and five children survive. The children are: J. S. Brown and C. R. Brown, of Galveston; Dr. M. R. Brown, of Chicago; Matilda E. Brown and Miss R. A. (known as Miss Bettie) Brown, of Galveston. Miss Bettie Brown is well known in the world of art as a painter.

---

## EMILIO C. FORTO,

### BROWNSVILLE.

It is written that "a prophet is not without honor, save in his own country," but this does not hold good with reference to the subject of this sketch. The Laredo *Times*, in a review of Brownsville and Cameron County, in 1889, said: "Judge Forto has contributed over his signature articles relating to his county to Texas periodicals and is thoroughly familiar with everything that pertains to it. He is a fine specimen of the educated Spanish gentleman. He left his native country, Spain, when quite a boy, and came here when about seventeen years of age. He possesses one of the most comfortable homes in Brownsville."

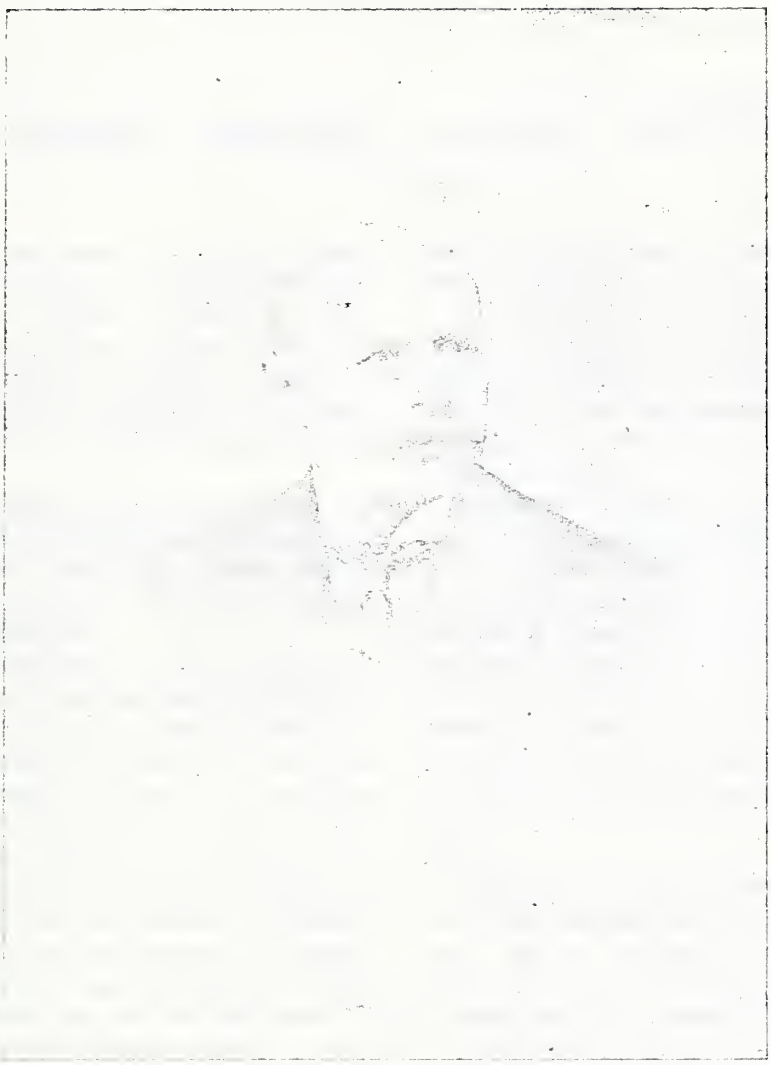
He was then County Judge of Cameron County, which position he held for several years, and continued on the bench until the fall of 1892, when he was elected Sheriff. In the latter position he has developed a promptness and skill in dealing with law-breakers which insures to the people a continuation of peace and quiet.

Sailing from his home in Spain, he landed in the city of New Orleans, La., in 1867, when sixteen years of age, and while in the Crescent City secured a position in a prominent commercial house at Matamoros, Mexico, and reached the latter place and entered upon the discharge of his duties in 1868, and, at the end of 1869, located in Brownsville, Texas, where he occupied the position of bookkeeper in the house of Don Antonio Yznaga for two years, after which he started in business for himself as a commission merchant and custom-house broker. Upon the completion of the railroad between Laredo and Monterey, the foreign trade being then diverted from Brownsville, he devoted himself to the study of law and was admitted to the bar in 1884. He has been in public life since 1876 and has held many important positions. For twelve years in succession he served as a City Alderman, as Justice of the Peace for three years, as District Clerk for two years, as County Judge eight years, and at present holds the office of Secretary of the Board of Public Education of the city of Brownsville, and is Sheriff of the county of Cameron. He has been a member of the Board of Public Education since 1880 and Sheriff since 1892.

# A. HARRIS,

## DALLAS.

Adolph Harris was born in Prussia, Germany, March 7th, 1842. In 1859 (June) he left the scenes of his native land and came direct to Texas. From 1859 to 1863 he attended the public schools of Limestone County; going from Limestone



A. HARRIS.

County to Houston, where he formed a partnership with a Mr. Fox, and engaged in the wholesale dry goods business under the firm name of Harris & Fox. This firm continued until 1878, when it was reorganized; Mr. Fox withdrawing, and Mr. Harris took his brother, Jake Harris, in as a partner. The firm of Harris Bros. continued until the death of Mr. Jake Harris, in 1886. In 1887 the firm then became Fellman, Grumbach & Harris, of Dallas. Mr. Harris was the only member of the firm who resided in Dallas. This copartnership was formed for five years. At the end of that time Mr. Harris bought out his partners' interest, and took his nephew, Mr. S. Marcus, in as a partner. They have built up a business that few firms in the South enjoy.

Mr. Harris is now in the prime of his manhood, and by close attention to business has amassed a large competency. Surrounded with an interesting

family, his home is one of the most beautiful in Dallas, and noted for the hospitality there dispensed. While not a native of this State, his whole energy has been directed to building up Texas. He is a liberal contributor to every worthy enterprise that tends to the advancement of Dallas.

On December 4, 1878, he was married to Miss Fannie Grumbach, of Galveston, a sister of Mrs. Sylvian Blum, of Galveston. They have four children: Arthur, Leon, Camille and Marcelle. Arthur, the oldest son, is now a student under Prof. W. R. Abbott, of Belleville, Va.

Mr. Harris has a large and influential connection in New York. Soon after Mr. Harris arrived in this State, his father died in Germany, and his mother followed the fortunes of her son to America. The venerable mother, now in her declining years, is still a member of his household.

---

## ROBERT BOWDRE SAVAGE FOSTER,

### NAVASOTA.

The subject of this sketch is a native of Augusta, Ga., born March 22, 1817. His father was Collier Foster, who was a native of Columbia County, Ga., and was a son of John Foster. John Foster was a planter and prominent State politician in Georgia, being elected eighteen out of the twenty-one times that he was a candidate for the State Legislature.

The mother of the subject of this sketch bore the maiden name of Lucinda Bowdre, and was a native of Columbia County, Ga., and a daughter of Robert Bowdre, of French descent, though himself a native of Georgia.

The subject of this sketch is one of eighteen children born to his parents, and the only one living. Subject was chiefly reared in Monroe County, Ga. Received an academic education at Jackson Institute and his medical education at Transylvania University, at Lexington, Ky., from which he graduated in 1838. He began the practice of his profession at Brownsville, Ga., but remained there only a short time, when he moved to Forsyth, the county seat. He subsequently moved to Alabama, and thence in 1845 to Texas, settling in Washington County, near the old town of that name. He brought with him to this State a considerable number of slaves and some ready money, and, purchasing land, was soon engaged in planting and the practice of medicine, which he followed with equal success until the war. Dr. Foster was opposed to slavery on principle, and foresaw that as an institution it was destined to give way before the onward march of civilization, and, for his part, favored surrendering the slaves for a money consideration such as he believed the Government would pay and such as was talked of at the time; and he opposed secession because he thought it unwise and unnecessary. But when Texas went out of the Union he contributed of his means to support the families of Confederate soldiers at the front and gave them his professional services without pay, or the expectation of it, and in other ways did what he could to promote the success of the Southern cause.

In 1862 Dr. Foster moved to Grimes County, locating on Roan Prairie, where he lived for twenty years, when he settled at his present place of residence, three miles east of Navasota. He has been engaged all these years, until a comparatively recent date, in planting, and the practice of medicine, but is now retired from both. He has lived a half century in Texas, and has seen a great deal of service in the practice of his profession, the circuit of his calls in former days covering four counties, and remaining large even up to the date of his retirement.

He has had but little to do with politics, though always an interested spectator in all political contests. He is a veteran of the Seminole War of 1836, and draws a pension from the general government for services rendered in that war.

Dr. Foster married Miss Charlotte Elizabeth Pinekard, in Monroe County, Ga., in 1838. She was born in that county July 5, 1819, and was a daughter of Thomas and Sarah Pinekard, natives of Virginia. The issue of this union was six children, who lived to maturity: Thomas C., a physician and farmer; Sarah Lucinda, who married Robert Blackshear; William J.; Georgie E., who married William O. Edwards; Robert Bowdre Savage, and John Franklin, all, except Mrs. Edwards (who is deceased), residents of Grimes County, the sons being among

the foremost men in the county, and all well-to-do. Mrs. Foster died December 1, 1882.

Thomas C. Foster, A. M., M. D., eldest son of the preceding, was born in Forsyth, Ga., February 7, 1839. He was brought by his parents to Texas in 1845, and reared and educated in Washington County, where he attended Soule University and Baylor College. His medical education was secured at the new school of medicine at New Orleans, La., which institution he was attending at the opening of the war. He entered the Confederate army on the commencement of hostilities as a private in the Tenth Texas Infantry, commanded by Col. Roger Q. Mills, but was soon made Assistant Surgeon of the regiment, and served as such until the general surrender, when he returned to Texas and engaged in the practice of his profession and in farming and the stock business, gradually relinquishing medicine and giving more and more attention to farming and stock-raising, until these pursuits have come to occupy his entire time and attention. He has greatly prospered at both. A staunch Democrat, he takes great interest in political matters. Has served as Chairman of the County Democratic Executive Committee and as a member and Corresponding Secretary of the National Democratic Committee. He has attended all of the county conventions and most of the Congressional and State conventions for the past twelve or fifteen years.

In June, 1865, he was united in marriage to Miss Annie Blackshear, a daughter of Gen. Thomas Blackshear.

---

## H. M. GARWOOD,

### BASTROP.

Hon. H. M. Garwood was born in Bastrop, Texas, January 11th, 1864, and is the son of C. B. and Mrs. F. B. Garwood. He received a thorough education at the University of the South, at Sewanee, Tenn., graduating with the class of 1883. After leaving college he selected the practice of law as his profession, and under the guidance of Hon. Joseph D. Sayers, Congressman from the Tenth District, prepared himself for the bar, to which he was admitted in November, 1885. He at once began to practice in Bastrop, has since resided there and now enjoys a lucrative practice and occupies a position in the front rank of the legal profession in Texas. He was elected to the House of Representatives of the Twentieth Legislature, and although the youngest member of that body, took a prominent part in the legislation enacted, and won for himself not only the confidence and high regard of his fellow-members but a State-wide reputation. In the Twentieth Legislature he was a member of Judiciary Committee No. 2, the Committee on Constitutional Amendments and, as a special trust, was put on the special committee to which all the educational bills of the House were referred. In 1888 Mr. Garwood was elected County Judge of Bastrop County and a member of the State Democratic Executive Committee. In 1890 he was nominated by the Democracy and elected to the Senate of the Twenty-second Legislature from the Thirteenth District, composed of the counties of Fayette, Bastrop and Lea.

He was chairman of the Senate Committee on Public Buildings and Grounds, and although it is generally conceded that in no previous Texas Senate (for many years) were there so many men of brilliant talents and superior mental strength, he was considered the peer of the most intellectual and influential of his colleagues. He is a member of the Episcopal Church, Knights Templar Degree in Masonry, and Independent Order of Odd-Fellows. At the dedication of the State capitol he was chosen to deliver the Masonic address, a duty which he discharged in a manner that fully sustained his reputation as a finished, forcible and eloquent speaker. His talents are recognized on every occasion and he is put forward as a representative man of his section and people. In the Twentieth Legislature he was a leading advocate of the creation of a railroad commission (a pioneer worker in that direction) and in the Twenty-second Legislature he introduced a bill providing for the creation of a commission to regulate the freight and passenger charges of railways in this State and exercise general supervision over those corporations. From this bill and the one introduced by Senator Cone Johnson the Subcommittee on Internal Improvements prepared the



H. M. GARWOOD.

measure which was favorably reported to the Senate. Among other important bills, of which he was the author in this body, was one requiring every county in the State to conform as to public schools to what is known as the district system.

August 9th, 1890, Mr. Garwood was married to Miss Hattie Page, daughter of Col. Page, a prominent lawyer of Bryan, Texas.

Mr. Garwood is one of the most promising of the able young men that the South can boast. The future holds for him many bright possibilities and he can rise to nearly any eminence, either in his chosen profession or in the walks of public life, that he may desire. He commands the unbounded confidence of the people of his section and of the Democracy of Texas.

---

## CHARLES ESSER, SR.,

### WESSON,

Was born on the Rhine, in Germany, May 1st, 1827, and emigrated to America in 1849, when twenty-two years of age. Landing at New York City he proceeded West, and for about two and a half years lived on a farm at Burlington, near Racine, Wis. He also lived for a time in the city of Milwaukee. He left Chicago, January 1st, 1853, for Missouri, and from that State came to Texas in 1854, and drove a team in the first government train-load of supplies sent from San Antonio to Fort Belknap. Later he worked for two years for B. F. Smithson, herding cattle in the Smithson's Valley country. In the fall of 1857 he bought 207 acres of mountain farm lands, and the following year married Miss Henrietta Knetch. They have seven sons and two daughters, viz.: William, Hermann, Minnie, Paul, Clara, Henry, Charles, Jr., George, and Richard. He now owns 400 acres of good land.

Charles Esser, Jr., was born on the home farm, January 6th, 1871, and married Miss Amelia, daughter of John Krauser, of Kendalia, Kendall County, Texas. They have one child, Cora, born December 20th, 1894.

---

## WILLIAM B. EDGE,

### KENDALIA,

Was born in Madison County, Ala., April 13th, 1825, and reared in Georgia, where his father, Thomas Edge, was a well-known and prosperous farmer. The subject of this notice followed farming in Georgia until 1854; then came to Texas and, after a brief sojourn, went to Arkansas, where he lived until 1861, when he bought land from a Mr. Pruett and opened a farm near Kendalia, in Kendall County, Texas, where he has since resided. He now owns 3,000 acres of fine farming, grazing and timbered land. He married Miss Josah C. Carter, a daughter of Paul Carter, in Oglethorpe County, Ga., in 1850. Mrs. Edge was born in that county, February 12th, 1833. They have four children: William T., George W., Francis M., and Elizabeth, now Mrs. Charles Dessler.

# BARNETT GIBBS,

## DALLAS.

Hon. Barnett Gibbs, ex-Lieutenant-Governor of Texas, ex-member of the State Senate and now, and for many years, a prominent figure in public life in Texas, was born in Yazoo City, Miss., May 19, 1851. His parents were Judge D. D. and Mrs. Sallie Dorsey Gibbs, of that State. He is a grandson of Gen. George W. Gibbs, of Tennessee. He received his literary education at Spring Hill College, Mobile, Ala., and at the University of Virginia, and his professional education at the Law School at Lebanon, Tenn. He came to Texas in 1873, and located at Dallas, his present home. The citizens of Dallas early showed their appreciation of Mr. Gibbs' legal talent by electing him City Attorney. This position he held during a period of six years. He was then elected to the State Senate, made a splendid record, and was later nominated by the Democracy and elected to the position of Lieutenant-Governor. This office he filled from 1882 to 1886, during Ireland's administration.

Col. Gibbs is the youngest Lieutenant-Governor Texas ever had, the youngest acting Governor, the youngest Senator, and represented the largest senatorial district in the State. His friends, recognizing in him the requisite qualities to represent the State with creditable ability, brought him out for Congress, and he made the race for the Democratic nomination against Hon. Olin Wellborn. The contest resulted in locking the convention, and, as usual, a compromise was effected by bringing in the traditional "dark horse," named by Gibbs, who withdrew in favor of Hon. Jo Abbott, who received the nomination.

Col. Gibbs is a prominent Odd Fellow, being Past Grand Master of the order in Texas.

His wife was Miss Sallie Haynes, a daughter of the late J. W. Haynes. He was one of the principal and most effective workers in the movements that resulted in Deep-Water conventions being held in Fort Worth, Denver, Topeka and elsewhere, and the Federal Congress making suitable appropriations for securing deep-water harbors on the Texas coast. He has been a liberal contributor to railroads and every worthy enterprise designed for the upbuilding of his section and the State at large. As a lawyer, he stands deservedly high, and through his practice and good financiering, he has accumulated a comfortable fortune.

Enjoying a large personal and political following, possessed of remarkable qualities as a statesman and politician and being a powerful and magnetic speaker and a polished and trenchant writer, he has wielded a wide influence in shaping the course of public events in Texas. He has at all times shown himself a friend of the people and a champion of the cause of good government.

---

# DAVID M. LEVEL,

## LAREDO.

The subject of this brief memoir is one of the few Texas veterans who still survive to relate to the historian for the benefit of coming generations the experiences of pioneer life on the Southwestern frontier. With the rapid flight of years they have one by one been passing away and if the story is not gleaned now it will soon pass out of human memory. Col. Level came to Texas at a time when there was great need for young men of his stamp. He is a native of the Old Dominion (State of Virginia) and was born at White Sulphur Springs, in a portion of the State since set off as West Virginia, January 1st, 1824.

His father, James Level, was a mason by trade, a native of County Down, Ireland, and came to America at about twenty-one years of age a single man and located in Virginia. He married Miss Nancy McClure, a daughter of David McClure, at her father's house in Green Briar County, where she was born in the year 1798.

Mr. and Mrs. Level had two sons and two daughters, of whom the subject of this notice was the



DAVID M. LEVEL.

second born. Margaret was the eldest. She married Robert Patten, and they located in Green Briar County, Va., where she reared a large family and there died. George was the third born. He located in Calloway County, Mo., where he married and reared a family of children. He served in the Mexican War in 1846 as a volunteer from White Sulphur Springs, Va., under Capt. Caldwell, landing at Vera Cruz, and marching to the city of Mexico under Gen. Winfield Scott. He received a wound at National Bridge which resulted in the loss of his left eye. He draws a Mexican veteran's pension of $25.00 per month. Elizabeth was the youngest of the family. She married Washington Black, and located with him in Kansas, near Council Grove, where they reared a family of twelve children.

Col. Level lived at and in the vicinity of his native home until 1846, when he came to Texas on a prospecting tour. He found the country in an unsettled condition, and in active preparation for war with Mexico. He immediately identified himself with the cause of its people and volunteered for service against Mexico as a soldier in Capt. Wilder's company, Col. Wood's regiment, which was known as the Eastern Regiment of the Texas Mounted Rangers. The regiment immediately proceeded to the front, crossing on their way to join Gen. Taylor the ground of the recently fought battle of Palo Alto on the Resaca, in what is now Cameron County, Texas, where, Col. Level relates, the partially decomposed bodies of dead Mexican soldiers lay in large numbers.

The rangers crossed the Rio Grande, joined Taylor's forces at Marine, Mexico, and advanced to and took part in the storming and capture of Monterey. Col. Level served through his term of enlistment, a period of six months, and received an honorable discharge from the service. Col. M. B. Lamar was recruiting a company of picked men from the discharged men at Monterey for one year and in the spring of 1847 was ordered to Beuna Vista; but, owing to sickness, Col. Level did not go. After leaving the army he went to Washington County, Texas, and there spent one year raising cotton. When the gold excitement of 1849 broke out in California, Col. Level prepared to go to the gold fields and proceeded as far as San Marcos, Texas, and there, owing to business miscarriages, abandoned his purpose. In the fall of that year he rejoined the ranger service, enlisting under Col. Rip Ford, and spent three years in active campaigning along the Rio Grande frontier, participating in numerous Indian fights and skirmishes. Col. Level was wounded in a fight with Comanche Indians and also had his horse twice shot from under him at a point about forty miles east of Corpus Christi. After a continuous service of three years, Col. Level tried farming on the Rio Grande above Laredo, with indifferent success, however, owing to overflows of the river which ruined his crops, and the theft of his stock by Indians. He next worked one year for Chas. Webb, who had a contract for furnishing the United States garrison at Fort Ewell with supplies. About the year 1856 he received the appointment of mounted inspector of United States customs at Laredo, at the hands of his former acquaintance, Hon. E. J. Davis (later Governor of Texas) and held the position until 1861. The war between the States then broke out and he served on the Rio Grande until late in 1863 and then opened a wagon-making shop in Laredo and conducted it successfully for a period of about twelve months, when he sold out and successfully associated himself with Thomas Ryan in the ranch business, raising sheep and cattle, in which business he is still engaged.

Col. Level has never married. His life has been one of continued activity. As a soldier he was brave and aggressive and was a stranger to fear. The State never had a more genial, courtly and respected citizen. Now in the sunset of an active and successful career, the writer finds him at old Monterey, Mexico, surveying the scenes of his old stamping ground where, a full fifty years ago, he fought for and materially contributed to the defeat of his country's enemies. Col. Level is a venerable looking man of stalwart and erect physique and bears with becoming grace and fortitude the slight infirmities that have come to him with the advancing years. He has the esteem and full confidence of a wide circle of old-time acquaintances who are ever delighted to meet him and recount the experiences of by-gone days. He is a splendid type of the Texas veteran and the author takes pleasure in presenting herewith a life-like portrait of one whom all Texian and Mexican War veterans delight to honor.

## JOHN HOWELL,

### BOERNE,

A thrifty and enterprising farmer of Kendall County, was born in Kerr County, Texas, November 16, 1855, and was reared to farming and stock-raising near the town of Waring. His father, Levi W. Howell, was born in Wales, led a sea-faring life for five years, and then, in 1848, when twenty-two years of age, located on the Texas coast in Goliad County and engaged in stock-raising. He married, in 1853, Miss Sarah E. Nichols, daughter of George Nichols, then of Kerr, and now of Kendall County. They had two children: John, the subject of this notice, and Mattie, widow of Charles Bierschwald. She lives at Waring.

Mr. John Howell was united in marriage to Miss America J. Layton, in 1875. They have six children: Monroe, Thomas Levi, John Murry, Minnie, Elton Ray, and Henry.

Mr. Howell's mother died in 1886 at forty-eight years of age.

---

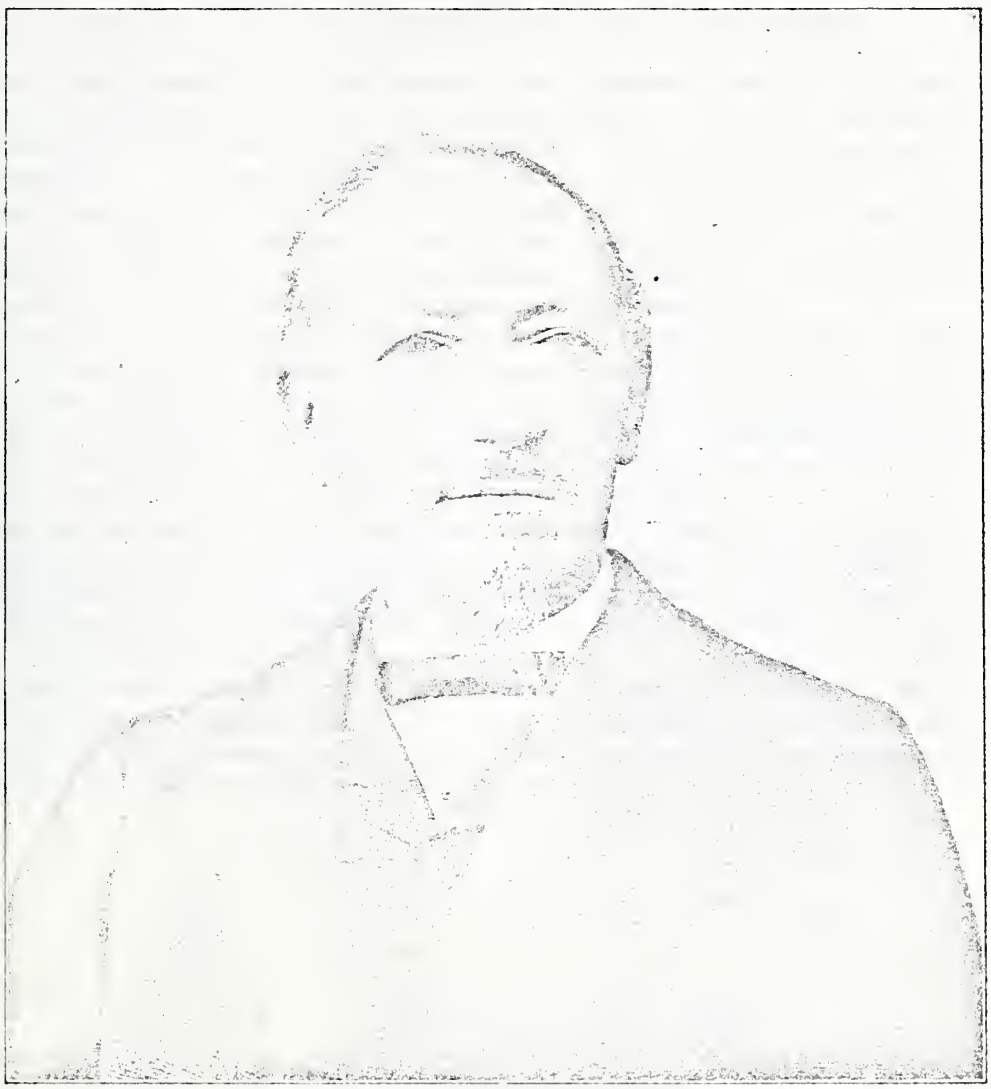
## LAWRENCE J. HYNES,

### BROWNSVILLE,

Is a well-known and substantial citizen of the city of Brownsville, and one of the pioneers of Cameron County. He came to Texas at a time when the resources of the country were undeveloped and when Cameron County was in the infancy of its material growth.

Mr. Hynes was born in Philipstown, County Kings, Ireland, May 15th, 1842. His father, Thomas Hynes, was a well-to-do farmer, who reared a family of ten children, of whom the subject of this sketch is the youngest. Lawrence Hynes came to America with a sister in 1859 and went to Utica, N. Y., where two brothers, who had preceded them to this country, had located. Here he spent his boyhood and youth, and learned the carpenter's trade with one F. D. Fish, for whom he worked a considerable time. From Utica he went to Missouri, and there worked at his trade. Later he went to Mississippi, and pursued his calling in the erection of cotton-gins. He went to Matamoros, Mexico, and Brownsville, Texas, in the year 1861, to erect houses that had been manufactured in and shipped from the East. After completing this contract and doing other contract work for a time, he, in 1869, engaged in ranching, stock-raising and merchandising at Santa Maria, where he continued extensively and successfully building up a large business until 1893, when he sold his mercantile interests and a portion of his ranching interests, and has since lived a comparatively retired life at his elegant home in the city of Brownsville. Mr. Hynes is a practical and successful man of business. He is self-educated, well-read and well-informed upon all of the important issues of the times. He owns and occupies one of the most commodious, attractive and completely equipped homes in the city, and is a genial and hospitable gentleman, who delights in entertaining his friends. Mr. Hynes has always led a quiet and unostentatious life, and has never sought political honors or dabbled in politics, and has strictly at all times confined himself to his own personal affairs.

His standing as a citizen is of the highest order.



MICHAEL SCHODTZ.

## JAMES B. THOMPSON,

### CORPUS CHRISTI,

Has for over forty years been a resident of the Lone Star State. He came to Texas in 1853 from Louisville, Ky., where he was born July 23d, 1837. His parents were Capt. James and Mrs. Nancy (Baird) Thompson. Capt. James Thompson was a native of Brimfield, Mass., and came West when a youth, and pioneered as a steamboatman on the Ohio and Mississippi rivers. His wife, *nee* Miss Nancy Baird, was of Scoth antecedents and born in Pennsylvania. Our subject was about sixteen years of age when he came to Texas. He was restless and ambitious to accomplish something for himself in the world, and landing at Port Lavaca, entered the commission business at that place as a partner with S. J. Lee, and remained there until the war between the States, when he learned of the organization of Walker's Battalion at Hempstead, in Waller County, Texas, and made his way to that point and enlisted in the battalion. Thereafter he served three years in the Confederate army in Louisiana and Arkansas, during which time he participated in the series of brilliant engagements that characterized the Red River campaign and resulted in the defeat and rout of Banks' army. After the war Mr. Thompson returned to Fort Lavaca and associated himself in business with R. D. Blossman, a Texas pioneer of prominence in his day, of whom mention is made elsewhere in this volume. The new firm did business at Port Lavaca until 1871 when they removed to Indianola. About this time the present branch of the Southern Pacific Railway was being built, and the firm opened an establishment at Victoria, and as the road progressed, they, in 1873, went to Cuero.

In 1875 the firm of Blossman & Thompson was dissolved, and Mr. Thompson went to Galveston where he formed a copartnership with W. S. Lybrook, with whom he embarked in the cotton trade.

In 1878 he returned to Cuero and was there extensively engaged in merchandising until 1889 when he came to Corpus Christi, and became a member of the present well-known firm of R. G. Blossman & Co.

In 1860 Mr. Thompson married Miss Rosalie, the second oldest child of R. D. Blossman. She died in 1879, leaving three daughters, viz.: Elanita, who is now Mrs. Melvin Kirkpatrick, of Paris, Texas; Nancy M., deceased in 1896, and Miss Mary Lee, unmarried.

There are few more active and energetic old-time Texians than Mr. James B. Thompson. He is essentially a business man, has never aspired to political prominence or official honors, and his success in life is entirely due to his energy, aggressive enterprise and integrity. His firm leads in its line of trade in Corpus Christi, and has the confidence and esteem of a very extensive circle of friends and patrons.

---

## MICHEL SCHODTS,

### BROWNSVILLE.

Michel Schodts was born in Antwerp, Belgium, May 30, 1836, and came to this country during the war between the States, spent some time in New Orleans as accountant, and then located in Matamoros, in 1862, where he became a clerk and afterwards a partner in a large importing house. In 1866 he married Miss Susan Diaz, at Matamoros, Mexico. She died three years later, leaving one little daughter, Marie Isabel, who now survives them and is now married. Some time after he removed to Brownsville, where he for many years carried on a very successful trade in lumber and other articles. There he built up a considerable fortune, and won numerous warm friends by his good qualities of mind and heart. He was highly esteemed as a business man, and generally respected as a worthy citizen. The universal regret expressed at his untimely end by the people of Brownsville proved the high regard in which he was held.

The night of Friday, February 23, 1896, about ten minutes before ten o'clock, two pistol-shots startled the citizens of Brownsville living near the corner of Washington and Eleventh streets. People immediately rushed toward the spot, and there found the body of Michel Schodts weltering in his life-blood and already stiffening in death. Mr. Schodts had been passing the evening with a few friends at Celestin Jagou's, and was on his way home, having walked as far as the corner of Washington and Twelfth streets with his friend, Adolph Bollack, standing there and chatting with him before saying good-night. His home was but a block further up Washington street. Strolling along through the beautiful moonlight, which was flooding the earth like a silver stream, in the best of humor and probably musing on the pleasantries exchanged between himself and friends, fearing no harm, suspecting nothing, he was shot down in cold blood, within a few yards of his own door, by the hand of an assassin. There were none near enough to see the deed in time to give warning to the unsuspecting man, but there were people within half a block who heard the shots, saw the victim fall and heard his death-cry. They also saw the assassin flee, pistol in hand, down Eleventh street toward the river, but none of these could say who it was that did the deed. The man had evidently followed Mr. Schodts down the street, watching his opportunity.

Two weeks before, while walking home with a friend, the subject of carrying arms came up, and Mr. Schodts remarked: "I never carry any weapon. I have never wronged anyone, and don't feel afraid that anyone will wrong me."

A local paper contained the following the succeeding morning: —

"Our little city was shocked from center to circumference, as the direful news sped swiftly from lip to lip, and at every turn was heard the question: 'Who did it?' Michel Schodts was a man without an enemy, so far as he or his friends knew. Who could have been guilty of his murder? From all accounts, the assassin was a Mexican and a stranger in Brownsville. Shortly before Mr. Schodts left Jagou's, where he with several others was sitting in a rear room playing a social game, a Mexican came into the saloon and asked for a package of cigarettes. The porter handed him a pack and informed him that they were ten cents. The man handed them back, saying, 'Muy caro' (too dear), walked back to the rear and looked through the lattice partition at the party in the back room and then left the saloon, but returned in a short while and asked for a match and again walked back to the lattice, looking at those in the other room. After this he left and was seen to cross the street and stop in front of Bloomberg & Raphael's. The porter who waited on the man had never seen him before, and says that he was a strange Mexican, rather short in stature, heavily built, apparently of middle age, and wore dark trousers, with a striped, coffee-colored coat and soft hat. This man, it is supposed, was the murderer. He was not seen or noticed any further, and has not been seen since, but the man who was seen running down Eleventh street with his pistol, just after the murder, is similarly described. He was seen by Fred. I. Hicks and J. D. Anderson running past the National Bank. J. P. Putegnat, who was standing near Dr. Putegnat's, ran toward the bank and followed the fleeing murderer down Eleventh street as far as the Woodhouse store, from which place he saw the man disappear in the canebrake near the river.

"Afterwards officers were stationed on the river bank to patrol it, but probably too late to prevent the murderer from crossing to Mexico. Parties claim to have seen a man crossing the river from Freeport to the Mexican side shortly after the murder occurred.

"The Matamoros authorities were at once notified to be on the lookout, and a report this afternoon said that a man had been arrested on suspicion on the Mexican side, but no particulars could be learned."

The funeral took place the afternoon of February 24th, 1896, at half-past four, from the residence of the deceased, the remains being taken to the Catholic Church for the funeral ceremony. The pall-bearers were: G. Follain, E. Bennevendo, Chris Hess, Adolph Bollock, Celestin Jagou, Miguel Fernandez, Louis Sauder, and Louis Wise. The remains were encased in a fine metallic casket, which was covered with handsome floral tributes. The *cortege* was one of the largest and most imposing ever seen in Brownsville. Many sorrowing friends followed the body of their old friend to the grave and dropped a tear upon the last earthly resting place of this good man and true. His daughter offers a large reward for the arrest and conviction of his assassin.

"One daughter, Mrs. Frank B. Armstrong, of Brownsville, and his son-in-law, Frank B. Armstrong, and two grandchildren, Marie-Sylvia and Jennie Isabel Armstrong, also a brother, Ferdinand Schodts, in Belgium, and a number of nephews and nieces and other relatives in New York and Belgium, survive the deceased."



M. W. SHAW.



MRS. SHAW.

# MICHAEL W. SHAW,

## GALVESTON,

For many years an influential citizen of Galveston, was born November 28, 1833, in Lambentheim, on the Rhine, Hesse Darmstadt, Germany. His father was a musician. By industry and economy he managed to support his large family. Thinking to improve his condition in the New World, he left Germany in the fall of 1846, and in December of that year landed with his family at Galveston, Texas. Here he met with fair success, and might have accomplished his purpose of preparing comforts for his declining years, but in 1847, at the age of forty-seven, he was stricken with yellow fever and died, leaving his wife and six children in somewhat straitened circumstances. The widow whom he left was his second wife.

Michael's mother died in Germany when he was but three years of age. The children left at the father's death had quite a struggle for a subsistence until they grew to manhood and womanhood.

Michael's school opportunities were very limited. His early education was much neglected, but having a disposition to read and inform himself, he has acquired a general knowledge of current literature.

His sister, Mary, married Daniel H. Pallais, a watchmaker, of Galveston, and a master of his profession. In 1848 Michael went to live with his brother-in-law, who taught him the jeweler's trade, and he remained with Mr. Pallais until 1856. Having acquired proficiency in the trade, he began business on his own account in the latter year, and met with cordial encouragement. His business was rapidly extending, and he was in a fair way to achieve financial success when the late war commenced.

In 1862 he enlisted in the Confederate army as a private in De Bray's cavalry regiment. The service was to him particularly arduous, as the previous fourteen years of his life had been spent under shelter, either at the bench or behind the counter. The hardships of the military life soon began to tell upon even his robust constitution, and in 1864 he was discharged on account of disability. In 1865, having partially recruited his health, he again entered the army, enlisting in the Second Texas Infantry, commanded by Col. Moore, and remained with that regiment until the final surrender.

The war which prostrated the South also swept away nearly all of Mr. Shaw's means. He lost his slaves and other property to such an extent that when peace came he had but little left with which to begin the battle of life anew. He had, however, with a thorough knowledge of his business, youth, energy and a little money, and with this capital he went to work not only to retrieve what he had lost, but to accumulate still more. In 1866 he again opened an establishment in old Moro Castle, and made money rapidly. In 1869 he experienced a second misfortune in the destruction of his establishment by fire, in the great conflagration of that year. He then moved into a house he owned on Tremont street, where a third time he began business. In 1872 he bought and moved into the building in which his business is at present conducted on the corner of Tremont and Market streets. This building was almost totally destroyed by fire on the 30th of January, 1880, but has been elegantly refitted, and is now one of the substantial business houses of Galveston. He was well and favorably known throughout the State when he commenced business in 1865, and this formed no inconsiderable part of the capital with which he resumed business after the surrender. His name is now very widely known in the Southwest, and his trade extends throughout Texas and into Mexico on the West and Louisiana on the East. In addition to what he manufactures, he imports fancy goods directly through the custom house from Paris, France, and buys large quantities of domestic goods in New York and Philadelphia.

Mr. Shaw is now reckoned among the "solid men" of Galveston. He owns a handsome residence on the corner of Fifteenth and Winnie streets, and business houses in the city, which he rents. He is a stockholder in the Montezuma Mines in New Mexico, holding 1,600 shares of the stock.

Mr. Shaw is a public-spirited citizen, investing his money in enterprises looking to the growth and prosperity of Galveston, and lending his experience and energy to the public institutions which adorn the city. He is a member in good standing of the Catholic Church.

In character he is above reproach; as a citizen, highly esteemed; as the head of a family, affectionate and devoted. He is endowed with great powers of endurance and is capable of long-continued exertion. He was married, in 1878, to Miss

Annie Meyer, who was born in Houston in 1856, and educated in that city. Her father died when she was seven years old, and her mother when she was ten. Left alone at so tender an age, she became a member of the family of Dr. C. R. Nutt, an eminent physician and scientist, of Houston.

Mr. and Mrs. Shaw have nine children. Ada, a daughter of Mr. Shaw's by a former marriage, was born March 15, 1858, in Chambers County, Texas, and educated in Galveston and at St. Joseph Academy, Emmitsburg, Maryland, and is a thoroughly accomplished young lady. She is the wife of Guido Ruhl, managing clerk of the grocery department of Kaufman & Rungy's store at Galveston. She has two sons — Willie and Bernhardt.

The children born to Mr. Shaw by his present wife are: Katherine Margaret, a daughter, born March 22, 1879; Marshall William, born July 25, 1880; Charles Leonard, born July 22, 1882, died March 8, 1894; William Austin, born June 13, 1884; Hazel Phillepina, born October 29, 1887; Annie Grace, born July 30, 1888; Chas. Trueheart, born March 26, 1890; Viola Hildegard, born January 8, 1892, died April 2, 1894, and Bessie Grafton, born July 30, 1893.

With laudable pride Mr. Shaw attributes his success in life to industry, economy and fair dealing. He has always been attentive to business. He has never given a promissory note since he began operating for himself. His credit, wherever he is known, is unlimited, and whatever he contracts to do, he does, and does in the time, manner and form promised.

He is a strong, independent and useful citizen — one of the class of self-made men upon whom the stability of the social fabric so largely depends, and by whom cities and nations are made prosperous and enduring.

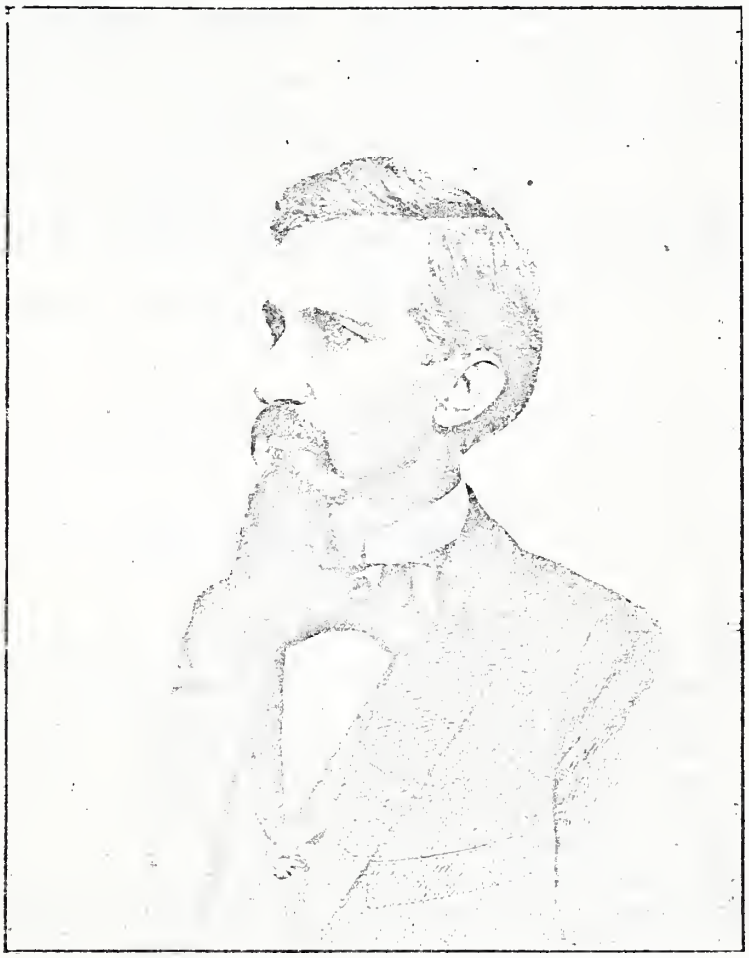
---

## JOHN M. DUNCAN,

### TYLER.

Hon. John M. Duncan was born in Lawrence County, Tenn., February 7th, 1851. His parents were W. F. and M. C. Duncan, who came to Texas in 1858 and 1859, respectively, Mrs. Duncan joining her husband (who had found employment at the Nash Iron Works, in Marion County), in the latter year. Mr. W. F. Duncan was for many years a respected citizen of Marion and Cass counties, dying in Marion County a number of years since.

John M. Duncan, the subject of this memoir, received a good common school education and then, having learned the trade of a brickmason, by means of which he could support himself, determined to undertake the study of law, procured the necessary text-books from Hon. John C. Stallcup, of Jefferson, read under him the course prescribed by the rules of court, and was then admitted to the bar at Jefferson in 1872. He soon found that the briefless young lawyer's license by no means constitutes a talisman, whose magic influence will, in every instance, bring immediate recognition of abilities, and supply even modest wants. His experience was no worse than that of many other men, but the fortitude and determination that he displayed under adversity were remarkable. He had something more than genius, he possessed in addition thereto the other qualities that compe- success. He very soon had to take down his shingle and resume the trowel. He had no idea of permanently giving up the practice of law. He simply saw that he must supply himself with further means with which to again make a start. Going to Longview he found no difficulty in securing employment, and helped to erect many of the brick storehouses now used in that town. In the intervals snatched from toil he kept up his studies, and four years after he had secured his license we find him, after a number of futile attempts, well established in the practice of his profession. Today he is a lawyer second to no practitioner at the Texas bar, and as a public speaker has no superior in the State, either in the forum or upon the hustings. His talents are of the highest order and have been improved by cultivation. He was elected County Attorney of Gregg County in 1876, but resigned the office twelve months later, owing to the fact that his growing practice demanded all of his attention. From 1878 to 1882 he represented the counties of Smith, Gregg, Upshur and Camp in the State Senate, and made a brilliant record. In 1884 he was elected County Judge of Smith County, and at the expiration of his term of office



JOHN M. DUNCAN.

refused renomination and devoted himself entirely to his professional duties.

In January, 1884, he moved to Tyler and formed a law partnership with Hon. James S. Hogg, afterward Attorney-General and Governor of Texas, under the firm name of Duncan & Hogg.

This professional connection continued until Mr. Hogg was elected Attorney-General. Mr. Duncan and Hon. Horace Chilton, now United States Senator from Texas, were appointed general attorneys for the receivers of the International & Great Northern Railroad in February, 1889. Mr. Chilton resigned, June 10th, 1891, leaving Mr. Duncan sole attorney, a position which he has held since the reorganization of the corporation, and in which he has been leading counsel in some of the most celebrated law cases known to the judicial history of this country. His power and fame as a lawyer have grown steadily with the passage of years, and he now ranks among the ablest advocates that the South can boast.

He was united in marriage to Miss Allie Davis, of Longview, in 1876. She died at Tyler, in July, 1886, leaving no children. In January, 1890, he married his present wife, *nee* Miss Eddie Louise House, at Tyler. He is a member of the Methodist Church, Knights of Pythias, and Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

He has been at all times an earnest Democratic worker, and has done as much, perhaps, as any other single individual in Texas to influence the political fortunes of men who have risen to prominence in this State in recent years, and in shaping the drift of public policies. He has also done his full share, when hot campaigns were on, toward securing party triumphs. He is well known to every Texian, and contrary to the old saying that "Prophets are without honor in their own country," his services and abilities are generally recognized and appreciated.

He is warm in his personal attachments, unostentatious in manner, plain and straightforward, and, as a lawyer, is one of the brightest ornaments of the Texas bar.

---

## O. CANUTESON,

### WACO.

Ole Canuteson, a prominent manufacturer of Waco, Texas, is a native of Norway, where he was born September 4th, 1832, and is the son of Canuteson Canuteson and Carina Oleson. His grandfather was a watchmaker by trade and his father a blacksmith, chiefly engaged in the manufacture of tools. His father was born in Norway in 1802, and died in Bosque County, Texas, in 1888. His mother died in LaSalle County, in 1850. Ole Canuteson was reared to blacksmithing and also acquired a good general knowledge of mechanics. He came to the United States with his parents in 1850. The family located for a time in Illinois, where two uncles had preceded them. Land at that time was worth from $15 to $20 per acre, and to purchase a farm there at that rate, with the additional expense of a house, outbuildings, fences and farm implements, was beyond the means of the Canuteson exchequer. To go farther west, to Iowa, where land was cheaper, was suggested and was very nearly being acted upon, but the plan was changed. Mr. Cleny Purson, a Norse emigration agent who came to the United States in 1820, and who had established settlements for his countrymen in New York, Illinois, Iowa and Missouri, had made a tour of investigation into Texas and had just returned with very flattering accounts of the State, of its mild climate, its fertile soil and vast resources. He reported that good land could be bought there for fifty cents per acre from families who had secured tracts of 640 acres under the State homestead law, and, after duly weighing the advantages and drawbacks that might follow, it was decided by the family to go to Texas, and thither they started. The party consisted of the subject of this sketch, his new-made wife, his aged father and young brother Andrew, and Mr. Parson, with a few single persons. The route was by the Mississippi to New Orleans, thence up Red river to Shreveport, and from there overland by wagon to Dallas, where the party arrived just before Christmas, and shortly thereafter the Canutesons bought and improved 320 acres of land, paying $3 per acre.

In 1853 the subject of this notice and Mr. P. Bryant, acting for themselves and a party of immigrants who had come over from Norway, and who

desired to find and locate upon unappropriated public land under the land law of that year (giving to each head of a family of actual settlers 320 acres of land), visited Waco, then a little village, to consult with the old pioneer and surveyor, Maj. George B. Erath, in regard to land matters on the Bosque. This gentleman, who had for years made surveys all over that section of the State, took at once a friendly interest in him and his companion, showing him on his maps where vacant land was to be had. Later Maj. Erath, with Neil and Duncan McLennan, went with Mr. Canuteson, made the surveys and field notes for a large tract of land, and thus about fifteen families were established on Neill and



O. CANUTESON.

Meridian creeks, and the Norwegian settlement in Bosque County started.

Mr. Canuteson selected for his farm 302 acres in the valley of Neill's creek, near the center of which rises a high peak, and on this elevation he built his house, which was afterward known as Norman Hill. Nearly all kinds of wild game were in great abundance, and the newcomers felt that they had come to a land of plenty, indeed. Being outside of the line of forts, the new settlement was often exposed to Indian raids. The settlement grew apace, the county was organized and things became more comfortable all around. Wheat was the only money crop made for a long time. They had been used to raising the smaller grains in the old country, and hence knew how to cultivate the wheat. Most of the grain raised found a ready market at their own doors, but later on, when a grist-mill was started at Waco, it was hauled there by ox-wagons and sold from $1.25 to $1.50 per bushel. Corn at that period did not do well. The cultivation of cotton was not thought of by settlers, the impression being that the soil was not adapted to it; that it was too black and sticky. Subsequently this idea was proven to be erroneous. Good crops of cotton are now raised on these farms. Attention was also given to stock-raising, as grass was abundant, both summer and winter. After a mail route was established from Fort Worth to Georgetown a post office was given to Norman Hill, and Mr. Canuteson was made Postmaster, which position he filled to the satifaction of the people up to the beginning of the late war. He was given the same position under the Confederacy, and when that government collapsed he was again appointed by the United States government to his old position. This position he held until his removal to Waco.

Mr. Canuteson, as an inventive genius, was booked to supply the wants of the community so far as machinery was concerned, and built several reapers and threshers. The first reaper that he constructed did not contain a pound of iron castings, as the nearest foundry was at Houston, 250 miles distant. The cutting blade was made from an old cross-cut saw. Notwitstanding these disadvantages the machine worked excellently and, although for twenty-five years past he has had the leading and almost the only machine shop in Waco

and has constructed engines, cotton gins, cotton presses and machinery of all kinds against competition from other cities, he looks back with pride to his "rawhide reaper" job as he called it, as being the most successful of his mechanical undertakings, considering all the circumstances under which he built it. Later he went to Houston for castings and other material and tools, and built five more reapers and two complete threshing machines, which were run by horse-power and carried the grain into the sack ready for the mill.

During the war he was exempt from military service on account of physical disability, but through his machines he was able to do much toward supplying the army with grain. After the war he opened a general store and was building up a business which promised fair for the future, but engaged in an unlucky speculation in cattle by which he lost most of his accumulations. He spent the winter partly in Chicago and partly with his uncles in La Salle County, Ill. While in Chicago awaiting returns from New York he came across the Walter A. Wood's self-raking reaper and the Collins cast steel plow, the agency of which he secured for his section of the State of Texas and handled them with success for many years.

Becoming convinced finally that the bent of his mind was largely in favor of mechanical pursuits, he decided to move to Waco, secured a good location, and began the improvements necessary for a foundry and machine shop and now has one of the largest and most complete establishments for machine, foundry, implement and general mechanical work in Central Texas. He is largely engaged in the manufacture of fronts for buildings and other structural castings, which he supplies not only to Waco, but to the surrounding towns. Recently he has begun the manufacture of cotton presses and intends in the near future to add the manufacture of other cotton machinery. At various times he has engaged in other business enterprises that have met with a fair degree of financial success and that have made his name familiar to the people of Central Texas.

He was married in September, 1850, to Miss Ellen M. Gunderson, a lady who came with his family to the United States. To them have been born five children: Caroline, now Mrs. F. W. Knight; Mary, who was married to D. F. Durie; Lizzie, now Mrs. S. J. Smith; Oscar, who assists his father in his business; and Cora. In 1884 Mr. Canuteson revisited his native land. He has conducted his business with a constant increase for over a quarter of a century without change of place or firm name. The success he has met with is the natural reward that follows honesty of character, integrity of purpose, and a thorough knowledge of the occupation pursued. He is a citizen of sterling worth, a member of the Masonic fraternity and is highly respected by all who know him.

---

## MOSES AND STEPHEN FULLER AUSTIN,

### GALVESTON.

Moses Austin was a native of Connecticut. When but a youth he left the parental roof to seek his fortune in Philadelphia, and there, at the age of twenty, he married Miss Maria Brown. Shortly thereafter, in conjunction with his brother, Stephen, he established a commercial house in Richmond, Va., a branch of the importing house in Philadelphia, of which the former was the head. The operations of the brothers were doubtless remunerative. Ere long they purchased the lead mines called "Chissel's Mines," on New river, Wythe County, Va. Moses, the younger brother, was placed in charge and at once commenced extensive mining and smelting operations.

Around the mines quite a village sprung up, which was named Austinville, and there, November 3, 1793, was born Stephen Fuller Austin, the celebrated Texian empresario and patriot. The Philadelphia and Richmond houses failed and the mining speculation was abandoned.

Hearing flattering accounts of the lead mines of upper Louisiana (now Missouri), Moses Austin procured the necessary passports from the Spanish Minister, visited that region, was highly pleased with it, and obtained in 1797, from Baron de Carondelet, Governor of the Provinces of Louisiana and Florida, a grant of one league of land, including the Mine-a-Burton, forty miles west of St. Genevieve. Closing all of his affairs in the United States, he removed his family, with a num-

ber of others, from Wythe County, in 1799, to his new grant, and there in the wilderness laid the foundation of the settlement in what is now Washington County, Mo. The early settlers of that county have borne ample testimony to his enterprise, public spirit and unbounded hospitality. These admirable qualities are rarely found united with great prudence and sound judgment in financial matters; nor were they in the case of Moses Austin, the failure of the Bank of Missouri causing him serious pecuniary embarrassment. Once more he became involved, and, surrendering his property to his creditors, he turned with unabated ardor, in the decline of life, to a new and hazardous undertaking in the wilds of Texas.

In 1803 Louisiana was ceded by Spain to France, and, in the same year, by the latter to the United States, which government revived the old French claim of the RioGrande as a boundary. But by the De Onis treaty in 1819 the question was settled, and the Sabine was made the boundary, and it was then that Moses Austin arranged his plans for an application to the government of Spain for a grant of land in Texas on which to locate a colony of Americans. As it was contemplated to bring the settlers through Arkansas Territory, Moses Austin so far anticipated matters as to send his son, Stephen, with some hands, to Long Prairie, near Red river, to open a farm there which might serve as a resting-place and provision depot for his trains of immigrants.

Having been told that the best way to lay his petition before the home government would be through the authorities of New Spain, as Mexico was then called, the elder Austin at once started for Bexar (now San Antonio), the capital of the Province of Texas.

But, before starting, it had been decided to abandon the scheme of a farm at Long Prairie and to adopt for the future colonists the route through New Orleans by water to Texas. Accordingly, Stephen F. Austin, proceeded to that city to perfect arrangements for transportation, supplies, etc., while his father started, on horseback, on his tiresome and perilous journey across the vast prairies of Texas. It was early in December, 1820, that the elder Austin arrived in Bexar, the capital of Texas. On presenting himself to the Governor, he was not even allowed to explain the object of his visit, but was peremptorily ordered to leave the capital instantly, and the province as soon as he could get out of it, the Governor being very angry that he had violated the well-known Spanish law excluding foreigners, without specific passports, from Spanish territory in the New World.

There was nothing left but to obey, and Austin, much dejected, withdrew, with as good grace as possible under the circumstances, from the Governor's mansion to prepare for his return home, when, in crossing the plaza, he had the good luck to meet the Baron de Bastrop, with whom many years previous he had become acquainted in Lower Louisiana. The Baron recognized his old friend, cordially embraced him, took him home with him, and was soon informed of all Austin's plans and troubles. It was the turning-point in the fortunes of the Austins; and that chance meeting on the plaza was pregnant with great events.

Baron de Bastrop was a gentleman of culture and refinement, and in high favor with the Governor; and on the morrow, when he laid before that irate functionary the documentary proof that Austin had become a regularly naturalized Spanish subject in Lower Louisiana, in 1799, and stated that he was now lying in bed very ill from the effects of his protracted journey, the order for his departure was countermanded and his memorial received. In a few days, thanks to the kind offices of De Bastrop, the intelligence and the pleasing address of Austin, the memorial asking permission to settle 300 families in Texas was forwarded to the superior government of the eastern internal provinces, in whose jurisdiction Texas was, strongly recommended by the local authorities of this province. Austin left Bexar in January, 1821, anxious to get home and complete his arrangements for moving to Texas as soon as he could hear of the success of his application. The journey was one which few would have ventured upon at that season of the year. Over the dreary wastes of the trackless prairie he took his course. Losing his way at times, swimming the creeks now swollen by the winter rains, rafting himself and horse across the rivers which he met, and suffering greatly from exposure and want of provisions, Austin, some time in the spring, reached the town of Nachitoches, La. From thence he proceeded at once to Missouri, where he died soon after his arrival, his health having been completely shattered by the hardships undergone on his Texas trip. His last request was that his son, Stephen, should prosecute the enterprise which had been commenced at so costly a sacrifice. And never did filial piety execute more faithfully the dying injunction of a revered parent.

The memorial of Moses Austin was approved by the supreme government of the eastern internal provinces of New Spain, at Monterey, on the 17th of January, 1821, and the Governor of Texas was at once informed of it. He thereupon dispatched Don Erasmo Seguin (after whom the present town

of Seguin is named), an influential citizen of Bexar, to the United States as a special commissioner for the purpose of communicating to Mr. Austin the result of his application, and of conducting the proposed immigrants into the country in a legal manner. Hearing of the arrival of the commissioner at Nachitoches, Stephen F. Austin hastened from New Orleans to that point, and soon after reaching it, learned for the first time of his father's death.

Thus, in the twenty-eighth year of his age, the son, unknown, with limited means, with a heart crushed by a sore affliction, found resting upon him the weighty responsibility of an enterprise which nothing but the resources and influence of a powerful government seemed adequate to carry to a successful issue. Was he fitted for the task? Let the testimony of that sturdy band which followed him into the wilderness reply. Did he meet his responsibilities in full? History has answered that question by inscribing upon its immortal pages as the unanimous verdict of his compeers: "Stephen F. Austin was the father of Texas." He who was to be the founder of a great State was no mere adventurer, with rude manners and uneducated mind. On the contrary, he was cultivated and polished to a degree rarely seen in the Southwest in those days. When but eleven years old his father placed him at one of the best academies in Connecticut to be prepared for college; and in his fifteenth year he was duly matriculated as a student in Transylvania University, Lexington, Ky., an institution then of high reputation. Here he remained for several years and was distinguished among his fellow-students for his gentlemanly deportment, application and progress in studies. The next we hear of young Austin is in the year 1813, when we find him, at the age of twenty, representing Washington County in the Territorial Legislature of Missouri (where he met Thomas H. Benton, whose friendship he retained through life), a position to which he was regularly returned until 1819, when he left the territory to open a farm at Long Prairie. He resided in the territory of Arkansas the greater portion of the years 1819–20, and while there was honored with the appointment of Circuit Judge. Thus he was unconsciously being prepared by a special training for the great work, which, all unknown to him, the future had in store.

Having resolved to accept the important trust which his dying father had bequeathed him, Austin, with seventeen companions, and accompanied by the Spanish Commissioner, set out on horseback for Bexar, where they arrived August 10, 1821. He was duly recognized as the legal representative of his father by the Governor, Don Antoino Martinez, who received him most cordially. With the Governor's permission he explored a large section of country on the lower Guadalupe, Colorado and Brazos rivers, and determined to locate his colony between the last two rivers. At the suggestion of the Governor, Austin now drew up the following plan for the distribution of land among the settlers: Each head of a family, and each single man, over age, was to receive 640 acres, 320 acres in addition for the wife, should there be one, and 80 acres additional for each slave. This plan was approved by Governor Martinez, who commissioned Austin to take absolute control of the local government of the colony.

Austin now returned to New Orleans, and addressed himself earnestly to the work of procuring colonists. Advertisements widely scattered made the public acquainted with his project and attracted universal attention.

Applications to join the colony came in rapidly, but how was Austin, broken in fortune, to procure the means of transportation? Among the influential citizens of New Orleans was Joseph Hawkins, a lawyer, who came forward promptly and advanced the greater part of the needed funds for fitting out a vessel. He had confidence in the success of the enterprise because he had confidence in its head. Many years before the two men had been classmates and fast friends at Transylvania University, and the friendship then formed endured through life. With the generous assistance of Hawkins a small schooner, the "*Lively*," was dispatched in November for Matagorda Bay. She had on board eighteen men and the provisions, arms, ammunition, farming implements, etc., necessary for the establishment of an outpost in a new and savage country. But, as if some evil influence hovered around the fatal shores of the bay where perished, in 1698, the ill-starred colony of La Salle, the "*Lively*" failed to reach her destination, and was never heard of more. Another cargo sent by Hawkins, in 1822, was landed on the beach at the mouth of the Colorado, were it was plundered by the Carancahua Indians, and four men murdered. In the meantime, however, Austin had arrived by land on the Brazos, in the last days of December, 1821, with the first immigrants, and the new settlement was begun in what was then an entire wilderness. Accessions to the body of colonists followed; the seed of a new civilization was newly planted, and notwithstanding its many mishaps, the settlement began to wear a thrifty aspect. It had been a terrible struggle, though, with the colonists. They suffered great privations, were without bread and salt, and were forced to subsist on wild game and wild horses, the latter the best

food, being fat and very abundant. The Indians annoyed and robbed them and the settlers dared not punish their crimes nor their insolence.

It will be remembered that Moses Austin's grant had been made by the Spanish Government in Mexico. But on the 24th of February, 1821, the celebrated "Plan of Iguala" was promulgated by Iturbide. It declared the independence of Mexico and was confirmed by the Mexican cortes; so that the official acts of Martinez relative to the new settlement, dated August, 1821, were from a Governor of the independent Mexican nation, and not from a Spanish official. Hence it came about that when Stephen F. Austin arrived at Bexar in the spring of 1822, to make his report to the Governor of the condition of the colony, he was informed by the latter that it was necessary for him to at once proceed to the city of Mexico and procure from the Congress, then in session, a confirmation of his father's grant, together with special instructions as to the distribution of land, issuing of titles, etc. Here was an embarrassing dilemma. His absence at this critical period was certain to cripple his colony — might destroy it; but were he to remain, he and his men would be without titles to their homes, which, with so much toil and suffering, they had won from the wilderness.

Austin's sense of duty quickly decided his course. Placing Mr. Josiah Barbell in charge of the colony, he started at once for Mexico, with one companion. After a perilous land journey of 1,200 miles, a great portion of it made on foot and disguised as a beggar, in ragged clothes and blankets, on account of the numerous banditti, he arrived safely in the capital on the 29th of April.

Owing to the revolutionary changes which rapidly succeeded to each other, it was necessary for Austin to remain for more than a year in Mexico before the government became sufficiently stable to resume its legislative functions. The time, however, lost was not lost to him, as it enabled him to form many valuable friendships and acquaintanees; to perfect himself in the Spanish language, which he could not speak when he left Bexar; and to lay the foundation of that great influence which he ever exerted over the Mexican officials. Finally, on the 14th of April, 1823, the supreme executive power issued a decree confirming in full the previous grant to Austin, and on the 28th of the same month he set out for Texas.

Reaching Monterey, the capital of the eastern internal province, he presented a copy of his decree to the Commandant, Don Felipe de la Garza, and requested special instructions for the local government of the colony committed to his charge.

The provisional deputation of Nueva Leon, Coahuila and Texas, was then in session; and the matter being referred to it, it was decreed that Austin's authority, under the decree of the central government, was full and ample as to the administration of justice and of the civil local government of the colony and the command of militia; that his grade as a militia officer should be Lieutenant-Colonel; that he could make war on the Indian tribes which were hostile, that he could introduce, by the harbor of Galveston, provisions, munitions, etc., needed for the infant settlement; in short, that he should preserve good order and govern the colony in all civil, judicial and military matters, according to the best of his abilities and as justice might require, until the government was otherwise organized. Never, before or since, in the history of this country, were such extensive powers conferred upon an American, and never has despotic power been less abused or used for less selfish purposes. Austin's civil administration of his colony is the brightest chaplet in his wreath of fame. It was not until July that the weary traveler reached his little colony on the Brazos, where he was welcomed with every demonstration of joy.

The colony had suffered sadly in his absence. Discontent bred disorders which scattered the colonists. Some had left for the States, others moved into Eastern Texas, and many immigrants on the way to join the colony, frightened by the reports which reached them of Austin's failure to secure lands for his colonists, settled on the Sabine. His return and the happy issue of his mission restored at once life and confidence to the settlement.

Don Luciano Garcia was now Governor of Texas, and on the 16th of July he appointed Moses Austin's old friend, the Baron de Bastrop, to act as commissioner on the part of the government to take the necessary steps, in conjunction with Stephen F. Austin, to put the settlers in possession of their lands. On the 26th of the same month, the Governor, by an official act, gave the name of San Felipe de Austin to the town which was to be laid off as the capital of the new colony, saying that he wished to show his respect for Col. Austin by uniting his name with the name of his own patron saint, San Felipe. Time has given the saint a decided advantage, for to-day that town bears the name of San Felipe only. Austin used jocularly to complain that he was near losing his rightful name of Stephen in consequence of Don Luciano's compliment, for many persons supposed that the town had been called after the Colonel and, therefore, concluded that his name was Philip

(Felipe), and he frequently received letters thus addressed.

Austin and Bastrop now commenced the distribution of lands and the issuance of titles. The return of the Colonel had so strengthened the enterprise that the three hundred families authorized were duly settled. Upon the payment of the fees established by the Mexican Commissioner, titles were issued to the settlers. The whole expense on a league of land only amounted to $165. The lands selected were among the most productive in the State, the immigrants being scattered from the east bank of the Lavaca to the ridge dividing the waters of the San Jacinto and Trinity rivers, and from the old San Antonio road to the Gulf.

The greatest care was taken by Austin that the titles for all his settlers should be duly perfected under the Mexican law, and where immigrants were too poor to pay the legal fees he generally paid them himself, or procured credit for them from the government. Without compensation, and with much labor he, in conjunction with Mr. Samuel M. Williams, whom he had appointed his private secretary, in 1824, copied into a large bound register or record book the land documents, title deeds, and decrees relating to the colony. This record book, together with his land papers, are now in the land office at Austin. Austin's private papers, journals, etc., a most valuable collection of historic documents, are now in the possession of his nephew, Hon. Guy M. Bryan, of Galvestou. The machinery for the civil government of the settlement was very simple. By consent of the Governor, the colony was divided into districts, each presided over by an alcalde, or justice, elected by the settlers. To these alcaldes Austin gave jurisdiction to $200, with an appeal to him as judge of the colony on all sums over $25. A code of provisional regulations in civil and criminal matters was also drawn up by him and approved by the Governor.

Stephen F. Austin was the first who ever obtained permission to settle a colony in Texas; and, in the language of President Burnet, he was "the only empresario who fully carried out his contracts with Mexico, and he labored sedulously in doing so."

The colonization law of the State of Texas and Coahuila, passed in 1825 in conformity with the enactments of the national colonization law of 1824, opened the vacant lands of Texas to all persons who were desirous of becoming empresarios, or contractors, for the settlement of bodies of immigrants, and who would comply with the requirements of the law. Under this general act grants were made to many persons, among them Hayden, Edwards, Leftwich, DeWitt, Milam, Burnet, and Vehlein. Colonies were thus started in various parts of the State (but few of them introduced settlers, and none of them completed their contracts except DeWitt), and the Anglo-American population increased. But Austin was not idle.

In 1825 he contracted to bring in 500 families, in 1827 one hundred families more, and in 1828 signed a contract for three hundred families. By the general act referred to above, all settlers who were farmers were entitled to a labor of land, one hundred and seventy-seven acres; all stock-raisers a sitio, or square league; and the empressarios were to receive as compensation, for each one hundred families, five leagues and five labors.

The letter of the law required that "the new settlers who present themselves for admission must prove their Christianity, morality and good habits by a certificate from the authorities where they formerly resided." The State required for each sitio or pasture land a payment of thirty dollars, and for each labor two and a half or three and a half dollars, according as the land was or was not capable of irrigation. Unmarried men were only allowed one fourth as much as married men were, but at marriage their full share was made up to them. And so as to encourage the more intimate fusion of the new element with the old, the adventurous foreigner who would wed a senorita of the Mexican blood was compensated with an extra fourth. Austin's last contract was made in the name of Austin and Williams, in 1831, and embraced eight hundred families.

The foundations of a great State were now laid, and the career of the colony was one of uninterrupted growth and prosperity in spite of the outbreaks in 1827 and 1832. In 1827, in consequence of what is known as the Fredonian War, the inhabitants of Eastern Texas would have been expelled from the country but for the earnest intervention of Austin in their behalf, with the political chief, Saucedo, who, after their leaders had retired beyond the Sabine, permitted them to remain undisturbed in their rights of person and property. In 1831 bodies of Mexican troops had been established at several points in Texas, and Col. Bradburn, at Anahuac (mouth of the Trinity), had arbitrarily displaced civil authorities and appointed others, and had imprisoned prominent citizens of that section, threatening to send them to Mexico for trial. This aroused the colonists, who captured all the posts and soldiers east of San Antonio. Santa Anna promptly dispatched Gen. Mexia with five armed vessels and troops to "suppress the rebellion." Austin was then attending the Legislature of Coahuila and

Texas at Saltillo as member from Texas. When he heard what had taken place in Texas, he hastened to Matamoras, joined Gen. Mexia, with whom he was well acquainted, and sailed with him to the mouth of the Brazos for the express purpose of effecting some amicable settlement of the whole affair. He now assumed the friendly office of mediator between the contending parties, and they, (the colonist) thus extricated themselves from the impending ruin by receiving the olive branch obtained by the influence, and passed to them through the hands, of Stephen F. Austin. Austin was welcomed back by the people with every demonstration of joy, with balls, speeches, firing of cannons, etc., at the mouth of the Brazos, Brazoria and especially at San Felipe. Six miles below the latter place he was met by a military company under Lieut. Day, and escorted into town, where he was received and addressed by William H. Jack in behalf of his fellow-citizens.

Austin replied in a happy speech, and was then received by the Mexican soldiers, who had surrendered at Velasco. Austin addressed them in Spanish, embraced the officers, who then fraternized with the colonists, and all sat down to a sumptuous banquet. Speeches were delivered, toasts drunk, cannon fired, and there was every demonstration of joy. Immediately after the expulsion of the Mexican soldiery, political leaders began to excite the people on the question of separation of Texas from Coahuila. They held that Texas was entitled to a separate State government; they made speeches and published articles in the newspapers on this subject, producing much excitement and discussion throughout the colonies.

He became a member of the convention which met at San Felipe on the 1st of April, 1833. In spite of his original views, in opposition to the majority, he was selected by the convention as commissioner to bear the memorial and constitution adopted by the convention to the national authorities at the City of Mexico, to obtain the admission of Texas as a State into the union of Mexican States.

When he arrived at the capital he found that he had no easy task before him. "While all parties were willing to trust the Commissioner, they distrusted his constituents, and were unwilling to let them have a government of their own and in their own hands." He defeated the project to make a territorial government for Texas, which would have placed Texas immediately under the authorities at the City of Mexico, and put all of the public domain of Texas on the market for sale to a foreign company of speculators. He obtained a repeal of the odious law of the 6th of April, 1830, which forbade the immigration of North Americans into Texas (except to his own colonies or existing contracts), and also secured the establishment of mail routes from the capital (Mexico) through Texas to Nachitoches, in Louisiana.

On the 10th of December, 1833, he left for Texas, after having exhausted all his means to obtain the admission of Texas as a State. He was overtaken and arrested at Saltillo, carried back to the City of Mexico, and thrown into a dark, damp, stone dungeon, where he was deprived of light, books, paper, ink, and society. The imprisonment of Austin produced a profound impression in Texas. The *ayuntamientos* of Texas prepared and sent to Mexico long memorials praying for his release. Peter W. Grayson and Spencer H. Jack were selected to bear these petitions to Mexico; they did not secure Austin's release, but they afforded him great comfort, as they showed that he was not forgotten by the people of Texas, for whom he had suffered and was suffering in mind and body, and spending his private means. On the 12th of June, 1834, Austin was transferred to the State prison, where his quarters were more comfortable. Now there was some talk of trying him for treason — a trial Austin earnestly desired — but the judges of all the courts refused to have anything to do with the case, for they knew there were no real charges against him, and that his imprisonment was wholly unwarranted. Finally, after an absence of two years and four months, under a general amnesty law, Austin was permitted to return to Texas. He landed at the mouth of the Brazos on September 1st, 1835.

On the 8th of September, 1835, Austin addressed a large concourse of citizens, in which he detailed with great particularity the existing condition of Mexico, the progress of the revolution then going on, the probable result of the struggle, and the changes he thought would be made in the fundamental law of that government. He advised that a general consultation of the people of Texas be held as speedily as possible, and decide what representations ought to be made to the General Government, and what ought to be done in the future.

Austin proceeded immediately to San Felipe, and was placed at the head of the Central Committee of Safety of that jurisdiction.

He labored day and night with his two secretaries, Gail Borden, Jr., and Moses Austin Bryan, sending out circulars giving information, and preparing Texas for the great crisis so near at hand. While these events were passing in Texas, the destruction of the Mexican Constitution was being consummated in Mexico; the State Legislatures were abolished, the citizens disarmed, and the

States practically made military departments. Through *The Telegraph* and *Texas Register* Austin sent forth addresses to the colonists, which pervaded every part of Texas, and reached the United States. He soon saw the necessity for and counseled armed resistance, and although in feeble health, as soon as he could respond to the call from the army after the affair with Ugarte Chea, left for Gonzales, where he was chosen Commander-in-Chief of the volunteer forces in the field.

On the 12th of October Austin completed his staff appointments and crossed over the River Guadalupe. On the same day he was also informed of the capture of Goliad. On the 13th their organization was completed by the election of John H. Moore, Colonel; Edward Burleson, Lieutenant-Colonel, and Alexander Somervell, Major of the regiment. Patrick C. Jack was appointed Quartermaster; William T. Austin, Second Aide, and William H. Wharton, Judge Advocate. On the 18th Col. William H. Jack was appointed Brigade Inspector. On the 14th Capt. Milam, in command of a spy company, was ordered in advance of the army to obtain information.

The army advanced, driving the Mexicans before it, and on the 20th of October encamped on the Salado, within five miles of San Antonio.

The fight by the men under Bowie at Mission Concepcion and further operations of the army while under Austin, and the storming and capture of San Antonio by columns under Milam and Johnson, after Burleson succeeded to the command, are familiar matters of history and need not be recorded here.

Austin took leave of the army on the morning of November 25, 1835, and, during the last days of December, sailed for New Orleans to act as one of the commissioners (Messrs, Wharton and Archer being his colleagues) sent from Texas to procure aid for the Texian cause in the United States.

Up to the time of his arrival in New Orleans, he had favored Texas fighting for her rights merely as a Mexican State, but, on reaching that city and finding that Texas could expect but little help in the way of money or volunteers from the United States unless a declaration of independence was issued to the world, he wrote a strong letter advocating such a declaration.

This action upon his part removed the last vestige of opposition, and a few days later the declaration was adopted by the plenary convention that had assembled, and a government *ad interim* was established, with David G. Burnet as President and Lorenzo de Zavala as Vice-President.

The commissioners visited separately or together the largest cities, spoke and conferred with leading men, and all who wished to obtain information or bestow aid. They raised men and money and received donations for the cause of Texas. Austin visited Washington City and conferred with his old friends there, notably, Thomas H. Benton, John J. Crittenden and others. He had repeated interviews with the President, and ascertained that the most friendly feeling prevailed for Texas, and that after her adoption of the constitution and establishment of a permanent government, she would be recognized, etc.

Gen. Austin was particularly successful; his long services in Texas, and his known truthfulness and simplicity of character gave weight to what he said. His address at Louisville, which was widely published, presented the claims of Texas upon the civilized world for sympathy and aid in such a manner as to bring her both. Austin landed on his return to Texas at Velasco (temporary capital of the Republic), at the mouth of the Brazos, June 27, 1836. On the 23d of July, President Burnet issued his proclamation for an election for President and Vice-President and representatives to the first Congress of Texas under the constitution, and also to decide upon the adoption or rejection of the constitution, and on the question of the annexation of Texas to the United States. The election was ordered to take place on the first Monday of the following September, and the new government to meet at Columbia on the first Monday in October. Upon a call made on Austin to become a candidate he said: "Influenced by the great governing principle that has regulated my actions since I came to Texas, which is to serve this country in any capacity in which the people may think proper to employ me, I shall not decline the highly responsible and difficult one now proposed, should the majority of my fellow-citizens elect me."

Ex-Governor Henry Smith and Sam Houston were also candidates. It was soon seen that the army, now composed of volunteers from the United States, and the newcomers, favored Houston, and so did many of the citizens of Eastern Texas; they formed a majority of the voters, and Austin's friends saw before the election that Houston's election was a foregone conclusion. Houston was elected, and offered to Austin the positions of Secretary of State or Minister to the United States. His great desire was to attend to his health and to his private business, which had been neglected entirely since he left for Mexico in 1833, and to close up his colonial land matters. But prominent men and all classes of his old friends, especially

his colonists, urged upon him for their sakes and for the good of Texas to take the position of Secretary of State, in order that his valuable services could be given to Texas. He permitted himself to be persuaded, when his own judgment told him his health required repose and building up.

Having passed through the dark and stormy times of the revolution, in which he took an active part, and which he was largely instrumental in bringing to a successful issue, he was now fast approaching his end. The immediate occasion of his last sickness was three days and nights of continuous labor in an uncomfortable room without fire, during a norther, where he was preparing instructions on the great question of annexation and other subjects for the new Minister, Hon. William H. Wharton, to the United States.

He was attacked with a severe cold, which assumed the form of pneumonia, and in a short time terminated his useful, eventful and valuable life, in the forty-fifth year of his age. His death was regarded as a national calamity, and as such was mourned throughout the Republic. As a testimonial of respect the government issued the following general order:—

"War Department, Columbia,
"December 27, 1836.

"The father of Texas is no more.

"The first pioneer of the wilderness has departed. Gen. Stephen F. Austin, Secretary of State, expired this day at half-past twelve o'clock, at Columbia.

"As a testimony of respect to his high standing, undeviating moral rectitude, and as a mark of the nation's gratitude for his untiring zeal and invaluable services, all officers, civil and military, are requested to wear crape on the right arm for the space of thirty days. All officers commanding posts, garrisons or detachments, will, as soon as information is received of the melancholy event, cause thirty-three guns to be fired, with an interval of five minutes between each, and also have the garrison and regimental colors hung with black during the space of mourning for the illustrious dead.

"By order of the President.

"William S. Fisher,
"Secretary of War."

---

# HENRY W. LIGHTFOOT,

## PARIS.

Henry William Lightfoot, now Chief Justice of the Court of Civil Appeals for the Fifth Supreme Judicial District of the State of Texas, was born on the old family homestead plantation, in Lawrence County, Ala., December 29th, 1846. His paternal grandfather, Dr. Thomas Lightfoot, a native of Virginia, was a physician, and became one of the early settlers of North Alabama. His father was John F. Lightfoot and mother Malena J. Lightfoot, *nee* McKissack.

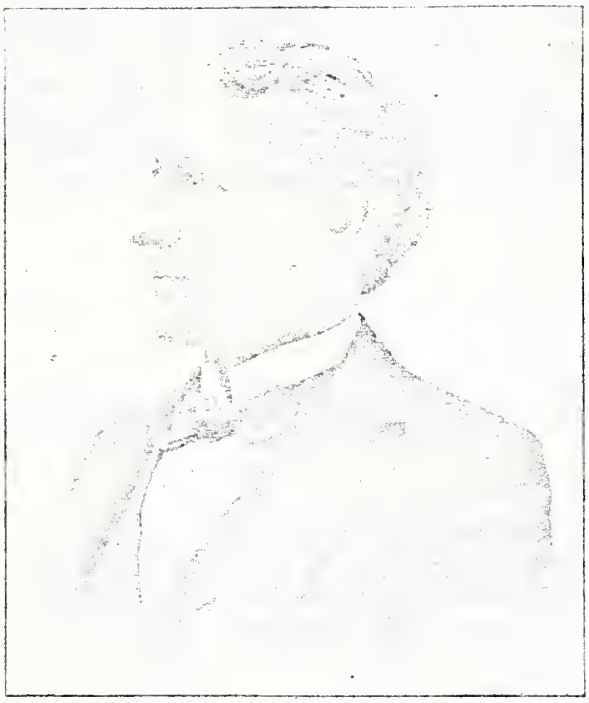
He attended country schools until twelve years of age, and then the academy at Tuscumbia, Ala., until sixteen years of age, when he joined the Confederate army as a volunteer in the Eleventh Alabama Cavalry and served as a soldier until the war closed. In the fall of 1866 he visited Texas and returned, determined to complete his education and then make Texas his future home. The property of his family being almost entirely swept away by the war, he went to work as a field hand upon the farm and saved enough money to enable him to again attend school. He entered Cumberland University at Lebanon, Tenn., in the fall of 1867, and graduated from the Law Department in June, 1869, with high honors. His graduation speech possessed unusual merit, gave promise of a successful career that he has since carved out for himself at the bar, and was favorably commented upon in the leading Tennessee and Alabama papers. He entered upon the practice of his profession in his native county, in the latter part of 1869, and, after two years and six months of successful practice at the bar there, moved to Sherman, Texas, in January, 1872.

At the spring term of the District Court at Bonham, in 1872, he met Gen. Sam. Bell Maxey. They occupied the same room at the hotel, became well acquainted, formed a partnership to practice law together, and Mr. Lightfoot moved to Paris, Texas, Gen. Maxey's home, in June following. The partnership continued for more than twenty years, the firm building up one of the largest and

most lucrative practices enjoyed by any firm in Texas.

After Mr. Lightfoot's removal to Texas, in January, 1872, he received an unsolicited appointment from Hon. Robert Lindsay, Governor of Alabama (who had not heard of his removal), as one of the Directors of the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Alabama, which, of course, was declined, although considered quite an honor for a young man of twenty-five years.

Gen. Maxey having been elected to the United States Senate, in 1874, the responsibilities of a large and increasing law practice at the Paris bar, which was not excelled by any in the State, fell upon Judge Lightfoot.



HENRY W. LIGHTFOOT.

On November 3d, 1874, he was united in marriage to Miss Dora Bell Maxey (an adopted daughter of Gen. and Mrs. S. B. Maxey), who died in June, 1884, leaving two children: Sallie Lee, who was born June 8th, 1878, and Thomas Chenoweth, who was born August 12th, 1880, their eldest son, Maxey Bell Lightfoot, having died November 15th, 1876.

Judge Lightfoot was elected by the Democratic State Convention, which met at Galveston, January 5th, 1876, a delegate to the National Convention, at St. Louis, which nominated Tilden and Hendricks. After the adjournment of the Convention, he addressed a large and enthusiastic mass meeting in St. Louis, and took a prominent part in the exciting and memorable campaign that followed. Actively engaged in the practice of law, he nevertheless found time to take part as a Democratic champion in the contests in the political arena, but sought no office. He was nominated, however, and elected to the State Senate without opposition in 1880, which position he held for two years, and then voluntarily retired to attend the pressing demands of his law practice. In 1888 he was elected by the State Democratic Convention a delegate to the National Convention at St. Louis that nominated Cleveland and Thurman, and was selected by the Texas delegation to second the nomination of Mr. Cleveland, which he did in a short and felicitous address that met with favor, both in the convention and at home. July 11th, 1889, he was elected president of the State Bar Association, succeeding Hon. F. Chas. Hume, which position was accepted as a distinguished honor at the hands of his brother lawyers. In his annual address to the association, delivered August 6th, 1890, which was published in the proceedings of that body, he discussed the Railroad Commission amendment to the State constitution to be voted upon in November following. Subsequent adjudications under that amendment, before the Supreme Court of the United States, have proven the correctness of the views then expressed by him.

December 5th, 1889, Judge Lightfoot was married to Miss Etta I. Wooten, daughter of Dr. and Mrs. Thos. D. Wooten, of Austin, who is now the mother of two boys: Wooten, born on the 2d day of October, 1890, and William Henry, born on the 23d day of August, 1892.

In 1893 Judge Lightfoot was counsel for the Hon. W. L. McGaughey, Commissioner of the General Land Office of Texas, in his celebrated State trial, on impeachment before the State Senate, and was selected by the eminent counsel engaged in the defense to open the case on argument of the demurrers and present the principles of law relied upon, a duty that he discharged in a manner that fully sustained his high reputation as a sound lawyer and clear logical and trenchant speaker. After one of the most interesting and important trials ever held in the State, his client was honorably discharged.

August 9th, 1893, Judge Lightfoot was appointed Chief Justice of the Court of Civil Appeals for the Fifth Supreme Judicial District of Texas, by Gov. James Hogg, an office that had been recently created by the Legislature. Hon. N. W. Finley and Hon. Anson Rainey were appointed as Associate Justices and the court was organized at Dallas, Texas, and began its labors in September following. At the general election of 1894 Judge Lightfoot was nominated and elected to the position of Chief Justice, without opposition, as were also his associates, Justices Finley and Rainey.

Judge Lightfoot has been a member of the Methodist Church for more than twenty-five years. His high character, purity of private and public life, eminent services, solid learning as a lawyer and capability as a judge of a court of last resort, are well known to the people of Texas, and they could have given no higher testimonial of their appreciation of his worth than they have by continuing him in the position he now holds, which they have done without a dissenting voice.

---

# THOMAS GLASCOCK,

## AUSTIN.

The subject of this brief memoir lived at a time when Texas had greatest need for young men of his mettle and daring, and it is to him and those living and laboring contemporaneously with him that the present generation owes so much: the subjugation of the Indians in Texas and the establishment of a splendid civilization. He seemed especially fitted for the life and duties of a pioneer on the frontier of a new and promising country, and, as such, few men were better known in his day throughout Central Texas. He came to Texas in the fall of 1837. The battle of San Jacinto had been fought in April of the previous year and Texas' independence secured.

The country was in an unsettled and chaotic condition. He was a native of Virginia, and was born near Culpepper Court House in 1818. His father, a farmer, died when Thomas was a small boy, and he therefore spent his boyhood and youth with an uncle, Dr. Harper Glascock, an influential citizen, physician and planter of Virginia. By this uncle he was accorded the advantages of excellent schooling and social privileges. He possessed an inherent desire and ambition to accomplish something for himself, and to get on in the world, and he left his Virginia home and friends to seek his fortunes in the then new State of Alabama. There he met and married Miss Fancy Chamles and they soon thereafter came to Texas. Mrs. Glascock remained here but a short time, however, returning to her home in Alabama, where she not long thereafter died, leaving two daughters: Sarah, who lived until her ninth year, and Mary, who is the wife of William Patton, a resident of Austin, Texas. In 1844 Mr. Glascock married Miss Mary Philian Browning, a daughter of Christopher Columbus Browning, a Texas veteran and pioneer, more concerning whom is related further on in this article.

Upon locating in Texas Mr. Glascock settled upon and operated what has for years been known as the Oliver farm, about five miles west of Bastrop. He there remained for about five years, and then removed to Austin, which was ever after his home. He was known throughout Texas as one of Austin's most active and influential citizens, and as an aggressive Indian fighter. In the latter role, his promptitude, intrepid zeal and relentless warfare upon the red savages, won for him the admiration and gratitude of the people of his day. By those who knew him it is said that Thomas Glas-



C. C. BROWNING.



FRANCIS DIETRICH.

cock knew not fear. Fired by the reports of the wonderful discoveries of gold in California in 1849 he saddled his mule and made the trip overland to the gold diggings alone, through a trackless wilderness inhabited only by savage Indians. He spent two years in California, meeting with indifferent success in his mining ventures.

Upon his return to Texas, he was unanimously and almost immediately elected Tax-Assessor and Collector for Travis County, a position for which he was eminently qualified. He held the office until his death, which occurred at Austin, November 22, 1853.

He was a man of strict integrity, fine education, and great personal pride, and possessed a loyal heart and business attainments of a high order. The days in which he lived were the most troublous and critical of any known to Texas history, and he interested himself vitally in all issues involving the good of his adopted country, and in all matters pertaining to the safety of the young and growing seat of government he was foremost. He figured actively in what is known in history as the "Archive War," the circumstances of which are set forth in detail in the two-volume history of Texas by Col. John Henry Brown, and need not be recounted here. He, with Col. Brown, participated in the historic Plum Creek fight in 1840, the last of the noted Indian encounters which settled the conquest of civilization in Texas.

Mrs. Mary Philian Browning Glascock, his devoted wife, still survives and is well known and highly esteemed in the city of Austin, her life-long home. There is much in the life and character of this venerable and estimable lady that would grace the pages of history. There are few living to-day who have passed through the hazardous, trying and exciting experiences that Mrs. Glascock has. Her father, Capt. C. C. Browning, before mentioned, came to Texas as early as the fall of 1836, his family following in the spring of 1837. He was a native of Greene County, Ga., and was born February 9th, 1812, on a farm.

He came to Texas with, or at the same time, as did his father, Daniel Browning, and they rented land and pursued farming near Old Independence, in Washington County, for one year, and later purchased land and lived for three years near Gay Hill, in the same county. In 1840 he removed to Austin, and cleared and improved what has for years been known as the old Goodrich place, near Barton Springs.

He was reared in Alabama, and there met and married Miss Penina Gunter, of Gunter's Landing. Capt. Browning was one of the most intrepid and daring of Indian fighters, and for years served in the ranger service under Capt. D. C. Cady and later under Capt. "Hi" Smith, in which he ranked as Lieutenant of mounted rangers, and was in his saddle almost constantly for years. He owned a horse that seemed as aggressive and as much absorbed in the warfare against the Indians as its owner, and never flinched when duty demanded action. It is said to have been the only horse in all the surrounding country that would allow the lifeless form of a man to be laid across its back, and one year Capt. Browning brought into the town of Austin on the back of this faithful steed, from various localities, no less than eighteen victims of the Indian's deadly arrows or bullets. He lived an active and self-sacrificing life and died at his home, near Austin, March 3d, 1871. Mrs. Penina Browning, his faithful and devoted spouse, survived him for several years. A lady of most excellent traits of character, she possessed those qualities of mind and heart that greatly endeared her to the whole community in which she so long lived. With Christian fortitude she patiently endured the many hardships incident to pioneer life at Austin, having been several times driven by the Indians from home. On one occasion she was pursued, with her girl baby in her arms; hid out of doors over night, and barely escaped capture, which in those days proved inevitably far worse than death. Hiding, however, her child in a vacant house, she evaded capture and returned at break of day to find her infant girl safe and sound. This occurred at Austin, in 1840, when her husband was away from home on ranging duty.

Mrs. Penina Browning led a spotless life, well worthy of emulation. She was for many years a devout and consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, upon which she left the impress of her many charitable deeds.

A noble woman — she quietly passed to the life beyond the tomb, November 13, 1882.

She had but two children, both daughters, who survive her, viz.: Mrs. Glascock, before mentioned, and Mrs. Sarah Elizabeth, widow of the late Rev. J. M. Whipple, both of Austin.

It is fitting that in these memoirs some mention be made of Capt. McLusky, the venerable step-father of Mrs. Penina Browning. He was a native of Tennessee, and performed the part of a gallant and efficient officer throughout the Creek War under Gen. Jackson. After coming to Texas his advanced age did not prevent him from incurring the dangers and hardships of aggressive Indian warfare in defense of Austin and surrounding settlements, when the removal of the seat of government and other

causes left them daily exposed to assaults. In fact, the best energies of his life were ever given to the service of his country. He lived to be sixty-nine years of age, and died the death of a hero and patriot at Austin.

To those who knew him best, and notably his two surviving granddaughters, Mrs. Glascock and Mrs. Whipple, he is held in loving remembrance as a true friend and faithful protector.

Mrs. Whipple was born in Lowndes County, Ala., in 1832, and recalls with feelings of both pleasure and regret the many scenes of her girlhood, incident to the early settlement of her (now beautiful) "city of the hills."

June 17, 1847, she wedded Mr. Francis Dietrich, who for many years was one of the leading merchants of Austin. He was a native of Germany, and was born at Cassel, February 2, 1815. He was sent to America in 1831 to be educated in New York City. He became so interested in the struggle for Texas Independence that he abandoned the idea of schooling and joined the revolutionary forces in 1835, and bore a valiant part in the sanguinary struggle. He participated in the battle of Refugio, in March, 1836, and later was captured with Fannin and his men, but escaped massacre because of his foreign birth. He engaged in business and acquired property at Victoria, but lost it by fire at the hands of Mexican invaders. He was one of the first to engage in merchandising at Austin, but left there on account of hostile Indians and sold goods at Washington on the Brazos until the seat of government was located at Austin, when he returned and was there actively engaged in business until his death, May 31st, 1860.

Francis Dietrich was a good man and stood high in business, political and social circles. He never lost sight of the guiding star of right and justice. He was an influential member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and at times held the office of steward. He was successful in business, erected substantial business blocks and left a handsome estate. He was three times married. By his first union to (Miss Bessie Reed) he had one son, James Dietrich, living in Travis County. His second wife, Miss Martha Brown, lived only about one year and died without issue. June 17, 1847, he married Miss Sarah E. Browning, of whom mention has above been made, and she has one son, Thomas Dietrich, of Austin.

January 1st, 1863, Mrs. Dietrich married Rev. Dr. J. W. Whipple, an esteemed and able member of the Methodist clergy, well remembered for the life-long and faithful service that he rendered to the cause he espoused.

Dr. Whipple died May 10, 1895. Mrs. Whipple lives in retirement on her handsome estate near and overlooking the city of Austin. She is a lady of refined and artistic tastes and gracious manner, and, as such, is widely known.

---

## ELIJAH B. THOMAS,

### ALVIN.

Elijah B. Thomas is a native of Louisiana, born on Johnson Bayou, in Clarke's Parish, November 2nd, 1842. His father, Elisha Thomas, was a stock-raiser and farmer, who came to Texas in early times, where he followed the stock business. Serving as a boy in the transportation department, he enrolled as one of the Texian soldiers of 1836. He died in Victoria County. A twin brother of Mr. Elisha Thomas, also named Elisha, located near San Antonio, pursued stock-raising, and there died. The mother of the subject of this notice dying, his father was twice married thereafter, by the first of which later unions were born seven sons and three daughters; by the other six children, two of whom are living in Texas. Elijah B. Thomas, the subject of this sketch, was, like his father, a twin, and his twin brother, named Elisha, with whom he enlisted in the Confederate army at Houston, September 10th, 1861, as soldiers in Company B. (commanded by Capt. John A. Wharton), Terry's Eighth Texas rangers.

Elisha served during the entire conflict with the rangers, and survived the war only to lose his life by accident on the railroad, near Galveston. Elijah B. Thomas served about one year. In 1865 he married Miss Mary Jane Garrett, daughter of Wilboan Garrett, a stock-raiser, and an early Texian. The marriage took place in Houston. The same year (1865) he located in Brazoria County on Clear creek, and one year later on Chocolate bayou. He now lives on Mustang slough, where his father located on the R. L. Ware head-



C. C. CULBERSON.

right in 1848. His maternal grandfather, Hayes, was one of the earliest settlers at St. Louis, Mo., and once owned and lived upon the ground now covered by the famous St Louis stock-yards.

Mr. Thomas has six children living, and is a well and favorably known citizen. He has for years acted as Deputy Sheriff and Hide and Animal Inspector of Brazoria County.

---

# CHARLES A. CULBERSON,

## DALLAS.

Charles A. Culberson, Governor of Texas, was born at Dadeville, Tallapoosa County, Ala., and is about thirty-eight years of age. He is a son of Hon. D. B. Culberson, ex-Congressman from the Fourth Texas District, and has inherited the intellectual strength and forensic genius of his distinguished father. His mother is a lady of rare intelligence and is a daughter of Dr. Allen Kimbal, of Alabama. His parents removed from Alabama to Gilmer, Texas, in 1858, and from that place, in 1861, to Jefferson, where they have since resided. The subject of this sketch attended the common schools in Jefferson, the high school of Prof. Morgan H. Looney, at Gilmer, and in 1870 entered the Virginia Military Institute, at Lexington, Va., from which he graduated in the class of 1874. Until 1876 he studied law in his father's office and then entered the law department of the University of Virginia, where he remained a year. He was chosen Judge of the moot court, the highest honor of the law class, and in 1877 was selected as the final orator of the Jefferson Literary Society. In 1878 he was admitted to the bar and soon participated in the trial of a number of important cases, acquitting himself in a manner that gave him a high character at the bar. In 1882 he defended Le Grand (charged with murder and indicted under the ku-klux law) in the Federal District Court at Jefferson. Le Grand was convicted and the case was appealed to the Circuit Court. Culberson attacked the constitutionality of the ku-klux law; contended that the Federal courts had no jurisdiction to try Le Grand, and supported his views with such learning and logic that Justice Woods, who presided over the Circuit Court, agreed with him, reversed the verdict and sentence rendered below, ordered that the defendant be discharged from custody and declared the ku-klux law unconstitutional.

The United States Supreme Court afterward, in other cases, passed upon the ku-klux law and followed the decision of Justice Woods, fully concurring with him. This was quite a victory for the young attorney, and he pushed on with redoubled zeal toward a place in the front ranks of his profession.

While not disregardful of social duties, he never abandoned the habit of study that he had acquired at college, continued to burn the midnight lamp, and dug deeper into the rich mine of the law, gathering into the well ordered storehouse of his disciplined mind its priceless treasures. He was elected County Attorney of Marion County in 1880, but his professional engagements multiplied so rapidly that he resigned the office after discharging its duties for a short time. He was nominated for the Legislature by the Democracy of that county in 1882, but declined to accept the honor and continued to build up a lucrative practice. Four years since he removed to Dallas, where he is a member of the well-known law firm of Bookhout & Culbertson. At the Democratic State Convention held in San Antonia in 1890 he was nominated for Attorney-General by acclamation, a fitting recognition of his services to the party and his great abilities. His wife is a daughter of Col. W. W. Harrison, of Fort Worth. He has the easy port and bearing of a polished gentleman, and in social intercourse is affable and engaging. It is a needless assurance to say that he made one of the ablest Attorney-Generals who has ever guarded the interests of Texas.

Mr. Culberson was nominated for Governor by the Democratic State Convention at Dallas in August, 1894. He was elected by a handsome majority. Two years later, at Fort Worth, he was renominated for the same office, and again elected by over 60,000 majority in face of a most powerfully organized fusion movement, which grew out of the free-silver sound money contest, that formed the leading issue in the Presidential campaign of 1896.

# JAMES S. HOGG,

## AUSTIN.

John Hogg, the great-grandfather of Governor James S. Hogg, when a mere boy was left an orphan in Virginia, his parents having died soon after their emigration from Ireland. After arriving at manhood he removed to South Carolina and settled in Newberry District, where he married and raised a family of seven children, the oldest of whom was Thomas Hogg, the grandfather of Governor Hogg.



JAMES S. HOGG,

The old family in South Carolina took part against England in the war that secured American independence. One of the brothers, James, was killed; another, Lewis, was wounded, and Thomas escaped unhurt.

Thomas Hogg, grandfather of the subject of this sketch, married Martha Chandler, daughter of John Chandler, of Newberry District, after the Revolution and moved to Georgia, where Joseph Lewis Hogg, the father of Governor Hogg, was born. From Georgia, in 1818, the family moved to Tuscaloosa County, Ala., where Joseph Lewis Hogg was reared. In that county in 1833 he married Lucanda McMath, daughter of Elisha McMath, a well-to-do planter in Roupes Valley. Moving to Texas in 1840, he settled first at Nacogdoches, and finally at Rusk, in Cherokee County, where he raised a family. He represented his district (including Nacogdoches County) in the Congress of the Republic; was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1845; was in the first State Senate; resigned his position in the latter body and entered the United States army and fought through the war with Mexico and returned home after the war was over, and was re-elected to the State Senate, where he served the people for many years. He was a lawyer by profession, but relied mostly on his plantation for support. He was elected and served as a member of

the secession convention. In 1861 he received a commission from President Davis as Brigadier-General and entered the Confederate army, where he died at Corinth at the head of his brigade in May, 1862. His father and mother lived with him at Rusk, where they died and were buried in 1848–9.

He had a sister and two brothers (Thomas and Stephen), all of whom raised families and died in Mississippi, and left surviving him his wife, who died in 1863, and two daughters (Mrs. Fannie Davis and Mrs. Julia McDougal), and five sons — Thomas, John, James S., Lewis and Richard. The latter two died while boys; Thomas served through the war, married, raised a family and died at Denton, Texas, in 1880; John lives with his family in Wise County, and is a worthy and prosperous farmer, of fine education and intelligence.

Ex-Gov. James S. Hogg was born on the "Mountain Home" near Rusk, in Cherokee County, March 24, 1851. He was left an orphan at twelve years of age.

The property of the family was swept away by the war, and the boy was compelled to, unaided, take his part in that struggle for existence in which "if the race is not always to the swift, the battle is assuredly with the strong." He disdained no honest employment and did any work his hands could find to do. To secure a practical education he entered a newspaper office as printer's devil, and worked his way until he owned and edited a paper, the Longview *News*, which was subsequently removed to Quitman, Wood County, Texas, and the name changed to Quitman *News*. He read law four years while residing at the towns of Tyler, Longview and Quitman; was admitted to the bar in 1875; after three years successful practice was elected County Attorney of Wood County, and after filling that office for two years, was elected District Attorney for the Seventh Judicial District, a position that he held for four years. On the close of his official term as District Attorney, he settled at Tyler, where he secured a fine paying practice.

April 22, 1874 (before he was admitted to the bar), he was united in marriage to Miss Sallie Stinson, daughter of Col. James A. Stinson, an intelligent and highly respected farmer, in Wood County. They have four children — William C., sixteen; Ima, eight; Mike, five, and Tom, three years old.

Governor Hogg was nominated by the State convention of 1886, over three opponents, for Attorney-General, and was elected in November of that year, and in 1888 he was renominated without opposition and re-elected. In accepting his second nomination to the office of Attorney-General he spoke as follows:—

"Mr. President and Gentlemen of the Convention: — For this, the second expression of confidence in me by the Democracy of Texas, I am weighed down with renewed gratitude. To discharge the welcome obligation by a continued faithful adherence to duty certainly now is my highest ambition. In the past the talisman of my life has been that palladium of a Republic's safety, the constitution. Its majesty has ever commanded my most devout reverence, and within its shadow I shall, if your action is confirmed at the polls, continue two years longer to stand at the post of official trust.

"The department over which your partiality has placed and proposes to continue me for another term is one of no mean importance. Upon it is frequently imposed demands of the State of the most vital concern. Without action from there the avenues of justice would be stifled and the statutes in many material particulars might remain untested — their usefulness unfelt and unknown. Not obstructing, but opening the way, now and then without a precedent, I have attempted to serve the constitutional purpose of the office so that the laws should take the place of those evils which are a menance to Republican institutions. How far this course has been successful must be determined by those who shall do me the honor to investigate the records of the department and the courts. To them I refer and by them I stand, under the pardonable consciousness that the action which I took in their making was never inspired nor accelerated by motives of policy at the expense of duty or principle. With an eye single to the law and a heart set upon duty, I have done some work in hitherto unexplored regions that were bewildered by ominous and apparently insuperable obstacles. Failure meant professional ruin; success vouchsafed the establishment of public rights upon well defined but latent principle. Results so far are satisfactory, notwithstanding that the efforts have been declared by critics to have grown out of mistaken zeal and to have proved a wicked boomerang. Throughout the undertaking I have had the good-will, cordial encouragement and hearty support of my brethren at the bar all over the State. This alone is highly gratifying. To them I tender my special acknowledgments in these times of an unreasonable and relentless crusade against their profession. At no time in the history of this grand profession have its members failed to respond to their country's call nor to defend the liberties of the people. They can and will do so

in the face of blind malice that seeks to scythe them to the ground. The spirit of patriotism will ever enshrine them and form a magnetic ægis that will repel the malignant vituperation so commonly and indiscriminately hurled at them on account of their occupation. With but few exceptions and without political distinction the lawyers have stood with me in each round I have taken in support of the law. Concurring with them was the great conservative press and masses composing the bulk of the Democratic party. This generous support has ever cheered me on in the belief that I was right and that justice would finally prevail. These grand people, without distinction as to class, occupation or financial standing, make up to-day our party of the government, that occupies a position between two powerful contending forces that threaten the demolition of all. On the one extreme stands an organized class whose purpose seems to be to remodel society by regulating property upon new theories, limiting modes of industry, prescribing the sources of livelihood, changing domestic relations and governing the social morals of mankind. On the other is to be seen a federation of voracious individuals whose insatiate avarice leads them on to feast indiscriminately upon the vital substance of every class within their way, without respect to the comfort or welfare of society at all.

"The first has for its chief weapon of success the terror of force, propelled by inflamed passion under the guidance of distempered reason. The second holds within its grasp the power of wealth as the means of its triumph, fostered by that vicious spirit which blinds the glutton to the wails of the hungry crowd around him. The former means destruction by blunt coercion; the latter intends it by insidious absorption. The encroachments of the one are as dangerous as the stealth of the other. Subject to the incursions of both is that great conservative class who compose a Republic's life. However, at the command of it, for use in defense or aggression, to protect the cherished institutions of our government from wreck and ruin by the collision of these two contending extremes, is the law! [Prolonged applause.] Let it impartially but stubbornly prevail. Stand beneath the waves of its banner, planted upon judicial temples for the country's good. Both the cormorant and the commune fear it. To each let it be applied, and in due season the causes for their existence will cease and their practices and principles will forever disappear under the withering influence of patriots' frowns, showered upon them in the forums of justice. [Applause.] The Democratic party has enacted and sustained wholesome laws and has provided pure tribunals for their enforcement. To them all citizens should bow and welcome their supremacy. Efforts to enforce them should be upheld and defended. From Constable to the highest officer in the land attention to them should be impartially, zealously, fearlessly given without a question as to policy or probable results. When they are passed they should be given life by conscientious officials' action.

"In the future as in the past the Democratic party will make the laws for Texas, and will indorse her servants who with fidelity enforce them. [Applause.]

"Not wishing to claim your valuable time longer, I again beg to thank you for this high compliment you have just paid me, and here in the presence of this vast assemblage of the Democracy's representatives I pledge to the people of Texas a record two years from now that can be read in the light of law undimmed by the work of passion or prejudice, and unhurt by foul schemes or considerations of policy. [Applause.]"

At the Democratic State Convention held in San Antonio, August, 1890, he was nominated for Governor on the first ballot, amid the wildest enthusiasm, having swept all opposition from the field long before the assembling of that body. Ex-Lieutenant-Governor Wheeler was the only one of his five opponents who stayed in the race to the end, and he received only seventeen out of the nine hundred votes cast by the delegates.

Governor Hogg's record as Attorney-General was of such a character as to win the admiration of the profession and masses, and he was called to the gubernatorial office more nearly by the will of the whole people than perhaps any man ever elected to the Governorship in Texas. While Attorney-General he forced the "Texas Traffic Association" to dissolve and compelled certain railway corporations to re-establish their general offices and headquarters in the State, as required by the constitution. Acting under the constitution, without precedent, in the face of formidable opposition, he enjoined and finally succeeded in dissolving and breaking up that association. Following its destruction was the organization of the International Traffic Association, with headquarters out of the State, having like purposes in view, and also the International Weighers' Association, located in Texas, intending to operate in disguise to regulate the traffic of the country. Each of these he succeeded in dissolving by the power and effect of the decree entered in the first instance. Following up these precedents and the law that was passed subsequent to their establish-

ment, he compelled the removal of the headquarters, general offices and shops of every railroad in this State, which were located in foreign cities and States, back upon the line of their respecitve roads. The roads were compelled to bring them back to San Antonio, to Houston, to Galveston, to Dallas, to Fort Worth, to El Paso, to Denison, to Texarkana, to Tyler, and to other places where they belonged under the terms of the charters of the railways.

The very section of the constitution which creates the office of Attorney-General requires him to look after private eorporations: It says:

"He shall especially inquire into the charter rights of all private corporations, and from time to time, in the name of the State, take such action in the courts as may be proper and necessary to prevent any private corporation from exercising any power * * * not authorized by law."

Within forty days after he qualified he took action under this provision of the constitution, and continued to operate under it actively and effectively. His first work under it was against illegal fire and life insurance companies, generally called "wild-cat" concerns. Then there were about forty of them operating in Texas in violation of law. By the aid of an efficient and faithful commissioner of insurance, through the courts, he effected the extermination of every one of them within twelve months. It is said many good men were innocently in the service of those companies. Some of them may yet regret the loss of lucrative positions by the rigid enforcement of the law, but they all ought to be, and doubtless are, patriotic enough to rejoice at the general public good effected as the general result. By this work the commissioner says the people have been saved at least $250,000 per year.

The railroad from Sabine Pass to Beaumont had ceased to operate. For months no trains of any character were run between the two points, a distance of thirty miles. It was the only road to the Pass and the company refused to operate it down there. Complaint was made to the Attorney-General and he brought action against it and forced it to reconstruct, equip and operate the road. Since that time it has been doing its duty to the public without complaint.

Without entering into further details of the services he performed as Attorney-General, it is enough to state that by suits and official action duly taken, he compelled most of the railroads in Texas, so far as the law would warrant, to decently repair, equip and operate their roads, to cease discrimination in many instances between shippers, to construct and keep in proper order suitable depot buildings, and to otherwise perform their duties to the public. In the same way he eompelled the dissolution of many unlawful combinations within the State that had been for a long time operating in defiance of law. Included within these were the express association, insurance underwriters, coffin combine, tobacco trust and others. He also represented the State in numbers of cases in the Supreme and District Courts against defaulting sheriffs and tax-collectors, delinquent land lessees and others, who were due the State or sought to recover from it sums of money. He stirred up, through the efficient district and county attorneys, delinquent taxpayers and many others who refused to perform their legal obligations to the government. By proceedings in the nature of *quo warranto* he procured a forfeiture of the charter of the East Line and Red River Railway on account of the failure of that corporation to comply with its stipulations. He instituted actions to recover lands illegally acquired by railroads and filed a large number of other important suits.

In the Twenty-first Legislature a strong effort was made to pass a bill providing for a commission to regulate and control the rates of railway traffic having its origin and destination within the State, but it failed of passage, mainly because a large number of members of that body considered such a law in conflict with the constitution. As a compromise and to determine the popular will, the Twenty-first Legislature submitted, for adoption or rejection by the people, a constitutional amendment providing expressly for the creation of such a commission. Other important amendments were submitted at the same time, but the one relating to railways overshadowed in prominence all others, and it constituted the main issue of the gubernatorial campaign. While the passage of a commission bill through the Legislature had been attempted and its provisions, constitutionality and expediency were discussed in the debates attending the effort, yet a great majority of the people had no clear conception of the fundamental principles involved, the extent of the evils to be remedied and the rights and powers of the State and roads in the premises, until Governor Hogg's great opening speech was delivered at Rusk. Before the campaign opened the public mind was in a state well-nigh bordering upon indifference. His speech at Rusk, April 19, 1890, however, was like the blast of a bugle in some enchanted hall filled with sleeping men at arms, who, at the martial sound, leap to their feet, clash their weapons and sally out in full array of battle, ready and eager for the fray. The Galveston-Dallas *News* published the speech in full

next morning, introduced by the following comment of their reporter: —

"Attorney-General Hogg made his speech here to-day in his native place, the first he has made in the campaign. Many distinguished men were here from over the State, all told 3,000 people. Hogg clubs from Smith and Wood counties were here in good numbers. The Campbell Guards from Longview and brass bands of Jacksonville and Tyler were here in full uniform. Mr. Hogg spoke three hours and his effort is pronounced a masterpiece and was well received by the people."

The paths of men make many turnings. Some move with an onward sweep, recrossing at no important point, and the great events of life are like resting-places along a dusty roadside. This is not true of others. One man finds himself, after many years, drawn by a combination of powerful circumstances to a spot rendered sacred by some hour of sorrow and trial, through whose travail he came forth a truer, nobler man, or to which memory has often fondly turned from far distant lands; and another, while bearing the heat and burden of some great contest, on whose successful issue depend his fortunes, gathers courage and inspiration from the spot that knew his childhood. So it was with Governor Hogg. His was not a childhood whose happy way lay through banks of flowers, but a childhood that called for fortitude and toil. With his honors, won as Attorney-General of Texas, fresh upon him, and about to give the signal for a tremendous conflict, he selected his birthplace as the scene, and April 19, 1890, delivered an address whose every word reverberated throughout the confines of the State. In beginning that speech he said: —

"Fellow-Citizens — Acting on the invitation of a committee from Rusk, and in obedience to natural impulses, I am here, where I was born, at the playground of my childhood, to begin among my life-long friends and associates a formal canvass of the State as a candidate for Governor. Just after the war, when merely a boy, many of you will remember that I left these familiar scenes and generous people to cast my lot among strangers in another county. How they have trusted and treated me, ask them. Look among this vast concourse and you will see many of those good people, a hundred miles away from their homes, taking part in this demonstration. They have been drawn here by ties of affection that are too strong for dissolution, too pure for others than friends to bear. To them I direct you for an account of myself in all the walks of life since I left you so many years ago. As a day laborer and a penniless printer they received me to their firesides and cheered me on. In the journalistic field they gave me a generous, liberal support, and made my paper a success. They trusted me with positions of Road Overseer, Justice of the Peace, and County Attorney; they joined with five other counties in making me their District Attorney, and afterward they generously contributed their full strength in electing me Attorney-General, the office I now hold."

This speech inaugurated a most remarkable and important campaign. The merits and demerits of a railway commission were exhaustively discussed through the columns of the press and from the rostrum. The opposition to Governor Hogg and the amendment was not slow to effect thorough organization, and numbered in its ranks many men of great experience in politics and whose civic virtues commanded respect. J. W. Throckmorton, Gustave Cook, H. D. McDonald, T. B. Wheeler and R. M. Hall were respectively (although not in the order named) selected as standard-bearers by members of the party opposed to a commission. As the battle progressed and county after county instructed for Hogg, they one by one retired from the race, leaving Hon. T. B. Wheeler to alone go before the Democratic convention at San Antonio and contest with Gen. Hogg for the nomination. Not only was Gen. Hogg nominated for Governor on the first ballot, practically without opposition, but the amendment was also unqualifiedly indorsed. It was a famous victory.

Governor Hogg's message, sent to the Legislature the day following his inauguration, was a state paper that fully met the just expectations of his friends. Every question of public policy was exhaustively discussed and proper legislation recommended. No stronger document has ever emanated from the Governor's office in this State.

Governor J. S. Hogg is a very tall and large man, measuring six feet and two inches in height and weighing 285 pounds. His success in life is to be attributed to his own unaided efforts, a faithfulness to duty, and unshakable steadiness of purpose.

He served as Governor a second term, having been renominated at Houston in 1892. In this campaign the Democracy of Texas divided in the famous Hogg-Clark contest. Governor Hogg made a most remarkable canvass and beat the Clark following and the most able and popular Populist candidate for Governor Texas ever had (Judge T. L. Nugent) by nearly 60,000 plurality.



R. M. SWEARINGEN.

# R. M. SWEARINGEN,

## AUSTIN.

Dr. Richard M. Swearingen was born in Noxubu County, Miss., on the 26th day of September, 1838. He is the lineal descendant of Garrett Van Swearingen, who emigrated from Holland to Maryland in 1645, and the son of Dr. R. J. Swearingen and Margaret M. Swearingen, who settled in Washington County, Texas, in 1848.

His father was a pioneer in the cause of education, and was the projector of the splendid schools that, in ante-bellum days, made Chappel Hill famous throughout the State. His mother was the daughter of Maj. Boley Conner, of Irish descent, who was an officer under Jackson in the War of 1812. She was a lady of gentle manners, marked individuality and deep piety. In the new town, made by their efforts and a few congenial friends a center of wealth, culture and refinement, their children, Sarah Frances, Patrick Henry, Helen Marr, Richard Montgomery, John Thomas, and Mary Gertrude, were raised and educated.

R. M. Swearingen was growing into manhood when the political excitement of 1860–61 began to shake the foundation of the government. Fiery denunciation of Northern aggression and stormy oratory was the order of the day. Reason gave way to passion, and men seemed driven by inexorable forces on to an inevitable destiny.

The voice of Sam Houston rang through the land like an inspired prophet, but was drowned in the whirlwind that heralded the impending war.

The subject of this sketch, nearly thirty years after the guns of Fort Sumpter sounded the death knell of peace, with satisfaction records the fact that he was one among the few who stood with the immortal Houston in opposing and voting against the ordinance of secession. When, however, his State, by an overwhelming majority, went out of the Union, he felt in duty bound to give his allegiance to her, and responded to the first call ever made for troops.

On the 28th day of February, 1861, he embarked at Galveston, under Gen. McLeod's command, for the lower Rio Grande. After a six months' campaign in the regiment of that well-known and gallant old frontiersman, Col. John S. Ford, the young soldier returned to his home in Chappel Hill. After resting a few days, information having been received that his younger brother, J. T. Swearingen, was sick at Cumberland Gap, Tenn., he started for that place.

J. T. Swearingen had left the State some months before, with troops bound for Virginia, but having been refused enrollment on account of extreme youth, left them at Knoxville, Tenn., and volunteered in Brazelton's battalion of Tennessee cavalry. The brave boy had served under the ill-fated Zollicoffer, in Kentucky, and had won the admiration of his comrades, but the rough campaign had too severely taxed his physical powers, and rest was imperatively demanded. The ordinary methods to secure his discharge having failed, the older brother took his place in the ranks, and for the second time donned the uniform of a Confederate soldier.

The new company joined was commanded by Capt. A. M. Gofarth, who, a few months later, was promoted Major of the regiment, and who fell at its head, sword in hand, leading a desperate charge.

About two months after the brothers had changed places, the company was reorganized, and the generous Tennesseeans elected the only Texian in the company their First Lieutenant, and in less than six months promoted him to the Captaincy. For nearly three years he commanded this noted company; noted, not only for faithful and arduous services rendered during the war, but for the brilliant successes made by some of its members after the war had closed. Pryor Gammon, of Waxahachie, Texas, was First Lieutenant; George Moore, Louisiana, was second; and Sam. M. Inman, of Atlanta, Ga., was third. Mr. D. C. Williams, of Collinsville, Ala., and James Swann, of the firm of Inman, Swann & Co., of New York, and Sam. Dick, of the firm of S. M. Inman & Co., were Sergeants. John H. Inman, of New York, now one of the railway kings of this continent, was a member of the company. The firms of Inman, Swann & Co., and S. M. Inman & Co., rank high among the great business houses of the world, and he who commanded the men who made those houses great, through perhaps the stormiest periods of their lives, gives to history this testimony, "that fame and fortune, for once, found men worthy of their richest offerings."

During the occupation of Cumberland Gap, while

on a scout in the mountains of East Tennessee, Private Swearingen was prostrated with pneumonia, and left in Sneedville, at the house of Mr. Lee Jessee. This trifling episode would not be worthy of record, but for the fact that Mr. Jessee had an accomplished daughter, named Jennie, who was very kind to him while sick, and who won his life-long gratitude and affection. During the subsequent years of the war, neither distance nor danger deterred him from seeing that genial, happy family, whenever it was possible to do so. On the 12th day of September, after a rough and perilous journey over the mountains from Sneedville (then within the enemy's lines) to Jonesville, Va., Miss Jennie Jessee, in the presence of her brave, sweet sister, Sallie, was married to Richard M. Swearingen.

Ten days after the marriage, upon a dark night, Capt. Swearingen ventured into Sneedville, to tell his wife and the family good-bye, but before the words were spoken, the house was surrounded by a company of mountain bushmen, and he was forced to surrender. For two weeks he was in the hands of these hard men, suffering all kinds of cruelties and indignities. Once he was tied, apparently for prompt execution, and would certainly have been killed, but for the interference of one Joab Buttry, who had once been the recipient of some kindness from Mr. Jessee, his wife's father. Buttry was the chief of the band, and his hands were stained by the blood of many Confederates. He had seen his own brother shot down in cold blood by a scouting party of Confederate soldiers, and the bold mountaineer, then a quiet citizen, hoisted a black flag and enlisted for the war.

During the days of imprisonment, the young wife and her friends were not idle. A written proposition from Gen. John C. Breckenridge, commanding the department, "that he would give the bushmen any three men that they might name, then in Confederate prisons, in exchange for their prisoner," was accepted. That same day the chief of the band, alone, took his captive to the north bank of Clinch river, and released him, with expressions of good will.

Joab Buttry seemed made of iron, but through the dark metal would shine the gold of a noble manhood, that desperate deeds and a desperate life had not altogether obliterated.

After his fortunate escape, Capt. Swearingen started on a long hunt in search of his lost company, and found it not a great distance south of Raleigh, N. C. The space allotted him in this volume of biographies will not permit even a casual notice of the incidents and experiences of those eventful years. The company participated in many engagements; was with Bragg in Tennessee, Kirby Smith in Kentucky, Joseph E. Johnston in the retreat through Georgia, with John H. Morgan when he was killed, with Hood at Atlanta, and again with Joseph E. Johnston in South and North Carolina. To enable the reader to form some estimate of the hardships of the Confederate service, the statement is here made that this company, the last year of the war, did not possess a tent or wagon, or anything in the shape of a cooking vessel. Their rations of meat were broiled upon coals of fire, and the cornmeal cooked in the same primitive fashion. Notwithstanding these deprivations, the men, as a rule, were happy, buoyant, capable of great physical endurance, and they wept like children when, among the tall pines of Carolina, their flag went down forever. In obedience to the cartel of surrender, Capt. Swearingen marched the company back to Tennessee, before disbanding it.

That last roll-call and parting scene on the banks of the French Broad river is one of those clearly defined memory-pictures that possibly live with our souls in higher forms of existence.

For three years those men had shared each other's dangers, and under the shadow of a common sorrow, the humiliation of a hopeless defeat, they were to look for the last time upon each other. The commanding officer, whose route at that point diverged from the one to be taken by the company, fronted them into line and tried to call the roll, but failed to do so. He then moved around by the roadside and they filed by, one at a time, and shook his hand. There was a profound silence; no one attempted to speak a word, and every eye was filled with tears, as the curtain rolled slowly down upon the saddest act in that long and well-played drama of war.

Capt. Swearingen, a few weeks later, assisted by his wife, was teaching a country school at the foot of the Cumberland Mountains in Lee County.

In the autumn of 1865, information having reached him of a requisition from Governor Brownlow, of Tennessee, upon Governor Pierrepont, of Virginia, for his arrest and return to Sneedville, the newly-installed teacher abruptly closed his prosperous school.

Capt. Swearingen was confronted with an indictment for some unknown offense, and the trial of Confederates in East Tennessee, at that time, was on the style of drumhead courtmartials, with verdicts prepared in advance. To remain there, only twenty miles from Sneedville, was not to be thought

of; to go elsewhere for safety, and leave his wife without a protector and without money, was another dilemma equally as painful as the first. About 10 o'clock, the first night after closing the school, while the husband and wife were discussing the situation, a rap upon the door, and an unforgotten voice, announced the arrival of the young brother, who four years before had been found at Cumberland Gap, only a few miles from the place of their second meeting. J. T. Swearingen had heard of his brother's dangerous surroundings, and, selling about all of his earthly possessions to get funds for the trip, went to his relief.

The next morning R. M. Swearingen left his wife in safe hands and started for Texas. At Huntsville, Ala., he awaited (as had been previously planned) the arrival of those left in Virginia, and with bright faces they journeyed on to Alta Vista, where the best of all good sisters, Mrs. Helen M. Kirby, received them with open arms.

The State was then going through the agonies of reconstruction, and the machinery of the government was virtually in the hands of military rulers and reckless adventurers. Old customs and systems, and ties, and hopes, and fortunes, were lost forever, but the old South, crushed to earth, with vandals on her prostrate form, and bayonets at her breast, bravely staggered to her feet and faced a glorious future. The courts were closed, or only opened to make a burlesque of justice and a mockery of law.

In such a reign of anarchy, the profession of medicine was the only one of the learned professions that offered any promise of immediate success, and Capt. Swearingen selected it for his life work. He at once commenced the study, and graduated in the school of medicine, New Orleans, March, 1867, delivering the valedictory, and located in Chappell Hill. The friends of his parents, and the friends of his youth, received him with great kindness, and when the yellow fever epidemic of that year desolated the town, he was conspicuous as a tireless worker among all classes, and was rewarded with a patronage both gratifying and remunerative. His wife, as courageous as when tried in the furnace of war, would not leave her husband, although urged by him to do so, rendered faithful services to the sick, and survived the epidemic, but her only child, beautiful little Helen, was taken from her.

In 1875 Dr. Swearingen removed to Austin, where he still resides, and where a clientelle has been secured that satisfied his ambition, and enabled him to provide comfortably for those dependent on him. His family consists of wife, one daughter (Bird), now happily married to E. B. Robinson, their baby (winsome Jennie), and his wife's nieee, Miss Lulu Bewley. When the yellow fever epidemic of 1878 made such fearful ravages in the Mississippi Valley, he responded to an appeal for medieal assistance made by the relief committee of Memphis, Tenn., and with his friend, Dr. T. D. Manning, reached that city the 3d day of September. From there they were transferred by the relief committee to Holly Springs, Miss., where they organized a hospital service that did effective work until the close of the pestilence.

The good accomplished, however, viewed through the dim lights of human understanding, seemed dearly bought, for in less than two weeks after they had entered that valley of death, a thousand hearts were sorrowing for the young, gifted and dauntless Manning. The great loss of life, and the destruction of property caused by that wide-spread epidemic, induced the Congress of the United States to enact a law, authorizing the President to appoint a board of experts upon contagious diseases, consisting of nine men, and directed them to prepare a report upon the causes of epidemics, and also to suggest some plan of defense against subsequent invasions, for the consideration of that honorable body. Dr. Swearingen was a member of that board, and the bill creating the National Board of Health was drawn in accordance with the plan presented to Congress by that board of experts.

January, 1881, Governor O. M. Roberts appointed Dr. Swearingen "State Health Officer," and in 1883 Governor John Ireland reappointed him to the same position. Under the guidance of those two distinguished executives, he controlled the health department of the State for six consecutive years. He has always been a zealous friend of public schools, and has been a member of the board of trustees of Austin City schools since the free school system was inaugurated. He is a member of the American Public Health Association, and the president of the State Medical Association, numbering more thau 500 active, progressive physicians. In January, 1891, Governor James S. Hogg tendered Dr. Swearingen the office of State Health Officer, and that gentleman accepted the honor and entered upon the duties of the position.

By his friends he is classed among conservatives, but is positive in his convictions, and was never a neutral upon any great moral or political question.

He has made some reputation as a speaker, but has no aspirations in that line. His last effort, undertaken at the earnest solicitation of old Confederate soldiers, was made in the House of Representatives, December 11, 1889, to an audience of

two thousand people. The occasion was the memorial service in honor of Jefferson Davis.

It is Dr. Swearingen's wish to have the address appended to his biography, not on account of any special merit claimed for it, but to perpetuate, and, if possible, to make imperishable some evidence of his love and admiration for a pure, a good and great man.

"MEMORIAL ADDRESS."

"MR. CHAIRMAN, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN — The unsuccessful leaders of great revolutions loom up along the shores of time as do lighthouses upon stormy coasts, all of them brilliant and shining afar off like stars! But few of these men have left behind them substantial evidences of their greatness, or monuments of their works. Their names are not often wreathed in the marble flowers that glisten upon splendid mausoleums. Tradition tells no story of loving hands having planted above them the myrtle and the rose, and of manly eyes paying to their memories the tribute of tears. History can now write another chapter. Last Friday, when the wires flashed the news to the uttermost borders of civilization that the ex-President of the Confederate States was dead, a wave of sorrow swept over the fairest portion of the earth. The soldiers of the dead Confederacy were bowed down in grief, and men and women, from the Potomac to the Rio Grande, talked in low, tremulous tones of their old chief, and the glorious record he had made.

"This occasion will not permit even of a brief review of his illustrious life, nor an analysis of the 'why' he formed a new republic, nor the 'how' that young republic, after a colossal struggle, went down beneath the tread of a million men.

"Jefferson Davis was the ideal Southerner — the highest type of American manhood.

"For four consecutive years he was the central figure in the stormiest era in the world's history. Around him gathered the hopes of a nation, and upon his shoulders rested her destinies. At his word legions sprang to arms, and his name was shouted by dying lips upon every field of battle.

"Nearly a quarter of a century has passed since the last shell exploded over the contending armies. Green forests have grown up in the rifle pits and in the trenches. An universal charity has thrown a white mantle of forgiveness over the men who fought beneath the stars and stripes, and over that gallant few who followed to the death the waning fortunes of that 'bonnie blue flag' we loved so well.

"Through all these years the dark-robed reaper has been busy at his work, striking with impartial hand the fearless hearts that formed the lines, and the lofty plumes that led the van.

"Lincoln, Grant, Sheridan, Thomas, Albert Sidney Johnston, Lee, Jackson and Bragg have long since passed to the other shore, and to-day the martial form of Jefferson Davis, clothed in the uniform of gray, is consigned to mother earth.

"Death never gathered to her cold embrace a purer Christian; the cradle of childhood never rocked to sleep a gentler heart; the fires of martyrdom never blazed around a more heroic soul; the Roman eagles, the lilies of France nor the Lion of St. George never waved above a braver, truer soldier.

"On the field of Monterey, wounded and almost dying, he bore through fire and smoke the victor's wreath! In the counsels of State he wore the insignia of a leader, and when his official light went out forever, he won the glory of a martyr. Crushed down by defeat, cast into the dungeons of Fortress Monroe, unawed by manacles, unterrified by a felon's death that seemed inevitable, this ideal Southerner, this leader of the lost cause, was still true to his people, and rose above the gloom of his surroundings, tall, majestic and eternal as the pyramids that look down upon Sahara. As bold Sir Belvidere said of kingly Arthur, 'The like of him will never more be seen on earth.'

"Farewell, my peerless, unconquered old chief.

"Your fame will go down the ages as the purest and grandest of mortals; and I do pray that your mighty spirit has found some beautiful spot on the ever shining river, where no beat of drum nor clank of chains shall mar the melody of golden harps when swept by angel fingers; where no prison walls can hide the light of the throne, and where the smile of a loving God will fall around you forever."

# THE HOUSTON AND TEXAS CENTRAL RAILROAD.

The Houston & Texas Central Railroad is known throughout Texas and the whole United States as the pioneer railroad line of Texas. It was founded by men who took part in the early development of the State, and they gave to the location of this great line the results of their knowledge of its agricultural capacities, and the lay of the land affecting the movement of products toward the proposed line.

They planted this railroad at the head of tide-water on Buffalo bayou, at the city whose name is linked in song and story with that immortal day at San Jacinto, when the Lone Star of Texas rose resplendent over the ever glorious field of San Jacinto — Houston.

Here, where the flow of the Gulf of Mexico rests against the alluvial deposits from the great prairies on the divide between the Brazos and the San Jacinto rivers, was started, in 1853, that great railroad which, in every stage of the development of Texas, since its first fifty miles was built, has demonstrated the wisdom of its route and its hold on the business of the State. It has the open sea at its base of operations, and the goodly land of Texas on each side to give it sustenance. The Trinity lies about sixty miles to the eastward, and the Colorado about 100 miles to the westward. It commands the rich lands of the Brazos for about 160 miles, and thence almost due north to Denison, making a total distance from Houston of 338 miles. As it leaves the waters of the Brazos, the Trinity, which has been on a line almost parallel to the east, now bears to the westward, and the road is soon among its tributaries. Then, touching the main stream at Dallas, it continues through a region thus watered, until it reaches the tributaries of the Red river, near its terminal point. These contiguous water-courses give the drainage and moisture that insure growth and constant sustenance to the crops. The bottoms of the rivers and creeks are subject to but occasional overflows, have rich alluvial, while the uplands of prairie and timber have a great depth of fertile soil, varying according to the peculiar features of the region, its elevation and geological formation. The trade of the prosperous cities on its line from Houston to Denison, and its close connections with Galveston, have made the cross lines, which have been built by other interests, feeders to an extent which more than overcomes competition.

At Austin the Houston & Texas Central connects with one of the new lines working harmoniously with its system, the Austin & Northwestern Railroad. This line penetrates the great county of Williamson, and thence through Burnet and Llano counties to its present terminus among the Granite Hills, from whence come the thousands of tons of rock for the Galveston jetties.

At Garrett, on its main line, 234 miles from Houston, another of its feeders, the Central Texas & Northwestern Railway, and Fort Worth & New Orleans Railway, pour into its lap the business of those rich counties, which lie between the main line and the famed city of Fort Worth, and the business which flows from and through to the Gulf.

The Lancaster Branch from Hutchins gives to the enterprising town of Lancaster, in Dallas County, an independent connection.

The Houston Direct Navigation Company, which carries out to the Gulf over 400,000 bales of cotton via the Houston Ship Channel, is one of the principal connections of Houston.

The lines of the Houston & Texas Central cover the richest agricultural region of Texas, embracing the timbered and rolling prairie region from 100 to 700 feet above the Gulf, resting upon the "Timber Belt" beds of sandstone and limestone, which already are quarried to a considerable extent. The soils are red clay, red sand or mulatto, just as they are underlaid by sands or clays respectively. On many of the uplands there is a gray sandy soil, grading down into a red subsoil, which is especially adapted to the growth of fruit. This whole area from Houston to the Red river will compare favorable with any region of the world in its combination of rich soil.

The controlling interest of this great line is principally in the hands of capitalists connected with the Southern Pacific Company, and although under a separate management, it is operated in harmony with the great Southern Pacific system of railways and steamships.

Since the Houston & Texas Central Railroad was completed in 1876, a number of new and important lines have been constructed, affecting, in part, the territory from which its main business comes, yet its advantageous position continues to assert itself. It carries to tide water annually about one-fourth of the entire cotton crop of Texas.

The traveler cannot see Texas without journeying over the line of the Houston & Texas Central Railroad. Galveston is but fifty miles distant upon the Gulf. Houston, Austin, Plano, McKinney, Corsicana, Ennis, Dallas, Sherman, Denison, Waxahachie and Fort Worth are directly on its lines. On every side, as its trains course through the land, are to be seen fields heavy with the reward of the farmer; town after town evidences the thrift and progress that has followed its construction and sustains its fortunes.

The Houston & Texas Central Railroad, which has it southern terminus in Houston, has its principal repair shops there, valued at about $250,000. The Southern Pacific Company also has its principal repair shops there, valued at $650,000. In the shops of these two companies, 1875 skilled laborers are given constant employment, and the monthly pay-roll of those two companies, in the shops alone, amounts to about $56,000. The Houston & Texas Central also has at Houston one of the finest and most complete depot buildings in the South, with such splendid facilities that most of the other roads depot with it.





COTTON SCENE REPRODUCED FROM PHOTOGRAPH OF H. & T. C. YARD, IN FRONT OF GRAND CENTRAL DEPOT, HOUSTON, TEXAS.

Taken at 2:30 p. m., October 22, 1894, without special preparation, just as the yard appeared at that time, after the principal cotton received for the day had been switched to compresses and connecting lines.

January 9, 1895, the H. & T. C. brought to Houston a Train of Seventy-Three Cars of Cotton, 4,000 Bales, Value, $100,000.00.

# J. P. SMITH,

## FORT WORTH.

A perusal of this work will disclose many native Kentuckians who have settled in Texas and made successes of life, but we doubt if any of the sons of the "blue grass" region have made a more remarkable success than Col. J. P. Smith, of Fort Worth. Owen County, Kentucky, is his birthplace, and September 16, 1831, the date. His father, Samuel Smith, was also a Kentuckian, having been born at Ghent, in Carroll County, in 1798. He was married to Miss Polly Bond, of Owen County, the same State, in 1828. Miss Bond was born in Scott County in 1808. They resided in Owen County until 1838, when they removed to Ohio County, near Hartford, where they both died in 1844, leaving six sons, as follows: H. G., Louis, R. T., J. H., Samuel and J. P., our subject.

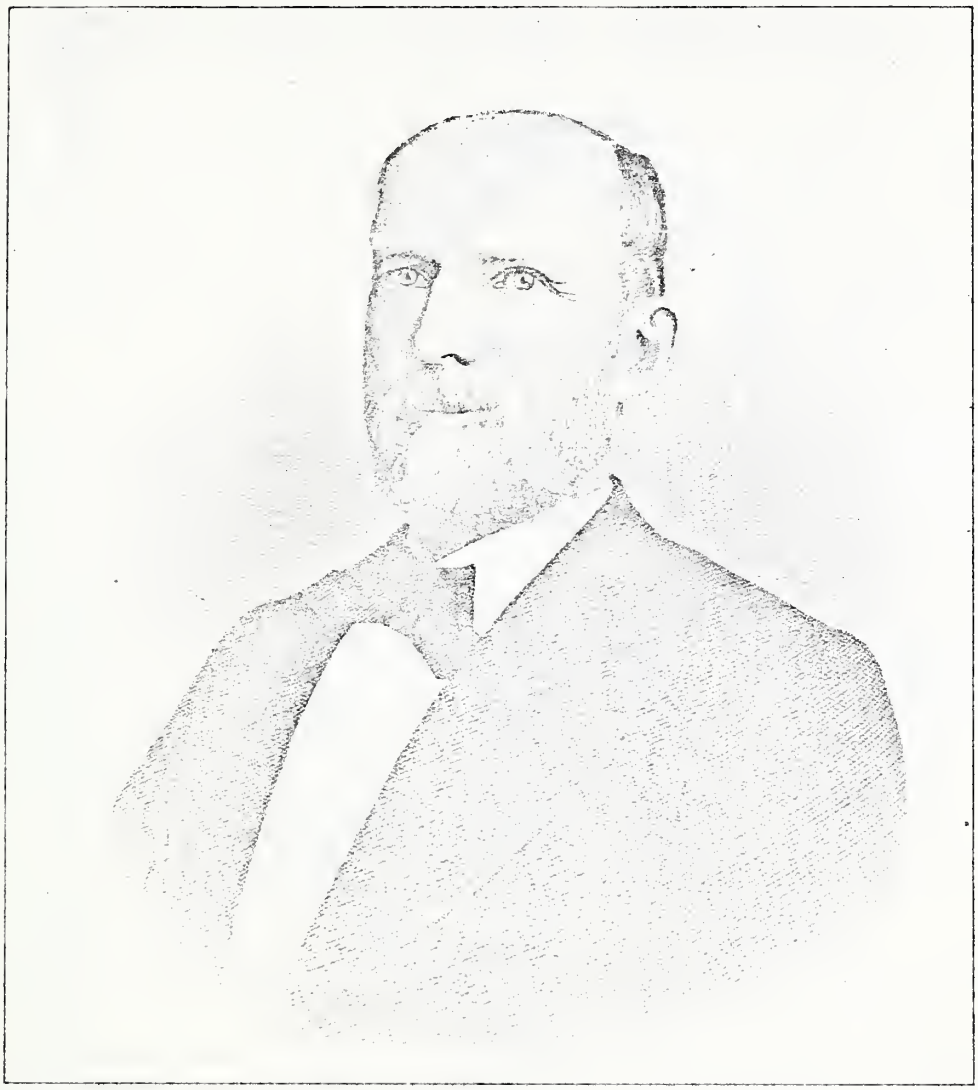
Col. J. P. Smith was born and raised on a farm, and after the death of his parents he took up his residence with his cousin, W. H. Garnett, of Owen County, whom he selected as his guardian. He worked on his cousin's farm, attending the best schools during the winter months. He kept this up until 1849, when he entered Franklin College, Indiana, where he remained ten months. In September, 1850, he entered Bethany College, Virginia, where he took first honors in his classes of ancient languages and mathematics, graduating from this institution in 1853. Having finished his studies, in November, 1853, he left Kentucky for Texas, and in December of the same year reached Fort Worth. He opened the first school ever taught in Fort Worth. The close confinement of the school-room so seriously impaired his health, however, that he was forced to close his school, after a short session of three months. He devoted his time and attention to surveying, which occupation he followed at intervals until the year 1860. While engaged in surveying he read law with A. Y. Fowler, of Fort Worth, and without attending a law school, was admitted to the bar in 1858, since which time he has practiced in the State and Federal courts. He was distinctly opposed to secession and voted against it in 1861. When war broke out, however, he gave his services to his State and assisted in raising a company of 120 men, with whom, as Company K, Seventh Texas Cavalry, he was mustered into service at San Antonio, under Col. Wm. Steel, Sibley's brigade. This brigade served principally in New Mexico, Arizona and Western Louisiana. He was at the recapture of Galveston from the Federals, January 1, 1863, was severely wounded on June 23, 1863, near Donaldsonville, and slightly wounded at the battle of Mansfield, Louisiana. In 1864 he was promoted to Colonel of his regiment, which he disbanded on the Trinity river, in Navarro County, Texas, May 18, 1865. The regiment then numbered something like 600 well armed and thoroughly equipped men, and at the time of disbandment was on the march from Louisiana to Texas. The Colonel, in 1865, returned to Fort Worth and resumed his law practice, buying and selling real estate on the outside.

He was married in Tarrant County, Texas, on October 16, 1867, to Mrs. Mary E. Fox, widow of Dr. F. A. Fox, of Mississippi. Mrs. Smith was born in Carroll County, Miss., of English-American parentage. Of this union there are five children: James Young, born October 15, 1869; Peter, born May 19, 1873; Florence, born November 14, 1875, William Bealle, born December 8, 1878, and Samuel C., born June 15, 1885. Mrs. Smith is an unassuming, domestic lady, a charming conversationalist and a most popular member of society.

Col. Smith has the distinction of being an original charter member of the Masonic Lodge established in Fort Worth in 1854. In 1858 he became a Royal Arch Mason, and served two years as High Priest of the Chapter.

Col. Smith has always been an earnest Democrat. He is very often referred to by the older residents as "the father of Fort Worth." He was elected Mayor of the city in April, 1882. Some idea of the benefits accruing to Fort Worth during Col. Smith's term of office may be had when it is known that the city did not have a paved street at his inauguration. Col. Smith was elected to a second term as Mayor, and before the expiration of his second term was urged all over the State to accept the nomination of Governor, but preferring not to sacrifice his extensive private interests, which the acceptance of this nomination would have entailed, he declined. Nearly, if not all, of the large cattle companies of Northwest Texas are under more or less obligation to the enterprising ability of Col. Smith for their organization.

On August 12, 1890, Col. Smith was again almost unanimously elected Mayor of Fort Worth. He is universally liked and esteemed for his noble character, generous disposition and impartiality of opinion, and Fort Worth points with pride to his name on her list of honored citizens.



W. H. GETZENDAUER.



MRS. GETZENDAUER.

# W. H. GETZENDANER,

## WAXAHACHIE.

W. H. Getzendaner was born May 14, 1834, in Frederick County, Maryland. His father, Abram Getzendaner, was a farmer, as were his thrifty Swiss ancesters for several generations before him. The family settled in Maryland in 1730, when it was a wild and sparsely inhabited country. His mother, Mary, was born in Frederick City, Maryland, in 1814, and was the daughter of Peter Buckey, a tanner and farmer. Her mother's maiden name was Mary Salmon, whose father was an officer in the Revolutionary army, though before the war began he was a retired officer of the British army.

W. H. Getzendaner was reared on the farm until he was nineteen, when he attended Frederick Academy for two years. In 1855 he was sent to Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pa., to complete his education, and graduated in that institution with the degree of bachelor of arts in 1858. During the senior year of his collegiate course he pursued the study of law, which he more fully mastered in the office of W. J. Ross, in Frederick City. Thus prepared to enter upon the practice of his profession, he went to Huntsville, Texas, in the latter part of 1858, where he remained six months. In 1859 he removed to Waxahachie.

In the latter year he was admitted to the bar at Tyler, and practiced in Waxahachie from 1859 to 1875, except during the Civil War and two years following. The latter period he devoted to improving and cultivating his farm. His practice was remunerative from the beginning, and he acquired a high character as a lawyer and advocate.

In 1861 he recruited and organized Company E, Twelfth Texas Cavalry, for the Confederate army. In this company he was a Lieutenant; but after the fighting was over he was assigned to duty as Quartermaster of the regiment, with the rank and pay of Captain. He was also for a time Adjutant-General of Parson's cavalry brigade. During the war he was in more than thirty engagements, and was wounded both at Cloutierville and Yellow Bayou. After the war he turned his attention somewhat to agriculture, but in 1867 returned to Waxahachie.

In 1872, at the solicitation of his fellow-citizens, he accepted the office of Mayor of the city, organized the corporation, drafted the ordinances and set in motion the municipal machinery. After one year's service he retired, his health, from overwork, having partially failed.

July 1, 1868, the firm of Ferris & Getzendaner, composed of J. W. Ferris and W. H. Getzendaner, opened a private banking house in Waxahachie, continuing also their business as lawyers. This partnership continued for eight years. In 1876 Capt. Getzendaner withdrew from the law firm and Judge Ferris from the banking house, the latter leaving his son, Royal A. Ferris, in charge of his banking interests. The firm name they changed to Getzendaner & Ferris. This bank was established on a capital of $6,000; but in twelve years, so greatly had the operations of the bank increased, the capital had grown to $100,000. It has for correspondents S. M. Swenson & Son, New York: Ball, Hutchings & Co., Galveston; Louisiana National Bank, New Orleans; Continental Bank, St. Louis; First National Bank of Houston, and the City National Bank of Dallas. The partnership and individual property of this banking house amounts to about $200,000. It is, therefore, on a safe basis and enjoys the confidence of the business men of Texas.

He is a Master Mason and a communicant of the Episcopal Church. Up to the war he was an "Old Line" Whig, but since that time has voted and acted with the Democrats. He voted for the ordinance of secession after his return from the expedition in Clay, Archer and Jack Counties against the Comanches in 1860–61.

Capt. Getzendaner was married, in Ellis County, Texas, August 2, 1865, to Mrs. Willie Neel, widow of Hon. T. C. Neel, formerly State Senator, who died in 1862. She was born in Hancock County, Ga., August 29, 1832, and is the daughter of John B. Latimer, a large planter and slaveholder. She is the granddaughter of Maj. Gonder, of Georgia, and related by marriage to Judge Thomas Linton Stephens, and other distinguished families of that State. Her brother, Mark Latimer, was formerly a banker at Ennis, Texas. By her first husband she has one daughter, Mattie, born in Hancock, Ga., educated at Emmetsburg, Md., in St. Joseph's Academy, and married to Frank Templeton, formerly editor of the Waxahachie *Argus*, and now a farmer in Ellis County. Mrs. Getzendaner is a member of the Baptist Church.

Partly as revealing a prominent characteristic of the man and partly as a lesson to young men who may read this biography, it may be stated that when Capt. Getzendaner arrived in Waxahachie he had but five dollars and was forty dollars in debt. He at once went to work, in no way disheartened by his impecunious condition, and by diligence, study, application and economy, dealing fairly and honorably with all men and thereby gaining their confidence, he attained success in his profession and accumulated property. He is now owner of a residence and several business houses and lots in town, a farm of 1,400 acres in Ellis County, 9,000 acres of unimproved land in Ellis and other counties, besides his bank stock, bonds and notes.

In appearance Capt. Getzendaner is rather prepossessing, standing five feet eight inches in height, with blue eyes and prominent features, and weighing 155 pounds. In form he is broad, muscular and strong, the physical corresponding with the intellectual man. His manners are retiring, but he is an active and energetic business man.

He is a man growing in the estimation of the people and rising to prominence. As a business man, he is a success, making money rapidly by his energy, tact and capacity. His moral worth is unexcelled. He is social and companionable, but his principal characteristics are firmness, pride of opinion and financial ability. He is an independent thinker, and does not always follow a beaten track. He is grateful to those who have done him a favor, and is a liberal and charitable citizen.

Mr. Getzendaner represented his district in the State Senate from 1882 to 1884, and since then has often been urged to canvass the State for Governor, but having no taste for politics he refused all importunities, preferring the enjoyment of the fruits of his well-spent life around his fireside with his family.

---

## JOSEPH CHRISTOPHER TERRELL,

### FORT WORTH.

Joseph Christopher Terrell was born in Sumner County, Tenn., October 29, 1831, while his father's family were *en route* from Virginia to Missouri to make a new home. His paternal grandfather was a Virginian, and his grandmother, whose maiden name was Johnson, was of the same State. They were Quakers, and when they died left two children. Dr. C. J. Terrell, the elder, was a graduate of Jefferson Medical College at Philadelphia, emigrated and settled in Boonville, Mo., in 1831, and died there in 1832, leaving a large estate to his three children. These children were: A. W. Terrell, now State Senator, and formerly Judge of the Capital District at Austin, Texas; Dr. John J. Terrell, of Campbell County, Va., and Joseph C. Terrell, the subject of this sketch.

Joseph C. was reared on the farm near Boonville, Mo., left by his father as part of his estate. Having wealth, and, therefore, no necessity to work, his boyhood was spent in idleness and in doing whatever his fancy dictated. He had no taste for books and despised study, a disposition which contrasts strangely with his subsequent application and studious habits. Notwithstanding his antipathy to the acquisition of knowledge, he was sent to school, his teacher being Prof. F. T. Kemper, of Boonville, one of the most finished scholars, strictest disciplinarians and accomplished instructors in the West — accurate, methodic and energetic. From his teacher, therefore, young Terrell learned useful lessons in system and order, which he has appropriated and made useful in his later life. Although his education thus forced upon him had little effect at the time, yet Prof. Kemper, who is still (1881) teaching in Boonville has influenced his entire life. Though considered "wild" in his youth, the young man was never led into the dissipation that usually accompanies such a life, but studiouly advoided gambling and the use of intoxicants.

Leaving the Kemper school, he began the study of law in the office of his brother, A. W. Terrell, and after two years' reading was admitted to the bar at St. Joseph, Mo., in 1852. Immediately after receiving his license, he set out on a visit to the Pacific Coast. In 1853-54 he practiced law in Santa Clara, Cal., and in Monterey in the same State in 1854-55. But he had as yet no fixed purpose in life and was rather drifting on the surface of occasion. He had gone to the West rather for adventure than for work, and steady employment in a fixed place

was exceedingly distasteful to him. In 1855-56 he wandered in Oregon, and, though he could scarcely be said to have had a habitation there, he occasionally practiced his profession there, and now and then picked up a stray fee. He returned to "the States" in 1856, and spent some months in Virginia visiting relatives and friends. In 1857 he visited his brother, Judge Terrell, at Austin, Texas, and thence set out to return overland to California.

He reached Fort Worth in February, 1857, where he met his old school-mate, D. C. Dade, who was then practicing law in that place. He was persuaded to pitch his tent in Fort Worth and form a partnership with his old schoolfellow. This partnership was continued several years and until the Civil War began. Mr. Terrell opposed secession and concurred with Gen. Houston in his plan to effect the co-operation of Texas with the Northern border States in an armed neutrality. When the war could no longer be avoided, he recruited a company in Tarrant County for the Confederate service and joined Waller's battalion in Greer's Cavalry Brigade. He took part in the battles of Yellow Bayou, Camp Bisland, Foedoche, etc., and was present at the capture of the gunboat "*Diana*" and when Col. Waller received her surrender. When the war closed, he returned to Fort Worth and resumed the practice of law among a people impoverished by the war, and there and in the surrounding country he has continued to pursue his profession ever since. Twenty-four years have thus elapsed since he first opened an office in Fort Worth, and during all that time his place of business has always been on the same street.

In May, 1871, Capt. Terrell was married to Miss Mary V. Lawrence of Hill County, Texas. She is the daughter of David T. Lawrence, formerly of Tennessee, a successful farmer and large landholder, who died in 1867, leaving four daughters and several sons. Her family relatives are very numerous and most of them reside in Dallas County. Mrs. Terrell was born February 28, 1842, in Marshall County, Tenn., and was the eldest daughter of D. T. and Anna B. Lawrence. She was educated in the common schools of the country, but having from childhood a taste for learning and books, she has been a close student and a reader of general literature. At the age of eighteen she taught the village school of Covington, Texas, where she grew to womanhood. She continued to alternately teach and attend school for a period of five years. Privately she was pursuing the study of the higher branches. She was for three years first assistant in the female department of the Port Sullivan School, and for two years first assistant in Waco Female College. While at Covington teaching and attending school, she took a thorough course in Latin and higher mathematics, besides giving considerable attention to French, Spanish and Greek. Her education has been both classical and practical, and as her disposition has always been retiring, her ambition is to embellish home and perform home duties, rearing her family in such manner as to make them worthy of the country in which they live and an ornament to the society in which they move. She is regarded as one of the best educated women in Texas. Reared in the cross-timbers, and self-educated, she is devoting herself to training her children for usefulness in the world, and at the same time cultivating in them a taste for the true, the beautiful and the good. In solid scholarship, dignity and grace, this noble lady is the peer of the highest, and is at once the delight of her social circle and the pride of the city of her residence.

Capt. Terrell and wife have five children: Sue A., born May 13, 1872; John Lawrence, born August 1, 1873; Joe C., born May 31, 1875; Mary V., born January 12, 1877, and Alexander W., born December 26, 1878.

In politics, Capt. Terrell was originally an old line Whig, voted against secession and since the war has had nothing to do with politics, but has voted an independent ticket, generally, however, with the Democrats. He is not a Church member, though he recognizes the influence an early Christian training has had upon his life and character, and contributes liberally to all benevolent objects, and to the support of ministers and Church enterprises. Mrs. Terrell is a member of the Methodist Church. Capt. Terrell is a Mason and has taken the council degrees.

He always made money, but had no disposition to amass wealth until after his marriage. He is now the owner of six brick storehouses, four residences, two frame storehouses, several unimproved blocks in the city, and about four hundred acres of wild lands in Tarrant and Johnson counties. Probably the value of his city property and lands is $25,000. He owes his success to promptness in business matters. He is orderly and systematic in all his affairs. For many years he has been a hard student and his books have engaged much of his attention. He stands well in the community as an honorable man in all his dealings. He is a safe, reliable business man, but his practice has been that of an office, rather than a courthouse lawyer. He is even-tempered, jovial and social, and probably the most systematic business man in his city.

In person he is five feet and eight and a half inches in height, weighs one hundred and eighty-five pounds, is portly and muscular, with clear complexion, blue eyes and a generally healthy and robust appearance. His brain is large and intellectuality is unusually well developed. He is vivacious and affable, but is fond of a quiet life."

---

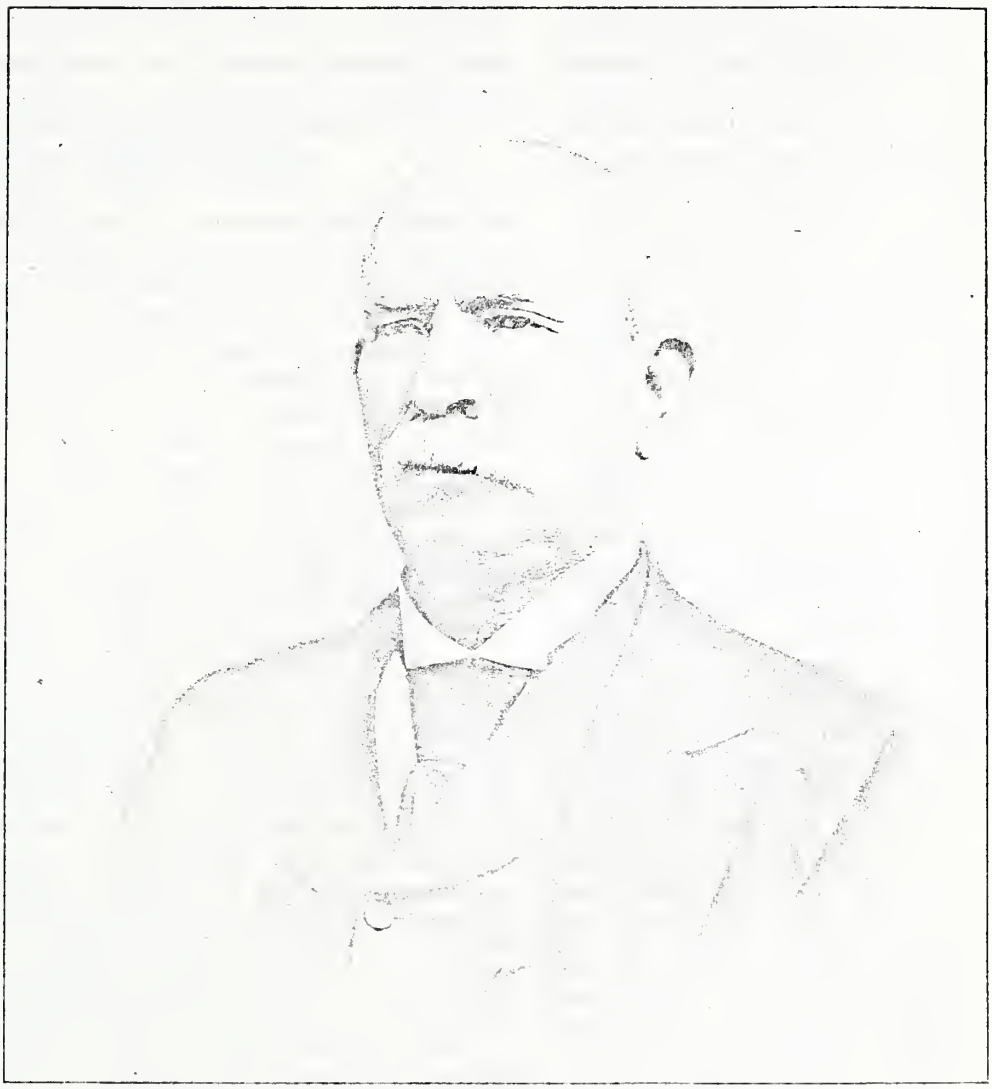
# ACCOMMODATIONS AND TRAIN SERVICE BETWEEN TEXAS, ST. LOUIS AND THE NORTH, EAST AND WEST.

The Iron Mountain Route is the short line between all important points in Texas and Little Rock, Memphis and St. Louis, having three daily trains in both directions between Texas points and St. Louis. All these trains enter the magnificent new Union Station at St. Louis, where direct connections are made for the East, North and South, with all outgoing and incoming trains. The Texas special, with through Pullman Buffet Sleeping cars between Laredo, San Antonio, Galveston, Fort Worth, Dallas, and St. Louis, has long been the favorite train between Texas, St. Louis and the North and East. The schedule of this train is very fast, and the equipment is the most modern, being vestibuled throughout, and lighted by the famous Pintsch Gas Light System.

The other trains that are scheduled for the performance of first-class passenger duty between Texarkana, Little Rock, Memphis and St. Louis are the Forth Worth & Dallas Express, and the California, El Paso and Texas Express. The former carries a complement of Chair Cars and Day Coaches to Memphis, arriving at the lower Mississippi River Gateway for breakfast, while the latter train with similar equipment enters the Tennessee City in the evening, thus opening up a most admirable route to the Southeast and to the lower Atlantic Seaboard. Pullman Buffet Sleeping Cars and Reclining Chair Cars (in which the seats are free) are also run through to St. Louis, these same trains performing the service.

As a highway from Eastern and Southern Texas to the trade centers between the Alleghenies and the Rockies, this popular route offers diverse avenues, either of which are at once acceptable when their advantages are known. The line via Memphis is the best for all points in the Southeast, and the one via St. Louis is the shortest, quickest and best equipped for the North, East and West, and the one via Little Rock, known locally as "The Wagoner Route," for the great West and Northwest.

The Texas Fast Mail, which carries the through Pullman Sleeping Cars between St. Louis, El Paso and California points, has revolutionized the Government mail service between the East, North and the Great Southwest by placing Texas in closer communication with the business interests of the far North and East by from eight to fifteen hours. A visit to the immense train sheds of the Union Station, St. Louis, during the morning or evening will disclose as fine equipped trains as can be found anywhere, well filled with passengers to or from Texas, which in itself is a commendation of the Iron Mountain Route's claim as a superior line, whose motto is "TEXAS TO THE WORLD."



J. P. KELSEY.

# JOHN PETER KELSEY,

## RIO GRANDE CITY.

The Hon. John P. Kelsey is a native of the Empire State, having been born in the now city of Poughkeepsie, Duchess County, N. Y., January 11, 1818. His father, James Kelsey, was a master-mechanic and an architect and builder, and also perfected himself as a general carpenter, joiner and ship-carpenter. He married Rachel Dubois. They reared a family of ten children, only the youngest of whom was a daughter.

John Peter Kelsey, of whom we here write, was the fourth born of nine sons and, like his elder and younger brothers, learned his father's trade and became a master-mechanic. Our subject was an ambitious and restless youth of twenty years when he left the parental roof, and was possessed more or less of the spirit of adventure and a burning desire to see and "get on" in the world. Accordingly, in January, 1838, he packed his tools, bid adieu to home and friends, and went to Binghamton, in Broome County, N. Y., where he worked for five months at his trade. Later he pursued his trade in Brooklyn, New York City, and Charleston, S. C. In 1839 he came to Texas as master-mechanic under contract with Messrs. A. H. Southwick & Bros., of New York, who were *en route* for Galveston, which our subject reached in December of that year, with a cargo of building material and supplies. He remained in Galveston about eight months, in the meantime engaging in speculation and merchandising. In 1840 he went to Corpus Christi with a stock of arms, ammunition and supplies, which he, in company with the late and well-known Paul Bremond, had purchased with a view to selling and delivering to General Canales.

The contemplated sale and delivery was successfully accomplished, and they afterwards left Corpus Christi with the revolutionary party, which consisted of about 120 Texas mounted volunteers, and 160 mounted Mexican renegades. The whole affair, as a revolutionary movement, proved a roaring farce and a clever subtifuge to cross into Mexico a lot of merchandise and munitions free of duty, as no sooner had Canales reached Mexico than he went through the form of a surrender to the authorities at Camargo and joined in a celebration of the event.

The Texas contingent was sent by a different and longer route to Mexico than that taken by the Mexicans themselves and upon their arrival some days later, learned to their dismay and chagrin of the clever practical joke of which they had been made the victim. They, of course, having scanty supplies and little ammunition, disbanded, some returning to Corpus Christi. The field officers and merchants, upon invitation of the Mexican authorities, went immediately to Camargo, ostensibly to receive pay for their trouble. Our subject accompanied them, but having no faith in the promises of the Mexicans to pay, he promptly sought and found employment at his trade, making the favorable acquaintance of Don Mateas Ramirez, a wealthy an influential Spanish gentleman, receiving from him profitable employment and many social and business courtesies. Through this distinguished friend he made the acquaintance also of Gen. Arista, who soon made a transfer of his troops from Camargo to Matamoros and cordially invited our subject to accompany them, which invitation he accepted, and at Matamoros, with other Texian comrades, embarked, via Brazos Santiago, on the schooner *Watchman* for New Orleans, in March, 1841, and from that city returned to Galveston, during the same month. There he met a brother and others of the family, who had come to Texas in the meantime. With money advanced by this brother, Mr. Kelsey purchased an assorted stock of merchandise and sailed again for Corpus Christi, up to that time, however, known as Aubury and Kinney Ranche. There Mr. Kelsey commenced selling goods in a canvas tent near the beach, finally replacing it with a frame building about twenty feet square, in which he continued to do business until September, 1842. Then, owing to the extremely unsettled condition of affairs on the frontier of Texas, trade had so far declined as to make his stay unprofitable and he migrated once more to the city of New Orleans. It is of interest here to state that while located on Corpus Christi bay, Mr. Kelsey ordered his not inconsiderable mail addressed to Corpus Christi, there being no land point on the maps indicating as to where he was located. The mail coming by vessels and schooners, he was therefore easily located by them and his mail faithfully delivered. It is from this fact and incident that the present promising city of Corpus Christi derived its name.

In New Orleans, Mr. Kelsey again resumed work at his trade, opening a house and ship-carpentering shop in Tchopitoulas street. This move was not profitable and he, after making a business trip to New York, returned to New Orleans, purchased another stock of goods, and December 1st, 1843, found him once more in business at his old store at Corpus Christi. The following March he took in a partner, one Richard H. Leach, and enlarged the business, and up to May, 1845, had disposed of a large quantity of goods at very satisfactory profits.

Our subject then left his partner with their Corpus Christi store and, in company with a party of fourteen Mexican traders, made a trip to Camargo,

Mexico. The journey was not made without encounters with Indians in Mexico and incidents characterized by more or less excitement and peril. While at Camargo, he learned through the friendly confidence of two of his former Mexican friends, that a party of marauding Mexicans were there, organizing to march upon Corpus Christi to massacre the people and pillage and burn the town. Upon learning of this contemplated raid upon the town, Mr. Kelsey set out immediately for home and arrived there in time to prepare the people for the reception of the party. Mr. Kelsey thereafter remained at Corpus Christi until 1848, when he moved to Rio Grande City and engaged in merchandising. In 1856 he was elected Chief Justice (now styled County Judge) of Starr County. In 1859 he was examined and admitted to practice law in the courts of the State.

Judge Kelsey's extensive and growing business interests have ever precluded even a thought of practicing law, even in the local courts, although often pressed to do so. Up to 1860 he pursued the even tenor of his occupation as merchant, attending quietly also to his official duties at Rio Grande City. Although a life-long and loyal Democrat, he had been reared in the Jacksonian school of his party and was unalterably opposed to the promulgated doctrine of secession, upon the firm conviction that it was wrong and would bring disaster and desolation upon the country. He assumed, therefore, a neutral attitude, and when Texas left the Union, he left the State, transferring his mercantile operations to Camargo, Mexico, where he did an extensive and profitable business until 1879, a period of about eighteen years, and then returned to Rio Grande City and resumed business at his old stand.

In 1882 he was again elected County Judge of Starr County. He was re-elected in 1886 and 1888.

Mr. Kelsey married, in October, 1847, Miss Amanda Brooks, of Corpus Christi, and formerly of Marietta, Ohio. She is a lady of many charming qualities of mind and heart and has, for nearly half a century, shared with him the pleasures of a uniformly happy domestic life. They have one daughter, Anna.

In what may be termed the evening of life, still in full possession of all his faculties and blessed with a vigorous constitution, he leads the quiet and peaceful business life that becomes "the sage of the Rio Grande Valley."

---

## D. R. WINGATE,

### ORANGE.

Judge D. R. Wingate, of Orange, Texas, was born February 20th, 1819, in Darlington District, South Carolina. His father, Robert P. Wingate, was born in North Carolina, and his mother, Pharaba (Kelly) Wingate, in South Carolina. He was educated in the public schools of Mississippi, walking three miles to the school house. He came to Texas in 1845 with Judge Martin Fard and W. F. Sparks, remained in the State about a month and then returned to Mississippi. In April, 1852, he returned to Texas, locating at Belgrade in Newton County, where he remained until 1858, and then moved to Sabine Pass, where he engaged in the milling business and owned the largest mill in the South. He remained at Sabine Pass until during the war between the States, then removed to Newton County, where he remained until 1874, and then went to Orange and again engaged in the lumber business, building the first improved mill erected at that place. Later, after suffering heavily from two large fires, he formed and organized a stock company and built the mill which he is now operating and which now has the largest capacity of any in the town. His first commercial ventures were in stock-raising and milling in Louisiana in 1846. His success in life is to be attributed to energy, strict integrity, capacity to plan and execute, and untiring attention to business. Starting from the lowest rung, when mills were only supplied with the old whip-saw, Mr. Wingate has steadily made his way upward to his present position as one of the leading mill-owners and financiers in the South. He is a leading authority on all matters pertaining to saw-milling, having been engaged in the business during the greater part of fifty years. Notwithstanding the fact that during this time he has lost over half a million dollars by fire, his perseverance and business abilities have placed him again in the lead, and prosperity now crowns his efforts. One of the noticeable features of his career is that he has always taken advantage of the opportunities that are incident to the opening up and development of new countries. During the late war, being too old for active service in the field, he stayed at home and helped protect and support the wives and children of Confederate soldiers at the front.

At the beginning of the war he was appointed Marshal of Southern Texas by Gen. Eber, and intrusted with the duty of examining people coming into and going out of the country. In 1863 he was elected County Judge of Newton County, and served as such until 1867, in that capacity rendering the country valuable service. He was considered one of the ablest County Judges in the State. He is a Royal Arch Mason, and has been a member of the fraternity for over fifty years.

Judge Wingate was married, September 19, 1839, to Miss Caroline Morgan, of Mississippi, who died February 4, 1890, at Orange, Texas. Seven children were born to them, four of whom are living, viz.: Mittie E., wife of Maj. B. H. Norsworthy, of Orange; Robert P., a farmer living near Orange; W. J., a lawyer at Ballinger, Texas, and cashier of the Ballinger National Bank; and D. R. Wingate, Jr., a lumberman, at Uvalde, Texas. Judge Wingate owns a large rice farm about six miles from Orange, where he spends a part of his time in recuperating his health. He is as supple as many men of forty or fifty years of age, his mind being as clear and vigorous as at any time in earlier days.



JUDGE D. R. WINGATE.

# INDEX.

## HISTORICAL.


| | PAGE. |
|---|---|
| Introduction | 5 |
| Mrs. Jane Long at Bolivar Point — 1820 | 9 |
| The Cherokee Indians and their Twelve Associate Bands, etc | 10 |
| Cherokee and Tehuacano Fight — 1830 | 13 |
| First Settlement in Gonzales in 1825 — Attack by Indians in 1826 — Battle of San Marcos, etc | 14 |
| The Early Days of Harris County — 1824 to 1838 | 17 |
| Fight of the Bowies with the Indians on the San Saba, 1831 | 19 |
| The Scalping of Willbarger and Death of Christian and Strother, 1833 | 23 |
| Events in 1833 and 1835 — Campaigns of Oldham, Coleman, John H. Moore, Williamson, Burleson and Coheen — Fate of Canoma — Choctaw Tom — The Tonealuas | 25 |
| Attempted Settlement of Beales' Rio Grande Colony, 1834; Failure and Sad Fate of Some of the Colonists — Mrs. Horn and Sons and Mrs. Harris Carried into Captivity | 27 |
| Heroic Taylor Family | 38 |
| Fall of Parker's Fort in 1836 — Van Dorn's Victory, 1858 — Recovery of Cynthia Ann Parker — Quanah Parker, the Comanche Chief | 39 |
| Break-up in Bell County, 1836 — Death of Davidson and Crouch, etc | 43 |
| Murder of the Douglas and Dougherty Families | 45 |
| Erath's Fight, January 7, 1837 | 46 |
| Surveyor's Fight in Navarro County, October, 1838 | 47 |
| Karnes' Fight on the Arroyo Seco, August 10, 1838 | 50 |
| Captivity of the Putnam and Lockhart Children | 51 |
| Texas Independence — Glimpse at the First Capitals, Harrisburg, Galveston, Velasco, Columbia — The First Real Capital, Houston, and Austin, the First Permanent Capital | 53 |
| Tragedies in Houston and Anderson Counties — Cordova's Rebellion, Battle of Kickapoo — Cremation at John Eden's House, and Butchery of the Campbell Family | 55 |
| First Anniversary Ball in the Republic | 58 |
| Death of Capt. Robert M. Coleman and Murder of Mrs. Coleman and Her Heroic Boy — Battle of Brushy, 1839 | 61 |
| Cordova's Rebellion, 1838-9 — Rusk's Defeat of the Kickapoos — Burleson's Defeat of Cordova — Rice's Defeat of Flores — Death of Flores and Cordova — Capt. Matthew Caldwell | 62 |
| Expulsion of the Cherokees from Texas, 1839 | 66 |
| Col. Burleson's Christmas Fight, 1839 — Death of Chiefs John Bowles and the "Egg" | 69 |
| Bird's Victory and Death, 1839 | 70 |
| Ben. McCulloch's Peach Creek Fight, 1839 | 73 |
| Moore's Defeat on the San Saba, 1839 | 75 |
| Famous Council House Fight, San Antonio, March 19, 1840 — Bloody Tragedy, Official Details | 76 |
| Great Indian Raid of 1840 — Attack on Victoria — Sacking and Burning of Linnville — Skirmish at Casa Blanca Creek — Overthrow of Indians at Plum Creek | 78 |
| Moore's Great Victory on the Upper Colorado, 1840 | 83 |
| Raid into Gonzales and Pursuit of Indians by Ben. McCulloch, 1841 | 84 |
| Red River and Trinity Events, 1841 — Yeary and Ripley Families — Skirmish on Village Creek and Death of Denton — Expeditions of Gens. Smith and Tarrant | 85 |
| Death of McSherry, Stinnett, Hibbins and Creath — Capture of Mrs. Hibbins and Children, 1842 | 88 |
| Snively Expedition Against the Mexican Santa Fe Traders, 1843 | 91 |
| Thrilling Mission of Commissioner Joseph C. Eldridge to Wild Tribes in 1843, by Order of President Houston — The Treaty — Ham- | |


(757)-OK

PAGE.

ilton P. Bee, Thomas Torrey, the Three Delawares, Jim Shaw, John Connor and Jim Second Eye..... 93
Murder of Mrs. Hunter, Daughter and Servant 100
Captivity of Simpson Children, Murder of Emma and the Recovery of Thomas, 1844... 101
Brief History of Castro's Colony..... 102
Chihuahua El Paso Pioneer Expedition, 1848.. 104
Bloody Days of Bastrop..... 106
Raid into Gonzales and De Witt Counties, 1848 — Death of Dr. Barnett, Capt. John York and Others — Death in 1850 of Maj. C. G. Bryant..... 107
Southwest Coast in 1850 — Henry McCulloch's Fight on the San Saba, 1851..... 109
Governor Fitzhugh Lee's hand-to-hand Fight with an Indian Warrior, 1855..... 111

PAGE.

Van Dorn's Fight at the Wichita's Village, Oct. 1, 1858..... 112
A Story of Gen. Lee — His Attack of Savages in 1860, on His Way to the Rio Grande..... 113
Raid in Burnet County, 1861 — Death of James Gracey — George Baker and Family's Escape — Escape of John H. Stockman, a Boy..... 114
Raid into Cooke County, December, 1863..... 115
Murder of Mrs. Hamleton and Children, Tarrant County, April, 1867..... 118
Bloody Raid into Cooke County, 1868..... 119
Indian Massacres in Parker County, 1858–1873 121
Heroism of Dillard Boys, 1873..... 123
Don Lorenzo De Zavala ..... 124

# BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

A.

PAGE.

Abercrombie, L. A..... 657
Adler, Fritz..... 490
Ahrenbeck, B. H..... 433
Aiken, W. B..... 221
Allen, Samuel L..... 354
Allen, Augustus C..... 357
Allen, Robert A..... 498
Alley, Wm. W..... 532
Alley, John R..... 532
Aldredge, George N..... 258
Amsler, Charles..... 506
Armistead, W. T..... 361
Armstrong, Frank B..... 591
Astin, James H..... 514
Austin, John..... 604
Austin, Moses, and Stephen Fuller..... 729
Ayers, D. Theo..... 452

B.

Ball, George..... 155
Baker, Waller S..... 361
Ballinger, Wm. Pitt..... 376
Bates, Joseph..... 546
Baugh, Levin P..... 454
Bauer, Henry..... 523
Barnes, A. H..... 423
Barnhill, John B..... 533
Beaton, Alexander..... 250
Becton, E. P..... 212
Benavides, Santos..... 613
Bender, Henry..... 544
Beierle, Sebastian..... 554
Bland, J..... 666
Blake, Bennett..... 298
Blesse, F. V..... 705

PAGE.

Blum, Leon..... 281
Blumberg, Ernst..... 496
Blossman, R. G..... 651
Boerner, Henry..... 488
Boerner, C. W..... 505
Bozman, R. W..... 500
Bonham, J. B..... 131
Boone, H. H..... 363
Bonner, M. H..... 652
Bonner, George S..... 411
Bonnet, J. A..... 616
Bowie, Rezin P. and James..... 134
Braches, Mrs. Sarah Ann..... 246
Briscoe, Andrew..... 237
Briscoe, Mrs. Mary Jane..... 168
Brown, J. M..... 712
Brown, R. A..... 543
Browne, James G..... 555
Brooks, Joseph..... 438
Brosig, F. W..... 439
Bryan, Moses Austin..... 168
Burkitt, George W..... 387
Burleson, R. C..... 656
Burnet, David G..... 128
Burnett, J. H..... 335
Burvier, W. C..... 523
Butler, M..... 706

C.

Cabell, Wm. L..... 254
Call, Dennis..... 467
Call, George..... 469
Callahan's Fight in Mexico..... 601
Caldwell, John..... 225

PAGE.

Calvert, R. 638
Canuteson, O. 727
Carr, L. W. 445
Carpenter, E. S. 664
Carpenter, John C. 576
Carstanjen, Rudolph 489
Carson, Thomas 410
Carr Family of Bryan 193
Cartwright, M 632
Christian, Ed 422
Chittenden, Wm. L. 608
Clark, George 187
Clemens, Wm. 330
Cole, James 510
Cole, J. P. 681
Cole Family of Bryan 199
Combe, Chas. B. 592
Connor, Orange C. 222
Cook, H. M. 615
Cooper, S. B. 691
Coreth, Ernst 489
Cox, E. Tom 623
Cox, C. R. 675
Coyner, C. L. 368
Cranford, J. W. 626
Craddock, J. T. 709
Croft, William 211
Cross, John S. 481
Cummings, Joseph 708
Culberson, Chas. A. 741
Curry, Putnam B. 575

D.

Daggett, E. M. 682
Dancy, J. W. 484
Dalzell, Robert 581
Darlington, J. W. 690
Davidson, W. J. 710
Davis, John H. P. 312
Davis, Wm. Kinchin 308
Dawson, Mrs. Mary E. 500
De Bona, L. 426
Devine, Albert E. 514
Devine, Thomas J. 220
Dewees, J. O. 695
Dietert, William 520
Dignowity, Mrs. A. J. 243
Dignowity, A. M. 241
Dosch, Ernest 495
Downs, P. L. 627
Driscoll, A. P. 449
Dudley, James G. 251
Duncan, J. M. 726
Dunn, George H. 432
Dunn, W. W. 556
Durant, G. W. 566
Durst, J. H. 612
Dyer, J. E. 440

E.

Easley, S. A. 653
Easterwood, H. B. 417
Ebeling, Edward 569
Eberly, Mrs. Angelina Belle 602

PAGE.

Eckhardt Family, The. 338
Edge, Wm. B. 719
Eikel, Andrew 502
Elbel, Gottlieb 492
Elmendorf, Henry 326
Elliott, William 510
Ennis, Cornelius and Wife 324
Esser, Chas. 719
Evans, Andrew H. 400

F.

Faltin, August 524
Fenn, John Rutherford 301
Ferris, Justus W. 372
Fest, Sr., Simon 568
Field, Henry M. 482
Finley, Newton W 419
Fischer, Andrew 519
Fischer, Herman E. 472
Fisher, Wm. S 140
Fitzgerald, Alexander 590
Ford, W. H. 711
Fordtran, Chas. 524
Forcke, A. 694
Forto, E. C. 715
Foster, R. B. S. 717
Fossett, Samuel 574
Fowler, Chas. 178
Fuller, Louis T. 507

G.

Gardner, Alfred S. 545
Garrity, James 319
Gayle, G. W. 673
Garwood, H. M. 718
Gerfers, Theodore 458
Getzendaner, W. H. 755
Gibbs, Barnett 720
Giddings, J. D. 209
Giddings, De Witt Clinton 385
Gilmer, Alexander 195
Glascock, Thomas 738
Glasscock, Sr., G. W. 273
Glasscock, Jr., G. W. 274
Gonzales, Francis De Paul 389
Gonzales, Thomas 297
Goodman, C. L. 451
Goodrich, L. W. 345
Gordon, Isabella H. 206
Gray, Edgar P. 425
Graves, F. R. 365
Graves, J. W. 665
Gregg, Elbert L. 344
Green, Edward H. R. 424
Gresham, W. 349
Groos, J. J. 222
Groos, Charles 288
Grossgebauer, Chas. 539
Griffith, L. E. 400
Griesenbeck, Chas. 496
Gruene, Sr., Ernest 491
Gruene, Henry D. 516
Guenther, Carl H. 216
Guinn, J. D. 263

H.

PAGE.

Haerter, Constantin ... 445
Hamilton, H. J ... 607
Hamilton, A. J ... 619
Harlan, E ... 570
Harlan, S. D ... 634
Harlan, Joseph ... 569
Hardy, Rufus ... 563
Hart, John T ... 554
Hardeman, William P ... 396
Harris, A ... 716
Harris, J. R ... 236
Harris, Andrew J ... 320
Hartley, O. C ... 186
Hancock, George ... 253
Harrison, William M ... 647
Hardins, The ... 413
Hanisch, Paul ... 470
Hampe, Frederick ... 533
Hayes, William R ... 666
Harz, Ferdinand ... 600
Hausser, William ... 465
Hearne, H. R ... 264
Helton, J. K ... 427
Henderson, Robert M ... 359
Henry, Francis M ... 556
Herring, M. D ... 350
Herndon, J. E ... 543
Hebert, Joseph ... 551
Hebert, Joseph M ... 551
Higgins, Jacob C ... 323
Hill, W. M. C ... 633
Hirsch, David ... 412
Hitchcock, H. M ... 630
Hobron, C. B ... 527
Hobbs, George ... 362
Hodges, J. C ... 391
Hogg, James S ... 742
Holekamp, Frederick ... 520
Holland, Sam. E ... 304
Horlock, Robt. A ... 431
House, T. W ... 321
Houston, Sam ... 639
Houston & T. C. R. R ... 751
Hoxey, Asa ... 446
Howard, H. C ... 360
Howell, John ... 722
Hudgins, W. T ... 691
Hughes, Wm. G ... 483
Hume, Francis C ... 327
Hunt, Wm. G ... 481
Hurlbut, B. E ... 480
Hutchings, John H ... 152
Hynes, L. J ... 722

I.

Imboden, W. M ... 673
Ireland, John ... 659

J.

Jagou, Celestin ... 223
Jackson, James ... 421
Jarvis, J. J ... 268
Jennings, Thomas J ... 370
Jester, G. T ... 674
Johnson, Jefferson ... 390
Johnson, S. M ... 644
Jones, Henry ... 311
Jones, H. K ... 328
Jones, John Maxwell ... 331
Jones, Randall ... 603
Jones, Wiley ... 314

K.

Karger, Emil ... 477
Karger, Chas ... 536
Kalteyer, Fred ... 272
Kearby, J. C ... 522
Keidel, Albert ... 571
Kelly, Wm ... 559
Kelsey, John Peter ... 759
Kempner, H ... 278
Kenedy, Mifflin ... 229
Kenedy, Mrs. P. V ... 232
Kenedy, John G ... 232
Keonnecke, August ... 473
Kerr, James ... 139
Kidd, Robert ... 565
Kidd, G. W ... 565
Kimbrough, R. S ... 624
Kimball, R ... 541
King, Richard ... 269
Kingsbury, W. G ... 552
Kleck, John ... 527
Klemme, Chas ... 653
Knibbe, Chas ... 492
Knibbe, August ... 535
Knibbe, Herman ... 488
Knight, Wm. M ... 441
Kleberg, R. J ... 289
Koch, Fritz ... 534
Koch, Antone ... 487
Kopperl, Moritz ... 295
Kott, Richard ... 509
Kreigner, Ed. R ... 550

L.

Lacy, Ewin ... 494
Langham, J. B ... 530
Landa, Joseph ... 270
Landes, Daniel ... 352
Landes, H. A ... 353
Lawler, James ... 649
Level, D. M ... 720
Lewis, I. R ... 172
Lewis, Chas ... 380
Leasch, Fred ... 490
Leistikow, Chas ... 492
Lesker, M ... 631
Lightfoot, H. W ... 736
Lipscomb, Y. Gaines ... 502
Lott, Robt. A ... 430
Loughery, R. W ... 180
Luby, James O ... 504
Ludwig, Henry ... 591
Lumpkin, J. J ... 425
Lumpkin, Simon H ... 412
Lutcher, Henry J ... 164

M.

PAGE.

Marx, Marx ..... 279
Markward, John ..... 234
Mathis, T. H ..... 702
Matlock, A. L ..... 709
Masterson, J. R ..... 303
Maxey, S. B ..... 655
Maynard, W. E ..... 528
Meuly, Conrad ..... 648
Meyer, C. J. H ..... 590
Metcalf, J. N ..... 409
McAlpine, J. A ..... 501
McCord, Felix J ..... 586
McFadden, David ..... 529
McFadden, Wm ..... 337
McGeehee, Sr., C. L ..... 618
McLean, Wm. P ..... 344
Milam, Ben. R ..... 132
Miller, John T ..... 596
Miller, W. R ..... 583
Miller, Leopold ..... 547
Michel, John A ..... 597
Mitchell, J. H ..... 287
Mitchell, Harvey ..... 593
Moody, W. L ..... 381
Morgan, Alvin ..... 516
Moore, J. E ..... 606
Moore, William J ..... 477
Moore, Thomas ..... 395
Morris, T. J ..... 439
Moss, C. T ..... 444
Moss, James R ..... 442
Moye, Albert ..... 224
Munson, M. S ..... 573
Murphy, Daniel ..... 646

N.

Neale, William ..... 599
Nimitz, Sr., C. H ..... 418
Norsworthy, B. H ..... 598
Nowlin, Peyton W ..... 484
Norton, N. L ..... 697

O.

Obst, Gottlieb ..... 553
O'Brien, G. W ..... 266
Ogden, Charles W ..... 518
Ogden, Wesley ..... 517
Ohlrich, Charles ..... 486
Oliver, T. J ..... 625
Oppenheimer, M. L ..... 396
Owen, John H ..... 532

P.

Padgitt, Mrs. Kate Ross ..... 318
Parker, Milton ..... 578
Parks, Isaac ..... 672
Pantermuehl, Henry ..... 539
Parrish, L. H ..... 628
Parrott, R. B ..... 348
Pease, E. M ..... 201
Pendleton, G. C ..... 577

PAGE.

Perner, Fred ..... 578
Perry, G. L ..... 508
Peters, E. S ..... 530
Peters, Stephen ..... 645
Peters, Mrs. M. W ..... 645
Pieper, August ..... 536
Pillot, Eugene ..... 577
Polley, J. B ..... 219
Potter, C ..... 692
Prendergast, D. M ..... 256
Priess, John ..... 704
Pritchett, B. F ..... 585
Proctor, Geo. K ..... 503
Puckett, T. H ..... 542

R.

Rabb, G. A ..... 650
Rabb, John ..... 391
Rainey, Anson ..... 462
Raymond, J. H ..... 166
Read, D. C ..... 505
Remler, Gabriel ..... 472
Richter, Henry ..... 491
Richardson, Willard ..... 190
Riddle, W. I ..... 643
Roberts, F. G ..... 437
Roberts, Wm. C ..... 451
Robertson, S. C ..... 392
Robertson, James H ..... 286
Robertson, James M ..... 428
Rodriguez, J. M ..... 676
Roman, Richard ..... 142
Rompel, Carl ..... 465
Rose, A. T ..... 676
Rose, A. J ..... 695
Ross, L. S ..... 317
Ross, S. P ..... 315
Rosser, Chas. M ..... 629
Rosenberg, H ..... 143
Rosenberg, W. von ..... 388
Rosenberg, Wm. von ..... 283
Rowan, L. H., D. H., and W. A ..... 518
Runge, Julius ..... 312
Rusk, J. J ..... 635
Rust, August ..... 579
Ryon, William ..... 309

S.

Sanchez, Santiago ..... 620
Sanger, Samuel ..... 307
Sanger, Philip ..... 305
San Miguel, R ..... 580
Saner, J. D ..... 572
Salter, Chas. P ..... 501
Saunders, X. B ..... 342
Saxon, Chas ..... 571
Searborough, E. M ..... 456
Schmidt, Gustav ..... 618
Schmidt, Jacob ..... 459
Schmidt, Christopher ..... 536
Scherff, Ernst ..... 566
Schodts, M ..... 723

PAGE.
Schwope, Charles ..... 572
Schandna, John. ..... 588
Schnabel, John ..... 528
Schaeffer, Franz ..... 477
Schumacher, H ..... 416
Sealy, John ..... 149
Sealy, George ..... 159
Sears, J. H ..... 637
Serger, Emil ..... 471
Shaw, M. W ..... 725
Shaw, W. A ..... 621
Shaeffer, Franklin W ..... 447
Sheldon, B. M ..... 550
Shepherd, B. A ..... 688
Slaughter, G. W ..... 668
Slaughter, C. C ..... 670
Slaughter, Mrs. C. C ..... 671
Sledge, R. J ..... 612
Sholars, S. W ..... 493
Simpson, Chas. T ..... 515
Silliman, Chas. H ..... 429
Simkins, E. J ..... 513
Skinner, Roswell ..... 478
Slayden, S. W ..... 277
Smith, Fayette ..... 497
Smith, Joel P ..... 503
Smith, John P ..... 754
Smith, Joseph F ..... 549
Smith, Sam. S ..... 444
Smith, Brooke ..... 459
Smith, S. H ..... 403
Smithson, B. F ..... 539
Spence, Robert ..... 499
Stafford, John ..... 260
Standefers, The ..... 384
Startz, A. G ..... 472
Stein, Louis ..... 465
Steel, A. L ..... 495
Stone, William ..... 587
Stonehams ..... 217
Sueltenfuss, C. H ..... 470
Swayne, J. W ..... 626
Swearingen, R. M ..... 747

T.

Talbot, James ..... 538
Talbot, Romanus ..... 537
Taylor, M. A ..... 275
Terrell, E. H ..... 377
Terrell, A. W ..... 559
Terrell, J. C ..... 756
Theis, Jacob ..... 459
Thomas, E. B ..... 740
Thomas, Frank ..... 567
Thomas, W. H ..... 700
Thompson, J. B ..... 723
Tidwell, C. W ..... 428
Tivy, J. A ..... 264
Tolle, August ..... 568
Townsen, O. H. P ..... 463
Traylor, J. H ..... 316
Trent, D. H ..... 401
Trucheart, H. M ..... 258

V.

PAGE.
Vanderstucken, F ..... 487
Van Zandt, Isaac ..... 511
Van Zandt, Mrs. F. C ..... 513
Vaughn, Chas. V ..... 458
Voges, Sr., Henry ..... 537
Voges, Jr., Henry ..... 498
Voges, Jr., Charles ..... 491
Voges, Fritz ..... 523
Vogel, Otto ..... 535
Vogt, William ..... 493
Voelcker, Julius ..... 471
Voelcker, Emil ..... 515

W.

Wahrenberger, J ..... 436
Wahrmund, Max ..... 554
Wallis, J. E ..... 366
Walton, Geo. S ..... 286
Wahrmund, Emil ..... 545
Warren, Sr., John ..... 552
Watson, S. E ..... 582
Watson, A. E ..... 540
Ward, J. C ..... 390
Waul, T. N ..... 677
Weakley, J. C ..... 466
Weidner, Wm ..... 521
Weinheimer, John ..... 534
Weber, J. J ..... 583
West, Chas. S ..... 189
Westfall, Wm. H ..... 196
Westbrook, T. C ..... 207
Wheelock, E. L. R ..... 271
White, H. K ..... 420
White, R. N ..... 702
Willie, A. H ..... 382
Willis, R. S ..... 374
Willis, P. J ..... 589
Wilson, L. J ..... 434
Wilson, N. C ..... 435
Wilson, T. D ..... 450
Williamson, R. M ..... 404
Williams, J. M ..... 449
Williams, Henry S ..... 535
Wiess, Simon ..... 473
Wingate, D. R ..... 760
Wood, J. H ..... 683
Woodman, G. W ..... 681
Woodhouse, H. E ..... 584
Wollschlaeger, Andraes ..... 488
Wortham, Wm. A ..... 707
Wynne, R. M ..... 261

Y.

Yarborough, James Quincy ..... 433
York, John ..... 601

Z.

Zimpelman, G. B ..... 394
Zipp, John M ..... 541

5614